

NEW TESTAMENT

Nathan N. Whiting

1849

Wipf and Stock Publishers

Bible Versions Reproduction Series: Volume #1

NEW TESTAMENT

The Good News of our Lord Jesus, The Anointed

From the critical Greek text of Tittman

By: Nathan N. Whiting

1849 Original Publisher, JOSHUA V HIMES, Boston

284 Pages

Copyright © 2000 by John S. Wipf, Jr. All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. Except as permitted under the United States Copyright Act of 1976, no part of this publication may be reproduced or distributed in any form or by any means, or stored in a data base retrieval system, without prior written permission of the publisher.

Wipf and Stock Publishers is pleased to present to you its digital reproduction of this book. By purchasing this book and receiving ownership of this copy, you expressly agree that you and any one to whom you transfer this book to is not entitled to reproduce or to allow anyone else to reproduce all or any portion of its contents without our prior consent.

If the purchaser does not agree to the foregoing terms of this sale, promptly return this copy for a refund of the purchase price. By retaining possession of this copy, you acknowledge that you agree to be bound by the foregoing terms. If you have any questions concerning this matter, please contact Wipf and Stock Publishers at the following address:

Wipf and Stock Publishers
1396 E. Washington Blvd.
Pasadena, CA, 91104
1-626-797-4756

Printer: James Baden
Binder: Golden Rule Bindery

ISBN 1-57910-350-2

Bible Versions Reproduction Series

The purpose of the **Bible Versions Reproduction Series** is to make rare and out-of-print versions of the Bible readily and inexpensively available to scholars, Bible students, and Bible collectors. These reproductions are being offered especially to members of the International Society of Bible Collectors.

While still searching for hard-to-find original printings of Bible translations, many collectors have indicated what a delight it would be to have on their own shelves accurate reproductions of Bible versions currently available only in museums, libraries and private collections. Now such an opportunity is being offered by a collector who is himself a member of our Society.

It would be rare to imagine a more enthusiastic member of the ISBC than my long-time friend Jim Baden. Since joining the Society, he has amassed an extraordinary collection. Visiting his library could be a temptation to violate the tenth commandment were it not for his great generosity and eagerness to share what he has brought together.

It is essential, of course, that the reproduction process pose no threat to the integrity of the volumes being copied—no matter how fragile the precious originals may be. Such a method is now available, and Jim is demonstrating his confidence in the process by being the first to make some of his own prized volumes available.

Among the first publications in this Series is a reproduction of Isaac Leiser's 1904 *The Twenty-four Books of the Holy Scriptures*. Society members will especially enjoy knowing that the particular volume by Leiser was once the personal copy of Arnold Ehlert, the founder and first president of the ISBC. "A gift to A. D. Ehlert from Dr. H. A. Ironside, summer 1947" is handwritten on the flyleaf.

Jim Baden shares the reverence for Scripture that has moved the leaders of our Society to give so freely of their time and energy for the past thirty-five years. He has profound respect and gratitude for the heroes and heroines of Bible translation—from Wycliffe and Tyndale down to the present time—who worked so hard, even sometimes at the risk of life—to make the Bible so readily available to the world today. Like other members of the ISBC, Jim regards the Bible as more than just a great book to be collected. To use his own words, he speaks of the Scriptures as "God's method of communicating with his intelligent creatures . . . to be most carefully read and contemplated to discover its meaning and value for life in the present and future."

What is more helpful in discovering the meaning of Scripture than to have readily at hand a good collection of different versions? Some have even suggested they would rather have a variety of versions than commentaries! As the translators of the 1611 King James Version quote Saint Augustine in their memorable preface, “ ‘Variety of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures.’ ” “Therefore blessed be they,” the preface continues, “and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and giveth onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God’s book unto God’s people in a tongue which they understand?” And speaking of those who have labored to prepare translations other than the King James, the 1611 scholars urge “that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance.”

It is in this spirit and for this purpose that the **Bible Versions Reproduction Series** has been inaugurated.

William E. Paul, Editor, *Bible Versions and Editions*; Don Heese, Journal Production Manager; Sid Ohlhausen, Membership Secretary; Mark Mage, Editorial Assistant; Jim Baden and this writer have each supplied several hard-to-find versions for this reproduction. *

It is hoped that purchasers of volumes from this series will loan for copying other versions and editions that will become part of this reproduction Series. Those so doing will be rewarded with a free copy of a version of their choice from the Series.

Those interested are urged to contact the Publisher or Sidney Ohlhausen, Membership Secretary of the International Society of Bible Collectors, at: Box 20695, Houston, TX. 77225.

Graham Maxwell
(Charter Member #12)

*additional versions supplied by:
Bill Chamberlain

Biographical Sketch of Nathan N. Whiting

Nathan N. Whiting, of Williamsburgh, Long Island, New York, is listed as one of several "men of prominence" among early Seventh-day Adventist church leaders in *The Great Second Advent Movement: Its Rise and Progress* (by J. N. Loughborough, Review and Herald Publishing Assn., 1909, page 125).

His New Testament translation, termed *The Good News of Our Lord Jesus, the Anointed*, was published in 1849 in Boston, Massachusetts by Joshua V. Himes. It was based on the little known critical Greek text of J. A. H. Tittmann, as revised by August Hahn, and published in 1842 by Professor Edward Robinson, producer of *A Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament*. Whiting asserts in his preface that this Greek text was "regarded as the standard one by Biblical scholars" in his day.

A summary of the five principles followed by the Whiting translation are: 1. It followed the King James Version in places where the language was not obscure, but made alterations in words of a Latin origin, rendering them in "equivalents of Saxon origin." Wording is sometimes changed from its Greek order in the interest of making the English rendering "more intelligible." 2. The translator made every effort to overcome personal bias by rendering the thoughts found in the original Greek as though he had been "entirely ignorant of creeds or theological opinions." 3. Certain "supplementary" words, utilized in the KJV were examined, and where they were not felt to produce a clearer thought, were rejected. 4. Where two possible words appear to be acceptable renderings, the one with the "greatest weight of testimony" was retained in the text, while the other was relegated to a footnote. 5. An attempt to *translate* words instead of merely "to transfer" (i.e., transliterate) them was "deemed a duty" by the translator (thus, "Christ" became "the Anointed," "Amen" became "so be it," etc.). Also, certain words in the translation are enclosed in brackets to indicate that the Tittmann Greek text viewed them as lacking the "highest authority" of ancient manuscripts.

Whiting notes that his work contains few changes from the KJV, which he regarded as being generally accurate. He also points out that any one of the extant versions of his day "contain all that is essential to be believed or practiced for salvation." Admitting that no perfect translation may ever be produced, still he considered it "proper to aim at the mark of the prize."

An interesting note, revealed in Whiting's preface, is that his work on the translation was "undertaken amidst scenes of sickness and domestic affliction," certainly making it all the more appreciated by students of the Scriptures.

Also, in Benjamin Wilson's *Emphatic Diaglot* (1864), among a listing of the sixteen "most noted" English translations since the 1611 King James Version, he includes Whiting's New Testament.

Whiting also translated the books of Ephesians (1857), of Hebrews (1857), of Mark (1858), of Luke (1860), and of Timothy and Titus (1860), for the American Bible Union's New Testament.

It is gratifying to see Whiting's complete New Testament translation back in print after 150 years.

William E. Paul, Editor
Bible Editions & Versions
April, 1999

THE GOOD NEWS
OF
OUR LORD JESUS,
THE ANOINTED

FROM

THE CRITICAL GREEK TEXT OF TITTMANN.

All scripture is inspired of God, and is profitable for teaching, for refection, for reformation, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly fitted for every good work. — 2 Tim. iii. 16, 17.

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY JOSHUA V. HIMES.
1849

"I desire and truly admonish every good Christian, that in any case, he take not offence at the plain and simple manner of speech, which is written in the Bible, and not to make doubt thereof, how slight and mean soever it appeareth; for they are altogether words, works, acts, and judgments of the high majesty, power and wisdom of God. For the Bible is the book, that maketh fools of the crafty and wise of the world, and it is understood only of the plain and simple, as our Saviour Jesus Christ saith. Therefore away with thy natural sense and reason, and esteem this book as the most high and precious holy relic, and the right foundation, which can never be exhausted. In this book thou findest the swaddling-clothes and the manger wherein Christ lieth, to which the angels directed the poor and simple shepherds. Indeed, they seem to be mean things; but dear and precious is the treasure that lieth therein."

MARTIN LUTHER.

STEREOTYPED BY
HOBART & ROBBINS;
NEW ENGLAND TYPE AND STEREOTYPE FOUNDRY,
BOSTON.

PREFACE.

This translation has been made from the Critical Greek Text of J. A. H. Tittmann, as revised by Aug. Hahn, and published by Prof. Edward Robinson, in 1842. The text of Tittmann is regarded as the standard one, by Biblical scholars.

As the translator does not deem it necessary to apologize for an attempt to present to the English reader, the ideas furnished by the inspired original, in a faithful and perspicuous manner; he contents himself, with a statement of the principles by which he has been guided, in his work.

1st. Where the language of the common English version was not obscure, and where it gave the proper signification of the original, it has been adopted. There are cases, where words derived from the Latin, have been exchanged for equivalents of Saxon origin, as the latter are more familiar to all, who speak our language, and in many cases, more harmonious. In the common version, the translators have, sometimes, followed the *order* of the Greek, so closely, that perspicuity and harmony have been sacrificed, and Greek idioms unnecessarily introduced. In such instances, the *order* has been changed, thus rendering the language more intelligible and less harsh. The fault to which allusion has been made, is most prominent in the apostolic letters.

2d. As every translator is in danger of a bias, from his theological tenets, the writer has endeavored to express the thoughts found in the original, as he would have done, were he entirely ignorant of creeds or theological opinions. If he has erred in this point, it has been without design.

3d. The supplementary words of the common version have

been carefully examined. In cases where their equivalents were not *understood* in the original, or where they did not render the thought *clearer*, they have been rejected. The plan adopted in some versions, of omitting to indicate *supplementary words* by the *italic type*, the translator cannot regard as an improvement.

4th. In cases where words have admitted two renderings, either of which afforded a sense consistent with the scope of the passage, that, which appeared to have the greatest weight of testimony in its favor, is placed in the text, and the other in the margin, or at the foot of the page. In some of these cases, the opinions of judicious interpreters have been long divided. Many of the common marginal readings have been retained, as they often aid the English reader in his attempts to reach "the mind of the Spirit."

5th. It has been deemed a duty to *translate*, rather than to *transfer*, the words of the original. Words like Rabbi, Ephatha, &c., which have been used and translated by the *sacred penmen*, are of course retained.

In the four gospels, the word *Χριστος*, *Christos*, (*Christ*,) is evidently used not as a proper name, but to indicate the fact that Jesus was the Anointed or Messiah of the Old Testament writers. Hence in the translation of these gospels the word has been rendered "the Anointed." When the Acts of the Apostles and their letters were written, this word had evidently assumed the force of a *name* for the Redeemer. Hence, in this translation, the word has generally been transferred in these later books of the New Testament. The Hebrew word "Amen," has, in a few cases, been rendered by the phrase "so be it." In these instances, the word was deemed *emphatic*.

The reader will observe, that the words enclosed in *brackets* are those which, according to the text of Tittmann, are not sustained by Greek manuscripts of the highest authority, and which still have too much evidence in their favor to be

omitted. Many of them are mere omissions of the personal pronoun, which is clearly indicated by the form of the Greek verb.

The English reader will perhaps be surprised, that the variations from the common version are not more numerous. On this subject, it is proper to remark, that those, who from time to time have heard some defects in that version noticed, and a different mode of translating passages proposed, seem to forget that such cases are mere *exceptions* to the *general* accuracy of the version. It is a trite but true remark, that any one of the English versions extant, contains all that is *essential* to be believed or practised for salvation. Still, this fact furnishes no good reason for leaving the English reader destitute of every possible aid for a thorough understanding of *all*, which God has communicated to man by inspiration. Protestants will hardly be made to believe, that any portion of the Scriptures should be made the *exclusive* possession of Greek and Hebrew scholars.

Though the world may never behold a perfect translation of the "lively oracles," it is still proper to aim at the mark of the prize. No translation has yet been made, which did not add something to the stock of scriptural knowledge, or which did not arouse some man to attend to that word, which is "a lamp to our feet and a light to our path."

The result of labor — undertaken amidst scenes of sickness and domestic affliction — is now submitted to the reader — in the hope and with the prayer, that he may be sanctified through the truth and guided by it, "until the day shall dawn and the day-star arise in his heart."

N. N. WHITING.

Williamsburgh, Long Island.

THE BOOK OF MATTHEW.

a Luke 3: 23.
b Ps. 132: 11.
Isa. 11: 1, Jer.
22: 5. ch. 22:
42. John 7: 42.
Acts 2: 30. and
13: 23. Rom.
1: 3.
c Gen. 12: 3.
and 28: 18.
Gal. 3: 16.
d Gen. 21: 2, 3.
e Gen. 25: 26.
f Gen. 29: 25.
g Gen. 38: 27.
h Ruth 4: 13,
&c. 1 Chron.
2: 3, 9, &c.
i 1 Sam. 16: 1.
and 17: 12.
k 2 Sam. 12: 24.
l 1 Chron. 3:
10, &c.

m 2 Kings 20:
21. 1 Chron.
3: 13.
n Some read,
Jorab begot
Jahim, and
Jahim begot
Jechonias.
o See 1 Chron.
3: 15, 16.
p 2 Kings 24:
14, 15, 16. and
25: 11. 2
Chron. 36: 10,
30. Jer. 27: 30.
and 39: 9. and
52: 11, 15, 28,
30, 30. Dan.
1: 2.
q 1 Chron. 3:
17, 19.
r Ezra 3: 2.
and 8: 2. Neh.
12: 1. Hag. 1:
1.
s Or, Jechia.
t Or, Ananias.
ed.

THE record of the ^agenealogy of Jesus Christ, ^bthe son of David, ^cthe son of Abraham. ^dAbraham begot Isaac; and ^eIsaac begot Jacob; and ^fJacob begot Judah and his brethren; and ^gJudah begot Pharez and Zarah of Tamar; and ^hPharez begot Hezron; and Hezron begot Ram; and Ram begot Aminadab; and Aminadab begot Nashon; and Nashon begot Salmon; and Salmon begot Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begot Obed of Ruth; and Obed begot Jesse; and Jesse ⁱbegot David the king; and ^jDavid the king begot Solomon of her *that had been the wife of Uriah*; and ^kSolomon begot Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begot Abijah; and Abijah begot Asa; and Asa begot Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begot Jehoram; and Jehoram begot Uzziah; and Uzziah begot Jotham; and Jotham begot Ahaz; and Ahaz begot Hezekiah; and ^mHezekiah begot Manasseh; and Manasseh begot Amon; and Amon begot Josiah; and ⁿJosiah begot Jechoniah and his brethren, about the time of the ^oremoval to Babylon: and after the removal to Babylon, ^pJechoniah begot Shealtiel; and Shealtiel begot ^qZerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begot Abihud; and Abihud begot Eliakim; and Eliakim begot Hazor; and Hazor begot Zadoc; and Zadoc begot ^rAchim; and Achim begot Eliud; and Eliud begot Eleazar; and Eleazar begot Matthan; and Matthan begot Jacob; and Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called ^sChrist. Thus all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the removal to Babylon are fourteen generations; and from

the removal to Babylon unto the Anointed are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was thus: His mother Mary having been espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to have conceived by the Holy Spirit.

r Luke 1: 26.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a kind man, and not wishing to expose her, was disposed to

s Luke 1: 26.

20 put her away privately. But while he was thinking on these things, behold, an angel of the

t Deut. 24: 1.

Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, Joseph! son of David, fear not to take to thyself

u Luke 1: 26.

21 Mary thy wife: for that which is begotten in her is by the Holy Spirit. And she will bring

x Luke 1: 31.

22 forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he will save his people from

y That is, Saviour, Heb. y Acts 4: 12. and 5: 31. and 13: 28, 29. z Isai. 7: 14.

23 their sins. Now all this came to pass, so that, that was fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord

2 Or, his name shall be called.

24 through the prophet, saying, Behold, the virgin will conceive, and bear a son, and they will

25 call his name Immanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph, having

risen from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took to himself his wife:

26 and knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

a Exod. 13: 2. Luke 2: 7, 21.

2 Now Jesus being born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold,

b Luke 2: 4, 6, 7.

2 wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, Where is the new-born King of the

c Oza. 10: 30. and 25: 6.

2 Jews? for we have seen his star in the east,

d Luke 2: 11.

3 and are come to worship him. And Herod the king hearing it, was agitated, and all Jerusalem

e Numb. 24: 17. Isai. 60: 3.

4 with him. And gathering all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of

f 2 Chron. 36: 14.

5 them where the Anointed was to be born. And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it hath been written by the prophet,

g 2 Chron. 34: 13.

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, thou art by no means the least among the

h Mal. 2: 7.

7 rulers of Judah: for out of thee will come a Governor, who will rule my people Israel.

i Gr. Christ. Heb. Messiah.

8 Then Herod, privately calling the wise men, carefully inquired of them what time the star

j Mic. 5: 2. John 7: 42.

8 appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem,

k Rev. 2: 27.

l Or, send.

and said, Go, and examine carefully concerning the child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I also may come and worship him. And having heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they had seen in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the child was. And having seen the star, they rejoiced exceedingly. And entering the house, they saw the child with Mary his mother, and falling down, they worshipped him: and opening their treasures, they presented to him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned by God in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed into their own country by another way. And when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, take the child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and remain thou there until I speak to thee: for Herod will seek the child to destroy him. And he arose and took the child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I called my Son. Then Herod, seeing that he was deluded by the wise men, was greatly enraged, and sent forth and slew all the male children in Bethlehem and in its borders, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that, which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying: A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and weeping, and great wailing, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are no more. And when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, take the child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead, who sought the child's life. And he arose, and took the child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But hearing that Archelaus reigned in Judea instead of his father Herod, he feared to

1 Ps. 72: 10.
Isa. 60: 8.
1 Or, offered.
m ch. 1: 20.

a Hos. 11: 1.

o Jer. 31: 15.

23 go there : and being warned by God in a dream, he departed into the regions of Galilee : and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth : that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He will be called a Nazarene.

3 In those days came John the Immerser,
2 preaching in the desert of Judea, and saying, Repent ; for the kingdom of heaven draweth
3 near. For this is he that was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the desert, Prepare the way of the
4 Lord ! make his paths straight ! And this John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle around his loins ; and his food was
5 locusts and wild honey. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan, and were immersed
6 by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins.
7 But seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to be immersed by him, he said to them, O offspring of vipers, who hath warned
8 you to flee from the approaching wrath ? Bring forth therefore the proper fruit of repentance :
9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for our father : for I say to you, that God is able from these stones to raise up
10 children to Abraham. For even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees : every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is cut
11 down, and cast into the fire. I indeed immerse you in water unto repentance : but he who cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear : he will immerse you
12 in the Holy Spirit, or in fire. His fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his floor, and gather his wheat into the granary ; but he will burn up the chaff in unquenchable fire.
13 Then Jesus cometh from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be immersed by him. But John would have hindered him, saying, I ought to be immersed by thee, and dost thou come to
15 me ? And Jesus answering said to him, Allow it now : for thus it becometh us to fulfil all
16 righteousness. Then he allowed him. And Jesus, being immersed, went up immediately

p ch. 3: 12.
Luke 2: 26.
q John 1: 45.
r Judges 13: 5.
1 Sam. 1: 11.

s Mark 1: 4.
15. Luke 3: 2.
t John 1: 23.

1 Or, proclaiming.
u Dan. 2: 44.
ch. 4: 17. and
10: 7.

x Isai. 40: 3.
Mark 1: 8.
Luke 3: 4.
John 1: 23.

y Luke 1: 76.
z Mark 1: 6.
a 2 Kings 1: 9.
Zeck. 13: 4.

b Lev. 11: 22.
c 1 Sam. 14: 25.
d Mark 1: 5.
Luke 3: 7.

e Acts 19: 4, 13.
2 Or, acknowledging.

f ch. 12: 34.
and 23: 33.
Luke 8: 7, 8, 9.
g Rom. 5: 9.

1 Thess. 1: 10.
3 Or, unnumberable to amendment of life.

h John 8: 33, 38. Acts 13: 26. Rom. 4: 1, 11, 16.
i ch. 7: 19.

Luke 12: 7, 9.
John 15: 6.
k Mark 1: 8.
Luke 3: 16.

John 1: 15, 26.
33. Acts 1: 5.
and 11: 16. and 19: 4.

4 Or, etc., or, on account of repentance.
l Isai. 4: 4. and 44: 2. Mal. 2: 7. Acts 2: 3, 4. 1 Cor. 12: 13.

m Mal. 3: 2.
n Mal. 4: 1.
ch. 13: 30.

o Mark 1: 9.
Luke 3: 21.
p ch. 2: 22.
5 Or, whatever is right.

q Mark 1: 10.

r Isai. 11: 2.
and 43: 1.
Luke 2: 22.
John 1: 22, 23.
s John 12: 28.
t Ps. 27. Isai.
42: 1. ch. 15:
18. and 17: 6.
Mark 1: 11.
Luke 9: 28.
Ephes. 1: 6.
Col. 1: 13.
2 Pet. 1: 17.
u Mark 1: 22.
Ac. Luke 4:
1, &c.
x See 1 Kings
19: 22. Esai.
3: 14. and 5: 2.
and 11: 1, 24.
and 40: 2. and
43: 2. Acts 2:
28.
y Or, *tempted*.
z Deut. 8: 2.
3 Or, *by every-
thing that God
appointed*.
a Neh. 11: 1,
12. Isai. 48: 2,
and 49: 1. ch.
27: 28.
b Rev. 11: 2.
c Ps. 91: 11,
12.
d Deut. 8: 16.

c Deut. 6: 12,
and 10: 20.
Josh. 24: 14.
1 Sam. 7: 5.

d Hebr. 1: 14.

e Mark 1: 14.
Luke 2: 22.
and 4: 14, 21.
John 4: 43.

f Isai. 9: 1, 2.
3 Or, *near the
sea*.
g Isai. 42: 7.
Luke 2: 22.

h Mark 1: 14.
14.

out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and coming upon him: and lo, a voice from heaven, saying, 'This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the desert to be tried by the devil. And having fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterwards hungry. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones may become loaves of bread. But he answered and said, It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him into the holy city, and setteth him on the pinnacle of the temple, and saith to him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written, 'He will give his angels charge concerning thee: and on their hands they will bear thee up, lest perchance thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said to him, It is written again, 'Thou shalt not try the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him into an exceedingly high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith to him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then Jesus saith to him, Begone, Satan: for it is written, 'Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and thou shalt serve him alone. Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered to him.

Now when Jesus had heard that John was delivered up, he departed into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is on the sea-coast, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali; that that might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, 'The land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: the people, who sat in darkness, saw great light; and to those, who sat in the region and shadow of death, light hath arisen. From that time

- Jesus began to preach, and to say, 'Repent; for the kingdom of heaven draweth near.
- 18 *And [Jesus] walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for
- 19 they were fishers. And he saith to them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
- 20 *And they immediately leaving the nets, followed him.
- 21 *And going on from thence, he saw two other brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
- 22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.
- 23 And Jesus went over all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and
- 24 every infirmity among the people. And his fame went forth into all Syria: and they brought to him all the sick people, who were seized with various diseases and torments, and demoniacs, and lunatics, and paralytics; and he healed
- 25 them. - *And great crowds followed him from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.
- 5 And seeing the crowds, he went up into a mountain: and being seated, his disciples came
- 2 to him. And he opened his mouth, and taught
- 3 them, saying, 'Happy are the poor in spirit: for
- 4 theirs is the kingdom of heaven. *Happy are those who mourn: for they will be comforted.
- 5 *Happy are the meek: for they will inherit
- 6 the earth. Happy are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness: for they will be filled.
- 7 Happy are the merciful: for they will obtain
- 8 mercy. *Happy are the pure in heart: for they
- 9 will see God. Happy are the peace-makers: for they will be called the children of God.
- 10 *Happy are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of
- 11 heaven. Happy are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say every evil
- 12 thing against you falsely, for my sake. *Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad: for great will be your reward in heaven: for thus they perse-

ch. 3: 2. and 10: 7.

k Mark 1: 16, 17, 18. Luke 5: 2. 1 John 1: 42.

m. Luke 5: 10, 11. a Mark 10: 28. Luke 18: 28. o Mark 1: 19, 20. Luke 5: 10.

p ch. 9: 25. Mark 1: 21, 29. Luke 4: 15, 44. q ch. 24: 14. Mark 1: 14. r Mark 1: 34. s Mark 3: 7. t Mark 3: 13, 20.

1 Or. Mathemat., scholam. u Luke 6: 20. See Ps. 51: 17. Prov. 16: 18. and 29: 23. Isai. 57: 15. and 66: 2. x Isai. 61: 2, 3. Luke 6: 21. John 16: 20. 2 Cor. 1: 7. Rev. 21: 4. y Ps. 37: 11. z See Rom. 4: 13.

a Isai. 55: 1. and 66: 13. b Ps. 41: 1. ch. 8: 14. Mark 11: 25. 2 Tim. 1: 16. Hebr. 6: 10. James 2: 13. c Ps. 15: 2. and 24: 4. Heb. 12: 14. d 1 Cor. 13: 12. 1 John 3: 2, 8. e 2 Cor. 4: 17. 2 Tim. 2: 12. 1 Pet. 3: 14. f Luke 6: 22. g 1 Pet. 4: 14. h Gr. lying. i Luke 6: 23. Acts 5: 41. Rom. 5: 3. James 1: 2. 1 Pet. 4: 13. i Neh. 9: 26. 2 Chron. 36: 16. ch. 23: 34, 37. Acts 7: 52. 1 Thess. 2: 15.

k Mark 9: 60.
Luke 14: 34, 35.

l Prov. 4: 13.
Phil. 2: 15.

m Mark 4: 21.
Luke 8: 16.
and 11: 33.
n The word in
the original
signifieth a
measure con-
taining about
a pint less
than a peck.
o 1 Pet. 2: 12.
p John 15: 8.
1 Cor. 14: 28.
p Rom. 8: 31.
and 10: 4.
Gal. 3: 24.
q Luke 16: 17.
r James 2: 10.

s Rom. 9: 31.
and 10: 3.

t Exod. 20: 13.
Deut. 5: 17.

u 1 John 3: 15.

x 2 Sam. 6: 20.
James 2: 20.

y ch. 8: 4. and
23: 19.

z See Job 42: 8.
ch. 15: 19.
1 Tim. 2: 8.
1 Pet. 3: 7.

a Prov. 25: 8.
Luke 12: 58,
59.

b See Ps. 39: 6.
Lael. 55: 6.

cuted the prophets who were before you. Ye 13
are the salt of the earth: ¹but if the salt have
become tasteless, how shall its saltness be re-
stored? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but
to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot by
men. ¹Ye are the light of the world. A city 14
placed on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they 15
²light a lamp, and put it under ¹a bushel, but
on a lamp-stand, and it giveth light to all in
the house. Thus let your light shine before 16
men, ²that they may see your good works, and
³glorify your Father in the heavens. ⁴Think 17
not that I am come to annul the law, or the
prophets: I am not come to annul, but to fulfil.
For truly I say to you, ⁵Till heaven and earth 18
pass away, one jot or one point will by no
means pass away from the law, till all shall
come to pass. ⁶Whoever therefore shall break 19
the least of these commandments, and teach
men so, he will be called the least in the king-
dom of heaven: but whoever shall perform,
and teach *them*, he will be called great in the
kingdom of the heavens. For I say to you, That 20
except your righteousness shall exceed ⁷that of
the scribes and Pharisees, ye will by no means
enter the kingdom of the heavens. Ye have heard 21
that it was said to those of old, ⁸Thou shalt not
kill; and whoever shall kill, will be liable to
the judgment: but I say to you, That ⁹whoever 22
is angry with his brother without a cause, will
be liable to the judgment: and whoever shall
say to his brother, ¹⁰Worthless fellow, will be
liable to the council: but whoever shall say,
Fool, will be liable to hell-fire. Therefore, ¹¹if 23
thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there re-
memberest that thy brother hath any thing
against thee, ¹²leave there thy gift before the 24
altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled with
thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
¹³Agree with thine adversary quickly, ¹⁴whilst 25
thou art in the way with him; lest perchance
the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the
judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be
cast into prison. Truly I say to thee, Thou 26
wilt by no means come out thence, till thou

- 27 hast paid the last farthing. Ye have heard that it was said by those of old, 'Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say to you, That whoever looketh on a married woman to cherish impure desire for her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
- 29 'And if thy right eye cause thee to sin, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is better for thee that one of thy members should perish, than that thy whole body should be cast into
- 30 hell. And if thy right hand cause thee to sin, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is better for thee that one of thy members should perish, than that thy whole body should be cast into
- 31 hell: It hath been said, 'Whoever would put away his wife, let him give her a bill of divorce: but I say to you, That whoever shall put away his wife, except for lewdness, causeth her to commit adultery: and whoever shall marry her that hath been put away, committeth adultery. Again, ye have heard that
- 32 'it hath been said to those of old, 'Thou shalt not swear falsely, but shalt perform to the Lord thine oaths: but I say to you, 'Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is the throne of God: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: nor by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King: nor shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair
- 33 white or black. 'But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatever is more than these cometh from evil. Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'Eye for eye, and Tooth for
- 34 tooth. But I say to you, 'Resist not the injurer: but whoever shall smite thee on thy right
- 35 cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any one will sue thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And whoever will compel thee to go a mile, go with him two.
- 36 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him who would borrow of thee, turn not away.
- 37 Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy:
- 38 but I say to you, 'Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate

1 Gr. Kodra-
tes, the Ro-
man Quen-
tine, value
about 4 mills.
c Exod. 20: 14.
Deut. 5: 18.
d Job 31: 1.
Prov. 6: 25.
See Gen. 24: 2.
3 Sam. 11: 3.
e ch. 18: 8, 9.
Mark 9: 43-
47.
f See ch. 19:
12. Rom. 8:
13. 1 Cor. 3:
27. Col. 3: 5.
2 Gr. Gossene.

g Deut. 24: 1.
Jer. 3: 1.
See ch. 19: 3.
h.c. Mark 10:
2, &c.
i ch. 19: 3.
Luke 14: 13.
Rom. 7: 3. 1
Cor. 7: 10, 11.

i ch. 23: 16.
k Exod. 20: 7.
Lev. 19: 12.
Numb. 30: 2.
Deut. 5: 11.
l Or. violate
thine oath.
m Deut. 23: 23.
n ch. 23: 16,
18, 22.
James 5: 12.
o Isai. 66: 1.
p Ps. 48: 2.
and 87: 3.
q Col. 4: 6.
James 5: 12.
r Exod. 21: 24.
Lev. 24: 20.
Deut. 19: 21.
s Prov. 20: 22.
and 24: 29.
Luke 6: 29.
Rom. 12: 17,
19. 1 Cor. 4:
7. 1 Thess. 5:
15. 1 Pet. 2: 9.
t Isai. 50: 6.
Lam. 3: 30.
u ch. 27: 32.
Mark 15: 21.
v Deut. 15: 8,
10. Luke 6:
30, 35.
x Lev. 19: 18.
y Deut. 23: 6.
Ps. 41: 10.
z Luke 6: 27,
35. Rom. 12:
14, 20.

a Luke 23: 34.
Acts 7: 60.
1 Cor. 4: 12.
18. 1 Pet. 2:
23. and 3: 9.
b Job 28: 9.
c Luke 8: 32.

d Gen. 17: 1.
Lev. 11: 44.
and 19: 2.
Luke 8: 36.
Col. 1: 28. and
4: 12. James
1: 4. 1 Pet. 1:
15. 16.
e Ephes. 5: 1.
Deut. 24: 12.
Ps. 112: 9.
Dan. 4: 37.
2 Cor. 9: 9. 10.
f Rom. 12: 8.
1 Or, *cause not
a trumpet to
be sounded.*
2 Or, *dissem-
blers.*

g Luke 14: 14.

h 2 Kings 4:
33.
i Eccles. 5: 2.
k 1 Kings 18:
26. 29.
l Luke 11: 2,
&c.
m ch. 26: 39,
42.
Acts 21: 14.
n Ps. 103: 20,
21.
o See Job 23:
12.
Prov. 30: 8.
p ch. 13: 21,
&c.
q ch. 26: 41.
Luke 22: 40,
46. 1 Cor. 10:
13. 2 Pet. 2:
9. Rev. 3: 10.
r John 17: 15.
3 Or, *the Evil
One.*
s 1 Chron. 29:
11.

you, and pray *for those who abuse you, and
persecute you; that ye may be the children of 45
your Father, who is in the heavens: for he
maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the
good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the
unjust. *For if ye love those, who love you, 46
what reward have ye? do not even the tax-
gatherers the same? And if ye salute your 47
brethren only, what do ye more *than others*?
do not even the heathens as much? *Be ye 48
therefore perfect, even *as your Father who is
in the heavens is perfect. .

Take care that ye perform not your righteous 6
deeds before men, to be seen by them: other-
wise ye have no reward with your Father, who
is in heaven. Therefore, 'when thou givest 2
alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as
the *hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in
the streets, that they may be praised by men.
Truly, I say to you, They have their reward.
But when thou givest alms, let not thy left 3
hand know what thy right hand doeth; that 4
thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father
who seeth in secret, *will himself reward thee
openly. And when thou prayest, thou shalt 5
not be like the hypocrites: for they love to pray
standing in the synagogues, and in the corners
of the streets, that they may be seen by men.
Truly, I say to you, They have their reward.
But, when thou prayest, *enter thy closet, and 6
having shut thy door, pray to thy Father, who
is in secret; and thy Father who seeth in se-
cret, will reward thee openly. But when ye 7
pray, do not multiply words, as the heathen
do: *for they think that they shall be heard
because they use many words. Be not there- 8
fore like them: for your Father knoweth what
ye need, before ye ask him. Therefore pray 9
thus: 'Our Father, who art in the heavens,
Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. 10
*Thy will be done on earth *as it is in heaven.
Give us this day bread *sufficient for us. 11
And *forgive us our debts, even as we forgive 12
our debtors. *And lead us not into trial, but 13
*deliver us from *evil. [*For thine is the king-

dom, and the power, and the glory, for ever.
 14 Amen.] 'For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
 15 but 'if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.
 16 And, 'when ye fast, become not sad in countenance, like the hypocrites: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear to men to fast. Truly, I say to you, they have their
 17 reward. But when thou fastest, 'anoint thine
 18 head, and wash thy face; that thou appear not to men to fast, but to thy Father, who is in secret, and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will
 19 reward thee [openly]. 'Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and
 20 steal: 'but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves do not break through nor
 21 steal. For where your treasure is, there will
 22 your heart be also. 'The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be sound, thy
 23 whole body will be enlightened. But if thine eye be unsound, thy whole body will be darkened. If therefore the light that is in thee be
 24 darkness, how great is the darkness! 'No one can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will
 25 cling to the one, and neglect the other. 'Ye cannot serve God and riches. Therefore I say to you, 'Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life worth more than food, and the body than clothing?
 26 Behold the birds of the air: they sow not, nor reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not
 27 worth much more than they? Who of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his stature?
 28 And why are ye anxious for clothing? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they
 29 toil not, nor spin; yet I say to you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like
 30 one of these. If then God thus clothe the herb-
 age of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow

t Mark 11: 25.
 26. Ephes. 4.
 32. Col. 3: 13.

u ch. 18: 25.
 James 2: 13.

x Isai. 59: 5.

y Ruth 3: 3.
 Dan. 10: 3.

z Prov. 23: 4.
 1 Tim. 6: 17.
 Heb. 13: 5.
 James 5: 1, &c.

a ch. 14: 21.
 Luke 12: 33.
 34. and 18: 22.
 1 Tim. 6: 19.
 1 Pet. 1: 4.

b Luke 11: 24.
 36.

c Luke 15: 13.

d Gal. 1: 10.
 1 Tim. 6: 17.
 James 4: 4.
 1 John 2: 15.
 e Ps. 55: 22.
 Luke 12: 23.
 23. Phil. 4: 6.
 1 Pet. 5: 7.

f Job 38: 41.
 Ps. 147: 9.
 Luke 12: 24.
 &c.

is cast into an oven, will he not much more
clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore be
not anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or,
What shall we drink? or, With what shall
we be clothed? [for the Gentiles seek all these
things;] for your heavenly Father knoweth
that ye need all these things. But seek first
the kingdom of God, and his righteousness,
and all these things will be added to you.
Therefore be not anxious for the morrow; for
the morrow will be anxious for its own things.
Sufficient for the day is its own evil.

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with
whatever judgment ye judge, ye will be judged:
and with whatever measure ye measure, it will
be measured to you again. And why behold-
est thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye,
but observest not the beam that is in thine own
eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let
me cast out the mote from thine eye; and be-
hold, a beam is in thine own eye? Hypocrite,
first cast out the beam from thine own eye; and
then wilt thou see clearly to cast out the mote
from thy brother's eye. Give not that which is
holy to the dogs, nor cast your pearls before
swine, lest they trample them with their feet,
and turning rend you. Ask, and it will be
given to you; seek, and ye will find; knock,
and it will be opened to you: for every one
who asketh, receiveth; and he who seeketh,
findeth; and to him who knocketh, it will be
opened. Or is there any man of you, who, if
his son ask bread, will give him a stone? Or
if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If
then ye who are evil know how to give good
gifts to your children, how much more will
your Father who is in the heavens give good
things to those who ask him? Therefore all
things whatever ye would that men should do
to you, so do ye to them: for this is the law
and the prophets. Enter in through the nar-
row gate; because wide is the gate, and broad
is the way, leading into destruction, and there
are many entering through it. How narrow is
the gate, and how close the way, leading into

1 Or, Another.

g See 1 Kings
3: 13. Ps. 87:
25. Mark 10:
30. Luke 12:
31. 1 Tim. 4: 8.
2 Or, Just Acco-
tion.

h Luke 6: 37.
Rom. 2: 1. and
14: 2, 4, 10, 12.
1 Cor. 4: 2, 5.
James 4: 11,
12.
i Mark 4: 24.
Luke 8: 25.
k Luke 6: 41,
42.
3 Or, *explainer*.

l Prov. 9: 7, 8,
and 23: 9.
Acts 13: 45, 46.

m ch. 21: 22.
Mark 11: 24.
Luke 11: 9, 10,
and 15: 1.
John 14: 13.
and 15: 7, and
16: 23, 24.
James 1: 5, 6.
1 John 3: 22,
and 5: 14, 15.
n Prov. 8: 17.
Jer. 29: 12, 13.
o Luke 11: 11,
12, 13.
p Gen. 6: 5,
and 8: 21.

q Luke 6: 31.

r Lev. 19: 18.
ch. 22: 40.
Rom. 13: 8, 9,
10. Gal. 5: 14.
1 Tim. 1: 5.
s Luke 13: 24.

- 15 life, and how few there are who find it! Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but within they are ravenous wolves.
- 16 Ye will know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?
- 17 Thus every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a bad tree bringeth forth bad fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. Therefore, by their fruits ye will know them. Not every one, who saith to me, Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of the heavens; but he who doeth the will of my Father who is in the heavens. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out demons? and in thy name wrought many miracles? And then I will declare to them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye who work iniquity. Therefore, whoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will compare him to a wise man, who built his house on the rock: and the shower came down, and the torrents rushed, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it fell not: for it was founded on the rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, may be compared to a foolish man, who built his house on the sand: and the shower came down, and the torrents rushed, and the winds blew, and dashed on that house; and it fell: and great was its ruin. And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his teaching. For he taught them like one having authority, and not like the scribes.
- 8 When he was coming down from the mountain, great crowds followed him. And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me.
- 3 And Jesus stretching forth his hand, touched him, saying, I will; be cleansed. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no one; but go,

t Dent. 13: 2.
Jer. 23: 16.
ch. 24: 4, 5, 11,
24. Mark 13:
22. Rom. 16:
17, 18. Ephea.
5: 6. Col. 2:
8. 2 Pet. 2: 1,
2, 3. 1 John
4: 1.
u Mic. 3: 5.
v Tim. 3: 5.
x Acta 20: 29,
30.
y ver. 20.
ch. 12: 23.
z Luke 6: 43,
44.
a Jer. 11: 19.
ch. 12: 33.
b ch. 3: 10.
Luke 3: 9.
John 15: 2, 6.
c Hos. 8: 2.
ch. 25: 11, 12.
Luke 6: 45.
and 13: 25.
Acta 19: 12.
Rom. 2: 12.
James 1: 22.
d Numb. 24: 4.
John 11: 51.
1 Cor. 13: 2.
e ch. 25: 12.
Luke 13: 25,
27. 2 Tim. 2:
19.
f Ps. 5: 5. and
6: 8.
ch. 25: 41.
g Luke 6: 47,
48.

b ch. 13: 54.
Mark 1: 22.
and 6: 2.
Luke 4: 32.
1 John 7: 46.

k Mark 1: 40,
&c. Luke 5:
12, &c.
l Or, fell down
before him.

l ch. 9: 30.
Mark 5: 43.

m Lev. 11: 3,
4, 10.
Luke 5: 14.
n Luke 7: 1,
&c.

o Luke 15: 19,
21.

p Ps. 107: 20.

q Gen. 12: 3.
Isai. 2: 2, 3.
and 11: 10.
Mal. 1: 11.
Luke 13: 29.
Acts 10: 45.
and 11: 18.
and 14: 27.
Rom. 15: 9,
&c.
Ephes. 3: 6.
r ch. 21: 43.
s ch. 13: 42, 50.
and 22: 13, and
24: 51, and 25:
30. Luke 13:
29. 2 Pet. 2:
17. Jude 13.
t Mark 1: 29,
30, 31. Luke
4: 36, 39.
u 1 Cor. 9: 5.
x Mark 1: 32,
&c.
Luke 4: 40, 41.

y Isai. 53: 4
1 Pet. 2: 24.

z Luke 9: 57,
58.

a Luke 9: 59,
60.

show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift which ^mMoses commanded, for a testimony to them. ^aAnd when Jesus was entering Capernaum, a centurion came to him, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, severely tormented. And Jesus saith to him, I will come and heal him. The centurion answering, said, Lord, ^oI am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but ^pspeak by word only, and my servant will be healed. For even I, a man ^qplaced under authority, having soldiers under me, even I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And Jesus hearing it, wondered, and said to those who followed, Truly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say to you, that ^rmany will come from the east and west, and recline at table with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: but ^sthe sons of the kingdom ^twill be cast forth into the outer darkness: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said to the centurion, Go; and as thou hast believed, so be it done for thee. And his servant was healed at that very instant. And Jesus having come into Peter's house, saw ^uhis wife's mother lying sick with a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered to them. ^xNow the evening being come, they brought to him many who were possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all the sick; that that might be fulfilled, which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, ^yHe took our infirmities, and bore *our* sicknesses.

Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he commanded to depart to the other side. ^zAnd a certain scribe came, and said to him, Teacher, I will follow thee wherever thou goest. And Jesus said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* dwellings; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. ^aAnd another of his disciples said to him, Lord,

22 suffer me first to go and bury my father. But
 23 Jesus said to him, Follow me, and let the dead
 24 bury their dead. And he having entered the
 25 ship, his disciples followed him. And behold,
 a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the ship
 was covered with the waves: but he was sleep-
 ing. And his disciples came to him, and awoke
 him, saying, Lord, save us: we are perishing!
 26 And he saith to them, Why are ye fearful, O ye
 of little faith? Then arising, he rebuked the
 winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
 27 And the men wondered, saying, What kind of
 a man is this: that even the winds and the sea
 obey him!
 28 And when he was come to the other side,
 into the country of the Gergesenes, there met
 him two demoniacs, coming out of the tombs,
 exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass by
 29 that way. And behold, they cried out, saying,
 What have we to do with thee, O Son of God?
 art thou come here to torment us before the
 30 time? And there was some distance from them
 31 a herd of many swine, feeding. So the demons
 besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer
 32 us to go away into the herd of swine. And he
 said to them, Go. And coming out, they went
 away into the herd of swine; and behold, the
 whole herd [of swine] rushed violently down
 the steep into the sea, and died in the waters.
 33 And those who fed them fled, and going away
 into the city, told every thing; and what had
 34 taken place with the demoniacs. And behold,
 the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and
 having seen him, they besought him that he
 would depart from their borders.
 9 And entering the ship, he passed over, and
 2 came into his own city. And behold, they
 brought to him a paralytic, lying on a couch:
 and Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the para-
 lytic, Son, take courage, thy sins are forgiven
 3 thee. And behold, some of the scribes said
 4 within themselves, This man revileth God. And
 Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore
 5 do ye think evil in your hearts? For which is
 the easiest to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee,

b See 1 Kings
19, 20.

c Mark 4: 37,
&c.
Luke 8: 23, &c.

1 For his sown
read the.

d Ps. 65: 7.
and 89: 9.
and 107: 29.

e Mark 5: 1,
&c. Luke 8:
26, &c.

f See Deut. 5:
25.
1 Kings 17: 19.
Luke 5: 8.
Acts 16: 39.
g ch. 4: 13.
h Mark 2: 3.
Luke 5: 19.
i ch. 8: 10.

k Ps. 139: 2.
ch. 12: 25.
Mark 12: 15.
Luke 5: 22.
and 6: 8.
and 9: 47.
and 11: 17.

or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may 6
know that the Son of man hath power on earth
to forgive sins, — then he saith to the paralytic,
Arise, take up thy couch, and go into thy house. 7
And arising, he departed into his house: And
the crowds seeing it, wondered, and glorified 8
God, who had given such power to men.

1 Mark 2: 14.
Luke 5: 27.

And Jesus passing thence, saw a man named 9
Matthew, sitting at the tax-house: and he saith
to him, Follow me. And he arose, and fol-
lowed him. And it came to pass, as he was 10
reclining at table in the house, behold, many
tax-gatherers and sinners came and reclined
with him and his disciples. And the Phari- 11
sees seeing it, said to his disciples, Why doth
your master eat with tax-gatherers and sin-
ners? And Jesus hearing it, said to them, 12
Those who are well need not a physician, but
those who are sick. But go, learn what that 13
meaneth, I will have mercy, rather than sacri-
fice: for I came not to call the righteous, but
sinners [to repentance]. Then the disciples of 14
John came to him, saying, Why do we and the
Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples fast not?
And Jesus said to them, Can the sons of the 15
bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom
is with them? but the days will come, when the
bridegroom will be taken from them, and then
they will fast. Now no one putteth a piece of 16
undressed cloth on an old garment: for it taketh
its own full size from the garment, and the rent
is made worse. Nor do they pour new wine 17
into old bottles: else the bottles burst, and the
wine runneth out, and the bottles are ruined:
but they pour new wine into new bottles, and
both are preserved.

m Mark 2: 15,
&c. Luke 5:
29, &c.

n ch. 11: 19.
Luke 8: 20.
and 15: 2.
o Gal. 2: 15.

p Hos. 6: 8.
Mic. 6: 6, 7, 8.
ch. 12: 7.
q 1 Tim. 1: 13.
r Mark 2: 18,
&c.
Luke 5: 29, &c.
and 19: 12.
s John 8: 29.
1 That is, the
companions of
the bride-
groom.
t Acts 13: 2, 3.
and 14: 23.
1 Cor. 7: 5.

u Mark 5: 22,
&c. Luke 8:
41, &c.

While he was speaking these things to them, 18
behold, a certain ruler coming, worshipped him,
saying, My daughter is even now dying: but
come, lay thy hand on her, and she will live.
And Jesus arose, and followed him, with his 19
disciples. (And behold, a woman, who hav- 20
ing had an issue of blood twelve years, came
behind, and touched the fringe of his garment.
For she said within herself, If I can only touch 21

x Mark 5: 35.
Luke 8: 43.

- 22 his garment, I shall be healed. But Jesus turning, and seeing her, said, Daughter, take courage: thy faith hath healed thee. And the
- 23 woman was healed from that moment.) *And Jesus coming into the ruler's house, and seeing the pipers and the crowd making a tumult, saith to them, ^bWithdraw: for the maiden is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed at
- 24 him. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the
- 25 maiden arose. And the report went forth into all that land.
- 27 And when Jesus was departing thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying,
- 28 *Pity us, O Son of David! And having entered the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith to them, Do ye believe that I am able to do this? They say to him, Yea, Lord.
- 29 Then he touched their eyes, saying, According
- 30 to your faith, be it to you. And their eyes were opened; and Jesus strictly charged them,
- 31 saying, ^dSee that no one know it. *But they, going out, spread abroad his fame in all that
- 32 country. ^eAs they went out, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a
- 33 demon. And the demon being cast out, the dumb man spoke: and the crowds wondered, saying, Nothing like this was ever seen in Israel.
- 34 But the Pharisees said, ^fHe casteth out demons, through the prince of the demons. ^gAnd Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every infirmity [among the
- 35 people]. ^hAnd seeing the crowds, he deeply pitied them, because they were harassed, and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.
- 37 Then saith he to his disciples, ⁱThe harvest is indeed great, but the laborers are few. ^jPray ye therefore the ^kLord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest.
- 10 And ^lcalling to him his twelve disciples, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every sickness and every
- 2 infirmity. Now these are the names of the

y Luke 7: 50.
and 8: 48.
and 17: 19.
and 19: 42.
z Mark 5: 38.
Luke 8: 51.
a See 2 Chron.
35: 25.
b Acts 20: 10.

c ch. 15: 22.
and 20: 30, 31.
Mark 10: 47.
45. Luke 18:
38, 39.

d ch. 9: 4.
and 12: 16.
and 17: 9.
Luke 5: 14.
e Mark 7: 36.
f See ch. 12:
22.
Luke 11: 14.

g ch. 12: 24.
Mark 3: 22.
Luke 11: 15.
h Mark 6: 8.
Luke 13: 22.
i ch. 4: 23.

k Mark 6: 34.

l Or, were
tired and lay
down.
m Numb. 27:
17. 1 Kings
22: 17. Ezek.
34: 5. Zech.
10: 2.
n Luke 10: 2.
John 4: 35.
o 2 Thess. 3: 1.
2 Or, owner.
p Mark 3: 13,
14, and 6: 7.
Luke 6: 13.
and 9: 1.

p John 3: 42.

q Luke 6: 15.

Acts 1: 13.

r John 13: 26.

s ch. 4: 15.

t See 2 Kings

17: 24.

John 4: 9, 20.

u ch. 15: 24.

Acts 13: 46.

x Isai. 53: 6.

Jer. 50: 6, 17.

Ezek. 34: 5, 6,

16.

1 Pet. 2: 25.

y Luke 9: 2.

z ch. 3: 2.

and 4: 17.

Luke 10: 9.

a Acts 8: 18,

20.

b 1 Sam. 9: 7.

Mark 6: 8.

Luke 9: 3.

and 10: 4.

and 22: 36.

c See Mark 6:

8.

d Luke 10: 7.

1 Cor. 9: 7, &c.

1 Tim. 5: 18.

e Luke 10: 8.

f Luke 10: 5.

g Ps. 26: 13.

h Mark 6: 11.

Luke 9: 5.

and 10: 10, 11.

i Neh. 5: 13.

Acts 13: 51.

and 19: 6.

k ch. 11: 22,

24.

l Luke 10: 3.

m Rom. 16: 19.

Ephes. 5: 15.

n 1 Cor. 14: 20.

Phil. 2: 15.

o ch. 24: 9.

Mark 13: 9.

Luke 12: 11.

and 21: 12.

p Acts 5: 40.

q Acts 12: 1.

and 24: 10.

and 26: 7, 23.

s Tim. 4: 14.

r Mark 13: 11,

12, 13. Luke

12: 11. and 21:

14, 15.

s Exod. 4: 12.

Jer. 1: 7.

t 2 Sam. 23: 2.

Acts 4: 8.

and 6: 10.

2 Tim. 4: 17.

u Mic. 7: 6.

ver. 35, 36.

Luke 21: 16.

twelve apostles: The first, Simon, *who is called*,
 Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son*
 of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and
 Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax-
 gatherer; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Leb-
 beus, surnamed Thaddeus; *Simon the Canaan-*
 ite, and Judas *Isca*riot, even he who delivered
 him up. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and
 commanded them, saying, *Go not among the*
Gentiles, and enter not a city of the Samari-
tans. But go rather to the lost sheep of the
house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, say-
ing, The kingdom of heaven draweth near;
Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead,
cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.
Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass for
your purses; nor a sack for your journey, nor
two coats, nor shoes, nor a staff: (for the
laborer is worthy of his maintenance.) And
into whatever city or village ye enter, inquire
who in it is worthy; and there remain till ye
go thence. And when ye enter a house, salute
it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace
come on it; but if it be not worthy, let your
peace return to you. And whoever shall not
receive you, nor hear your words, when ye de-
part out of that house, or city, shake off the
dust of your feet. Truly, I say to you, It will
be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and
Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for
that city. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in
the midst of wolves: be ye therefore prudent
as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware
of these men: for they will deliver you up to
the councils, and they will scourge you in their
synagogues. And ye will be brought before
governors and kings for my sake, for a testi-
mony to them and to the Gentiles. But when
they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what
ye shall speak, for what ye must speak will
be given you in that very hour. For it is not
ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that
speaketh by you. And the brother will deliver
up the brother to death, and the father the child:
and the children will rise up against their

- parents, and cause them to be put to death.
- 22 And ye will be hated by all men on account of my name: but he, who persevereth to the end,
- 23 will be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee into another: for truly I say to you, Ye will not have travelled through the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.
- 24 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the servant as his master: if they have called the householder Beelzebub, how much more will
- 26 they call those of his household? Therefore fear them not: for there is nothing covered, which will not be revealed; and hidden, which
- 27 will not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye on the house-
- 28 tops. And fear not those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and
- 29 body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the
- 30 ground without your Father. But the very
- 31 hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value than many
- 32 sparrows. Whoever therefore shall acknowledge me before men, I will also acknowledge him before my Father who is in the heavens.
- 33 But whoever shall deny me before men, I also will deny him before my Father, who is in the
- 34 heavens. Do not think that I came to send peace on earth; I did not come to send peace,
- 35 but a sword. For I came to set a man at variance with his father, and the daughter with her mother, and the daughter-in-law with her
- 36 mother-in-law, and a man's foes will be his
- 37 own household. He who loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he who loveth son or daughter more than
- 38 me, is not worthy of me. And he who taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not
- 39 worthy of me. He who gaineth his life will lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake,
- 40 will gain it. He who receiveth you, receiveth

x Luke 21: 17.
y Dan. 12: 12,
13. ch. 24: 13.
Mark 13: 13.
a ch. 2: 13.
and 4: 12.
and 12: 15.
Acts 9: 1.
and 9: 26.
and 14: 6.
1 Gr. *completed*.
a ch. 16: 28.
b Luke 6: 40.
John 13: 16.
and 15: 20.
c ch. 12: 24.
Mark 3: 28.
Luke 11: 15.
John 8: 48, 52.
2 Gr. *Beelzebub*.
d Mark 4: 22.
Luke 8: 17.
and 12: 3, 4.
3 Gr. *proclaim*.
e Isai. 8: 12,
13. Luke 12:
4. 1 Pet. 3: 14.
4 Gr. *Preach*.
5 *Quoniam*.
6 Gr. *casorion*,
about one cent
and five mills.
See on ch. 18:
28.
f 1 Sam. 14: 46.
2 Sam. 14: 11.
Luke 21: 18.
Acts 27: 34.
g Luke 12: 8.
Rom. 10: 9, 10.
h Rev. 3: 6.
i Mark 8: 38.
Luke 9: 26.
k Tim. 2: 12.
l Luke 12: 49,
51, 52, 53.
m Ps. 7: 8.
n Ps. 41: 9.
and 55: 13.
Osc. 7: 8.
John 13: 18.
o Luke 14: 28.
p ch. 18: 24.
Mark 8: 34.
Luke 9: 23.
and 14: 27.
q ch. 18: 25.
Luke 17: 33.
John 12: 25.
r ch. 13: 3.
Luke 9: 48.
and 10: 16.
John 12: 44.
and 13: 20.
Gal. 4: 14.

r 1 Kings 17:
10. and 19: 6.
2 Kings 4: 8.

s ch. 8: 5, 6.
and 25: 40.
Mark 9: 41.
Mat. 6: 10.

t Luke 7: 19,
19, &c.
u ch. 14: 3.
x Gen. 49: 10.
Numb. 24: 17.
Dan. 9: 24.
John 6: 14.

y Isai. 29: 19.
and 35: 4, 5, 6.
and 42: 7.
John 2: 23.
and 3: 2. and
5: 36. and 10:
25, 38. and 14:
11.

z Ps. 22: 26.
Isai. 61: 1.
Luke 4: 19.
James 2: 8.
a Isai. 8: 14.
15. ch. 13: 57.
and 24: 10.
and 28: 31.
Rom. 9: 32, 23.
1 Cor. 1: 23.
and 2: 14.
Gal. 5: 11.
1 Pet. 2: 8.
b Luke 7: 24.
c Ephea. 4: 14.
d ch. 14: 5.
and 21: 28.
Luke 1: 78.
and 7: 28.
e Mat. 3: 1.
Mark 1: 9.
Luke 1: 78.
and 7: 27.
f Luke 16: 16.

g Mat. 4: 6.

h Mat. 4: 5.
ch. 17: 12.
Luke 1: 17.
i ch. 12: 9.
Luke 8: 8.
Rev. 2: 7, 11,
17, 22. and 3:
6, 13, 22.
k Luke 7: 31.
l Or, race.

me; and he who receiveth me, receiveth him
who sent me. *He who receiveth a prophet in 41
the name of a prophet, will receive a prophet's
reward; and he who receiveth a righteous man
in the name of a righteous man, will receive
a righteous man's reward. *And whoever shall 42
give only a cup of cold water to drink to one of
these little ones, because he is a disciple, truly
I say to you he will by no means lose his re-
ward. And it came to pass when Jesus had 11
made an end of commanding his twelve disci-
ples, he departed thence to teach and to preach
in their cities. *Now John hearing *in the 2
prison the works of Christ, sent two of his
disciples, and said to him, Art thou *he that 3
cometh, or do we look for another? Jesus an-
swered and said to them, Go and tell John those 4
things which ye hear and see. *The blind re- 5
ceive sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are
cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised,
and *the poor hear the good news. *And happy 6
is he whoever shall not *stumble at me. *And 7
as they were departing, Jesus began to say to
the crowds concerning John, What went ye
out into the desert to see? *A reed shaken by
the wind? But what went ye out to see? A 8
man clad in fine clothing? Behold, those who
wear fine clothing are in kings' houses. But 9
what went ye out to see? A prophet? Yea,
I say to you, *and one greater than a prophet.
For this is he concerning whom it is written, 10
*Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
who will prepare thy way before thee. Truly I 11
say to you, Among those born of women, there
hath not arisen a greater than John the Im-
merser: but the least in the kingdom of heaven
is greater than he. *And from the days of John 12
the Immerser until now, the kingdom of heaven
suffereth violence, and the violent seize it. *For 13
all the prophets and the law prophesied until
John. And if ye will receive it, this is *Elijah 14
who was to come. *He who hath ears to hear, 15
let him hear. *But with what shall I compare 16
this *generation? It is like children sitting in
the market-places, and calling to their fellows,

17 and saying, We have piped for you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned for you, 18 and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He 19 hath a demon. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a glutton, and a wine-drinker, a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners. *But wisdom is justified on the 20 part of her children. *Then he began to reprove the cities in which most of his miracles 21 were wrought, because they repented not. Wo to thee, Chorazin! wo to thee, Bethsaida! for if the miracles which were wrought in you had been wrought in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes! 22 But I say to you, It will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than 23 for you. And thou, Capernaum, who wast exalted to heaven, wilt be brought down to the pit: for if the miracles wrought in thee had been wrought in Sodom, it would have remained to 24 this day. But I say to you, That it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the 25 day of judgment, than for thee. *In that season, Jesus answering, said, I praise thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hidden these things from the wise and discerning, and hast revealed them 26 to babes. Even so, O Father, for so it seemed 27 good in thy sight! *All things are delivered to me by my Father; and no one knoweth the Son, except the Father; neither knoweth any one the Father, except the Son, and he to whom- 28 soever the Son wisheth to reveal him. Come to me, all ye who toil, and are burdened, and I 29 will give you rest. Take my yoke on you, and learn from me: for I am gentle, and lowly of heart; and ye will find rest for your souls. 30 *For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. 12 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath through the fields of grain, and his disciples were hungry and began to pluck the ears of 2 grain and eat. And the Pharisees seeing it, said to him, Behold, thy disciples do that which 3 it is not lawful to do on the sabbath. But he

1 ch. 9: 10.

m Luke 7: 35.

n Luke 10: 13, &c.

o Jonah 3: 7, 9.

p ch. 10: 15.
ver. 24.q See Isai. 14: 13. Lam. 2: 1.
1 Gr. Hades.

r ch. 10: 15.

s Luke 10: 31.

t See Ps. 9: 2.

1 Cor. 1: 19,

27, and 2: 8.

2 Cor. 3: 14.

u ch. 16: 17.

x ch. 23: 13.

Luke 10: 22.

John 3: 35.

and 13: 3.

and 17: 2.

1 Cor. 15: 27.

y John 1: 13.

and 6: 46.

and 10: 13.

z John 13: 13.

Phil. 2: 5.

1 Pet. 2: 21.

1 John 2: 6.

a Zech. 9: 9.

Phil. 2: 7, 8.

b Jer. 6: 16.

c 1 John 5: 2.

d Deut. 23: 25.

Mark 2: 23.

Luke 6: 1.

e 1 Sam. 21: 6.

f Exod. 25: 30.
Lev. 24: 5.g Exod. 29: 32.
33. Lev. 8: 31.
and 24: 8.h Num. 28: 9.
John 7: 22.i 2 Chron. 6:
18. Mal. 3: 1.k Hos. 6: 6.
Mic. 6: 6, 7, 8.

ch. 9: 13.

l Mark 3: 1.

Luk. 6: 6.

m Luk. 13: 14.
and 14: 3.

John 9: 15.

n See Exod.

23: 4, 5.

Deut. 22: 4.

o ch. 27: 1.

Mark 3: 6.

Luk. 6: 11.

John 5: 18.

and 10: 39.

and 11: 53.

p See ch. 10:

23. Mark 3: 7.

q ch. 19: 2.

r ch. 9: 30.

s Isai. 42: 1.

t ch. 3: 17.

and 17: 5.

u See ch. 9: 32.

Mark 3: 11.

Luk. 11: 14.

said to them, Have ye not read what David did when he was hungry, and those who were with him; how he entered the house of God, and ate (the shew-bread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but for the priests alone? Or have ye not read in the law how that on the sabbath, the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say to you, that here there is one greater than the temple. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy rather than sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath. And passing on thence, he went into their synagogue. And behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath? that they might accuse him. And he said to them, What man is there among you, who shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath, will not lay hold of it, and lift it out? Of how much more worth then is a man than a sheep? So that it is lawful to do good on the sabbath. Then saith he to the man, Stretch out thine hand. And he stretched it out; and it was restored to soundness, like the other. Then the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. But Jesus knowing it, retired thence: and great crowds followed him, and he healed them all; and charged them that they should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit on him, and he will declare judgment to the Gentiles. He will not strive, nor shout; nor will any one hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed will he not break, and faintly burning flax will he not quench, till he send forth judgment to victory. And in his name will the Gentiles trust. Then was brought to him a demoniac, blind and dumb; and he healed him, inasmuch that the blind and dumb both spoke

23 and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed,
 24 and said, Is not this the son of David? ^aBut
 the Pharisees hearing it, said, This *man* doth
 not cast out demons, except by ^bBeelzebub the
 25 prince of the demons. And Jesus ^cknowing
 their thoughts, said to them, Every kingdom
 divided against itself; is desolated; and every
 26 city or house divided against itself, will not
 stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is di-
 27 vided against himself; how then will his king-
 dom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out
 28 demons, by whom do your sons cast *them* out?
 therefore they will be your judges. But if I
 29 cast out the demons by the Spirit of God, then
 the kingdom of God is ^dcome upon you. ^eOr
 else, how can one enter into the strong one's
 house, and plunder his goods, except he first
 bind the strong one? and then he will plunder
 30 his house. He who is not with me, is against
 me; and he who gathereth not with me, scat-
 31 tereth. Therefore I say to you, ^fEvery kind of
 sin and reviling may be forgiven to men: ^gbut
 the reviling *against* the Spirit will not be for-
 32 *given* to men. And whoever ^hspeaketh a word
 against the Son of man, ⁱit may be forgiven
 him: but whoever speaketh against the Holy
 Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this
 33 world, or in that to come. Either suppose the
 tree good, and its fruit good; or else suppose
 the tree bad, and its fruit bad: for the tree is
 34 known by its fruit. ^jOffspring of vipers, how
 can ye, being evil, speak good things? ^kFor
 from the abundance of the heart, the mouth
 35 speaketh. The good man, from the good treas-
 ure [of the heart], bringeth forth good things:
 and an evil man, from the evil treasure, bring-
 36 eth forth evil things. But I say to you, That *for*
 every hurtful word, which men shall speak,
 they shall give account in the day of judg-
 37 ment. For by thy words thou wilt be justified,
 38 or by thy words thou wilt be condemned. ^lThen
 some of the scribes and of the Pharisees an-
 swered, saying, Teacher, we wish to see a sign
 39 from thee. But he answering said to them, An
 evil and ^madulterous generation seeketh for a

x ch. 2: 34.
 Mark 3: 22.
 Luke 11: 15.
 1 Gr. Beelze-
 bul; and so
 ver. 27.
 y ch. 2: 4.
 John 2: 25.
 Rev. 2: 23.

z Dan. 2: 44.
 and 7: 14.
 Luke 1: 33.
 and 11: 20.
 and 17: 20, 21.
 2 Or, overta-
 ken you.
 a lat. 49: 24.
 Luke 11: 21,
 22, 23.
 b Mark 3: 26.
 Luke 12: 10.
 Heb. 6: 4, &c.
 and 10: 26, 29.
 1 John 5: 19.
 c Acts 7: 51.
 d ch. 11: 19.
 and 13: 55.
 John 7: 12, 52.
 e 1 Tim. 1: 13.

f ch. 7: 17.
 Luke 8: 43, 44.

g ch. 3: 7.
 and 23: 33.
 b Luke 8: 45.

i ch. 15: 1.
 Mark 8: 11.
 Luke 11: 16.
 29, John 2: 18.
 1 Cor. 1: 22.
 k lat. 57: 2.
 ch. 14: 4.
 Mark 8: 39.
 John 4: 48.

l Jonah 1: 17.

m Luke 11: 32.

n See Jer. 3:
11. Ezek. 16:
51, 52. Rom.
2: 27.
o Jonah 3: 5.
p 1 Kings 10: 1.
q Chrod. 9: 1.
Luke 11: 31.

q Luke 11: 34.

r Job 1: 7.
1 Pet. 5: 8.

s Heb. 6: 4.
and 10: 26.
2 Pet. 2: 20,
21, 22.

t Mark 3: 31.
Luke 8: 19, 20,
21.
u ch. 13: 65.
Mark 6: 3.
John 2: 12.
and 7: 3, 5.
Acts 1: 14.
1 Cor. 9: 5.
Gal. 1: 19.

x See John 15:
14. Gal. 5: 6.
and 6: 15.
Col. 3: 11.
Heb. 2: 11.

y Mark 4: 1.
z Luke 8: 4.
a Luke 5: 3.

b Luke 8: 5.

sign, and there will no sign be given to it but
the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah 40
was three days and three nights in the belly of
the great fish: so will the Son of man be three
days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
The men of Nineveh will arise in the judgment 41
with this generation, and condemn it: because
they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and
behold, a greater one than Jonah is here. The 42
queen of the south will rise in the judgment
with this generation, and condemn it: for she
came from the ends of the earth to hear the
wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater one
than Solomon is here. Now when the unclean 43
spirit is gone out of a man, he goeth through
dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
Then he saith, I will return into my house from 44
whence I came out; and when he is come, he
findeth it empty, swept, and prepared. Then 45
he goeth, and taketh with himself seven other
spirits more wicked than himself, and they en-
ter in and dwell there: and the last state of
that man is worse than the first. Thus will it
be also with this wicked generation. While he 46
was yet talking to the multitudes, behold, his
mother and his brethren stood without, seeking
to speak to him. Then one said to him, Behold, 47
thy mother and thy brethren stand without, de-
siring to speak to thee. But he answering, said 48
to him who told him, Who is my mother? and
who are my brethren? And stretching forth his 49
hand towards his disciples, he said, Behold my
mother and my brethren! For whoever shall 50
do the will of my Father who is in the heavens,
that one is my brother, and sister, and mother
Now on that day, Jesus went forth from the 13
house, and sat by the sea. And great crowds 2
were gathered to him, so that he went into the
ship, and sat; and the whole crowd stood on
the shore. And he spoke many things to them 3
in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went
forth to sow; and as he sowed, some seeds fell 4
by the way, and the birds came and devoured
them: some fell on rocky places, where they 5
had not much earth: and they sprung up im-

immediately, because they had no depth of earth :
 6 and when the sun was up, they were scorched ;
 and because they had no root, they withered.
 7 And some fell among the thorns ; and the
 8 thorns sprung up, and choked them : but others
 fell on the good ground, and yielded fruit, some
 an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-
 9 fold. ^dHe who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
 10 And the disciples came, and said to him, Why
 11 speakest thou to them in parables ? And he
 answering said to them, Because ^eit is given
 to you to know the secrets of the kingdom
 of the heavens, but it is not given to them.
 12 ^fFor whoever hath, to him will be given, and
 he will abound : but whoever hath not, from
 him will be taken away even what he hath.
 13 Therefore I speak to them in parables : because
 they seeing, see not ; and hearing, they hear
 14 not ; nor do they understand. And in them is
 fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,
^gBy hearing ye will hear, and will not under-
 stand ; and seeing ye will see, and will not
 15 perceive : for this people's heart hath become
 stupid, and ^htheir ears scarcely hear, and they
 have closed their eyes ; lest they should see
 with ⁱtheir eyes, and hear with ^jtheir ears, and
 understand with ^ktheir hearts, and should turn,
 16 and I should heal them. But ^lhappy are your
 eyes, for they see : and your ears, for they
 17 hear ! For truly I say to you, ^mThat many
 prophets and righteous men have desired to per-
 ceive what ye see, and have not perceived it ;
 and to hear what ye hear, and have not heard
 18 it. ⁿTherefore hear ye the parable of the sow-
 19 er. When any one heareth the word ^oof the
 kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh
 the wicked ^pone, and snatcheth away that which
 was sown in his heart. This is that, which
 20 was sown by the way. That sown on the rocky
 ground is he who heareth the word, and imme-
 21 diately, ^qwith joy receiveth it ; yet he hath not
 a root in himself, but continueth for a while :
 for when affliction or persecution ariseth be-
 cause of the word, immediately ^rhe stumbleth.
 22 ^sThat sown among the thorns is he who hear-

c Gen. 26: 12.

d ch. 11: 15.

Mark 4: 9.

e ch. 11: 25.

and 16: 17.

Mark 4: 11.

1 Cor. 2: 10.

1 John 2: 27.

f ch. 15: 29.

Mark 4: 26.

Luke 8: 18.

and 19: 26.

g Isai. 6: 9.

Ezek. 12: 2.

Mark 4: 12.

Luke 8: 10.

John 12: 40.

Acts 28: 26, 27.

Rom. 11: 8.

2 Cor. 3: 14, 15.

h Hebr. 5: 11.

i ch. 16: 17.

Luke 10: 23.

24. John 20:

29.

k Heb. 11: 13.

1 Pet. 1: 10,

11.

l Mark 4: 14.

Luke 8: 11.

m ch. 4: 23.

n Isai. 58: 2.

Ezek. 33: 31.

32. Job. 5: 35.

o ch. 11: 6.

2 Tim. 1: 13.

p ch. 19: 23.

Mark 10: 23.

Luke 18: 24.

1 Tim. 6: 9.

2 Tim. 4: 10.

q Jer. 4: 3.

eth the word; and the anxiety of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. But that sown on the good ground is he who heareth the word, and understandeth it; who also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, one an hundred-fold, one sixty, one thirty. He put forth another parable to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field: but while men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. But when the blade sprung up, and bore fruit, then the tares appeared also. So the servants of the householder came and said to him, Master, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said to them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said to him, Dost thou wish us to go and gather them? But he said, Nay; lest in gathering the tares, ye uproot the wheat also with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the season of the harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather the tares together first, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my granary. He put forth another parable to them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the largest of herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in its branches. He spoke another parable to them; The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these things Jesus spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable he spoke not to them: that that might be fulfilled, which was spoken through the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world. Then Jesus having sent the crowds away, went into the house. And his disciples came to him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. He

ch. 3: 12.

1 Isai. 2: 3, 3.
Mic. 4: 1.
Mark 4: 30.
Luke 13: 18,
19.

1 Or, root.
1 Luke 13: 20.

2 The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.
1 Mark 4: 23, 24.

3 Ps. 78: 2.
1 Rom. 16: 25.
26. 1 Cor. 2: 7.
Ephes. 3: 3.
Col. 1: 26.

answering said to them; He who soweth the
 38 good seed is the Son of man; the field is the
 world; the good seed is the sons of the king-
 dom; but the tares are the sons of the wicked
 39 one; the enemy who sowed them is the devil;
 the harvest is the end of the world; and the
 40 reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares
 are gathered and burned in the fire; so will it
 41 be in the end of this world. The Son of man
 will send forth his angels, and they will gather
 out of his kingdom all who occasion sin, and
 42 those who commit iniquity; and will cast them
 into a furnace of fire: there will be wailing
 43 and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous
 will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of
 their Father. He who hath ears to hear, let
 44 him hear! Again, the kingdom of heaven is
 like a treasure hidden in a field; which a man
 finding, hideth, and through joy for it, goeth and
 selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
 45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a mer-
 chant seeking good pearls: who, finding one
 costly pearl, went and sold all that he had, and
 47 bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is
 like a net, that was cast into the sea, and gath-
 48 ered some of every kind: which, when it was
 full, they drew upon the shore, and sitting
 down, gathered the good into vessels, but cast
 49 the bad away. So will it be in the end of the
 world: the angels will come forth, and divide
 50 the wicked from among the righteous, and
 will cast them into the furnace of fire: there
 51 will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus
 saith to them, Have ye understood all these
 52 things? They say to him, Yea, Lord. And
 he said to them, Therefore, every scribe who is
 instructed concerning the kingdom of heaven,
 is like a householder, who bringeth forth from
 his treasure things new and old.
 53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had fin-
 54 ished these parables, he departed thence. And
 coming into his own country, he taught them
 in their synagogue, so that they were aston-
 ished, and said, Whence hath this man this
 55 wisdom, and these miracles? Is not this the

x ch. 24: 14.
 and 29: 19.
 Mark 16: 15.
 20. Luke 24:
 47. Rom. 10:
 19. Col. 1: 6.
 a Gen. 3: 13.
 John 9: 41.
 Acts 13: 10.
 1 John 3: 9.
 b Joel 3: 13.
 Rev. 14: 15.
 c ch. 13: 7.
 2 Pet. 2: 1, 2.
 1 Cr. all stum-
 bling blocks.
 d ch. 3: 12.
 Rev. 19: 20.
 and 20: 10.
 e ch. 9: 12.
 ver. 50.
 f Dan. 12: 3.
 1 Cor. 15: 42,
 43, 58.
 g ver. 9.
 h Phil. 3: 7, 9.
 i Matt. 35: 1.
 Rev. 3: 13.
 k Prov. 2: 4.
 and 3: 14, 15.
 and 3: 19, 19.
 l ch. 22: 10.
 m ch. 25: 21.
 n ver. 42.
 o Cant. 7: 13.
 p ch. 2: 23.
 Mark 6: 1.
 Luke 4: 16, 23.
 q Isai. 49: 7.
 Mark 6: 3.
 Luke 2: 23.
 John 6: 42.

r ch. 12: 46.
s Mark 15: 40.

t ch. 11: 6.
Mark 6: 3, 4.
u Luke 4: 24.
John 4: 44.

x Mark 6: 5, 6.

y Mark 6: 14.
Luke 9: 7.

z Mark 6: 17.
Luke 3: 19, 20.

a Lev. 18: 15.
and 20: 21.

b ch. 21: 26.
Luke 20: 6.

1 Gr. in the
midst.

A. D. 32.

c ch. 10: 23.
and 12: 15.
Mark 6: 32.
Luke 9: 10.
John 6: 1, 2.

d ch. 9: 35.
Mark 6: 34.
e Mark 6: 35.
Luke 9: 12.
John 8: 5.

carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath he all these things? And they stumbled at him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own family. And he wrought not many miracles there, on account of their unbelief.

At that season Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, and said to his servants, This is John the Immerser; he is risen, from the dead; and therefore these miracles are wrought by him. For Herod had seized John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip. For John said to him, "It is not lawful for thee to have her. And wishing to slay him, he feared the crowd, because they regarded him as a prophet. But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. Therefore he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. And she, being instigated by her mother, said, Give me here the head of John the Immerser on a plate. And the king was sorry: yet because of the oath, and of those who reclined with him at table, he commanded it to be given. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought on a plate, and given to the maiden: and she brought it to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus. And Jesus hearing it, departed thence in the ship into a desert place privately: and the crowds hearing of it, followed him by land from the cities.

And [Jesus] coming forth, and seeing a great crowd, deeply pitied them, and he healed their sick. And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; dismiss the crowds, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus said to them, They need not depart; give ye them something to eat.

17 And they say to him, We have here but five
 18 loaves, and two fishes. And he said, Bring them
 19 here to me. And commanding the multitude
 to recline on the grass, and taking the five
 loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to
 heaven, he blessed, and broke, and gave the
 loaves to the disciples, and the disciples gave
 20 to the crowds. And they all ate, and were
 satisfied: and they took up twelve baskets full
 21 of the fragments, which remained. And those
 who ate were about five thousand men, besides
 women and children.

22 And immediately [Jesus] urged [his] disci-
 ples to enter the ship, and go before him to the
 other side, while he should dismiss the crowds.

23 And having dismissed the crowds, he went up
 privately into the mountain to pray: and the
 24 evening being come, he was there alone. But
 the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed
 25 by the waves: for the wind was contrary. And
 in the fourth watch of the night [Jesus] went
 26 towards them, walking on the sea. And the
 disciples seeing him walking on the sea, were
 terrified, saying, It is an apparition; and they
 27 cried out through fear. But immediately Jesus
 spoke to them, saying, Take courage; it is I;
 28 fear not! And Peter answering him, said,
 Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee on
 29 the water! And he said, Come! And Peter,
 descending from the ship, walked on the water, to
 30 go to Jesus. But seeing the wind strong, he
 was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried
 31 out, saying, Lord, save me! And immediately
 Jesus stretching out his hand, caught him, and
 saith to him, O thou of little faith, why didst
 32 thou doubt? And as they entered the ship, the
 33 wind was hushed. Then those in the ship
 came and worshipped him, saying, Truly thou
 34 art the Son of God! And passing over, they
 35 came into the land of Gennesaret. And the
 men of that place knowing him again, sent out
 into all the country around, and brought to
 36 him all the sick, and besought him that they
 might only touch the fringe of his garment: and
 as many as touched were completely healed.

f ch. 15: 28.

g Mark 6: 46.

h John 6: 16.

i Job 9: 8.

k Ps. 2: 7.
 Mark 1: 1.
 ch. 16: 18.
 and 26: 63.
 Luke 4: 41.
 John 1: 49.
 and 6: 69.
 and 11: 27.
 Acts 8: 37.
 Rom. 1: 4.
 1 Mark 6: 53.
 m ch. 9: 20.
 Mark 3: 10.
 Luke 6: 19.
 Acts 19: 12.

n Mark 7: 1.

o Mark 7: 5.

p Col. 2: 8.

q Exod. 20: 12.

Lev. 19: 3.

Deut. 5: 16.

Prov. 23: 22.

Ephes. 6: 2.

r Exod. 21: 17.

Lev. 20: 9.

Deut. 27: 16.

Prov. 20: 20.

s Mark 7: 11.

t Mark 7: 6.

u Isai. 29: 13.

Ezek. 33: 31.

z Isai. 29: 13.

Col. 2: 18—22.

Tit. 1: 14.

y Mark 7: 14.

z Acts 10: 15.

Rom. 14: 14,

17, 20.

1 Tim. 4: 4.

Tit. 1: 15.

a John 15: 2.

1 Cor. 3: 12,

&c.

b Isai. 9: 15.

Mal. 2: 9.

ch. 23: 15.

Luke 6: 39.

c Mark 7: 17.

d ch. 15: 9.

Mark 7: 13.

e 1 Cor. 6: 13.

f James 3: 6.

g Gen. 6: 5.

and 8: 21.

Prov. 6: 14.

Jer. 17: 9.

Mark 7: 21.

h Mark 7: 24.

Then the scribes and Pharisees, from Jeru- **15**
 salem, came to Jesus, saying, "Why do thy dis- **2**
 ciples transgress the tradition of the elders? **3**
 for they do not wash their hands when they eat **4**
 food. But he answering said to them, And why **5**
 do ye also transgress the commandment of God **6**
 by your tradition? For God commanded, say- **7**
 ing, "Honor thy father and mother; and "He **8**
 who reproacheth father or mother, let him be **9**
 put to death. But ye say, Whoever shall say **10**
 to his father or his mother, "That by which I **11**
 might have benefited thee is a gift; then he **12**
 shall not even honor his father or his mother. **13**
 Thus ye have annulled the commandment of **14**
 God by your tradition. "Hypocrites, well did **15**
 Isaiah prophesy concerning you, saying, "This **16**
 people draweth near to me with their mouth, **17**
 and honoreth me with *their* lips; but their heart **18**
 is far from me. But they worship me in vain, **19**
 teaching as doctrines the precepts of men. **20**
 And calling the crowd, he said to them, Hear, **21**
 and understand: "Not that, which goeth into the **22**
 mouth, defileth the man; but that, which cometh **23**
 out of the mouth, this defileth the man. Then **24**
 came his disciples, and said to him, Knowest **25**
 thou that the Pharisees stumbled when they **26**
 heard this saying? But he answering said, **27**
 "Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath **28**
 not planted, shall be uprooted. Let them alone: **29**
 they are blind leaders of the blind. Now if a **30**
 blind man lead a blind man, both will fall into a **31**
 ditch. "Then Peter answering, said to him, **32**
 Explain to us this parable. And Jesus said, **33**
 "Are ye even now without understanding? **34**
 Do not ye yet perceive, that "whatever entereth **35**
 in at the mouth goeth into the stomach, and is **36**
 cast out into the sink? But the things pro- **37**
 ceeding out of the mouth come forth out of the **38**
 heart; and they defile the man. "For out of **39**
 the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adul- **40**
 teries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, re- **41**
 vilings. These are *the things*, which defile the **42**
 man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth **43**
 not the man. **44**
 Then Jesus departing thence, withdrew into **45**

22 the regions of Tyre and Zidon. And behold,
 a Canaanitish woman came from the same
 regions, and cried to him, saying, Pity me, O
 Lord, Son of David; my daughter is misera-
 23 bly vexed by a demon! But he answered her
 not a word. And his disciples came near and
 intreated him, saying, Dismiss her; for she
 24 crieth after us. But he answered and said, I
 am only sent to the lost sheep of the house of
 25 Israel. Then she came and worshipped him,
 26 saying, Lord, help me! But he answered and
 said, It is not right to take the children's bread,
 27 and to cast it to the dogs. And she said, True,
 Lord: yet the dogs eat the crumbs, which fall
 28 from their masters' table. Then Jesus answer-
 ing, said to her, O, woman, great is thy faith!
 be it to thee even as thou wishest. And her
 daughter was made whole from that very mo-
 29 ment. And Jesus departing thence, came near
 to the sea of Galilee; and going up into the
 30 mountain, sat down there. And great crowds
 came to him, having with them the lame, blind,
 dumb, maimed, and many others, and laid them
 31 down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: so
 that the crowds wondered, when they saw the
 dumb speaking, the maimed whole, the lame
 walking, and the blind seeing: and they glori-
 32 fied the God of Israel. And Jesus calling his
 disciples to him, said, I deeply pity the crowd,
 because they continue with me now three days,
 and have nothing to eat: and I do not wish to
 dismiss them fasting, lest they faint in the way.
 33 And his disciples say to him, Whence should
 we have so many loaves in a desert, as to satisfy
 34 such a crowd? And Jesus saith to them, How
 many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.
 35 and a few little fishes. And he commanded
 36 the multitude to recline on the ground. And
 taking the seven loaves and the fishes, and
 giving thanks, he broke them, and gave to his
 disciples, and the disciples gave to the multi-
 37 tude. And they all ate, and were satisfied:
 and they took up seven baskets full of the
 38 fragments which remained. And those, who
 ate were four thousand men, besides women,

i ch. 10: 5, 6.
 Acts 3: 25, 26.
 and 13: 46.
 Rom. 15: 8.

k ch. 7: 6.
 Phil. 3: 2.

l Mark 7: 31.
 m ch. 4: 18.
 n Isai. 35: 5, 6.
 ch. 11: 5.
 Luke 7: 22.

o Mark 8: 1.

p 2 Kings 4:
 3.

q ch. 14: 19.
 r 1 Sam. 9: 13.
 Luke 22: 19.

e Mark 8: 10.

f ch. 12: 38.

Mark 8: 11.

Luke 11: 16.

and 12: 54-56.

1 Cor. 1: 22.

u ch. 12: 39.

1 Or, seasons.

x Mark 8: 14.

y Luke 12: 1

z ch. 14: 17.

John 6: 9.

a ch. 15: 34.

2 Or, teaching.

b Mark 8: 27.

Luke 9: 18.

c ch. 14: 2.

Luke 9: 7, 8, 9.

d ch. 14: 33.

Mark 8: 29.

Luke 9: 20.

John 6: 69.

and 11: 27.

Acts 8: 37.

and 9: 20.

1 John 4: 15.

and 5: 5.

Heb. 1: 2, 5.

3 Or, Messiah.

e Ephes. 2: 8.

f 1 Cor. 2: 10.

Gal. 1: 16.

and children. *And dismissing the crowds, he 39
went into the ship, and came into the borders
of Magdala.

And the *Pharisees and the Sadducees came 16
up, and, trying him, asked him to show them a
sign from heaven. And he answering, said to 2
them, In the evening, ye say, Fair weather:
for the sky reddens! And in the morning, A 3
storm to-day: for the sky is red and lowering!
O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the
sky; and can ye not discern the signs of the
times? *A wicked and adulterous generation 4
seeketh a sign; and there will no sign be
given to it, except the sign of the prophet
Jonah. And leaving them, he departed. And 5
his disciples coming to the other side, had for-
gotten to take loaves. Then Jesus said to 6
them, *Take care and beware of the leaven of
the Pharisees and Sadducees. And they rea- 7
soned among themselves, saying, It is because
we have taken no loaves. And Jesus-hearing 8
it, said [to them], O ye of little faith! Why do
ye reason among yourselves, because ye have
taken no loaves? *Do ye not yet consider, 9
nor remember the five loaves of the five thou-
sand, and how many baskets ye took up? *Nor 10
the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how
many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye 11
do not consider that it was not concerning bread,
that I told you to beware of the leaven of the
Pharisees and Sadducees? Then they under- 12
stood that he told them not to beware of the leaven
of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees
and Sadducees.

And Jesus coming into the regions of Cesa- 13
rea Philippi, asked his disciples, saying, *Who
do men say that I, the Son of man, am? And 14
they said, *Some say John the Immerser: some,
Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one of the
prophets. He saith to them, But whom say ye 15
that I am? And Simon Peter answered and 16
said, *Thou art the *Anointed, the Son of the
living God. And Jesus answering said to him, 17
Happy art thou, Simon Bar-jonah: *for flesh
and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my

- 18 Father, who is in the heavens. And I say also to thee, That thou art ¹Peter, and upon this rock I will build my congregation: and the gates of the ²pit shall not prevail against it.
- 19 And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens: and whatever thou shalt bind on earth, will be bound in the heavens: and whatever thou shalt loose on earth, will
- 20 be loosed in the heavens. Then he charged his disciples that they should tell no one that
- 21 he was the Anointed. From that time Jesus began to show his disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be
- 22 killed, and be raised the third day. Then Peter taking him aside, began to rebuke him, saying, Mercy on thee, Lord! this shall not be to thee.
- 23 But he turned, and said to Peter, Begone, adversary; thou art a stumbling-block to me: for thou regardest not the things of God, but
- 24 those of men. Then said Jesus to his disciples, If any one wisheth to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and
- 25 follow me. For whoever wisheth to save his life, will lose it: and whoever loseth his life for
- 26 my sake, will find it. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what ransom will a man give for
- 27 his soul? For the Son of man will come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he will render to each one according to his
- 28 work. Truly I say to you, There are some of those standing here, who will not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.
- 17 And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and leadeth them up into a high mountain privately; and his appearance was changed before them: and his face shone like the sun, and his garments became white as the light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with him.
- 4 And Peter answering, said to Jesus, Lord, it is well for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three booths; one for thee, and one for

g John 1: 42.
 h Or, rock.
 i Ephes. 2: 20.
 Rev. 21: 14.
 j Job 38: 17.
 Ps. 9: 13.
 and 107: 18.
 Isai. 23: 10.
 2 Gr. Hades.
 k ch. 18: 18.
 John 20: 23.
 l ch. 17: 9.
 Mark 9: 30.
 Luke 9: 21.

m ch. 20: 17.
 Mark 8: 31.
 and 9: 31.
 and 10: 33.
 Luke 9: 22.
 and 13: 31.
 and 24: 6, 7.

n See 1 Sam. 19: 22.
 o Rom. 8: 7.

p ch. 10: 38.
 Mark 8: 34.
 Luke 9: 23.
 and 14: 27.
 Acts 14: 22.
 1 Thim. 3: 3.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 q Luke 17: 23.
 John 12: 25.

r Ps. 49: 7, 8.

s ch. 26: 64.
 Mark 8: 38.
 Luke 9: 26.
 t Dan. 7: 10.
 Zech. 14: 5.
 ch. 25: 31.
 Jude 14.
 u Job 34: 11.
 Ps. 62: 12.
 Prov. 24: 12.
 Jer. 17: 19.
 and 32: 19.
 Rom. 9: 6.
 1 Cor. 3: 8.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.
 1 Pet. 1: 17.
 Rev. 2: 23.
 and 22: 12.
 x Mark 9: 1.
 Luke 9: 27.
 y Mark 9: 2.
 Luke 9: 23.

2 Pet. 1: 17.

a ch. 8: 17.

Mark 1: 11.

Luke 3: 22.

b Isai. 42: 1.

c Deut. 18: 15,

19.

Acts 8: 22, 23.

d 2 Pet. 1: 18.

e Dan. 8: 18.

and 9: 21.

and 10: 10, 18.

f ch. 18: 20.

Mark 8: 30.

and 9: 9.

g Mal. 4: 5.

ch. 11: 14.

Mark 9: 11.

h Mal. 4: 6.

Luke 1: 16, 17.

Acts 2: 21.

i ch. 11: 14.

Mark 8: 12, 13.

k ch. 14: 3, 10.

l ch. 16: 21.

m ch. 11: 14.

n Mark 9: 14.

Luke 9: 27.

o ch. 21: 21.

Mark 11: 23.

Luke 17: 6.

1 Cor. 12: 9.

and 13: 2.

p ch. 14: 21.

and 20: 17.

Mark 9: 31.

and 9: 30, 31.

and 10: 33.

Luke 9: 22, 44.

and 19: 31.

and 24: 6, 7.

Moses, and one for Elijah. *While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud surrounded them: and lo, a voice out of the cloud, which said, *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: *hear him! *And the disciples hearing it, fell on their face, and were exceedingly afraid. And Jesus coming up, *touched them, and said, Arise. fear not. And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, excepting Jesus alone. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the sight to no one, until the Son of man is risen from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, *Why then do the scribes say, that Elijah must come first? And Jesus answering said to them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and will *restore all things: *but I say to you, that Elijah hath come already, and they knew him not, but *have done to him whatever they pleased: even thus *will the Son of man suffer by them. *Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them concerning John the Immerser.

*And when they were coming to the crowd, there came to him a man kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is epileptic, and suffereth greatly, for often he falleth into the fire, and often into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to me. And Jesus rebuked the demon, and he departed from him: and the child was cured from that very moment. Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said to them, On account of your unbelief: for truly I say to you, *If ye have faith as a mustard-seed, ye may say to this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it will remove; and nothing will be impossible for you. But this kind goeth not out, except by prayer and fasting. *And while they were travelling in Galilee, Jesus said to them,

The Son of man will be delivered up into the hands of men: and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised. And they were exceedingly sorry.

24 And when they were come into Capernaum, those who received tribute-money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute-

25 money? He saith, Yes. And when he entered the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? from whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? from their

26 sons, or from strangers? Peter saith to him, From strangers. Jesus saith to him, Then the

27 sons are free. But, that we may not cause them to stumble, go to the sea, and cast a hook, and take the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou wilt find a piece of money: that take, and give to them for me and thee.

18 At that time, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Who then is the greatest in the king-

2 dom of the heavens? And Jesus calling a little child to him, placed it in the midst of them;

3 and said, Truly, I say to you, Except ye turn, and become like little children, ye will not enter

4 the kingdom of the heavens. Whoever therefore shall humble himself like this little child,

5 that one is the greatest in the kingdom of the heavens. And whoever receiveth one such

6 little child in my name, receiveth me. But whoever shall cause one of these little ones, who

believe in me to sin, it were better for him that an upper-millstone were hanged about his neck,

and that he were sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe to the world because of enticements to sin! the enticements must come; but woe to that

8 man by whom the enticement cometh! Now if thy hand or thy foot cause thee to sin, cut

them off, and cast them from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life lamed or maimed,

rather than having two hands or two feet, to be

9 cast into the everlasting fire. And if thine eye cause thee to sin, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast

q Mark 9: 33.

1 Called in the original *didrachma*, being in value about 25 cents. See Exod. 30. 13. and 38: 28.

2 Or, a *statyr*. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 50 cents.

3 Gr. *in that hour*.

r Mark 9: 33.

Luke 9: 46.

and 22: 24.

s Ps. 131: 2.

ch. 19: 14.

Mark 10: 14.

Luke 18: 16.

1 Cor. 14: 20.

1 Pet. 2: 2.

t ch. 20: 27.

and 23: 11.

u ch. 10: 42.

Luke 9: 48.

x Mark 9: 47.

Luke 17: 1, 2.

4 Gr. *cause to stumble*.

5 Gr. *stumbling-blocks*.

y Luke 17: 1.

1 Cor. 11: 19.

z ch. 25: 24.

a ch. 5: 29, 30.

Mark 9: 43, 45.

b Ps. 34: 7.
Zech. 13: 7.
Heb. 1: 14.
c Eccl. 1: 14.
Luke 1: 19.
d Luke 9: 56.
and 19: 10.
John 3: 17.
and 12: 47.
e Luke 15: 4.

f Lev. 19: 17.
Luke 17: 3.

g Jam. 5: 20.
1 Pet. 3: 1.

h Deut. 17: 6.
and 19: 15.
John 8: 17.
2 Cor. 13: 1.
Heb. 10: 25.
1 Or, thing.

i Rom. 16: 17.
1 Cor. 5: 9.
2 Thess. 3: 6.
14. 2 John 10.
k ch. 13: 19.
John 20: 23.
1 Cor. 5: 4.
1 ch. 5: 24.

m 1 John 3: 22.
and 5: 14.

2 Or, in refer-
ence to my
name; or, on
my account.

n Luke 17: 4.

o ch. 8: 14.
Mark 11: 25.
Col. 3: 13.

3 A talent is
about 1500
dollars.

p 2 Kings 4: 1.
Neb. 5: 8.

into hell-fire. Take care that ye despise not 10
one of these little ones: for I say to you, that
in *the* heavens ^btheir angels always ^cbehold the
face of my Father who is in *the* heavens. ^dFor 11
the Son of man is come to save that which was
lost. ^eHow think ye? If a man have an hun- 12
dred sheep, and one of them have strayed, doth
he not leave the ninety-nine, and go into the
mountains, and seek that which hath strayed?
And if it come to pass that he findeth it, truly I 13
say to you, he rejoiceth more for that *sheep*, than
for the ninety-nine, which strayed not. Thus 14
it is not the will of your Father, who is in *the*
heavens, that one of these little ones should
perish. Now, ^fif thy brother sin against thee, 15
go, reprove him between thee and him alone:
if he shall hear thee, ^gthou hast recovered thy
brother. But if he will not hear *thee*, take with 16
thee one or two more, that by ^hthe mouth of two
or three witnesses every ⁱword may be estab-
lished. And if he shall neglect to hear them, 17
tell *it* to the congregation: but if he neglect to
hear the congregation, let him be to thee as a
^jheathen and a tax-gatherer. Truly I say to 18
you, ^kWhatever ye shall bind on earth, will be
bound in heaven: and whatever ye shall loose
on earth, will be loosed in heaven. ^lAgain I 19
say to you, That if two of you shall agree on
earth, concerning any thing that they may ask,
^mit will be done for them by my Father who
is in *the* heavens. For where two or three are 20
assembled ⁿin my name, there I am in the midst
of them. Then Peter coming to him, said, Lord, 21
how often shall my brother sin against me, and
I forgive him? ^oUntil seven times? Jesus saith 22
to him, I say not to thee, Until seven times:
^pbut until seventy-seven times. On this ac- 23
count, the kingdom of heaven may be compared
to a king, who wished to settle an account with
his servants. And when he had begun to set- 24
tle, one was brought to him, who owed him ten
thousand ^qtalents: But as he was not able to 25
pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and
his wife and children, and all that he had, and
payment to be made. The servant therefore 26

- fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
- 27 Then the lord of that servant deeply pitying
- 28 him, loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant going out, found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him an hundred pence: and seizing him, he began to choke
- 29 him, saying, Pay me what thou owest. Therefore his fellow-servant fell down [at his feet], and intreated him, saying, Have patience with
- 30 me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went away and cast him into prison,
- 31 till he should pay the debt. And his fellow-servants seeing what was done, were very sorry, and came and told their lord all that had been
- 32 done. Then his lord, calling him up, said to him, Thou wicked servant! I forgave thee all that debt, because thou didst intreat me:
- 33 shouldst not thou also have pitied thy fellow-
- 34 servant, even as I had pitied thee? And his lord being enraged, delivered him to the jailers, till he should pay all that was due to him.
- 35 Thus also will my heavenly Father do to you, if ye do not from your hearts, each one forgive the trespasses of his brother.
- 19 And it came to pass, when Jesus finished these words: he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judea, beyond the Jordan: and great crowds followed him, and he
- 2 healed them there. And the Pharisees came to him, trying him, and saying to him, Is a man allowed to put away his wife for every cause?
- 4 And he answering said to them, Have ye not read, that he who made *them* at the beginning,
- 5 made them a male and a female, and said, For this reason a man shall leave father and mother, and be united to his wife: and the two shall
- 6 be one flesh. So that they are no more two, but one flesh. Therefore, let no man separate
- 7 what God hath joined. They say to him, Why did Moses then command to give a bill of divorce, and to put her away? He saith to them,
- 8 Moses, because of the stubbornness of your hearts, allowed you to put away your wives:
- 9 but at the beginning it was not so. Now I

1 Or, did reverence to him.

2 The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, value 14 cents, or, according to some, 9½. ch. 20: 2.

q Prov. 31: 19.
ch. 6: 12.
Mark 11: 20.
James 2: 13.

r Mark 10: 1.
John 10: 40.

s ch. 12: 15.

t Gen. 1: 27.
and 5: 2.
Mal. 2: 15.
u Gen. 2: 24.
Mark 10: 5-9.
Ephes. 5: 31.
x 1 Cor. 6: 8.
and 7: 2.

y Deut. 24: 1.
ch. 6: 31.

z ch. 5: 32.
Mark 10: 11.
Luke 16: 18.
1 Cor. 7: 10,
11.

a Prov. 21: 19.

b 1 Cor. 7: 2,
7, 9, 17.c 1 Cor. 7: 32,
34. and 9: 5, 15.d Mark 10: 13.
Luke 13: 15.

e ch. 19: 3.

f Mark 10: 17.
Luke 13: 13.
g Luke 10: 28.h Exod. 20: 13.
Deut. 5: 17.

i ch. 15: 4.

k Lev. 19: 13.
ch. 22: 39.
Rom. 13: 9.
Gal. 5: 14.
James 2: 8.
1 ch. 6: 20.
Luke 12: 33.
and 16: 9.
Acts 2: 45.
and 4: 34, 35.
1 Tim. 6: 13,
19.m ch. 13: 22.
Mark 10: 24.
1 Cor. 1: 26.
1 Tim. 6: 9, 10.

say to you. Whoever shall put away his wife, except it be for unchastity, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and he who marieth her, who is put away, committeth adultery. His disciples say to him, ^aIf the case of the man be thus with the wife, it is not best to marry: But he said to them, ^bNone can receive this saying, except *those* to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, who were born so from *their* mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, who were made eunuchs by men: and ^cthere are eunuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of the heavens. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it. ^dThen there were children brought to him, that he might put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Allow the children to come to me, and hinder them not: for ^eof such is the kingdom of the heavens. And having laid his hands on them, he departed thence. ^fAnd behold, one coming said to him, ^gGood Teacher, what good shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said to him, Why dost thou call me good? no one is good except one, that is, God: but if thou desirest to go into life, keep the commandments. He saith to him, Which? And Jesus said, These, ^hThou shalt not murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not testify falsely, ⁱHonor thy father and mother: and, ^kThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. The young man saith to him, I have kept all these from my youth: what lack I yet? Jesus said to him, If thou desirest to be perfect, ^lgo, sell thy substance, and give to the poor, and thou wilt have a treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. And the young man hearing that saying, went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. Then Jesus said to his disciples, Truly I say to you, That ^ma rich man will not enter the kingdom of heaven without difficulty. And again I say to you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. And

his disciples hearing it, were exceedingly astonished, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus looking *on them*, said to them, With men this is impossible; but *with God* all things are possible. *Then Peter answering said to him, Behold, *we* have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus said to them, Truly I say to you, That ye, who have followed me, at the renovation, when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, *ye* also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. *And every one who hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for the sake of my name, will receive *x* hundred-fold, and will inherit everlasting life. *But many *who are* first will be last, and the last first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. And having agreed with the laborers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And going out about the third hour, he saw others standing idle in the market-place, and said to them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatever is right, I will give you. And they went away. Again going out about the sixth and ninth hour, he did the same. And about the eleventh hour going out, he found others standing [idle], and saith to them, Why stand ye here idle all day? They say to him, Because no one hath hired us. He saith to them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatever is right, ye shall receive. So when evening was come, the owner of the vineyard saith to his steward, Call the laborers, and give them *their* wages, beginning from the last and going *on* to the first. And when those came *who had been hired* about the eleventh hour, they received each a penny. Then the first coming, supposed that they should receive more: and they also received each a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the householder, saying, These last *have* wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, who have borne the burden and

n Gen. 13: 14.
Job 42: 2.
Jer. 32: 17.
Zech. 8: 6.
Luke 1: 37.
and 13: 27.
o Mark 10: 28.
Luke 19: 28.
p Deut. 23: 9.
ch. 4: 20.
Luke 5: 11.
q ch. 20: 21.
Luke 22: 28,
29, 30.
1 Cor. 6: 2, 3.
Rev. 2: 26.
r Mark 10: 29,
30.
Luke 19: 29,
30.
s ch. 20: 16.
and 21: 31, 32.
Mark 10: 31.
Luke 13: 30.

1 The Roman Penny is the eighth part of an ounce, worth 14 cents. ch. 13: 28.

2 Or, *have continued one hour only.*

t Rom. 9: 21.

u Deut. 15: 9.
Prov. 23: 6.
ch. 6: 23.x ch. 19: 30.
y ch. 22: 14.z Mark 10: 32.
Luke 18: 31.
John 12: 12.
a ch. 16: 21.b ch. 27: 2.
Mark 15: 1, 16,
&c. Luke 23:
1. John 18: 28,
&c. Acts 3: 13.
c Mark 10: 35.
d ch. 4: 21.

e ch. 19: 28.

f ch. 26: 39, 42.
Mark 14: 36.
Luke 22: 42.
John 19: 11.
g Luke 12: 50.
h Acts 12: 2.
Rom. 8: 17.
2 Cor. 1: 7.
Rev. 1: 9.
i ch. 25: 34.
k Mark 10: 41.
Luke 22: 24,
25.
l 1 Pet. 5: 3.
m ch. 23: 11.
Mark 9: 35,
and 10: 43.
n ch. 18: 4.
o John 13: 4.
p Phil. 2: 7.
q Luke 22: 27.
John 13: 14.
r Isai. 53: 10,
11.
Dan. 9: 24, 26.
John 11: 51, 52.
1 Tim. 2: 6.
Tit. 2: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 19.
s ch. 26: 23.
Rom. 3: 15, 19.
Heb. 9: 26.
t Mark 10: 44.
Luke 18: 35.

heat of the day. But he answering one of 13
them, said, Friend, I do not wrong thee: didst
not thou agree with me for a penny? Take 14
thine own, and depart: I wish to give to this
last, even as to thee. ¹Or am I not allowed to 15
do what I wish with mine own? ²art thou en-
vious because I am kind? ³Thus, the last will 16
be first, and the first last: ⁴for many are called,
but few chosen.

⁵And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the 17
twelve disciples aside in the way, and said to
them, ⁶Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; 18
and ⁷the Son of man will be delivered up to the
chief priests, and to the scribes, and they will
condemn him to death, ⁸and will deliver him up 19
to the Gentiles to be derided, and scourged, and
crucified: and on the third day he will arise.
⁹Then the mother of ¹⁰Zebedee's children came 20
to him, with her sons, worshipping him, and
asking a certain thing from him. And he said 21
to her, What wishest thou? She saith to him,
Grant that these my two sons ¹¹may sit, the one
on thy right *hand*, and the other on the left, in
thy kingdom. But Jesus answering, said, Ye 22
know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink
of the cup, which I shall drink, and to be im-
mersed with ¹²the immersion with which I shall
be immersed? They say to him, We are able.
And he saith to them, ¹³Ye will indeed drink 23
my cup, and be immersed with the immersion
with which I shall be immersed: but to sit on
my right *hand*, and on my left, is not mine to
give, unless to those for whom it is prepared by
my Father. ¹⁴And the ten hearing ¹⁵it, were an- 24
gry with the two brethren. But Jesus calling 25
them up, said, Ye know that the princes of the
Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and the
great ones, use authority over them. But ¹⁶it shall 26
not be so among you: but ¹⁷whoever may wish
to become great among you, let him be your
waiter: ¹⁸and whoever may wish to become first 27
among you, let him be your servant: ¹⁹even as 28
the ²⁰Son of man came not to be served, ²¹but to
serve, and ²²to give his life a ransom ²³for many.

²⁴And as they were going from Jericho, a 29

30 great crowd followed him. And behold, *two blind men sitting by the way, hearing that Jesus was passing, cried out, saying, Pity us, O Lord,
 31 Son of David! And the crowd charged them to be silent: but they cried the more, saying,
 32 Pity us, O Lord, Son of David! And Jesus stopping, called them, and said, What do ye
 33 desire that I should do to you? They say to
 34 him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. Then Jesus deeply pitying *them*, touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

u ch. 9: 27.

21 And *when they came near to Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, at the mount of
 2 Olives, then Jesus sent forth two disciples, saying to them, Go into the village over against you, and immediately ye will find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and lead *them*
 3 to me. And if any one say any thing to you, ye shall say, the Lord hath need of them; and
 4 immediately he will send them: All this came to pass, that that might be fulfilled, which was
 5 spoken through the prophet, saying, *Say to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh to thee, meek, and seated on an ass, and a colt the
 6 foal of an ass. *And the disciples going forth,
 7 did as Jesus had commanded them, and led the ass and the colt, and ^bput their garments on
 8 them, and they set *him* on ^cthem. And a very great crowd spread their garments in the way: and others cut branches from the trees, and
 9 strewed *them* in the way. And the crowds that went before, and that followed, cried, saying,
 *Salvation to the Son of David: *Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord: Salvation
 10 in the highest! And when he was entering Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying,
 11 Who is this? And the crowds said, This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee.
 12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and drove out those, who sold and bought in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of those, who sold doves.
 13 And said to them, It is written, *My house shall be called a house of prayer, ^dbut ye have made

z Mark 11: 1.
 Luke 19: 29.
 y Zech. 14: 4.

z Isai. 62: 11.
 Zech. 9: 9.
 John 12: 15.

a Mark 11: 4.

b 2 Kings 9: 13.
 1 Or, on it.
 Plural for singular, a Hebraism.
 c See Lev. 23: 42.
 John 12: 13.

d Ps. 118: 25.
 e Ps. 118: 26.
 ch. 23: 39.

f Mark 11: 15.
 Luke 19: 45.
 John 2: 13, 15.
 g ch. 2: 23.
 Luke 7: 16.
 John 6: 14.
 and 7: 40.
 and 9: 17.
 h Mark 11: 11.
 Luke 19: 45.
 John 2: 15.
 i Deut. 14: 25.
 k Isai. 56: 7.
 l Jer. 7: 11.
 Mark 11: 17.
 Luke 19: 46.

it a den of robbers. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonders, which he wrought, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Salvation to the Son of David, they were angry, and said to him, Dost thou hear what these say? And Jesus saith to them, Yea: have ye never read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast ordained praise?* And leaving them, he went out of the city into *Bethany*, and spent the night there. And in the morning, as he was returning into the city, he was hungry. And seeing *a fig-tree by the way*, he came to it, and found nothing on it except leaves, and said to it, Henceforth let no fruit grow on thee forever! And instantly the fig-tree withered. And the disciples seeing it, wondered, saying, How instantly the fig-tree withered! Jesus answered and said to them, Truly I say to you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye will not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but even if ye shall say to this mountain, Be raised, and be cast into the sea; it will be done. And all, whatever ye ask in prayer, believing, ye will receive.

And when he was coming into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answering said to them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these things, Whence was the immersion of John? from heaven, or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we say, From heaven; he will say to us, Why then did ye not believe him? And if we say, From men; we fear the people: for all regard John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus and said, We do not know. And he said to them, Nor do I tell you by what authority I do these things. But what think ye? A man had two sons; and coming to the first, he said, Son, go work to-day in my vine-

m Ps. 8: 2.

n Mark 11: 11.

John 11: 18.

o Mark 11: 12.

p Mark 11: 13.

Gr. one fig-tree.

q Mark 11: 20.

r ch. 17: 20.

Luke 17: 6.

s James 1: 6.

t 1 Cor. 13: 2.

u ch. 7: 7.

Mark 11: 24.

Luke 11: 9.

James 5: 16.

1 John 3: 22.

and 5: 14.

x Mark 11: 27.

Luke 20: 1.

y Exod. 2: 14.

Acts 4: 7.

and 7: 27.

z ch. 14: 5.

Mark 8: 30.

Luke 20: 6.

29 yard. He answering said, I will not; but after-
 30 wards he regreted it, and went. And coming to
 the second, he spoke in the same manner. And
 he answering said, I go, sir: and went not.
 31 Which of the two did the will of his father? They say to him, The first. Jesus saith to them, Truly, I say to you, That the tax-gatherers and the harlots go before you into the
 32 kingdom of God. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and ye did not believe him: but the tax-gatherers and the harlots believed him: and ye seeing it, did not regret it afterwards, that ye might believe him.
 33 Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, who planted a vineyard, and hedged it around, and dug a wine-vat in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-
 34 men, and went abroad: and when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandman, to receive the fruits of it.
 35 And the husbandman took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
 36 Again he sent other servants more honorable than the first: and they did so to
 37 them. And afterwards, he sent to them his son, saying; They will reverence my son. But the husbandmen seeing the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill
 38 him, and let us hold his inheritance. And taking him, they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.
 39 When therefore the owner of the vineyard cometh, what will he do to those
 40 husbandmen? They say to him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard to other husbandmen, who will render him the fruits in their seasons.
 42 Jesus saith to them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone, which the builders rejected, the same hath become the chief one of the corner: this was the Lord's doing, and it is
 43 wonderful in our sight? Therefore I say to you, The kingdom of God will be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth its
 44 fruits. And she who falleth on this stone, will be bruised: but on whomsoever it falleth, it

a Luke 7: 29, 30.
 b ch. 3: 1, &c.
 c Luke 3: 12, 13.
 d Ps. 80: 9.
 Cant. 8: 11.
 Isai. 5: 1.
 Jer. 2: 21.
 Mark 12: 1.
 Luke 20: 9.
 e ch. 25: 14, 15.
 f Cant. 8: 11, 12.
 g 2 Chron. 24: 21, and 36: 16.
 Neh. 9: 26.
 ch. 5: 12.
 and 23: 34, 37.
 Acts 7: 32.
 1 Thess. 3: 15.
 Heb. 11: 36, 37.
 h Ps. 2: 8.
 Heb. 1: 2.
 i Ps. 2: 2.
 ch. 28: 3.
 and 27: 1.
 John 11: 83.
 Acts 4: 57.
 k ch. 28: 50, &c.
 Mark 14: 46, &c.
 Luke 22: 64, &c.
 John 18: 12, &c.
 Acts 2: 23.
 l See Luke 20: 16.
 m Luke 21: 24.
 Heb. 2: 3.
 n Acts 13: 46, and 15: 7, and 18: 6, and 23: 28.
 Rom. 9, and 10, and 11.
 o Ps. 118: 22.
 Isai. 28: 16.
 Mark 12: 10.
 Luke 20: 17.
 Acts 4: 11.
 Ephes. 2: 20.
 1 Pet. 2: 6, 7.
 p ch. 8: 12.
 q Isai. 8: 14, 15.
 Zeck. 12: 3.
 Luke 20: 18.
 Rom. 9: 23.
 1 Pet. 2: 8.
 r Isai. 60: 12.
 Dan. 2: 44.

will grind him to powder. And the chief priests 45
and Pharisees hearing his parables, knew that
he spoke of them. But when they sought to 46
seize him, they feared the crowds, because they
regarded him as a prophet.

And Jesus answering spoke to them again 22
in parables, saying, The kingdom of heaven 2
may be compared to a certain king, who made
a marriage-feast for his son, and sent forth his 3
servants to call those who had been invited to
the feast: and they would not come. Again, 4
he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell those
who have been invited, Behold, I have prepared
my dinner; my oxen and my fattened beasts
are killed, and all things are ready: come to 5
the marriage-feast. But they disregarded it,
and went away, one to his farm, another to his
traffic. And the remnant seized his servants, 6
and abused them, and slew them. But the king 7
hearing of it, was enraged: and he sent forth
his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and
burnt up their city. Then saith he to his ser- 8
vants, The feast is ready, but those who have
been invited were not worthy. Go ye there- 9
fore into the cross-ways, and as many as ye
shall find, invite to the marriage-feast. So 10
those servants went out into the ways, and
gathered all whom they found, both bad and
good: and the marriage-feast was furnished
with those, who reclined at table. And when 11
the king came in to see those, who reclined at
table, he saw there a man who was not clothed
with a wedding garment: and he said to him, 12
Friend, how earnest thou in here, not having a
wedding-garment? And he was silent. Then 13
the king said to the servants, Bind him hand
and foot, and take him away, and cast him into
the outer darkness: there will be weeping and
gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but 14
few are chosen.

Then the Pharisees went, and consulted how 15
they might ensnare him by discourse. And 16
they sent out to him their disciples, with the
Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou
art true, and teachest the way of God in truth,

neither carest thou for any *man*: and thou re-
 17 gardest not the person of men. Tell us there-
 fore, What thinkest thou? Is it allowed to give
 18 tribute to Cæsar, or not? But Jesus knowing
 their wickedness, said, Why do ye try me, ye
 19 hypocrites? Show me the tribute-money. And
 20 they brought him a penny. And he saith
 to them, Whose is this image and this inscrip-
 21 tion? They say to him, Cæsar's. Then saith
 he to them, *Render therefore to Cæsar, the
 things, which are Cæsar's; and to God, the
 22 things, which are God's. And hearing *this*,
 they wondered, and leaving him, went away.
 23 The same day the Sadducees came to him,
 who say that there is no resurrection, and they
 24 asked him, saying, Teacher, Moses said, If
 any one die, having no children, his brother
 shall marry his wife, and raise up offspring for
 25 his brother. Now there were with us seven
 brethren: and the first, having married, died;
 and having no offspring, left his wife to his
 26 brother. Likewise the second also, and the
 27 third, even to the seventh. And lastly the
 28 woman died also. Therefore in the resurrec-
 tion, to which of the seven will she be a wife?
 29 for they all had her. Jesus answering said to
 them, Ye do err, not understanding the scrip-
 30 tures, nor the power of God. For in the resur-
 rection they neither marry, nor are given in
 marriage, but are like the angels of God in
 31 heaven. But as to the resurrection of the dead,
 have ye not read that which was spoken to you
 32 by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and
 the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God
 is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
 33 And the crowds hearing *this*, were astonished at
 34 his teaching. And the Pharisees having heard
 that he had silenced the Sadducees, they were
 35 assembled for the same purpose. And one of
 them, a lawyer, asked him a question, trying
 36 him, and saying, Teacher, which is the greatest
 37 commandment in the law? And Jesus said to
 him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with
 all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all
 38 thy mind. This is the first and greatest com-

e ch. 17: 25.
Rom 13: 7.

f Mark 12: 18.
Luke 20: 27.
g Acts 23: 8.
h Deut. 25: 5.

i Gr. seven.

j John 20: 9.

k 1 John 3: 2.

l Exod. 3: 6,
16.
Mark 12: 26.
Luke 20: 37.
Acts 7: 32.
Heb. 11: 16.
m ch. 7: 28.
n Mark 12: 26.

o Luke 10: 25.

p Deut. 6: 5.
and 10: 12.
and 30: 6.
Luke 10: 27.

q Lev. 19: 19.
 ch. 19: 19.
 Mark 12: 31.
 Luke 10: 27.
 Rom. 13: 9.
 Gal. 5: 14.
 James 2: 8.
 r ch. 7: 12.
 1 Tim. 1: 5.
 s Mark 12: 35.
 Luke 20: 41.
 1 Or, the
 Christ.
 t Pa. 110: 1.
 Acts 2: 34.
 1 Cor. 15: 25.
 Heb. 1: 13.
 and 10: 12, 13.
 u Luke 14: 6.
 v Mark 12: 34.
 Luke 20: 40.

y Neh. 8: 4, 8.
 Mal. 2: 7.
 Mark 12: 38.
 Luke 20: 45.

z Rom. 2: 19,
 &c.
 a Luke 11: 46.
 Acts 15: 10.
 Gal. 6: 13.
 b ch. 6: 1, 2,
 5, 16.
 c Numb. 15:
 39.
 Deut. 6: 8,
 and 22: 12.
 Prov. 3: 3.
 d Mark 12: 38,
 39.
 Luke 11: 43.
 and 20: 45.
 e John 9.
 f James 3: 1.
 g 2 Cor. 1:
 24.
 1 Pet. 5: 3.
 h Mal. 1: 6.
 i ch. 20: 26,
 27.

h Jos 22: 29.
 Prov. 15: 33,
 and 29: 23.
 Luke 14: 11.
 and 18: 14.
 James 4: 6.
 1 Pet. 5: 5.
 i Luke 11: 52.

mandment. And the second is like it, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 'On these two commandments, depend all the law and the prophets. 'Now the Pharisees being assembled, Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye concerning 'the Anointed? whose son is he? They say to him, David's. He saith to them, How then doth David by *the* Spirit call him Lord, saying, 'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 'And no man was able to answer him a word, 'nor durst any one from that day question him any more.

Then Jesus spoke to the crowds, and to his disciples, saying, 'The scribes and the Pharisees sit in the seat of Moses: all things then whatever they tell you to observe, *these* observe and do: but do not according to their works, for 'they say, and do not. 'For they bind heavy burdens, and hard to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they are not willing to move them with a finger. But *all* their works they do to be seen 'by men: 'they make broad their strips of parchment, and enlarge the fringes of their garments, and love the first places at feasts, and the first seats in the synagogues, and salutations in the markets, and to be called by men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 'But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your guide [*the Anointed*]; and ye are all brethren. And call no one your father on the earth: 'for one is your Father, *he* who is in heaven. Nor be ye called Guides: for one is your Guide, the Anointed. But *the* greatest among you, will be your servant. 'And whoever shall exalt himself, will be abased; and he who shall humble himself, will be exalted. But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither allow ye those who are entering, to go in. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye go about sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more a son of

15 hell than yourselves. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ¹for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye will receive the greater
 16 condemnation. Woe to you, 'blind guides! who say, ²'Whoever sweareth by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever sweareth by the gold
 17 of the temple, he is bound. Fools, and blind! for which is the greater, the gold, ³or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And whoever
 18 sweareth by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever sweareth by the gift that is on it, he is
 19 bound. Fools, and blind! for which is the greater, the gift, or ⁴the altar that sanctifieth
 20 the gift? He therefore who sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things on it.
 21 And he who sweareth by the temple, sweareth
 22 by it, and by him, who dwelleth in it. And he who sweareth by heaven, sweareth by ⁵the throne of God, and by him, who sitteth on
 23 it. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ⁶for ye pay tithes of mint, and anise, and cummin, and ⁷have neglected the weightier
 matters of the law, justice, mercy, and faithfulness: these ye ought to have done, and not to
 24 have omitted the others. Blind guides, who strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
 25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ⁸for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion
 26 and injustice. Blind Pharisee! cleanse first the inside of the cup and platter, that the out-
 27 side of them may be clean also. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ⁹for ye are
 like whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but within are full of the bones of the dead, and of all uncleanness.
 28 Thus, so ye also outwardly appear righteous to men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and
 29 iniquity. ¹⁰Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and adorn the tombs of the right-
 30 eous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers
 31 with them in the blood of the prophets. So

k Mark 12: 40.
 Luke 20: 47.
 2 Tim. 3, 6.
 Titus 1: 11.

1 ch. 15: 14.
 ver. 24.
 m ch. 5: 33, 34.

o Exod. 30: 23.

o Exod. 29: 37.

p 1 Kings 3: 13.
 2 Chron. 6: 2.
 Ps. 25: 8.
 and 132: 14.
 q ch. 5: 34.
 Ps. 11: 4.
 Acts 7: 49.
 r Luke 11: 42.
 1 Gr. *anethan*,
 still.
 s 1 Sam. 15: 22.

Hov. 6: 6.
 Mic. 6: 6.
 ch. 9: 13.
 and 12: 7.

t Mark 7: 4.
 Luke 11: 39.

u Luke 11: 44.
 Acts 23: 3.

x Luke 11: 47.

y Acta 7: 51,
 52.
 1 Thess. 2: 15.
 1 Gen. 15: 16.
 1 Thess. 2: 16.
 a ch. 3: 7.
 and 12: 34.
 b ch. 21: 34,
 25.
 Luke 11: 49.
 o Acta 5: 40.
 and 7: 58, 59.
 and 22: 19.
 d ch. 10: 17.
 2 Cor. 11: 24,
 25.
 e Rev. 13: 24.
 f Gen. 4: 8.
 1 John 3: 12.
 g 2 Chron. 24:
 20, 21.
 1 Or, race.
 b Luke 13: 34.
 i 2 Chron. 24:
 21.
 k Deut. 32: 11,
 12.
 l Ps. 17: 8.
 and 91: 4.
 m Ps. 118: 26.
 ch. 21: 9.
 n Mark 13: 1.
 Luke 21: 5.
 o 1 Kings 9: 7.
 Jer. 26: 18.
 Mic. 3: 12.
 Luke 18: 44.
 p Mark 13: 2.
 q 1 Thess. 5: 1.
 r Ephes. 2: 6.
 Col. 2: 8, 19.
 2 Thess. 2: 3.
 1 John 4: 1.
 s Jer. 14: 14.
 and 23: 21, 25.
 ver. 24.
 John 5: 43.
 2 Or, the
 mourned.
 t ver. 11.
 u 2 Chron. 15:
 6.
 Isai. 19: 2.
 Hag. 2: 22.
 Zech. 14: 13.
 x ch. 10: 17.
 Mark 13: 9.
 Luke 21: 12.
 John 15: 20.
 and 16: 2.
 Acta 4: 2, 3.
 and 7: 59.
 and 12: 1, &c.
 1 Pet. 4: 16.
 Rev. 2: 10, 13.

then ye testify concerning yourselves, that ye
 are the sons of those who killed the prophets.
 And ye fill up the measure of your fathers. 32
 Serpents, offspring of vipers, how can ye escape 33
 the punishment of hell? Therefore, behold, I 34
 send to you prophets, and wise men, and scribes;
 and some of them ye will kill and crucify, and
 some of them ye will scourge in your syna-
 gogues, and persecute them from city to city:
 so that on you may come all the righteous 35
 blood shed on the earth, from the blood of right-
 eous Abel, to the blood of Zachariah, son of
 Barachiah, whom ye murdered between the tem-
 ple and the altar. Truly I say to you, All this 36
 will come on this generation. O Jerusalem, 37
 Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and
 stonest those sent to thee, how often I desired
 to gather thy children together, as a hen gather-
 eth her chickens under her wings, and ye desired
 it not! Behold, your house is left to you deso- 38
 late. For I say to you, Ye will not see me 39
 henceforth, till ye say, Blessed is he, who
 cometh in the name of the Lord.

And Jesus going out, departed from the 24
 temple: and his disciples came up to show him
 the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said to 2
 them, Do ye not see all these things? Truly, I
 say to you, There will not be left here one stone
 on another, which will not be thrown down.
 And as he was sitting on the mount of Olives, 3
 the disciples came to him privately, saying,
 Tell us, when will this be? and what will be
 the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the
 world? And Jesus answering said to them, 4
 Take care that no one deceive you. For many 5
 will come in my name, saying, I am the Christ;
 and will deceive many. And ye will hear of 6
 wars, and rumors of wars: see that ye be not
 disturbed: for all these things must come to
 pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will 7
 rise against nation, and kingdom against king-
 dom: and there will be famines, and pestilences,
 and earthquakes in various places. All these 8
 are but a beginning of sorrows. Then will 9
 they deliver you up to affliction, and will kill

you : and ye will be hated by all nations for my
 10 name's sake. And then will many stumble,
 and will betray each other, and will hate each
 11 other. And many false prophets will arise,
 12 and will deceive many. And because iniquity
 aboundeth, the love of many will grow cold.
 13 But he who persevereth to the end, that one
 14 will be saved. And this good news of the
 kingdom will be preached in all the world, for
 a testimony to all nations; and then will the
 15 end come. Therefore, when ye see the abomi-
 nation of desolation, spoken of through Daniel
 the prophet, standing in the holy place, (let him
 16 who readeth, consider,) then let those, who are
 17 in Judea flee to the mountains: let not him, who
 is on the housetop come down to take the things
 18 out of his house: and let not him, who is in the
 19 field return to take his clothes. But woe to
 those, who are with child, and to those, who give
 20 suck in those days! But pray that your flight
 21 be not in the winter, nor on the sabbath: for
 then there will be great affliction, such as hath
 not been from the beginning of the world till
 22 now, no, nor ever will be. And except those
 days should be shortened, no flesh could be
 saved: but for the sake of the chosen, those
 23 days will be shortened. Then if any one say to
 you, See, here is the Anointed, or there; believe
 24 it not. For false Christs, and false prophets
 will arise, and will show great signs and won-
 ders; so as to deceive, if possible, even the
 25 chosen. Behold, I have forewarned you. There-
 26 fore, if they say to you, Behold, he is in the
 desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret
 27 apartments; believe it not. For as the light-
 ning cometh forth from the east, and shineth
 even to the west; thus also will the coming of
 28 the Son of man be. For wherever the carcass
 29 is, there will the eagles be gathered. Now im-
 mediately after the affliction of those days, the
 sun will be darkened, and the moon will not
 give her light, and the stars will fall from
 heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be
 30 shaken: and then the sign of the Son of man
 will appear in heaven: and then will all the

y ch. 11: 6.
 and 12: 57.
 2 Tim. 1: 15.
 and 4: 10, 16.
 1 ch. 7: 15.
 Acts 20: 29.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 a 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 ver. 5: 24.
 b ch. 10: 22.
 Mark 13: 13.
 Heb. 3: 6, 14.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 c ch. 4: 23.
 and 9: 35.
 d Rom. 10: 18.
 Col. 1: 6, 28.
 e Mark 13: 14.
 Luke 21: 20.
 f Dan. 9: 27.
 and 12: 11.
 g Dan. 9: 23,
 25.

h Luke 23: 29.

i Dan. 9: 26.
 and 12: 1.
 Joel 2: 2.

k Isai. 65: 8, 9.
 Zech. 14: 2, 3.
 l Mark 13: 21.
 Luke 17: 23.
 and 21: 8.
 m Deut. 19: 1.
 ver. 5: 11.
 n Thess. 7: 9,
 10, 11.
 Rav. 19: 13.
 o John 6: 37.
 and 10: 28, 29.
 Rom. 8: 28,
 29, 30.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 p Luke 17: 24.
 q Job 39: 30.
 Luke 17: 37.
 r Dan. 7: 11,
 12.
 s Isai. 13: 10.
 Ezek. 32: 7.
 Joel 2: 10, 31.
 and 3: 15.
 Amos 5: 20.
 and 8: 9.
 Mark 13: 24.
 Luke 27: 25.
 Acts 2: 20.
 Rev. 6: 12.
 1 Cr. the Apostles
 of the heavens.
 s Dan. 7: 13.
 t Zech. 14: 12.

u ch. 16: 27.
Mark 13: 26.
Rev. 1: 7.
z ch. 13: 41.
1 Cor. 15: 52.
1 Thesa. 4: 16.
1 Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.

y Luke 21: 29.

a James 5: 9.

2 Or, As.

a ch. 18: 28.

and 23: 36.

Mark 13: 30.

Luke 21: 32.

b Ps. 102: 26.

Isai. 51: 6.

Jer. 31: 35, 36.

ch. 5: 19.

Mark 13: 31.

Luke 21: 33.

Heb. 1: 11.

c Mark 13: 32.

Acta 1: 7.

1 Thesa. 5: 2.

2 Pet. 3: 10.

d Zech. 14: 7.

e Gen. 6: 3, 4,

5. and 7: 5.

Luke 17: 26.

1 Pet. 3: 20.

f Luke 17: 34,

&c.

g ch. 25: 13.

Mark 13: 30,

&c.

Luke 21: 36.

h Luke 12: 29.

1 Thesa. 5: 2.

2 Pet. 3: 10.

Rev. 3: 3.

and 16: 15.

i ch. 25: 13.

1 Thesa. 5: 6.

k Luke 12: 42.

Acta 29: 29.

1 Cor. 4: 2.

Heb. 3: 5.

l Rev. 16: 15.

m ch. 25: 21,

23.

Luke 22: 29.

tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. *And he will send 31 his angels with a loud sounding trumpet, and they will assemble his chosen from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Now learn ye a comparison from the fig-tree; 32 When its branch even now becometh tender, and the leaves are put forth, ye know that the summer is near: thus also, when ye see all 33 these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Truly I say to you, *This very genera- 34 tion will not pass away, till all these things are fulfilled. *Heaven and earth will pass away, 35 but my words will not pass away. *But con- 36 cerning that day and hour no one knoweth, no, not even the angels of the heavens, but my Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so 37 will also the coming of the Son of man be. *For 38 as in the days, which were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took 39 them all away: so also, will the coming of the Son of man be. Then two will be in the field; 40 the one will be taken, and the other left. Two 41 women will be grinding at the mill: the one will be taken, and the other left. *Watch therefore: 42 because ye know not at what hour your Lord cometh. *But this ye know, that if the master 43 of the house knew in what watch the thief would come, he would watch, and not allow his house to be broken through. *For this rea- 44 son, be ye also ready: for at an hour when ye think not, the Son of man cometh. *Who then 45 is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them food in its season? *Happy is that servant, whom 46 his lord shall find doing thus, when he cometh. Truly I say to you, That he will set him over 47 all his substance. But still if the servant be 48 wicked, and say in his heart, My lord delayeth to come; and begin to beat his fellow-servants, 49 and to eat and drink with drunkards; the lord 50 of that servant will come on a day, when he

looketh not for him, and on an hour of which
51 he is not aware, and will ~~tear~~ ^{cut} him asunder, and
appoint his portion with the hypocrites: ^{there} ~~where~~
will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten
virgins, who, taking lamps, went forth to meet
2 the bridegroom. And five of them were pru-
3 dent, and five were foolish. Those, who were
foolish, took their lamps, and took no oil with
4 them: but the prudent took oil in their vessels
5 with their lamps. And the bridegroom delay-
6 ing, they all became drowsy and slept. And
at midnight a cry arose, Behold, the bridegroom
7 is coming: go forth to meet him! Then all those
8 virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And
the foolish said to the prudent, Give us some
9 of your oil, for our lamps are going out. But
the prudent answered, saying, No, lest there be
10 who sell, and buy for yourselves. And while
they were going to buy, the bridegroom came;
and those who were ready, went in with him to
11 the marriage: and the door was shut. Then
afterwards the other virgins came also, saying,
12 Lord, Lord, open for us! And he answering
said, Truly I say to you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day
nor the hour [in which the Son of man cometh].
14 For it will be like a man going abroad, who
called his own servants, and delivered to them
15 his substance. And he gave to one five talents,
to another two, and to another one; to each
according to his particular ability; and imme-
16 diately went abroad. Then he, who had received
the five talents, went and traded with them, and
17 made them five talents more. So likewise he,
who had received two, he also gained two others.
18 But he, who had received one, went and dug in
the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a
long time the lord of those servants cometh,
20 and reckoneth with them. And he, who had
received five talents, came and brought five tal-
ents more, saying, Lord, thou didst deliver five
talents to me: behold, I have gained five tal-
21 ents more, besides them. His lord said to him,

1 Or, cut him
off.
o ch. 8: 12.
and 25: 30.

o Ephes. 5: 29,
30.
Rev. 19: 7.
and 21: 2, 9.
p ch. 13: 47.
and 22: 10.

q 1 Thess. 5: 6.
r ch. 24: 31.
1 Thess. 4: 16.

s Luke 12: 35.

t Luke 13: 25.

u ch. 7: 21, 22,
23.
x Ps. 5: 5.
Hab. 1: 13.
John 9: 31.
y ch. 24: 42, 44.
Mark 13: 33,
35.
Luke 21: 36.
1 Cor. 10: 13. o
1 Thess. 5: 6.
1 Pet. 5: 8.
Rev. 16: 15.
s Luke 19: 12.
a ch. 21: 33.
2 A talent is
about 1500 dol-
lars.
ch. 13: 24.
b Rom. 12: 8.
1 Cor. 12: 7,
11, 29.
Ephes. 4: 11.

c ch. 24: 47.
ver. 34, 46.
Luke 12: 44.
and 22: 29, 30.
d Heb. 12: 2.
2 Tim. 2: 12.
1 Pet. 1: 8.

e ver. 21.

f ch. 13: 12.
Mark 4: 25.
Luke 8: 13.
and 18: 28.
John 15: 3.
g ch. 8: 12.
and 24: 51.
h Zech. 14: 6.
ch. 16: 27.
and 19: 29.
Mark 8: 38.
Acts 1: 11.
1 Thess. 4: 16.
2 Thess. 1: 7.
Jude 14.
Rev. 1: 7.
i Rom. 14: 10.
2 Cor. 5: 10.
Rev. 20: 12.
k Ezek. 50: 39.
and 34: 17, 20.
ch. 13: 49.
l Rom. 8: 17.
1 Pet. 1: 4, 9.
and 3: 8.
Rev. 21: 7.
m ch. 20: 23.
Mark 10: 40.
1 Cor. 2: 9.
Hab. 11: 16.
n Isai. 59: 7.
Ezek. 13: 7.
James 1: 57.
o Heb. 13: 2.
3 John 5.
p James 2: 15.
16.
q 1 Tim. 1: 16.

Well done, good and faithful servant! thou wast faithful over a few things; *I will set thee over many things: enter the joy of thy lord. He 22
also, who had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou didst deliver two talents to me: behold, I have gained two talents more, besides them. His lord said to him, *Well done, good 23
and faithful servant! thou hast been faithful over a few things; I will set thee over many things: enter the joy of thy lord. Then 24
he who had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew that thou wast an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not scattered: and 25
being afraid, I went and hid thy talent in the earth: behold, thou hast thine own. And his 26
lord answering said to him, Wicked and slothful servant! thou knewest that I reap where I did not sow, and gather where I did not scatter: then thou shouldst have put my money out to 27
the bankers, and at my coming, I should have received mine own with interest. Therefore 28
take the talent from him, and give it to him, who hath ten talents. *For to every one, who 29
hath, more will be given, and he will have an abundance: but from him who hath not, even that which he hath will be taken. And cast 30
forth the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness: there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. *Now when the Son of man cometh 31
in his glory, and all the [holy] angels with him, then will he sit on the throne of his glory: and 32
before him will be gathered all nations: and he will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats: and he will set the sheep on his right hand, but 33
the goats on the left. Then will the King say 34
to those on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom *prepared for you from the foundation of the world: *for I 35
was hungry, and ye gave me food: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: *I was a stranger, and ye entertained me: *naked, and ye clothed 36
me: I was sick, and ye took care of me: *I was in prison, and ye came to me. Then will 37

the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and feed thee? or
 38 thirsty, and give thee drink?—When did we see thee a stranger, and entertain, or naked, and
 39 clothe thee? Or when did we see thee sick, or
 40 in prison, and come to thee? And the King answering, will say to them, Truly I say to you, *Inasmuch as ye did it to one of the least of
 41 these my brethren, ye did it to me. Then will he say also to those on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire, prepared for
 42 the devil and his angels: for I was hungry, and ye gave me no food: I was thirsty,
 43 and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye entertained me not: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye
 44 took no care of me. Then will they also answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or
 45 sick, or in prison, and did not assist thee? Then he will answer them, saying, Truly I say to you, *Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least
 46 of these, ye did it not to me. And these will go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished
 2 all these words, he said to his disciples, *Ye know that two days hence is the passover, and the Son of man is to be delivered up to be crucified. *Then the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, assembled in the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted that they might seize Jesus
 4 by craft, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the
 6 people. ^bNow Jesus being in ^cBethany, in the
 7 house of Simon the leper, a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment came to him, and poured it on his head as he reclined
 8 at table. ^dAnd his disciples seeing it, were
 9 vexed, saying, Why is this waste? For this [ointment] might have been sold for a great
 10 sum, and given to the poor. Then Jesus knowing it, said to them, Why do ye trouble the woman? for she hath done a good deed for me.

r Prov. 14: 31.
 and 19: 17.
 ch. 10: 42.
 *Mark 9: 41.
 Heb. 6: 10.
 s Ps. 6: 8.
 ch. 7: 23.
 Luke 13: 27.
 t ch. 13: 40, 42.
 u 2 Pet. 2: 4.
 Jude 6.

x Prov. 14: 31.
 and 17: 5.
 Zech. 2: 9.
 Acts 9: 5.
 y Dan. 12: 2.
 John 5: 29.
 Rom. 2: 7, &c.

z Mark 14: 1.
 Luke 22: 1.
 John 13: 1.

a Ps. 2: 2.
 John 11: 47.
 Acts 4: 25, &c.

b Mark 14: 3.
 John 13: 1, 2.
 and 12: 3.
 c ch. 21: 17.

d John 12: 4.

e Deut. 15: 11.
John 12: 8.
f See ch. 13:
20. and 28: 20.
John 13: 33.
and 14: 19.
and 16: 5, 29.
and 17: 11.

g Mark 14: 10.
Luke 22: 3.
John 13: 2, 30.
h ch. 10: 4.
i Zech. 11: 12.
ch. 27: 3.

k Exod. 12: 6,
15.
Mark 14: 12.
Luke 22: 7.

l Or, *season*.

1 Mark 14: 17
— 21.
Luke 22: 14.
John 13: 21.
m Ps. 41: 9.
Luke 22: 21.
John 13: 19.
n Ps. 22.
Isai. 53.
Dan. 9: 26.
Mark 9: 12.
Luke 24: 25,
26, 46.
Acts 17: 2, 3.
and 26: 22, 23.
1 Cor. 15: 3.
o John 17: 12.
p Mark 14: 22.
Luke 22: 19.
q 1 Cor. 11: 23,
24, 25.
2 The *Feast of
Bleeding of
Eucharist*,
has been
adapted here.
See Marc 6:
41.
r 1 Cor. 10: 15.
s Mark 14: 23.
t See Exod.
24: 8.
u Jer. 31: 31.
x ch. 20: 25.
Rom. 5: 13.
Heb. 9: 22.
y Mark 14: 25.
Luke 22: 13.
z Acts 10: 41.
a Mark 14: 26.
3 Or, *psalm*.

*For ye always have the poor with you; but ~~ye~~ 11
not always have me. For in pouring this oint- 12
ment on my body, she did it for my burial.
Truly I say to you, Wherever this good news 13
shall be preached in the whole world, this also,
which she hath done, will be told for a memo-
rial of her. *Then one of the twelve, named 14
*Judas Iscariot, going to the chief priests, said 15
to them, *What will ye give me, and I will de-
liver him up to you? And they weighed for
him thirty pieces of silver. And from that time, 16
he sought an opportunity to deliver him up.

*Now the first day of the *feast of unleavened* 17
bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to
him, Where dost thou wish us to prepare for
thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into 18
the city to such a person, and say to him, The
Teacher saith, My time is near; I will keep the
passover at thy house with my disciples. And 19
the disciples did as Jesus had ordered them; ✓
and they prepared the passover. *Now evening 20
being come, he reclined at table with the twelve.
And as they were eating, he said, Truly I say 21
to you, that one of you will deliver me up. And 22
being exceedingly sorrowful, each began to say
to him, Lord, is it I? And he answering said, 23
=He who dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish,
that one will deliver me up. The Son of man 24
departeth, as it is written concerning him; but
*woe to that man through whom the Son of man
is delivered up! it were well for that man if he
had not been born. Then Judas, who delivered 25
him up, answering, said, Master, is it I? He
said to him, Thou hast spoken *rightly*. *And 26
as they were eating, Jesus took the loaf, and
giving thanks, broke it, and gave it to the dis-
ciples, and said, Take, eat; *this is my body.
And taking the cup, and giving thanks, he gave 27
it to them, saying, *Drink ye all of it; for *this
is my blood *of the new covenant, which is shed 28
*for many for the remission of sins. Now *I 29
say to you, I will not drink hereafter of this
fruit of the vine, *until that day when I drink
it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

*And when they had sung a *hymn, they went 30

31 out into the mount of Olives. Then Jesus saith to them, ^bYe will all ^cstumble because of me this night: for it is written, ^dI will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered. But after I am risen, ^eI will go before you into Galilee. And Peter answering said to him, Though all should stumble because of thee, yet I will never stumble. Jesus said to him, Truly I say to thee, That this night, before the cock croweth, thou wilt deny me three times. Peter said to him, Though I must die with thee, yet I will not deny thee at all. And so all the disciples said. ^fThen Jesus cometh with them into a place called Gethsemane, and saith to the disciples, Sit here, while I go and pray yonder. And taking with him Peter, and ^gthe two sons of Zebedee, he began to be sorrowful and full of anguish. Then he saith to them, ^hMy soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death: remain here, and watch with me. And going on, he fell on his face, and ⁱprayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, ^jlet this cup pass from me: yet, ^knot as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh to the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter, Is it so? could ye not watch with me one hour? ^lWatch and pray, that ye enter not into trial: the spirit indeed is ready, but the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, unless I drink it, let thy will be done. And he came and found them sleeping again: for their eyes were heavy. And leaving them, he went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then he cometh to his disciples, and saith to them, Do ye sleep still? sleep on now, and take rest; behold, the hour is near, and the Son of man is delivered up into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us go: behold, he, who delivereth me up, is near. And while he was yet speaking, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he who delivered him up, had given them a

b Mark 14: 27.
John 18: 27.
c ch. 11: 6.
d Zech. 13: 7.

e ch. 28: 7, 10, 16.
Mark 14: 28..
and 16: 7.

f Mark 14: 30.
Luke 22: 34.
John 13: 38.

g Mark 14: 22
— 25.
Luke 22: 39.
John 18: 1.

h ch. 4: 21.

i John 12: 27.

j Mark 14: 36.
Luke 22: 42.
Heb. 5: 7.

k John 12: 27.
l ch. 20: 22.
m John 5: 30.
and 6: 28.
Phil. 2: 8.
o Mark 13: 22.
and 14: 36.
Luke 22: 40, 46.
Ephes. 6: 19.

p Mark 14: 43.
Luke 22: 47.
John 18: 3.
Acts 1: 16.

q 2 Sam. 20: 9.
r Ps. 41: 9.
and 55: 13.

s John 18: 10.

t Gen. 9: 6.
Rev. 13: 10.

u 2 Kings 6:
17.
Dan. 7: 10.
x Isai. 53: 7,
41.
ver. 24.
y Luke 24: 25,
44, 45.
z 1 Cor. 13: 10.

y Lam. 4: 20.
ver. 51.
z See John 13:
15.

a Mark 14: 53.
Luke 22: 54.
John 18: 12,
13, 24.

b Ps. 27: 12.
and 35: 11.
Mark 14: 55.
So Acts 6: 13.
c Deut. 19: 15.
d ch. 27: 49.
e John 2: 12.
f Mark 14: 60.
g Luke 22: 7.
h ch. 27: 12, 14.
i Lev. 5: 1.
j Sam. 14: 24,
25.
k Dan. 7: 13.
ch. 14: 27.
l 124: 30.
m Luke 21: 27.
and 25: 31.
n John 1: 51.
o Rom. 14: 10.
p 1 Thes. 4: 16.
q Rev. 1: 7.
r Ps. 110: 1.
s Acts 7: 55.
t Or, the
Mighty One.
u 2 Kings 19:
37. and Is. 1:

sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss; that one
is he; seize him. And immediately he came 49
to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi! and kissed
him. And Jesus said to him, Friend, for what 50
hast thou come? Then they came up, and laid
hands on Jesus, and seized him. And behold, 51
one of those, who were with Jesus, stretching
out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the
servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
Then Jesus said to him, Return thy sword into 52
its place: for all those who take the sword,
will perish by the sword. Or dost thou think 53
that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he
will give me more than twelve legions of an-
gels? But how then will the scriptures be 54
fulfilled, that it must be thus? In that same 55
moment Jesus said to the crowds, Are ye come
out as against a robber with swords and clubs
to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in
the temple, and ye did not seize me. But all 56
this hath come to pass, that the writings of the
prophets may be fulfilled. Then all the disci-
ples leaving him, fled.

And those, who seized Jesus, led him away to 57
Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and
the high priests were assembled. But Peter 58
followed him far off, to the high priest's palace,
and went in, and sat with the attendants, to see
the end. And the chief priests, and elders, and 59
all the council, sought false testimony against
Jesus, so that they might put him to death: but 60
found they none: yea, though many false wit-
nesses came up, yet they found none. At last
two false witnesses came up, and said, This man 61
said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and
to build it in three days. And the high priest 62
arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing?
what do these testify against thee? But Jesus 63
was silent. And the high priest answering, said
to him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou
tell us whether thou art the Anointed, the Son
of God. Jesus saith to him, Thou hast spoken 64
rightly; nay, I say to you, Hereafter ye will see
the Son of man sitting on the right hand of pow-
er, and coming on the clouds of heaven. Then 65

the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath reviled; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his reviling!

66 What think ye? They answered and said,

67 He is worthy of death. Then did they spit in his face, and struck him with their fists; and

68 others struk him with their open hands, saying, Prophecy to us, O Anointed, Who is he that

69 struck thee? Now Peter sat without in the hall: and a maid-servant came to him, saying,

70 Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean. But he denied before them all, saying, I do not know

71 what thou savest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid-servant saw him, and said to those who were there, This man was

72 also with Jesus the Nazarene. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a little while, those standing by came up, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one

74 of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee. Then he began to curse and swear, saying, I do not know the man. And immediately a cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had spoken to him, Before a cock crow, thou wilt deny me three times. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 Now the morning being come, all the chief priests and elders of the people consulted against

2 Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered

3 him up to Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, who had delivered him up, when he saw that he was condemned, being filled with remorse, returned the thirty pieces of silver to the

4 chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned by delivering up innocent blood. And they

5 said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went away and hung himself.

6 And the chief priests taking the pieces of silver, said: It is not lawful to put them into the sacred treasury, because they are the price of

7 blood. And having consulted, they bought with them the potter's field, as a burial-place for

8 strangers. Therefore that field is called, The

1 Lev. 24: 16.
John 19: 7.
m Isai. 50: 6.
and 53: 3.
ch. 27: 30.
n Luke 22: 63.
John 19: 3.
o Mark 14: 65.
Luke 22: 64.
p Mark 14: 66.
Luke 22: 55.
John 18: 16,
17, 25.

q Luke 22: 59.
r Mark 14: 71.

s ver. 34.
Mark 14: 30.
Luke 22: 61,
62.
John 13: 38.
t Ps. 2: 2.
Mark 15: 1.
Luke 22: 66.
and 23: 1.
John 18: 28.
u ch. 20: 13.
Acts 3: 13.
x ch. 26: 14,
15.

y 2 Sam. 17: 23.
Acts 1: 18.

z Acts 1: 19.

a Zach. 11: 12,
13.

1 Or, whom
they bought of
the children of
Israel.

b Mark 15: 2.
Luke 23: 3.
John 18: 31.

c John 18: 37.
1 Tim. 6: 13.
d ch. 20: 63.
John 19: 9.

e ch. 26: 62.
John 19: 10.

f Mark 15: 6.
Luke 23: 17.
John 18: 39.

g Mark 15: 11.
Luke 23: 18.
John 18: 40.
Acts 3: 14.

h Deut. 21: 6.

i Deut. 19: 10.
Joab. 2: 19.
1 Kings 2: 32.
2 Sam. 1: 16.
Acts 5: 28.

field of blood, to this day. Then was fulfilled 9
that which was spoken through Jeremiah the
prophet, saying, *And they took the thirty pieces
of silver, the price of him that was valued,
whom some of the children of Israel did value;
and they gave them for the potter's field, as the 10
Lord ordered me.

And Jesus stood before the governor: *and 11
the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the
King of the Jews? And Jesus said to him,
*Thou sayest *rightly*. And when he was ac- 12
cused by the chief priests and elders, *he an-
swered nothing. Then Pilate saith to him, 13
*Hearest thou not how many things they testify
against thee? And he did not answer him a 14
word; so that the governor wondered greatly.
Now at the feast, the governor was accustomed 15
to release to the people any prisoner, whom they
desired. And they had then a noted prisoner, 16
called Barabbas. Therefore, when they were 17
assembled, Pilate said to them, Whom do ye de-
sire that I should release to you? Barabbas, or 18
Jesus, who is called the Anointed? (For he knew
that they had delivered him up, through envy.)
When he was seated on the judgment-seat, his 19
wife sent to him; saying, Have nothing to do
with that just man: for I have suffered much
to-day in a dream, on his account. *But the 20
chief priests and elders persuaded the crowds
that they should demand Barabbas, and destroy
Jesus. And the governor answered and said 21
to them, Which of the two do ye desire that I
should release to you? They said, Barabbas.
Pilate saith to them, What then shall I do with 22
Jesus, who is called the Anointed? All say to
him, Let him be crucified. And the governor 23
said, What evil then hath he done? But they
cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified!
And Pilate seeing that he effected nothing, but 24
rather *that* a tumult was taking place, he took
water, and washed his hands before the crowd,
saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just
person: see ye to it. Then all the people an- 25
swering, said, His blood be on us, and on our
children. Then he released Barabbas to them: 26

and having scourged Jesus, he delivered him
 27 up to be crucified. Then the soldiers of the
 governor took Jesus into the common hall,
 28 and gathered against him the whole band. And
 they stripped him, and put on him a crimson
 29 robe. And braiding a crown of thorns, they
 put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand:
 and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked
 30 him, saying, Hail, O King of the Jews! And
 they spit on him, and took the reed, and struck
 31 him on the head. And when they had mocked
 him, they took off the robe from him, and put
 his own garments on him, and led him away
 to be crucified.

32 And as they were going forth, they found a
 Cyrenean, named Simon: him they compelled
 33 to bear his cross. And coming into a place
 called Golgotha, which word signifies, A place of
 34 a skull, they gave him vinegar to drink, mingled
 with gall: and having tasted it, he would
 35 not drink. And having crucified him, they
 shared his garments, casting lots: [that it might
 be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet;
 They parted my garments among them, and
 36 cast lots on my vesture.] And sitting, they
 37 watched him there: and they placed over his
 head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS
 38 THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then there
 were two robbers crucified with him: one on
 39 the right hand, and one on the left. And those
 passing by, reviled him, shaking their heads,
 40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple,
 and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If
 thou art the Son of God, come down from the
 41 cross. And so likewise the chief priests mock-
 42 ing him, with the scribes and elders, said, He
 saved others; he cannot save himself! If he
 is the King of Israel, let him now come down
 43 from the cross, and we will believe him. He
 trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he
 delighteth in him: for he said, I am the Son
 44 of God. In the same manner, the robbers
 also, who were crucified with him, reviled him.
 45 Now from the sixth hour, there was darkness
 46 over all the land until the ninth hour. And

k Isai. 53: 5.
 Mark 15: 15.
 Luke 23: 16,
 24, 25.
 John 19: 1, 16.
 1 Mark 15: 16.
 John 19: 2.
 1 Or, govern-
 or's house.
 m Luke 23: 11.
 n Ps. 69: 19.
 Isai. 53: 3.

o Isai. 50: 6.
 ch. 26: 67.

p Isai. 53: 7.

q Numb. 15: 35.
 1 Kings 21: 13.
 Acts 7: 58.
 Heb. 13: 12.
 r Mark 15: 21.
 Luke 23: 26.
 s Mark 15: 22.
 Luke 23: 33.
 John 19: 17.
 t Ps. 69: 21.
 See ver. 43.
 2 Or, a bitter
 drug.
 u Mark 15: 24.
 Luke 23: 34.
 John 19: 24.
 x Ps. 22: 19.
 y ver. 54.
 1 Mark 15: 26.
 Luke 23: 38.
 John 19: 19.
 a Isai. 53: 12.
 Mark 15: 27.
 Luke 23: 32,
 33.
 b John 19: 18.
 c Ps. 22: 7,
 and 109: 25.
 Mark 15: 29.
 Luke 23: 35.
 c ch. 26: 61.
 John 2: 19.
 d ch. 26: 63.

e Ps. 22: 8.

f Mark 15: 32.
 Luke 23: 38.

g Amos 9: 9.
 Mark 15: 38.
 Luke 23: 44.

h Heb. 5: 7.

i Ps. 22: 1.

k Ps. 69: 21.

Mark 15: 36.

Luke 23: 36.

John 19: 29.

l Mark 15: 37.

Luke 23: 46.

m Exod. 20: 31.

n 2 Chron. 3: 14.

Mark 15: 39.

Luke 23: 45.

o ver. 34.

Mark 15: 29.

Luke 23: 47.

p Luke 9: 2, 3.

p Mark 15: 40.

q Mark 15: 42.

Luke 23: 50.

John 19: 38.

r Isai. 53: 9.

s ch. 14: 21.

and 17: 23.

and 20: 19.

and 26: 61.

Mark 8: 31.

and 10: 34.

Luke 9: 22.

and 18: 32.

and 24: 6, 7.

John 2: 19.

about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabacthani? that is, O my God, O my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of those, who stood there, hearing it, said, This man calleth Elijah. And immediately one of them ran, and taking a sponge, filled it with vinegar, and placing it on a reed, gave him drink. The rest said, Forbear, let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.

And Jesus, crying again with a loud voice, yielded up his spirit. And lo! the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom: and the earth quaked, and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints that slept, arose, and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, went into the holy city, and appeared to many.

And the centurion, and those that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that took place, and they were greatly terrified, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many women were there (looking on afar off) who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

And evening being come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also himself a disciple of Jesus: he went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it in a clean linen winding-sheet, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock; and having rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, he departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. And on the next day after the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while yet living, After three days I will arise. Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest his disciples coming [by night], steal him, and say to the people, He is risen from the

dead : so the last deception will be worse than
 65 the first. Pilate said to them, Ye have a watch :
 66 go, make it as secure as ye can. So they went
 and secured the sepulchre, sealing the stone,
 and setting a watch.

28 *After the sabbath, as the first day of the
 week was dawning, Mary Magdalene *and the
 2 other Mary came to see the sepulchre. And
 behold, there had been a great earthquake : for
 an angel of the Lord descending from heaven,
 came, and rolling back the stone from the door,
 3 sat on it. *His countenance was like light-
 4 ning, and his raiment white as snow. And from
 fear of him the keepers shook, and became like
 5 dead men. And the angel answering, said to the
 women, Fear ye not : for I know that ye seek
 6 Jesus, who was crucified. He is not here : for
 he hath risen, *as he said. Come, see the place
 7 where the Lord lay. And go quickly, say to
 his disciples, that he hath risen from the dead,
 and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee ;
 8 there ye will see him : lo, I have told you. And
 departing quickly from the tomb, with fear and
 great joy, they ran to report it to his disciples.
 9 And as they were going to report it to his disci-
 ples, behold, *Jesus met them, saying, Hail !
 And coming up, they seized his feet, and wor-
 10 shipped him. Then Jesus saith to them, Fear
 not ! go, report it to *my brethren, that they may
 11 go into Galilee, and there they will see me. Now
 as they were going, behold, some of the watch
 came into the city, and reported to the chief
 12 priests all that had come to pass. And having
 assembled with the elders, and consulted, they
 13 gave much money to the soldiers, saying, Say
 ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him
 14 while we were sleeping. And if the governor
 hear it, we will appease him, and secure you.
 15 So they took the money, and did as they were
 taught : and this report is commonly spread
 16 among the Jews to this day. And the eleven
 disciples went into Galilee, into the mountain
 17 *where Jesus had ordered them. And when
 they saw him, they worshipped him : but some
 18 doubted. And Jesus coming up, spoke to them,

t Dan. 6: 17.

u Mark 16: 1.
 Luke 24: 1.
 John 20: 1.
 x ch. 27: 66.

y See Mark
 16: 5.
 Luke 24: 4.
 John 20: 12.
 z Dan. 10: 6.
 1 Or, *appear-
 ance.*

a ch. 12: 40.
 and 18: 31.
 and 17: 23.
 and 20: 19.
 b ch. 26: 32.
 Mark 16: 7.

c See Mark
 16: 9.
 John 20: 14.

d See John 20:
 17.
 Rom. 8: 29.
 Heb. 2: 11.

e ch. 28: 22.
 ver. 7.

(Dan. 7: 13,
14.
Job. 11: 27.
and 16: 23.
Luke 1: 32.
and 19: 22.
Jona 3: 35.
and 5: 24.
and 13: 3.
and 17: 2.
Acts 2: 36.
Rom. 14: 9.
1 Cor. 15: 27.
Ephes. 1: 10,
21.
Phil. 2: 9, 10.
Heb. 1: 2.

saying, 'All power is given to me in heaven and on earth. ^aGo therefore and ^bteach all the nations, immersing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them to observe all things whatever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, to the end of the world. [Amen.]

and 2: 8.
1 Pet. 3: 22.
Rev. 17: 14.
g Mark 16: 15.
h Isai. 52: 10.

Luke 24: 47.
Acts 2: 38, 39.
Rom. 10: 13.
Col. 1: 23.

1 Or, make
disciples, or,
Christians, of
all nations.

2 Or, with ref-
erence to the
name.
i Acts 2: 42.

THE BOOK OF MARK.

A. D. 26.

a Matt. 14: 33.
Luke 1: 35.
John 1: 34.
b Mat. 3: 1.
Matt. 11: 10.
Luke 7: 27.
c Isai. 40: 3.
Matt. 3: 3.
Luke 3: 4.
John 1: 15, 23.
d Matt. 3: 1.
Luke 3: 3.
John 3: 23.
1 Or, in refer-
ence to the re-
mission of
sins.
e Matt. 3: 5.
f Matt. 3: 4.
g Lev. 11: 22.
h Matt. 3: 11.
John 1: 27.
Acts 13: 25.
i Acts 1: 5.
and 11: 16.
and 19: 4.
k Isai. 44: 3.
Joel 2: 23.
Acts 2: 4.
and 15: 45.
and 11: 15, 16.
1 Cor. 12: 13.

A. D. 27.

l Matt. 3: 13.
Luke 3: 21.
m Matt. 3: 16.
John 1: 32.
n Ps. 2: 7.
Matt. 3: 17.
ch. 9: 7.

THE beginning of the good news of Jesus **1**
Christ ^athe Son of God; (as it was written **2**
in the prophets, ^bBehold, I send my messenger
before thy face, who will prepare thy way [before
thee]; ^cthe voice of one crying in the wilder- **3**
ness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his
paths straight.) ^dJohn was immersing in the **4**
desert, and preaching the immersion of repent-
ance, ^efor the remission of sins. ^fAnd there **5**
went out to him all the region of Judea, and
those of Jerusalem, and were all immersed by
him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
And John ^gwas clothed with camel's hair, and **6**
with a leathern girdle about his loins; and he
ate locusts and wild honey; and preached, **7**
saying, ^hOne mightier than I cometh after me,
whose shoe-straps I am not worthy to stoop
down and unloose. ⁱI indeed have immersed **8**
you in water: but he will immerse you ^kin the
Holy Spirit. ^lAnd it came to pass in those **9**
days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee,
and was immersed by John in the Jordan.
^mAnd immediately, ascending from the water, **10**
he saw the heavens parted and the Spirit like
a dove descending upon him. And a voice **11**
came from heaven, saying, ⁿThou art my be-
loved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediately the Spirit driveth him forth
 13 into the desert. And he was [there] in the desert forty days, tried by Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to him.
 14 ¶Now after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the good news of the kingdom of God, and saying, *The time is fulfilled, and *the kingdom of God draweth near: 15
 16 repent, and believe in the good news. ¶Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the 17
 18 sea, for they were fishers. And Jesus said to them, Follow me, and I will make you to be 19
 20 come fishers of men. And immediately *they left their nets, and followed him. ¶And going a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who were also in the ship mending the nets. And immediately he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went away after him.
 21 *And they went into Capernaum; and immediately on the sabbath he entered the synagogue 22
 23 and taught. *And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them like one having authority, and not like the scribes. ¶And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, Ah! *what have we to do with thee, O Jesus the Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who 25
 26 thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus ¶rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. And the unclean spirit ¶convulsing him, and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.
 27 And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying What is this? what new teaching is this? for with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and 28
 29 they obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad into all the surrounding region of Galilee. ¶And immediately when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and 30
 30 John. And the mother-in-law of Simon lay sick with a fever; and directly they tell him of

o Matt. 4: 1.
 Luke 4: 1.

p Matt. 4: 11.

A. D. 30.
 ENDING.

q Matt. 4: 12.
 r Matt. 4: 23.
 s Dan. 9: 26.
 Gal. 4: 4.
 Ephes. 1: 10.
 t Matt. 3: 2.
 and 4: 17.
 u Matt. 4: 18.
 Luke 5: 4.
 x Matt. 19: 27.
 Luke 5: 11.
 y Matt. 4: 21.

A. D. 31.

z Matt. 4: 13.
 Luke 4: 31.

a Matt. 7: 29.

b Luke 4: 33.

c Matt. 8: 29.

d ver. 34.

e ch. 9: 20.

f Matt. 9: 14.
 Luke 4: 38.

g Matt. 8: 16.
Luke 4: 40.

h ch. 3: 12.
Luke 4: 41.
See Acts 16:
17, 18.
i Or, to say
that they knew
him.
i Luke 4: 42.

k Luke 4: 43.

l Isai. 61: 1.
John 18: 20.
and 17: 4.
m Matt. 4: 23.
Luke 4: 44.
n Matt. 8: 2.
Luke 5: 12.

o Lev. 14: 3,
4, 10.
Luke 5: 14.
p Luke 5: 15.

q ch. 2: 13.
r Matt. 9: 1.
Luke 5: 18.

her. And he came and took her by the hand, 31
and raised her up; and immediately the fever 32
left her, and she ministered to them. ^gAnd 32
evening having come, when the sun was set,
they brought to him all the sick, and the demoni-
acs. And all the city was gathered at the 33
door. And he healed many who were sick of 34
various diseases, and cast out many demons;
and ^hallowed not the demons ⁱto speak, because
they knew him. And ^jin the morning, rising 35
up long before light, he went out and went away
into a lonely place, and there prayed. And 36
Simon, and those with him, followed after him.
And when they had found him, they said to him, 37
All are seeking thee. And he said to them, ^kLet 38
us go into the neighboring towns, that I may
preach there also: for ^lI came forth for this.
^mAnd he preached in their synagogues through 39
all Galilee, and cast out demons. ⁿAnd a leper 40
came to him, beseeching him, and kneeling
down to him, and saying to him, If thou wilt,
thou canst cleanse me. And Jesus, deeply 41
pitying ^ohim, stretched out ^phis hand, and touched
him, and saith to him, I will; be cleansed! ^qAnd 42
as soon as he had spoken, immediately the lep-
rosy left him, and he was cleansed. And he 43
strictly charged him, and immediately sent him
away; and saith to him, See thou say nothing 44
to any one; but go, show thyself to the priest,
and offer for thy cleansing what ^rMoses com-
manded, for a testimony to them. ^sBut going 45
out, he began to publish it much, and to spread
the word, so that Jesus could no more openly
enter the city, but was without in lonely places;
said they came to him from every quarter.

And again ^the entered Capernaum, after ^usome 2
days; and it was heard that he was in the
house. And immediately many were assembled,
so that the spaces before the door could by no
means contain them: and he spoke the word to 3
them. And they come to him, bringing a paralyt- 4
ic, who was carried by four. And as they could
not come near him on account of the crowd,
they removed the roof where he was: and when
they had broken it up, they let down the couch

5 on which the paralytic lay. Then Jesus seeing
 their faith, said to the paralytic, Son, thy sins
 6 are forgiven thee. But there were some of
 the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their
 7 hearts, Why doth this *man* thus utter revilings?
 8 *who can forgive sins except God alone? And
 immediately, Jesus knowing in his spirit that
 they reasoned thus within themselves, said to
 them, Why do ye reason thus in your hearts?
 9 Which is the easiest, to say to the paralytic, *Thy*
 sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and
 10 take up thy couch, and walk? But that ye may
 know that the Son of man hath power on the
 earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the paralytic,)
 11 I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and
 12 go into thy house. And immediately he arose,
 and taking up the couch, went forth before them
 all; so that they were all amazed, and glorified
 God, saying, We never saw it thus.
 13 *And he went forth again by the sea; and
 all the crowd came to him, and he taught
 14 them. And as he was passing along, he saw
 Levi the son of Alphaeus, sitting at the tax-
 house, and said to him, Follow me. And he
 15 arose, and followed him. *And it came to pass,
 that as Jesus reclined at table in his house,
 many tax-gatherers and sinners reclined also
 with Jesus and his disciples; for there were
 16 many, and they followed him. And the scribes
 and Pharisees seeing him eat with tax-gatherers
 and sinners, said to his disciples, How is it that
 he eateth and drinketh with tax-gatherers and
 17 sinners? Jesus hearing it, saith to them, *Those
 who are well have no need of a physician, but
 those who are sick: I came not to call the right-
 18 eous, but sinners [to repentance]. And the
 disciples of John, and of the Pharisees were ac-
 customed to fast: and they come, and say to
 him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the
 19 Pharisees, fast, but thy disciples fast not? And
 Jesus said to them, Can the companions of the
 bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with
 them? As long as they have the bridegroom
 20 with them, they cannot fast. But the days will
 come, when the bridegroom will be taken away

a Job 14: 4.
 Isai. 43: 25.
 1 Matt. 9: 4.

u Matt. 9: 5.

x Matt. 9: 9.

y Matt. 9: 9.
 Luke 5: 27.
 1 Or, at the
 place where the
 custom was
 received.
 2 Matt. 9: 10.

a Matt. 9: 12,
 13.
 and 18: 11.
 Luke 5: 31, 32.
 and 18: 10.
 1 Tim. 1: 15.
 b Matt. 9: 14.
 Luke 5: 33.

i Gr. in that day.

from them, and then they will fast in those days. No one seweth a piece of undressed cloth 21 on an old garment: else the new piece taketh its own full size from the old, and a worse rent is made. And no one putteth new wine into 22 old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles are ruined: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

c Matt. 12: 1. Luke 6: 1.

And it came to pass, that he went through 23 the fields of grain on the sabbath; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of grain. And the Pharisees said to him, Behold, 24 why do they on the sabbath that which is not lawful? And he said to them, Have ye never 25 read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he and those with him? How he 26 entered the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which it is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, 27 and gave also to those with him? And he said to them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: so that the Son of 28 man is lord also of the sabbath.

d Deut. 23: 25.

e 1 Sam. 21: 6.

f Exod. 29: 32, 33. Lev. 24: 9.

g Matt. 12: 8.

h Matt. 12: 9. Luke 6: 6.

And again he entered the synagogue; and 3 there was a man there, who had a withered hand. And they watched him, to see whether he would 2 heal him on the sabbath; that they might accuse him. And he said to the man, who had 3 the withered hand, Stand in the midst. And 4 he said to them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? 5 and they were silent. And looking around on them with anger, grieving at the hardness of 6 their hearts, he saith to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his 7 hand was restored [whole as the other]. And the Pharisees going out, immediately took counsel 8 with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. But Jesus retired with his 9 disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea, and from 10 Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and those around Tyre and Zidon, a great multitude, hearing what great things he

i Matt. 12: 14.

k Matt. 22: 16.

l Luke 6: 17.

9 did, came to him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should attend him, on account of the crowd, lest they should throng him. For he had healed many: so that as many as had diseases pressed on him, that they might touch him. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried out, saying, "Thou art the Son of God!" And he strictly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth to him whom he pleased: and they came to him. And he appointed twelve, that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach; and to have power to heal diseases, and to cast out demons. And Simon the surname Peter. And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surname them Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder,) and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Zealous, and Judas Iscariot, who also delivered him up.

20 And they went into a house, and the crowd cometh together again, so that they could not even eat food. And his kinsmen hearing of it, went out to seize him: for they said, He is beside himself. And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the demons he casteth out the demons. And calling them up, he said to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. No one can enter the strong man's house, and plunder his goods, unless he first bind the strong man; and then he will plunder his house. Truly I say to you, All sins may be forgiven to the sons of men, and revilings, with which they may revile: but he who shall revile against the Holy Spirit, never hath forgiveness, but is liable to

m ch. 1: 23, 24.
Luke 4: 41.

n Matt. 14: 33.
ch. 1: 1.
o ch. 1: 25, 34.
Matt. 12: 16.

p Matt. 10: 1.
Luke 6: 12.
and 9: 1.

q John 1: 42.

1 Or, *home*.
r ch. 6: 21.

s John 7: 5.
and 10: 20.

t Matt. 9: 34.
and 10: 25.
Luke 11: 15.
John 7: 30.
and 8: 48, 52.
and 10: 22.
u Matt. 12: 25.

v Isai. 49: 24.
Matt. 12: 29.

w Matt. 12: 31.
Luke 12: 10.
1 John 5: 16.

z Matt. 12: 46.
Luke 8: 19.

eternal condemnation: because they said, He 30
hath an unclean spirit. *Then his brethren and 31
his mother came, and standing without, sent to
him, to call him. And the crowd sat around 32
him; and they said to him, Behold, thy mother
and thy brethren without seek thee. And he 33
answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or
my brethren? And he looked round on those 34
who sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother
and my brethren! For whoever shall do the 35
will of God, that one is my brother, and my
sister, and mother.

a Matt. 13: 1.
Luke 8: 4.

And *he began again to teach by the sea: 4
and a great crowd was gathered to him, so that
he entered the ship, and sat in the sea; and
the whole crowd was by the sea, on the land.
And he taught them many things by parables, 2
and said to them in his teaching, Hearken; 3
behold, a sower went out to sow. And it came 4
to pass as he sowed, one part fell by the way,
and the birds [of the air] came and devoured it.
And one part fell on rocky ground, where it had 5
not much earth; and immediately it sprung up,
because it had no depth of earth: but when the 6
sun was up, it was scorched; and because it
had no root, it withered. And one part fell 7
among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and
choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And another 8
fell on good ground, and yielded fruit, rising
up, and increasing, and it bore, one thirty-
fold, and one sixty-fold, and one an hundred-
fold. And he said [to them], He who hath ears 9
to hear, let him hear! *And when he was alone, 10
those around him, with the twelve, asked him
concerning the parable. And he said to them, 11
To you it is given to know the secret of the
kingdom of God; but to *those without, all is
done in parables: that seeing they may see, 12
and not perceive, and hearing they may hear,
and not understand; lest they should turn, and
their sins be forgiven them. And he said to 13
them, Do ye not know this parable? and how
then will ye know all my parables? *The sow- 14
er soweth the word. And these are they by the 15
way, where the word is sown; and when they

b ch. 12: 38.

c John 15: 5.
Col. 1: 6.

d Matt. 13: 13.
Luke 8: 9, &c.

e 1 Cor. 5: 12.
Col. 4: 5.
1 Thess. 4: 12.
1 Tim. 3: 7.
1 Pet. 2: 9.
Matt. 13: 14.
Luke 8: 10.
John 12: 40.
Acts 28: 28.
Rom. 11: 8.
g Matt. 13: 19.

- hear, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word which was sown in their hearts.
- 16 And these sown on rocky ground, are, in like manner, those who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;
- 17 and have no root in themselves, but *continue* for a time; afterwards, when affliction or persecution ariseth on account of the word, immediate-
- 18 ly they stumble. And these are they that are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, and
- 19 the anxieties of [this] world, and the delusion of riches, and the inordinate desires concerning other things, entering in, choke the word, and it
- 20 becometh unfruitful. And these are they that are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, one
- 21 thirty-fold, one sixty, and one an hundred. And he said to them, Is a lamp brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be
- 22 set on a lamp-stand? For there is nothing hidden, which will not be manifested; nor is any thing kept secret, but that it should come
- 23 to light. If any one have ears to hear, let him
- 24 hear! And he said to them, Take care what ye hear: With whatever measure ye measure, it will be measured to you: and to you that hear,
- 25 more will be given. For he that hath, to him will be given: and he that hath not, from him
- 26 will be taken even what he hath. And he said, The kingdom of God is as though a man
- 27 should cast seed on the earth; and should sleep, and wake night and day, and the seed should
- 28 spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth beareth fruit of itself; first a blade, then an ear, afterwards the full grain in the ear.
- 29 But when the fruit is ripe, immediately the putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
- 30 And he said, To what shall we compare the kingdom of God? or by what similitude shall
- 31 we represent it? It is like a mustard-seed, which, when it is sown on the earth, is the least
- 32 of all the seeds that are on the earth: but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than any herb, and produceth great branches; so that the birds of the air can lodge under its

b 1 Tim. 6: 9, 17.

i Matt. 5: 15. Luke 8: 16. and 11: 30.

l The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5: 15. k Matt. 10: 26. Luke 12: 2. l Matt. 11: 15. ver. 9.

m Matt. 7: 2. Luke 6: 30.

n Matt. 13: 12. and 25: 29. Luke 8: 13. and 19: 26.

o Matt. 13: 24.

p Rev. 14: 15.

q Matt. 13: 31. Luke 13: 18. Acta 2: 41. and 4: 4. and 5: 14. and 19: 29.

r Matt. 13: 34.
John 16: 12.

shadow. And with many such parables he 33
spoke the word to them, as they were able to
hear it. But without a parable he spoke not to 34
them: and when alone, he explained all things
to his disciples.

a Matt. 8: 18,
23.
Luke 8: 22.

And the same day, evening being come, he 35
saith to them, Let us pass over to the other side.
And leaving the crowd, they took him, even as 36
he was in the ship. And there were also other
ships with him. And there ariseth a great whirl- 37
wind, and the waves dashed into the ship, so that
it was now filling: And he was on the stern, 38
sleeping on a pillow: and they awake him, and
say to him, Teacher, dost thou not care that we
are perishing? And he arose, and rebuked the 39
wind, and said to the sea, Be silent, be still!
Then the wind was hushed, and there was a
great calm. And he said to them, Why are ye 40
so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?
And they feared exceedingly, and said one to 41
another, Who then is this, that even the wind
and the sea obey him?

t Matt. 8: 29.
Luke 8: 26.

And they came to the other side of the sea, 5
into the country of the Gadarenes. And as he 2
was coming out of the ship, immediately a
man out of the tombs with an unclean spirit
met him, who had his dwelling in the tombs; 3
and no one could bind him, not even with
chains: because he had often been bound with 4
fettlers and chains, and the chains had been
burst asunder by him, and the fettlers broken in
pieces: and no one could tame him. And al- 5
ways, night and day, he was in the mountains,
and in the tombs, crying out, and cutting him-
self with stones. But seeing Jesus afar off, he 6
ran and fell down before him, and crying out 7
with a loud voice, he said, What have I to do
with thee, O Jesus, Son of the Most High God?
I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
(For he had said to him, Come out of the man, 8
unclean spirit!) And he asked him, What is 9
thy name? And he answered, saying, My name
is Legion: for we are many. And he intreated 10
him earnestly that he would not send them
away out of the country. Now there was near 11

the mountain a great herd of swine feeding.
 12 And [all] the demons besought him, saying,
 Send us into the swine, that we may enter
 13 them. And immediately Jesus gave them leave.
 And the unclean spirits went out, and entered
 the swine: and the herd rushed violently down
 the steep place into the sea, (they were about
 two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.
 14 And those who fed them fled, and reported it in
 the city, and in the country. And they came out
 15 to see what had been done. And they come to
 Jesus, and see him, who had been a demoniac,
 and had the legion, seated, and clothed, and in
 16 his right mind: and they were terrified. And
 those who saw it told them how it came to pass
 with the demoniac, and *also* concerning the
 17 swine. And ^athey began to intreat him to de-
 18 part from their borders. And when he was
 entering the ship, ^ahe that had been possessed
 with the demons intreated him, that he might
 19 continue with him. But Jesus did not permit
 him, but saith to him, Go home to thy friends,
 and report to them how much the Lord hath
 20 done for thee, and *that* he hath pitied thee. And
 he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis
 how much Jesus had done for him. And all
 21 wondered. ^aAnd Jesus having passed over
 again in the ship to the other side, a great
 crowd gathered to him: and he was by the
 22 sea. ^aAnd behold, there cometh one of the
 rulers of the synagogue, named Jairus; and
 23 when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and ear-
 nestly besought him, saying, My little daughter
 is at the point of death: *I entreat thee*, come
 and lay thy hands on her, that she may be
 24 healed; and she will live. And Jesus went with
 him; and a great crowd followed him, and
 25 thronged him. And a certain woman, ^awho
 26 had an issue of blood twelve years, and had
 suffered much from many physicians, and had
 spent all that she had, and was no better, but ra-
 27 ther grew worse, having heard concerning Jesus,
 came in the crowd behind, and touched his gar-
 28 ment: for she said, If I can only touch his gar-
 29 ments, I shall be healed. And immediately the

^a Matt. 8: 34.
 Acts 16: 39.

^x Luke 9: 39.

^a Matt. 9: 1.
 Luke 9: 45.

^a Matt. 9: 13.
 Luke 9: 41.

^a Lev. 15: 25.
 Matt. 9: 20.

fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was cured of that plague. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that healing power had gone forth from him, turning round in the crowd, said, Who touched my garments? And his disciples said to him, Thou seest the crowd thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And he was looking around to see her, who had done this. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came, and falling down before him, told him all the truth. And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath healed thee; go in peace, and remain cured of thy plague. While he was still speaking, some came from the house of the ruler of the synagogue, who said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? But Jesus hearing the word spoken, saith to the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. And he allowed no one to accompany him, except Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and those who wept and wailed greatly. And when he was come in, he saith to them, Why do ye make this tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed at him. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the child, and those who were with him, and entereth in where the child was [lying]. And taking the hand of the child, he saith to her, Talitha-cumi: which being interpreted is, Maiden, I say to thee arise. And immediately the maiden arose, and walked about; for she was twelve years old. And they were greatly astonished. And she charged them strictly, that no one should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. And the sabbath being come, he began to teach in the synagogue; and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what

b Luke 6: 19.
and 8: 46.

c Matt. 9: 22.
ch. 10: 52.
Acts 14: 9.
d Luke 8: 49.

e John 11: 11.
f Acts 9: 40.

g Matt. 8: 4.
and 9: 30.
and 12: 16.
and 17: 9.
ch. 3: 12.
Luke 5: 14.
h Matt. 13: 54.
Luke 4: 16.

i John 6: 62.

wisdom is this which is given to him, that even such miracles are wrought through his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, ^{the} brother of James, and Joses, and of Judah, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us?

4 And they ¹stumbled at him. But Jesus said to them, ²"A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and among his own kindred, and in his own family. ³"And he could perform no miracle there, except that he laid his hands on a few sick persons, and healed *them*.

6 And ⁴he wondered on account of their unbelief. ⁵"And he went about the villages teaching.

7 ⁶"And he called up the twelve, and began to send them forth two by two; and gave them

8 power over unclean spirits; and commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, except a staff only; no sack, no bread,

9 no ⁷money in *their* purse: but ⁸to be shod with

10 sandals; and not to put on two coats. ⁹"And he said to them, Wherever ye enter a house, there

11 abide till ye depart from that place. ¹⁰"And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, ¹¹"shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. [Truly I

say to you, It will be more tolerable for Sodom

12 and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.] And they went out, and preached

13 that *persons* should repent. And they cast out many demons, ¹²and anointed many that were sick with oil, and healed *them*.

14 ¹³"And king Herod heard of *him*, (for his name had become known,) and he said, John the Im-

15 merser is risen from the dead, and therefore miracles are wrought by him. ¹⁴"Others said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is a prophet, or

16 as one of the prophets. ¹⁵"But when Herod heard it, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is

17 arisen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent forth, and seized John, and bound him in

18 prison, for the sake of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip: for he had married her. For John had said to Herod, ¹⁶"It is not lawful for

19 thee to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias bore him a grudge, and wished to kill

k See Matt. 12: 46.
Gal. 1: 19.

l Matt. 11: 6.
m Matt. 13: 57.
John 4: 44.
n See Gen. 19: 22.
and 32: 25.
Matt. 13: 58.
ch. 9: 23.
o Isai. 59: 15.
p Matt. 9: 35.
Luke 13: 22.
q Matt. 10: 1.
ch. 3: 13, 14.
Luke 9: 1.

1 The word signifies a piece of brass money, value 1 cent 4 mills, Matt. 19: 9. but here it is taken in general for money.
Luke 9: 3.
r Acts 12: 8.
s Matt. 10: 11.
Luke 9: 4.
and 10: 7, 8.
t Matt. 10: 14.
Luke 10: 10.
u Acts 13: 51.
and 18: 6.
2 Gr. or.
x James 5: 14.
y Matt. 14: 1.
Luke 9: 7.

z Matt. 16: 14.
ch. 8: 28.

a Matt. 14: 2.
Luke 9: 19.

A. D. 30.

b Lev. 18: 18.
and 20: 21.

c Matt. 14: 5.
and 21: 6.

A. D. 32.

d Matt. 14: 6.
e Gen. 14: 20.

f Esther 8: 2, 6.
and 7: 2.

g Matt. 11: 9.

h Luke 9: 10.

i Matt. 14: 13.

k ch. 3. 20.

l Matt. 14: 13.

m Matt. 9: 36.
and 14: 14.

n Luke 9: 11.
o Matt. 14: 15.
Luke 9: 12.

him; but she could not: for Herod feared John, 20
knowing that he was a just and holy man, and
protected him: and when he heard him, he did
many things, and heard him gladly. 21
And a convenient day being come, when Herod on his
birth-day made a supper for his nobles, com- 22
manders, and chief men of Galilee; and the
daughter of this Herodias came in, and danced,
and pleasing Herod, and those who reclined with
him at table, the king said to the maiden, Ask
of me whatever thou wishest, and I will give it 23
to thee. And he swore to her, Whatever thou
shalt ask of me, I will give it to thee, even to
the half of my kingdom. And she went forth, 24
and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And
she said, The head of John the Immerser. And 25
she came in immediately with haste to the king,
and asked, saying, I wish that thou wouldst give
me, directly, on a plate, the head of John the 26
Immerser. And the king was exceedingly
sorry; yet on account of the oath, and of those
who reclined with him, he would not refuse her. 27
And immediately the king sending one of his
guard, commanded his head to be brought: and 28
he went and beheaded him in the prison; and
brought his head on a plate, and gave it to the 29
maiden; and the maiden gave it to her mother.
And his disciples hearing of it, came and took
up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb. 30
And the apostles came together to Jesus, and
told him all things, both what they had done, 31
and what they had taught. And he said to
them, Come by yourselves into a lonely place,
and rest a little while: for there were many 32
coming and going, and they had no opportunity
to eat. And they departed into a lonely place 33
in the ship privately. And the [crowds] saw
them departing, and many knew [him], and ran
by land from all the cities, and outwent them,
and came together to him. And [Jesus] coming 34
forth, saw a great crowd, and deeply pitied them,
because they were like sheep not having a shep-
herd: and he began to teach them many things. 35
And the time being spent, his disciples came
to him, and said, This is a lonely place, and

36 now the time is far spent: dismiss them, that they may go into the country around, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for
 37 they have nothing to eat. He answering, said to them, Give them *something* to eat. And they say to him, 'Shall we go and buy two hundred 'pennyworth of bread, and give them *that*
 38 to eat? He saith to them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew,
 39 they say, 'Five, and two fishes. And he ordered them to make all recline in ranks on the
 40 green grass. And they sat down in squares, by
 41 hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and broke the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and he divided the two fishes
 42 among them all. And they ate, and were satisfied. And they took up twelve baskets full of
 43 the fragments, and of the fishes. And those who ate the loaves, were about five thousand
 44 men: 'And immediately he urged his disciples to enter the ship, and to go before to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he should dismiss the
 45 crowd. And having ordered them away, he
 46 departed into the mountain to pray. 'And evening having come, the ship was in the midst
 47 of the sea, and he alone on the land. And he saw them 'harassed with rowing; for the wind was contrary to them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh towards them, walking on the sea, and 'would have passed by
 48 them. And when they saw him walking on the sea, they supposed it was an apparition, and
 49 cried out. (For they all saw him, and were terrified.) And immediately he spoke with them, and said to them, Take courage: it is I; fear not. And he went up to them into the ship; and the wind was hushed: and they were greatly amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For 'they did not understand as to the *miracle* of the loaves; for their heart
 50 was stupid. 'And passing over, they came to the land of Gennesaret, and reached the shore.
 51 And as they were coming out of the ship, im-

p Numb. 11: 13: 22.
 2 Kings 4: 42.
 1 The Roman penny is 14 cents; as Matt. 18: 28.
 q Matt. 14: 17.
 Luke 9: 12.
 John 6: 9.
 See Matt. 15: 34.
 ch. 8: 5.
 r 1 Sam. 9: 12.
 Matt. 26: 26.

s Matt. 14: 22.
 John 6: 17.

t Matt. 14: 23.
 John 6: 16, 17.

2 Or, tossed in rowing.

u See Luke 24: 28.

x ch. 8: 17, 18.

y ch. 3: 5.
 and 16: 14.
 z Matt. 14: 24.

mediately they knew him, and running through 55
that whole region around, they began to carry
about on couches those who were sick, wherever
they heard that he was. And wherever he en- 56
tered villages, or cities, or country, they laid
the sick in the streets, and intreated him that
they might but touch the fringe of his garment:
and as many as touched him, were healed.

Then the Pharisees, and some of the scribes, 7
who came from Jerusalem, assembled to him,
and seeing some of his disciples eating bread 2
with defiled (that is to say, with unwashed)
hands, they found fault. For the Pharisees, 3
and all the Jews, holding the traditions of the
elders, eat not, except they wash their hands 4
carefully. And when they come from the mar-
ket, except they bathe, they eat not. And there
are many other things, which they have received
to observe, as the immersion of cups, and pots, 5
and brazen vessels, and table-seats. Then
the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why do
not thy disciples walk according to the tradition
of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed 6
hands? And he answering, said to them, Well
did Isaiah prophesy concerning you hypocrites,
as it is written, *This people honoreth me with 7*
their lips, but their heart is far from me. But 8
in vain do they worship me, teaching as doc-
trines the precepts of men. For laying aside the
commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of
men, as the immersion of pots and cups; and 9
ye do many other similar things. And he said
to them, Ye fairly reject the commandment of
God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For 10
Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother;
and, He that reproacheth father or mother, let
him be put to death: but ye say, If a man shall 11
say to his father or mother, That by which I
might have benefited thee is Corban, that is,
a gift, he shall be free. And ye suffer him 12
no more to do any thing for his father or his
mother; making the word of God of no force 13
by your tradition, which ye have delivered:
and ye do many similar things. And call- 14
ing up all the crowd, he said to them, Hear

a Matt. 9: 20.
ch. 5: 27, 28.
Acta 19: 12.
1 Or, it.
b Matt. 15: 1.

2 Or, common.

3 In the
original, with
the fist: The-
ophylact, up
to the elbow.
4 Sextarius is
about a pint
and a half.
5 Or, beds.
c Matt. 15: 2.

d Isai. 29: 13.
Matt. 15: 9.

e Exod. 20: 12.
Deut. 5: 16.
Matt. 15: 4.
f Exod. 21: 17.
Lev. 20: 9.
Prov. 30: 20.
g Matt. 15: 5.
and 23: 15.

h Matt. 15: 10.

15 me, all of you, and understand. There is nothing from without a man, that going into him, can defile him: but the things, which come from
 16 him, these are what defile the man. ¹If any one have ears to hear, let him hear! ²And
 17 when he entered a house from the crowd, his
 18 disciples asked him concerning the parable. And he saith to them, And are ye also without understanding? Do ye not perceive, that whatever from without goeth into the man, it cannot
 19 defile him: because it goeth not into his heart, but into the stomach, and goeth out into the
 20 sink, cleansing away all the food? And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth
 21 the man. ¹For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ¹covetousness, malice, deceit, lasciviousness, envy, reviling, pride, foolishness; all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
 21 ^mAnd from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Zidon, and entered a house, and would have no one know it; but
 25 he could not be hidden. For a woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard concerning him, and came and fell at his feet:
 26 (The woman was a ²Greek, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would
 27 cast the demon out of her daughter. But Jesus said to her, Let the children be satisfied first: for it is not right to take the children's bread,
 28 and to cast it to the dogs. And she answered and said to him, True, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs. And he said to her, For this word, depart: the demon hath gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come into her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter laid on the bed.
 31 ^mAnd again, departing from the regions of Tyre and Zidon, he came to the sea of Galilee,
 32 through the regions of Decapolis. And they bring to him one deaf, and having an impediment in his speech; and they intreat him to
 33 put his hand on him. And he took him aside

i Matt. 11: 15.

k Matt. 15: 15.

l Gen. 6: 5.

and 8: 21.

Matt. 15: 19.

l Gr. covetousness, malice.

m Matt. 15: 21.

2 Or, Gentile.

a Matt. 15: 29.

o Matt. 9: 22.
Luke 11: 14.

p ch. 8: 23.
John 9: 6.
q ch. 6: 41.
John 11: 41.
and 17: 1.
r John 11: 33,
38.
s Isai. 35: 5, 6.
Math. 11: 5.
t ch. 5: 43.

u Matt. 15: 32.

x Matt. 15: 34.
See ch. 6: 33.

y Matt. 14: 19.
ch. 6: 41.

z Matt. 15: 39.

a Matt. 12: 39.
and 16: 1.
John 6: 30.

b Matt. 16: 5

from the crowd, and put his fingers in his ears, and spitting, he touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said to him, Ephphatha, which is, Be opened. And immediately his ears were opened, and the fastening of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly. And he charged them that they should tell no one: but the more he charged them, so much the more abundantly they published it: and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf hear, and the dumb speak.

In those days, the crowd being very great, and having nothing to eat, [Jesus] calling up his disciples, saith to them, I deeply pity the crowd, because they have continued with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and if I dismiss them fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for some of them come from afar. And his disciples answered him, From whence can any one satisfy these men with bread here in the desert? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the crowd to recline on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and broke, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the crowd. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. So they ate, and were satisfied, and they took up seven baskets of the fragments that remained. And those who ate were about four thousand: and he dismissed them.

And immediately going into a ship with his disciples, he came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? Truly I say to you, There shall no sign be given to this generation. And leaving them, and entering the ship again, he departed to the other side. Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, nor had they in the ship

- 15 with them more than one loaf. ^cAnd he charged them, saying, Take care, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of
 16 Herod. And they reasoned among themselves,
 17 saying, *It is* ^dbecause we have no loaves. And Jesus knowing *it*, saith to them, Why do ye reason, because ye have no loaves? ^edo ye not yet consider, nor understand? have ye your
 18 heart yet stupefied? having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not
 19 remember? ^fWhen I broke the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say to him,
 20 Twelve. And ^gwhen the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments
 21 took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said to them, How is it that ^hye do not understand?
 22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man to him, and intreated him to touch
 23 him. And taking the hand of the blind man, he led him out of the village; and when he
 24 had spit into his eyes, and put his hands on him, he asked him if he saw anything. And
 25 looking up, he said, I see the men like trees walking. Then again he put *his* hands on his
 26 eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every *man* clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the village, ⁱnor tell *it* to any one in the village.
 27 ^jAnd Jesus went out, with his disciples, into the villages of Cesarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them, Who
 28 do men say that I am? And they answered, ^kJohn the Immerser: but others, Elijah; and
 29 others, One of the prophets. And he saith to them, But who do ye say that I am? And Peter
 30 answering, said to him, ^lThou art the Anointed. ^mAnd he charged them that they should
 31 tell no one concerning him. And ⁿhe began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and
 32 after three days arise. And he spoke that say-

^c Matt. 16: 6.
 Luke 12: 1.

^d Matt. 16: 7.

^e ch. 8: 32.

^f Matt. 14: 20
 ch. 6: 43.
 Luke 9: 17.
 John 6: 13.

^g Matt. 15: 37.
 ver. 8.

^h ch. 6: 32.
 ver. 17.

ⁱ ch. 7: 83.

^k Matt. 8: 4.
 ch. 5: 43.

^j Matt. 16: 13.
 Luke 9: 18.

^m Matt. 14: 2.

^l Matt. 16: 6.
 John 6: 69.
 and 11: 27.
ⁿ Matt. 16: 20.
^p Matt. 16: 21.
 and 17: 23.
 Luke 9: 22.

1 Or, re-buked.

q Matt. 10: 28.
and 16: 26.
Luke 9: 23.
and 14: 27.

r John 12: 25.

s Matt. 10: 31.
Luke 9: 26.
and 12: 9.
t See Rom. 1:
16.2 Tim. 1: 9.
and 2: 12.u Matt. 16: 28.
Luke 9: 27.x Matt. 24: 30.
and 25: 31.
Luke 22: 13.
y Matt. 17: 1.
Luke 9: 28z Dan. 7: 9.
Matt. 28: 3.

a Matt. 17: 2.

ing openly. And Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned, 33
and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Begone, adversary: for thou 'regardest: not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men. And having called up the 34
crowd, with his disciples, he said to them, 'Whoever wisheth to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For 'whoever wisheth to save his life, will lose 35
it; but whoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, [he] will save it. For what will 36
it profit a man, if he should gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what will a man give 37
as a ransom for his soul? 'For whoever 'shall 38
be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also will the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

And he said to them, 'Truly I say to you, 9
That there are some of those standing here, who will not taste death; till they see 'the kingdom of God coming with power.

'And after six days, Jesus taketh with him 2
Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain privately by themselves; and his appearance was changed before them. And his raiment became shining, exceedingly 3
'white like snow; so as no fuller on earth could whiten them. And Elijah appeared to them, 4
with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answering, said to Jesus, Rabbi, 5
it is good for us to be here: and let us make three booths; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he knew not what to 6
say: for they were greatly afraid. And there was a cloud surrounding them: and a voice 7
came out of the cloud, [saying,] This is my beloved Son: hear him. And suddenly, looking 8
around, they saw no one any more, except Jesus alone with themselves. 'And as they came 9
down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no one what they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. And 10
they kept that saying to themselves, reasoning

with each other what that rising from the dead
 11 was. And they asked him, saying, Why do the
 12 scribes say that Elijah must first come? And
 he answering, said to them, Elijah indeed com-
 eth first, and restoreth all things; and how it is
 written of the Son of man, that he must suffer
 13 many things, and be despised. But I say to
 you, that Elijah hath indeed come, and they
 have done to him whatever they chose, as it was
 written concerning him.

14 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a
 great multitude around them, and the scribes
 15 disputing with them. And immediately all the
 crowd seeing him, was greatly amazed, and
 16 running up, saluted him. And he asked the
 scribes, What are ye disputing among your-
 17 selves? And some of the crowd answering, said
 Teacher, I have brought to thee my son, who
 18 hath a dumb spirit; and wherever he taketh
 him, he dasheth him on the ground; and he
 foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth
 away; and I spoke to thy disciples to cast him
 19 out, and they could not. And he answering him,
 saith to them, O unbelieving race, how long
 shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with
 20 you? Bring him to me. And they brought
 him to him: and when he saw him, imme-
 21 diately the spirit convulsed him; and he fell on
 the ground, and rolled, foaming. And he asked
 his father, How long ago is it since this came
 22 on him? And he said, From childhood. And
 often it hath cast him into fire, and into waters,
 to destroy him: but if thou art able, pity us
 23 deeply, and help us. Jesus said to him, If
 thou art able to believe, all things are possible
 24 for him who believeth. And immediately the
 father of the child crying out, said with tears,
 25 [Lord,] I believe; help my unbelief. When
 Jesus saw that the crowd came running together,
 he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him,
 Dumb and deaf spirit, I order thee, come out of
 26 him, and enter no more into him. And the
 spirit crying out, and convulsing him violently,
 came out of him: and he became like one
 27 dead; so that many said, He is dead. But Jesus

b Mal. 4: 5.
 Matt. 17: 10.

c Ps. 22: 6.
 Isai. 53: 2, &c.
 Dan. 9: 26.
 d Luke 23: 11.
 Phil. 2: 7.
 e Matt. 11: 14.
 and 17: 12.
 Luke 1: 17.

f Matt. 17: 14.
 Luke 9: 37.

g Matt. 17: 14.
 Luke 9: 38.

h ch. 1: 28.
 Luke 9: 42.

i Matt. 17: 20.
 ch. 11: 23.
 Luke 17: 6.
 John 11: 40.

k Matt. 17: 19. taking his hand, lifted him, and he arose. ¹And 28
 when he came into the house, his disciples
 asked him privately, Why could not we cast
 him out? And he said to them, This kind can 29
 come forth by nothing, except by prayer and
 fasting. And they departed thence, and passed 30
 along through Galilee; and he did not wish that
 any one should know it. ¹For he taught his 31
 disciples, and said to them, The Son of man is
 delivered up into the hands of men, and they
 will kill him; and being killed, he will arise the
 third day. But they understood not that say- 32
 ing, and were afraid to ask him.
 m Matt. 18: 1. ²And he came into Capernaum: and being 33
 in the house, he asked them, What was it that
 ye disputed about among yourselves by the
 way? But they were silent: for by the way 34
 they had disputed among themselves, who *would*
 be the greatest. And he sat down, and called 35
 the twelve, and saith to them, ²If any-one de-
 sire to be first, *he* will be last of all, and servant
 of all. And ³taking a child, he placed it in the 36
 midst of them: and when he had taken it in
 his arms, he said to them, Whoever receiveth 37
 one of such children in my name, receiveth me;
 and ⁴whoever receiveth me, receiveth not me,
 but him who sent me. ⁵And John answered 38
 him, saying, Teacher, we saw one casting out
 demons in thy name, who doth not follow us;
 and we forbade him, because he doth not follow 39
 us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: ⁶for there
 is no one who shall do a miracle in my name,
 that can readily speak evil of me. For ⁷he who 40
 is not against us, is for us. ⁸For whoever shall 41
 give you a cup of water to drink in my name,
 because ye belong to Christ, truly I say to you,
 he will not lose his reward. ⁹And whoever 42
 shall cause one of *these* little ones who believe
 in me to sin, it were better for him that an up-
 per-millstone were placed about his neck, and
 he were cast into the sea. ¹⁰And if thy hand 43
¹¹cause thee to sin, cut it off: it is better for thee
 to enter life maimed, than having two hands to
 go away into hell, into the unquenchable fire:
¹²where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not 44

45 quenched. And if thy foot cause thee to sin,
cut it off: it is better for thee to enter life lame,
than having two feet to be cast into hell, into
46 the unquenchable fire: where their worm dieth
47 not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine
eye cause thee to sin, pluck it out: it is better
for thee to enter the kingdom of God with one
eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-
48 fire: where their worm dieth not, and the fire
49 is not quenched. For every one will be salted
with fire, and every sacrifice will be salted
50 with salt. Salt is good: but if the salt be-
come tasteless, how will ye restore its flavor?
Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with
one another.

10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into
the borders of Judea, by the further side of the
Jordan; and the multitudes resort to him again;
and, as he was accustomed, he taught them
2 again. And the Pharisees came to him, and
asked him, Is a man allowed to put away his
3 wife? trying him. And he answering, said to
4 them, What did Moses command you? And
they said, Moses permitted to write a bill of
5 divorce, and to put her away. And Jesus an-
swering, said to them, Because of the stubborn-
ness of your heart, he wrote this commandment
6 for you: but from the beginning of the crea-
tion, God made them a male and a female.
7 For this reason a man shall leave his father
8 and mother, and be united to his wife; and
they two shall be one flesh: so that they are
9 no more two, but one flesh. Therefore let
10 not man separate what God hath joined. And
in the house his disciples asked him again con-
11 cerning the same thing. And he saith to them,
Whoever shall put away his wife, and marry
12 another, committeth adultery against her. And
if a woman shall put away her husband, and
be married to another, she committeth adul-
13 tery. And they brought children to him, that
he might touch them; and his disciples rebuked
14 those who brought them. But when Jesus saw
it, he was much displeased, and said to them,
Allow the children to come to me, and hinder

a Lev. 2: 13.
Ezek. 43: 24.
b Matt. 5: 13.
Luke 14: 34.

b Ephes. 4: 29.
Col. 4: 6.
c Rom. 12: 18.
and 14: 19.
2 Cor. 13: 11.
Heb. 12: 14.

A. D. 33.

d Matt. 18: 1.
John 10: 40.
and 11: 7.
e Matt. 18: 9.

f Deut. 24: 1.
Matt. 5: 31.
and 19: 7.

g Gen. 1: 27.
and 5: 2.
h Gen. 2: 24.
1 Cor. 6: 16.
Ephes. 5: 31.

i Matt. 5: 22.
and 19: 9.
Luke 16: 18.
Rom. 7: 3.
1 Cor. 7: 10,
11.
k Matt. 19: 13.
Luke 18: 15.

11 Cor. 14: 20.
1 Pet. 2: 2.
m Matt. 18: 2.

them not: for ^{lof} such is the kingdom of God. Truly I say to you, *Whoever shall not receive, 15
the kingdom of God like a child, he shall by no means enter it. And taking them up in his 16
arms, and putting his hands on them, he blessed them.

n Matt. 19: 18.
Luke 18: 18.

*And as he went forth into the way, there came 17
one, running up, and kneeling to him, asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said to him, Why dost 18
thou call me good? no one is good, except God.

o Exod. 20.
Rom. 13: 9.

Thou knowest the commandments, *Do not 19
commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not testify falsely, Defraud not, Honor thy father and mother. And he answering, said 20
to him, Teacher, I have kept all these from my youth. Then Jesus looking on him, loved 21
him, and said to him, One thing thou lack-
est: go, sell whatever thou hast, and give to

p Matt. 6: 19,
20.
and 19: 21.
Luke 13: 33.
and 18: 9.

the poor, and thou wilt have a treasure in heaven; and come, follow me, bearing the cross. And he was sad at that saying, and 22
went away sorrowful: for he had great posses-
sions. *And Jesus looking around, saith to his 23
disciples, With what difficulty will those, who have riches, enter the kingdom of God! And 24
the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answering again, saith to them, Children, how difficult it is for those *who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God! It is easier for 25
a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

r Job 31: 24.
Ps. 82: 7.
and 82: 10.
1 Tim. 6: 17.

And they were astonished above measure, say- 26
ing among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking earnestly at them, saith, 27
With men it is impossible, but not with God; for *with God all things are possible. *Then 28
Peter began to say to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answer- 29
ing, said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, *who shall not 30
receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

s Jer. 32: 17.
Matt. 19: 26.
Luke 7: 37.
t Matt. 19: 27.
Luke 18: 28.

u 2 Chron. 25:
9.
Luke 18: 30.
1 Gr. second.

And Jesus looking around, saith to his 23
disciples, With what difficulty will those, who have riches, enter the kingdom of God! And 24
the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answering again, saith to them, Children, how difficult it is for those *who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God! It is easier for 25
a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

And they were astonished above measure, say- 26
ing among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking earnestly at them, saith, 27
With men it is impossible, but not with God; for *with God all things are possible. *Then 28
Peter began to say to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answer- 29
ing, said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, *who shall not 30
receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

And they were astonished above measure, say- 26
ing among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking earnestly at them, saith, 27
With men it is impossible, but not with God; for *with God all things are possible. *Then 28
Peter began to say to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answer- 29
ing, said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, *who shall not 30
receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

And Jesus looking earnestly at them, saith, 27
With men it is impossible, but not with God; for *with God all things are possible. *Then 28
Peter began to say to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answer- 29
ing, said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, *who shall not 30
receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

And Jesus looking earnestly at them, saith, 27
With men it is impossible, but not with God; for *with God all things are possible. *Then 28
Peter began to say to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answer- 29
ing, said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, *who shall not 30
receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

And Jesus looking earnestly at them, saith, 27
With men it is impossible, but not with God; for *with God all things are possible. *Then 28
Peter began to say to him, Behold, we have left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answer- 29
ing, said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, *who shall not 30
receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,

and children, and lands, with persecutions ;
 31 and in the world to come, eternal life. *But many *who are* first will be last ; and the last first.

x Matt. 19: 30.
 and 20: 16.
 Luke 13: 30.

32 And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem ; and Jesus went before them : and they were amazed ; and as they followed, they were afraid. *And he took the twelve again, and began to tell them what things would befall him, *saying*, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem ; and the Son of man will be delivered up to the chief priests, and to the scribes ; and they will condemn him to death, and will
 34 deliver him up to the Gentiles ; and they will mock him, and scourge him, and spit on him, and kill him : and the third day he will arise.

y Matt. 20: 17.
 Luke 19: 31.

35 *And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him, saying, Teacher, we wish that
 36 thou wouldst do for us whatever we ask. And he said to them, What do ye wish that I should
 37 do for you ? They said to him, Grant to us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the
 38 other on thy left, in thy glory. But Jesus said to them, Ye know not what ye ask : are ye able to drink the cup which I drink, and to be immersed with the immersion with which I am
 39 immersed ? And they said to him, We are able. And Jesus said to them, Ye shall indeed drink the cup which I drink, and be immersed with the immersion with which I am immersed :
 40 but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give ; unless to those for
 41 whom it is prepared. *And the ten hearing it,
 42 began to be angry with James and John. But Jesus calling them up, saith to them, *Ye know that those, who are esteemed rulers over the nations, exercise dominion over them ; and their
 43 great ones exercise authority over them. *But it will not be so among you : but whoever may wish to be great among you, will be your
 44 waiter : and whoever of you may wish to be
 45 first, will be servant of all. For even *the Son of man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many.

z ch. 8: 31.
 and 9: 31.
 Luke 9: 22.
 and 18: 31.

a Matt. 20: 20.

b Matt. 20: 24.

c Luke 22: 26.

d Matt. 20: 28.
 29.
 ch. 9: 35.
 Luke 9: 48.

e John 13: 14.
 Phil. 2: 7.
 f Matt. 20: 28.
 1 Tim. 2: 6.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 g Matt. 20: 29.
 Luke 18: 26.

46 *And they came to Jericho : and as he was

going from Jericho with his disciples, and a great crowd, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timæus, sat by the way begging. And hearing 47 that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, son of David, pity me! And many charged him to be silent; but he 48 cried so much the more, Son of David, pity me! And Jesus stopping, commanded him to be 49 called: and they call the blind man, saying to him, Take courage, rise; he calleth thee. And 50 he, casting away his garment, arose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answering, said to him, 51 What dost thou wish that I should do to thee? The blind man said to him, 'Great Master! that I may receive my sight.' And Jesus said 52 to him, Go, thy faith hath healed thee. And immediately he received sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

1 Gr. *Rabboni*,
ai, from Heb.

b Matt. 9: 22.
ch. 5: 34.

i Matt. 21: 1.
Luke 19: 29.
John 12: 14.

And when they came near to Jerusalem, to 11 Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and 2 saith to them, Go into the village over against you: and immediately when entering it, ye will find a colt tied, on which no man ever sat; loose him, and lead him here. And if any one 3 say to you, Why do ye this? say that the Lord hath need of him; and immediately he will send him here. And they went away, and 4 found the colt tied by the door without, at a cross-way; and they loose him. And some of 5 those standing there, said to them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said to them even 6 as Jesus had ordered: and they let them go. And they led the colt to Jesus, and cast their 7 garments on him; and he sat on him. And 8 many spread their garments in the way: and others cut boughs from the trees, and strewed 9 them in the way. And those who went before, and those who followed, cried, saying, 'Salvation! Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord. Blessed be the coming kingdom 10 of our father David [in the name of the Lord]! Salvation in the highest! And Jesus en- 11 tered Jerusalem, and the temple: and when he had looked around on all things, the evening

k Matt. 21: 8.

l Ps. 118: 26.

2 Or, coming
in the name,
&c.

m Ps. 145: 1.
n Matt. 21: 12.

being now come, he went out into Bethany,
 12 with the twelve. *And on the next day, when
 they were coming from Bethany, he was hun-
 13 gry. *And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having
 leaves, he came, if by chance he might find
 any thing on it: and when he came to it, he
 found nothing but leaves: for it was not the
 14 season for figs. And [Jesus] answering, said to
 it, Let no one eat fruit from thee henceforth for
 15 ever. And his disciples heard it. *And they
 come into Jerusalem: and [Jesus] entering the
 temple, began to drive out those who sold and
 bought in the temple, and overturned the tables
 of the money-changers, and the seats of those
 16 who sold doves; and would not allow that any
 one should carry an article through the temple.
 17 And he taught, saying to them, Is it not writ-
 ten, *My house shall be called a house of prayer
 for all nations? but ye have made it a den of
 18 robbers. And the scribes and chief priests
 heard it, and sought how they might destroy
 him: for they feared him, because *all the
 19 crowd was astonished at his teaching. And
 when evening came, he went out of the city.
 20 *And in the morning, as they passed by,
 they saw the fig-tree withered from the roots.
 21 And Peter recollecting, saith to him, Rabbi,
 behold, the fig-tree which thou didst curse is
 22 withered! And Jesus answering, saith to them,
 23 *Have faith in God. For truly I say to you,
 That whoever shall say to this mountain, Be
 raised, and be cast into the sea; and shall not
 doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what
 he saith will come to pass; he will have what-
 24 ever he saith. On this account, I say to you,
 *All things, which ye may ask in prayer, be-
 lieve that ye will receive them, and ye will
 25 have them. And when ye stand praying, *for-
 give, if ye have any thing against any one:
 that your Father also, who is in the heavens,
 26 may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye
 do not forgive, neither will your Father, who
 is in the heavens, forgive your trespasses.
 27 And they come again into Jerusalem: and
 as he was walking in the temple, the chief

o Matt. 21: 18.

p Matt. 21: 18.

g Matt. 21: 12.
Luke 19: 45.
John 2: 14.

r Isai. 56: 7.

s Jer. 7: 11.

t Matt. 21: 45,
46.

Luke 19: 47.

u Matt. 7: 28.

ch. 1: 22.

Luke 4: 22.

x Matt. 21: 19.

y Or, *have the
faith of God.*
y Matt. 17: 20.
and 21: 21.
Luke 17: 6.

z Matt. 7: 7.

Luke 11: 9.

John 14: 12.

and 15: 7.

and 16: 24.

James 1: 5, 6.

a Matt. 6: 14.

Col. 3: 12.

b Matt. 18: 35.

c Matt. 21: 28.

Luke 20: 1.

priests, and the scribes, and the elders, came to him, and say to him, By what authority 28
doest thou these things? and who gave thee
this authority to do these things? And Jesus 29
answering, said to them, I will also ask you one
question, and answer me, and I will tell you by
what authority I do these things. The immer- 30
sion of John, was it from heaven, or from men
answer me. And they reasoned among them- 31
selves, saying, If we say, From heaven; he
will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
But if we say, From men; they feared the 32
people: for all regarded John as a prophet
indeed. And they answered and said to Jesus, 33
We do not know. And Jesus answering, saith
to them, Nor do I tell you by what authority I
do these things.

d Matt. 3: 5.
and 14: 5.
ch. 6: 20.

e Matt. 21: 33.
Luke 22: 9.

And he began to speak to them by parables. 12
A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge
around it, and dug a wine-vat, and built a tow-
er, and let it out to husbandmen, and went
abroad. And at the season, he sent a servant 2
to the husbandmen, that he might receive from
the husbandmen some of the fruit of the vine-
yard. And they taking him, beat him, and sent 3
him away empty. And again he sent another 4
servant to them; and they cast stones at him,
and wounded him in the head, and sent him
away shamefully treated. And [again] he sent 5
another; and they killed him, and many others;
beating some, and killing others. Having still 6
one beloved son, he sent him also last to them,
saying, They will reverence my son. But those 7
husbandmen said among themselves, This is
the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheri-
tance will be ours. And taking him, they killed 8
him, and cast him out of the vineyard. What 9
therefore will the owner of the vineyard do?
He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and
will let the vineyard to others? And have ye 10
not read this scripture; 'The stone which the
builders rejected, the same hath become the
chief one of the corner: this is the Lord's 11
doing, and it is wonderful in our sight? And 12
they sought to seize him, but feared the crowd;

f Ps. 118: 22.

g Matt. 21: 45,
46.
ch. 11: 18.
John 7: 25, 26,
44.

for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and leaving him, they went away.

- 13 ^aAnd they send out to him some of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to entrap him in his words. And coming, they say to him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest for no one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it allowed to give tribute to Cesar, or not?
- 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, Why do ye try me? bring me a penny, that I may see it. And they brought it. And he saith to them, Whose is this image and inscription?
- 17 And they said to him, Cesar's. And Jesus answering, said to them, Render to Cesar the things which are Cesar's, and to God the things which are God's. And they wondered at him. ^bThen the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, come to him, and they asked him, saying,
- 19 Teacher, ^cMoses wrote to us, If one's brother die, and leave a wife, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up offspring for his brother. There were seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and dying,
- 21 left no offspring. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any offspring: and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no offspring: last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection, therefore, when they shall arise, to which one of them will she be a wife? for the seven had her as a wife. And Jesus answering, said to them, Do ye not err on this account, because ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? For when they arise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but ^dare like the angels,
- 26 who are in the heavens. But as to the dead, that they arise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how ^ein the bush, God spoke to him, saying, ^fI am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but [a God] of the living: ye therefore greatly err. ^gAnd one of the scribes

^a Matt. 22: 15.
Luke 20: 20.

^b Valuing of
our money
sevenpence
halfpenny, as
Matt. 15: 26.

^c Matt. 22: 23.
Luke 20: 27.
^d Acts 23: 8.

^e Deut. 25: 5.

^f 1 Cor. 15: 52,
53, 54.

^g Or. at the
bush, i. e., the
section of Exo-
dus where this
is related.
^h Exod. 3: 6.
ⁱ Matt. 22: 25.

p Deut. 4: 1.
Lute 10: 27.

q Lev. 19: 18.
Matt. 22: 39.
Rom. 13: 9.
Gal. 5: 14.
James 2: 8.

r Deut. 4: 39.
Isai. 46: 9, 10.
and 48: 9.

s 1 Sam. 15: 22.
Rom. 6: 6.
Mic. 6: 6, 7, 8.
t Matt. 22: 46.
u Matt. 22: 41.
Lute 20: 41.

x 2 Sam. 23: 2.
y Ps. 110: 1.

z ch. 4: 2.
a Matt. 23: 1,
Ac.
Lute 20: 46.
b Lute 11: 43.

c Matt. 23: 14.

d Lute 21: 1.
e 1 A piece of
brass money.
See Matt. 10: 9.
f 2 Kings 18: 2.

g It is about 4
mills.

h 2 Cor. 8: 13.

came up, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, 29
The first commandment of all is, ^pHear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: and 30
thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like it, 31
^qThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: there is no other commandment greater than these. And the scribe said to him, Teacher, of a truth 32
thou hast spoken well: for there is one God: ^rand there is no other but he: and to love him 33
with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love ^sone's neighbor as oneself, ^tis more than all the burnt-offerings and sacrifices. And Jesus, seeing that he answered 34
discreetly, said to him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ^uAnd no one afterwards dared to question him. ^vAnd Jesus answering, 35
said, while he taught in the temple, Why do the scribes say that the Anointed is the Son of David? For David himself said ^wby the Holy Spirit, 36
^xThe Lord said to my lord, Sit thou at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and 37
how then is he his Son? And the great crowd heard him gladly. And ^yhe said to them in his 38
teaching, ^zBeware of the scribes, who desire to walk about in long robes, and ^alove salutations in the market-places, and the chief seats in the 39
synagogues, and the chief places at feasts: ^bwho devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these will receive 40
greater condemnation. ^c
^dAnd Jesus sitting over against the treasury, 41
beheld how the crowd cast ^emoney ^finto the treasury: and many who were rich cast in much. And there came one poor widow, and 42
she threw in two mites, which make a ^gfarthing. And calling up his disciples, he saith to them, 43
Truly I say to you, That ^hthis poor widow hath

cast in more than all those, who have cast into
 44 the treasury. For *they* all cast in out of their
 abundance: but she out of her poverty cast in
 all that she had, *her* whole living.

13 And *as* he went out from the temple, one of
 his disciples saith to him, Teacher, see what
 2 stones, and what buildings, *these are!* And
 Jesus answering, said to him, Seest thou these
 great buildings? *there* will not be left one stone
 on another, which will not be thrown down.

3 And as he was sitting on the mount of Olives,
 over against the temple, Peter, and James, and
 4 John, and Andrew, asked him privately, *Tell*
 us, when will *this* be? and what *will be* the sign
 5 when all this will be accomplished? And Jesus
 answering them, began to say, *Take* care lest

6 any *one* deceive you: for many will come in
 my name, saying, I am *He*; and will deceive
 7 many. And when ye hear of wars, and rumors
 of wars, be not disturbed: for *this* must come

8 to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation will
 rise against nation, and kingdom against king-
 dom: and there will be earthquakes in various
 places, and there will be famines, and *commo-*

9 tions: *these are* the beginnings of sorrows. But
see to yourselves: for they will deliver you up
 to councils; and ye will be beaten in the syna-
 gogues: and ye will be brought before rulers
 and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them.

10 And *the* good news must first be published
 11 among all nations. And when they shall lead
 and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand
 what ye shall speak, nor do ye premeditate:
 but whatever is given you in that hour, that
 speak: for it is not ye who speak, *but* the Holy

12 Spirit. Now *brother* will deliver up *brother*
 to death, and the father the child: and children
 will rise up against *their* parents, and will cause

13 them to be put to death. And ye will be hated
 by all *men* on account of my name: but *he*
 who persevereth to the end, that one will be

14 saved. But when ye see the abomination of
 desolation, [*spoken of by Daniel the prophet,*]
 standing where it ought not, (let him who read-
 eth consider,) then *let* those who are in Judea

g Deut. 24: 6.
 i John 3: 17.
 h Matt. 26: 1.
 Luke 21: 6.

i Luke 13: 44.

k Matt. 24: 3.
 Luke 21: 7.
 l Or, *these things.*

l Jer. 29: 8.
 Ephes. 6: 6.
 i Thess. 2: 3.

2 The word in
 the original
 importeth the
 pains of a
 woman in
 travail.
 m Matt. 24: 9.

n Matt. 10: 17,
 18. and 24: 9.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 o Matt. 24: 14.
 p Matt. 10: 19.
 Luke 12: 11.
 and 21: 14.

q Acts 2: 4.
 and 4: 8, 31.
 r Mic. 7: 6.
 Matt. 10: 21.
 and 24: 10.
 Luke 21: 16.

s Matt. 24: 9.
 Luke 21: 17.
 t Dan. 12: 12.
 Matt. 10: 22.
 and 24: 13.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 u Matt. 24: 15.
 z Dan. 9: 27.

y Luke 21: 21.

s Luke 21: 23.
and 23: 29.

a Dan. 9: 24.
and 12: 1.
Joel 2: 2.
Matt. 24: 21.

b Matt. 24: 23.
Luke 17: 23.
and 21: 8.
1 Or, Anointed
and Unan.

c 2 Pet. 3: 17.

d Dan. 7: 10.
Zeph. 1: 15.
Matt. 24: 29,
Ac.
Luke 21: 25.

e Dan. 7: 13,
14.
Matt. 16: 27.
and 24: 30.
ch. 14: 62.
Acts 1: 11.
1 Thess. 4: 16.
2 Thess. 1: 7,
10.
Rev. 1: 7.
f Matt. 24: 32.
Luke 21: 29,
Ac.

g Isai. 40: 8.

h Matt. 24: 42.
and 25: 13.
Luke 12: 40.
and 21: 34.
Rom. 13: 11.
1 Thess. 5: 6.
i Matt. 24: 45.
and 25: 14.

flee into the mountains: and let not him, who 15
is on the housetop, come down into the house,
or enter, to take any thing out of his house:
nor let him, who is in the field, return to take 16
up his garment. *But woe to those, who are 17
with child, and to those, who give suck in those
days! But pray that your flight be not in the 18
winter. *For in those days will be affliction, 19
such as hath not been from the beginning of the
creation which God created until this time, nor
shall be. And unless the Lord had shortened 20
those days, no flesh could be delivered: but for
the sake of the chosen, whom he hath chosen, he
hath shortened the days. *And then, if any one 21
say to you, See, here is the Anointed; or see, he
is there; believe it not. For false *Christs, and 22
false prophets, will rise, and will give signs and
wonders, to deceive, if possible, even the chosen.
But *take care: behold, I have forewarned you 23
concerning all things. *But in those days, 24-
after that affliction, the sun will be darkened,
and the moon will not give her light, and the 25
stars of heaven will be falling, and the powers
that are in the heavens will be shaken. *And 26
then they will see the Son of man coming in the
clouds with great power and glory. And then 27
will he send forth his angels, and will gather
his chosen from the four winds, from the ex-
tremity of the earth to the extremity of heaven.
Now learn a comparison from the fig-tree: 28
When its branch is yet tender, and leaves are
put forth, ye know that summer is near: thus 29
also, when ye see these things coming to pass,
know that he is near, even at the doors. Truly 30
I say to you, That this very generation will not
pass away, till all these things are fulfilled.
Heaven and earth will pass away: but my 31
words will not pass away. But concerning that 32
day and that hour knoweth no one, no, not the
angels who are in heaven, nor the Son, but the
Father. *Take care, watch and pray: for ye 33
know not when the season is. *For the Son of 34
man is like a man going abroad, who left his
house, and gave authority to his servants, and
to each one his work; and commanded the

35 porter to watch. ^kWatch therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at evening, or at midnight, or at the
36 cock-crowing, or in the morning: lest coming
37 suddenly, he find you sleeping.. And what I say to you, I say to all, Watch!

^k Matt. 24: 42, 44.

14 After two days was the passover, and the feast of unleavened bread; and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take

^l Matt. 26: 2, Luke 22: 1, John 11: 55. and 13: 1.

2 him by cunning, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of

3 the people. ^mAnd he being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, reclining at table, a woman came, having an alabaster box of ointment of ⁿspikenard, very precious; and she

^m Matt. 26: 6. John 12: 1, 3. See Luke 7: 37.

4 broke the box, and poured it on his head. And there were some who were vexed within themselves, and said, Why is this waste of the oint-

^l Or, *precious*, or, *liquid nard*.

5 ment made? for this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred ^ppence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against

^p See Matt. 18: 21.

6 her. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why do ye trouble her? she hath wrought a good deed

^a Deut. 15: 11.

7 for me. For ^aye have the poor with you always, and whenever ye will, ye may do them

8 good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she is come beforehand

9 to anoint my body for the burial. Truly I say to you, Wherever this good news shall be preached through the whole world, *this* also which she hath done will be told for a memo-

^o Matt. 26: 14. Luke 22: 3, 4.

10 rial of her. ^oAnd Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests, to deliver him up to them. And when they heard, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him up.

12 ^pAnd the first day of unleavened bread, when they ^kkilled the passover, his disciples said to him, Where dost thou wish us to go and pre-

^p Matt. 26: 17. Luke 22: 7. ³ Or, *carried*.

13 pare, that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith to them, Go into the city, and a man, bearing a pitcher of water, will meet you: follow him.

14 And wherever he shall go in, say to the master

of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is the
 guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover
 with my disciples? And he will show you a 15
 large upper room furnished and prepared: there
 make ready for us. And his disciples went 16
 forth, and came into the city, and found it as
 he had said to them: and they made ready the
 passover. And it being evening, he cometh 17
 with the twelve. And as they reclined, and were 18
 eating, Jesus said, Truly I say to you, One of
 you who eateth with me, will deliver me up.
 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say 19
 to him, one by one, Is it I? and another said,
 Is it I? And he answering, said to them, It is 20
 one of the twelve, who dippeth with me in the
 dish. The Son of man indeed departeth, as it 21
 is written concerning him: but woe to that
 man through whom the Son of man is deliv-
 ered up! it were well for that man if he had
 not been born. And as they were eating, 22
 Jesus took a loaf, and blessed, and broke it, and
 gave to them, and said, Take, [eat;] this is my
 body. And he took the cup, and giving thanks, 23
 he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.
 And he said to them, This is my blood, that of 24
 the new covenant, which is shed for many.
 Truly I say to you, I will drink no more of the 25
 fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink
 it new in the kingdom of God.

And having sung a hymn, they went out 26
 into the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith to 27
 them, Ye will all stumble because of me this
 night: for it is written, I will smite the shep-
 herd, and the sheep will be scattered. But 28
 after I am risen, I will go before you into Gal-
 ilee. But Peter said to him, Though all should 29
 stumble, yet I shall not. And Jesus saith to 30
 him, Truly I say to thee, That to-day, even in
 this night, before a cock croweth twice, thou
 wilt deny me thrice. But he spoke the more 31
 earnestly, If I should die with thee, I will not
 deny thee at all. And so said they all. And 32
 they came into a place named Gethsemane; and
 he saith to his disciples, Sit here, while I pray.
 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and 33

g Matt. 26: 20,
 &c.

r Matt. 26: 24.
 Luke 22: 21.

g Matt. 26: 26.
 Luke 22: 19.
 1 Cor. 11: 23.

t Matt. 26: 30.
 1 Or, psalm.
 u Matt. 26: 31.

x Zech. 13: 7.

y ch. 16: 7.

g Matt. 26: 33,
 34.
 Luke 22: 33,
 34.
 John 13: 37, 38.

g Matt. 26: 36.
 Luke 22: 39.
 John 13: 1.

John, and began to be greatly amazed, and full
 34 of anguish; and saith to them, ^bI am exceeding
 35 sorrowful, even to death: remain here.
 36 and watch. And he went a little further, and
 37 fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were
 38 possible, the hour might pass from him. And
 39 he said, ^cAbba, Father, ^dall things are possible
 40 with thee; take away this cup from me: ^estill
 41 not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh,
 42 and findeth them sleeping, and saith to Peter,
 43 Simon, sleepest thou? ^fcouldst thou not watch
 44 one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not
 45 into trial. ^gThe spirit indeed is ready, but the
 46 flesh is weak. And he went away again, and
 47 prayed, speaking the same words. And re-
 48 turning, he found them asleep again, (for their
 49 eyes were heavy;) and they knew not what to
 50 answer him. And he cometh the third time,
 51 and saith to them, Do ye still sleep, and take
 52 rest? it is enough, ^hthe hour is come; behold,
 the Son of man is delivered up into the hands
 of sinners. ⁱArise, let us go; lo, he who de-
 livereth me up is near. ^jAnd immediately,
 while he was yet speaking, Judas, one of the
 twelve, cometh, and with him a great crowd
 with swords and clubs, from the chief priests,
 and the scribes, and the elders. And he who
 delivered him up, had given them a token,
 saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that one is he;
 45 seize him, and lead him away securely. And
 coming, he goeth immediately to him, and saith,
 46 Rabbi, Rabbi; and kissed him. And they laid
 47 their hands on him, and seized him. And
 one of those standing by, drew a sword, and
 struck a servant of the high priest, and cut off
 48 his ear. ^kAnd Jesus answering, said to them,
 Have ye come out as against a robber, with
 49 swords and clubs to take me? I was daily
 with you in the temple, teaching, and ye did
 not seize me; but ^lthus it is, that the scriptures
 50 may be fulfilled. ^mAnd all forsook him, and fled.
 51 And there followed him a certain young man,
 having a linen cloth wrapped around his naked
 52 body; and the young men seized him. And he
 left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

b John 12: 27.

c Rom. 8: 15.
Gal. 4: 6.
d Heb. 6: 7.
e John 6: 30.
and 6: 38.f Rom. 7: 23.
Gal. 5: 17.

g John 13: 1.

h Matt. 26: 46.
John 18: 1, 2.
i Matt. 26: 47.
Luke 22: 47.
John 18: 3.k Matt. 26: 65.
Luke 22: 62.l Ps. 22: 6.
Isa. 53: 7, &c.
Luke 22: 37.
and 24: 44.
m Ps. 22: 6.
ver. 27.

a Matt. 26: 57.
 Luke 22: 54.
 John 18: 12.

o Matt. 26: 59.

p ch. 15: 29.
 John 2: 12.

q Matt. 26: 62.

r Isai. 53: 7.
 a Matt. 26: 63.

t Matt. 24: 30.
 and 26: 64.
 Luke 22: 69.

i Or, open
 hands.
 a Matt. 26: 63.
 69.
 Luke 22: 53.
 John 18: 16.

z Matt. 26: 74.
 Luke 22: 54.
 John 18: 25.
 y Matt. 26: 73.
 Luke 22: 54.
 John 18: 26.
 1 Acts 2: 7.

And they led Jesus away to the high priest: 53
 and all the chief priests, and the elders, and
 the scribes, assembled with him. And Peter 54
 followed him far off, even into the palace of
 the high priest: and he sat with the ser-
 vants, warming himself at the fire. And the 55
 chief priests, and all the council, sought for
 testimony against Jesus to put him to death;
 and found none. For many testified falsely 56
 against him, but their testimony did not agree.
 And some arose and testified falsely against 57
 him, saying, We heard him say, I will de- 58
 stroy this temple made with hands, and in
 three days, I will build another not made with
 hands! But neither thus did their testimony 59
 agree. And the high priest arising in the midst, 60
 asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou noth-
 ing? what do these testify against thee? But 61
 he was silent, and answered nothing. Again
 the high priest asked him, and saith to him, Art 62
 thou the Anointed, the Son of the Blessed? And
 Jesus said, I am; and ye will see the Son of 63
 man sitting on the right hand of the Power,
 and coming with the clouds of heaven. Then 64
 the high priest rending his clothes, saith, What
 further need have we of witnesses? Ye have 65
 heard the reviling: what think ye? And they
 all condemned him as worthy of death. And 66
 some began to spit on him, and to cover his
 face, and to strike him with their fists, and to
 say to him, Prophecy: and the servants struck 67
 him with the palms of their hands. And as 68
 Peter was beneath in the hall, there cometh
 one of the maid-servants of the high priest:
 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked 69
 at him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus
 the Nazarene. But he denied, saying, I do not 70
 know, nor understand, what thou sayest. And
 he went out into the porch; and a cock crowed.
 And the maid-servant saw him again, and be- 71
 gan to say to those standing by, This is one of
 them. And he denied it again. And a little
 after, those standing by said again to Peter,
 Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a
 Galilean, and thy speech is like theirs. Then

he began to curse and to swear, saying, I do not
72 know this man of whom ye speak. And the
second time, a cock crowed. And Peter remem-
bered the word, which Jesus had spoken to him,
Before a cock croweth twice, thou wilt deny me
thrice. And rushing out, he wept.

15 And immediately in the morning, the chief
priests held a consultation with the elders and
scribes, and the whole council, and binding
Jesus, carried him away, and delivered him up
2 to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the
King of the Jews? And he answering, said
3 to him, Thou speakest rightly. And the chief
4 priests accused him much. And Pilate asked
him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? *behold how much they testify against thee.*
5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pi-
6 late wondered. Now at the feast he used to
release to them one prisoner, whomsoever
7 they asked. And there was *one* named Ba-
rabbas, *who lay bound with the insurgents*
with him, who had committed murder in the
8 insurrection. And the crowd shouting, be-
gan to ask him to do as he had ever done
9 to them. But Pilate answered them, saying,
Do ye desire that I should release to you the
10 King of the Jews? (For he knew that the chief
priests had delivered him up through envy.)
11 But the chief priests stirred up the people that
he should rather release Barabbas to them.
12 And Pilate answering, said again to them,
What then do ye desire that I shall do to him
13 whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they
14 cried out again, Crucify him! Then Pilate said
to them, Why, what evil hath he done? And
15 they cried out the more, Crucify him! And
Pilate, willing to satisfy the crowd, released
Barabbas to them, and having scourged Jesus,
16 delivered him up, to be crucified. And the
soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pre-
torium; and they call together the whole band;
17 and they clothed him with purple, and having
18 braided a thorny crown, put it on his head, and
began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
19 And they struck his head with a reed, and did

a Mark. 16: 76.

b Ps. 2: 2.
Matt. 27: 1.
Luke 23: 66.
and 23: 1.
John 18: 28.
Acts 3: 13.
and 4: 26.
c Matt. 27: 11.

d Mark. 17: 13.

e Isai. 53: 7.
John 19: 9.
f Matt. 27: 15.
Luke 23: 17.
John 18: 20.g Matt. 27: 20.
Acts 3: 14.h Mark. 27: 28.
John 19: 1, 16.i Mark. 27: 27.
1 Or, which is the Pretorium.

spit on him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they 20 took off the purple from him, and put his own garments on him, and led him out to crucify him.

And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, 21 who was passing by, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. And they bring him to the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, A place of a skull. And they gave him wine mingled with 23 myrrh to drink; but he did not receive it. And 24 having crucified him, they shared his garments, casting lots on them, what each one should take. And it was the third hour, when 25 they crucified him. And the inscription of his 26 accusation was written above, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two 27 robbers, one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which 28 saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. And those passing by, reviled him, shaking 29 their heads, and saying, Aba! thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. 30 So also the chief priests, mocking, said among 31 themselves with the scribes, He saved others; he cannot save himself! Let the Anointed, the 32 King of Israel come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And those who 33 were crucified with him, reproached him. And 34 the sixth hour being come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour. And 35 at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamma sabachthani? which, 36 being interpreted, is, My God, my God, for what has thou forsaken me? And some of those 37 who stood by, hearing it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. And one running, filled a sponge 38 with vinegar, and putting it on a reed, gave him drink, saying, Forbear; let us see whether 39 Elijah cometh to take him down.

And Jesus sending forth a loud cry, expired. 37 And the vail of the temple was rent in two 38 from the top to the bottom. And when the 39

centurion who stood over against him, saw that he thus cried out and expired, he said, Truly
 40 this man was the Son of God. *There were also women looking on far off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger, and of Joses, and Salome :
 41 who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered to him ; and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.
 42 And now, evening being come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the
 43 sabbath,) Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counsellor, who also himself was expecting the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly to
 44 Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus. And Pilate wondered that he was already dead : and calling the centurion, he asked him whether
 45 he was yet dead. And when he knew it from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
 46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a tomb which was hewn out of a rock, and
 47 rolled a stone upon the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.
 16 And the sabbath being past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might
 2 come and anoint him. And very early in the morning of the first day of the week, they came
 3 to the tomb at the rising of the sun ; and they were saying among themselves, Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb
 4 for us ? And looking up, they saw that the stone was rolled away, (for it was very great.)
 5 And entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long
 6 white robe ; and they were terrified. And he saith to them, Be not terrified : ye seek Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified : he is risen ; he is not here : behold the place where they
 7 laid him. But go, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee ; there ye
 8 will see him, as he said to you. And going out, they fled from the tomb ; for trembling and

g Matt. 27: 53.
 Luke 23: 49.
 f Ps. 38: 11.

g Luke 8: 2, 3.

h Matt. 27: 57.
 Luke 23: 50.
 John 19: 38.

i Luke 2: 25, 36.

k Matt. 27: 59, 60.
 Luke 24: 52.
 John 19: 40.

l Matt. 28: 1.
 Luke 24: 1.
 John 20: 1.
 m Luke 23: 56.
 n Luke 24: 1.
 John 20: 1.

o Luke 24: 3.
 John 20: 11, 12.

p Matt. 23: 5, 6, 7.

q Matt. 28: 22.
 ch. 14: 28.

r See Matt 28:
8.
Luke 24: 8.

s John 20: 14.
t Luke 8: 2.
u Luke 24: 10.
John 20: 13.

x Luke 24: 11.

y Luke 24: 13.
z Luke 24: 36.
John 20: 13.
1 Cor. 15: 5.

1 Or, together.
a Matt. 28: 19.
John 15: 16.
b Col. 1: 23.
c John 9: 19,
38.

Acts 2: 38.
and 16: 30, 31,
32.

Rom. 10: 9.
1 Pet. 3: 21.

d John 13: 49.
e Luke 10: 17.

Acts 5: 16.
and 8: 7.

and 16: 18.
and 19: 12.

f Acts 2: 4.
and 10: 46.
and 19: 8.

1 Cor. 12: 10,
28.

g Luke 10: 19.
Acts 28: 5.

h Acts 8: 15,
18, and 9: 17,
and 20: 8.

James 5: 14, 15.
i Acts 1: 2, 3.

k Luke 24: 51.
l Ps. 110: 1.

Acts 7: 55.
m Acts 8: 12,
and 14: 8.

1 Cor. 2: 4, 5.
Heb. 2: 4.

amazement had seized them, and they said
nothing to any one; for they were afraid. And 9
he being risen early, the first day of the week,
appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of
whom he had cast seven demons. *She went 10
and told those, who had been with him, as they
mourned and wept. *And they, hearing, that 11
he was alive, and had been seen by her, disbe-
lieved it. After that, he appeared in another 12
form to two of them, as they were walking
about, and going into the country. And they 13
went and told it to the rest: nor did they be-
lieve them.

*Afterwards he appeared to the eleven, as 14
they reclined at table, and upbraided them for
their unbelief, and obstinacy of heart; because
they believed not those who had seen him after
he was risen. *And he said to them, Go into 15
all the world, and preach the good news to
every creature. *He that believeth and is im- 16
mersed, will be saved; *but he who believeth
not, will be condemned. And these signs will 17
accompany those who believe: *In my name
they will cast out demons; *they will speak 18
with new tongues; *they will take up ser-
pents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it
will not hurt them; *they will lay hands on
the sick, and they will recover. So then, after 19
the Lord had spoken to them, he was taken
up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of
God. And they going forth, preached every 20
where, the Lord working with them, and con-
firming the word through the accompanying
signs.

THE BOOK OF LUKE.

a Heb. 2: 3.
1 Pet. 5: 1.
2 Pet. 1: 16.
1 John 1: 1.

NOW since many have undertaken to com- 1
pose a narrative of those things, which 2
have been accomplished among us, even as

those, who ^bfrom the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word, delivered
 3 them to us; ^cit seemed proper for me also, having accurately traced all things from the first, to write to thee ^din order, ^emost excellent Theophilus, ^fthat thou mightest know the certainty of those things in which thou hast been instructed.

5 There was ^gin the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zachariah, ^hof the course of Abijah: and his wife ⁱwas of the daughters of Aaron, and her name ^jwas Elisabeth. And they were both ^krighteous before God, walking in all the commandments and
 7 ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were far gone in their days.
 8 And it came to pass, that, while he served as priest before God ^lin the order of his course,
 9 according to the custom of the priesthood, it was his lot ^mto burn incense when he went into
 10 the temple of the Lord. ⁿAnd the whole crowd of the people was praying without, at the time
 11 of incense-offering. And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of
 12 ^othe altar of incense. And when Zachariah saw ^phim, ^qhe was agitated, and fear fell on
 13 him. But the angel said to him, Fear not, Zachariah: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth will bear thee a son, and ^rthou
 14 shalt call his name John. And thou wilt have joy and exultation, and ^smany will rejoice on
 15 account of his birth. For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and ^tmust drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, ^ueven from his birth.
 16 ^vAnd many of the sons of Israel will he turn to the Lord their God. ^wAnd he will go before him with the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers to children, and the disobedient ^xto the wisdom of the just; to make
 18 ready a prepared people for the Lord. And Zachariah said to the angel, ^yHow can I be assured of this? for I am an old man, and my
 19 wife is far gone in her days. And the angel

^b Mark 1: 1.
 John 15: 27.

^c Acts 15: 19, 25, 28.
 1 Cor. 7: 40.
^d Acts 11: 4.
^e Acts 1: 1.
^f John 20: 31.

B. A. D. 6.

^g Matt. 2: 1.
^h 1 Chron. 24: 18, 19.
 Neh. 12: 4, 17.

ⁱ Gen. 7: 1, and 17: 1.
 1 Kings 8: 4.
 2 Kings 20: 3.
 Job 1: 1.
 Acts 28: 1.
 and 24: 16.
 Phil. 3: 6.

^k 1 Chron. 24: 18.
 2 Chron. 8: 14, and 31: 2.
 1 Exod. 30: 7, 8.
 1 Sam. 2: 23.
 1 Chron. 23: 13.
 2 Chron. 28: 11.

^m Lev. 16: 17.
 Rev. 8: 3, 4.
ⁿ Exod. 30: 1.
^o Judg. 6: 22, and 13: 22.
 Dan. 10: 2, ver. 20.
 ch. 2: 8.
 Acts 10: 4.
 Rev. 1: 17.
^p ver. 60, 62.
^q ver. 63.

^r Numb. 8: 2.
 Judg. 13: 4.
 ch. 7: 33.
^s Jer. 1: 5.
 Gal. 1: 15.
 1 Mal. 4: 5, 6.
^t Mal. 4: 5.
 Matt. 11: 14.
 Mark 9: 12.

^u Or, by.

^x Gen. 17: 17.

y Dan. 8: 15.
and 9: 21, 22.
Matt. 10: 10.
Heb. 1: 14.
z Ezek. 8: 28.
and 24: 27.

a 2 Kgs 2 Kings
11: 3.
1 Chron. 9: 25.

b Gen. 30: 23.
Isa. 4: 1.
and 54: 1, 6.

c Matt. 1: 18.
ch. 2: 4, 5.

d Dan. 9: 23.
and 10: 19.
1 Or, gracious-
ly accepted, or,
much graced.
See ver. 30.
e Judg. 6: 12.

f ver. 12.
g Isa. 7: 14.
Matt. 1: 21.
h ch. 2: 21.
i Mark 6: 7.
j 2 Sam. 7: 11,
12.
Isa. 9: 6, 7.
and 16: 5.
Jer. 20: 5.
Ps. 132: 11.
Rev. 2: 7.
l Dan. 9: 44.
and 7: 14, 27.
Obad. 21.
Mic. 4: 7.
John 12: 24.
Heb. 1: 8.
m Matt. 1: 20.
n Matt. 16: 32.
and 26: 63, 64.
Mark 13: 1.
John 1: 34.
and 30: 31.
Acts 8: 37.
Rom. 1: 4.

answering, said to him, I am ^yGabriel, who stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak to thee, and to tell thee this good news. And behold, ^zthou wilt be dumb, and unable 20 to speak, until the day when these things come to pass, because thou hast not believed my words, which will be fulfilled in their season. And the people were waiting for Zachariah, and 21 wondered that he tarried in the temple. And 22 when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned to them, and remained speechless. And it came to pass, when 23 ^athe days of his service were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after these 24 days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord 25 done to me in the days in which he looked on me, to ^btake away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was 26 sent by God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin ^cbetrothed to a man whose 27 name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel 28 coming in to her, said, ^dHail, ^e favored one! ^fthe Lord is with thee: ^gblessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, ^hshe was agitated at his saying, and reasoned ⁱwith herself what this salutation could mean. And the 30 angel said to her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favor with God. ^jAnd behold, thou 31 wilt conceive, and bear a son, and ^kshalt call his name JESUS. He will be great, and will 32 be called the Son of the Highest; and ^lthe Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David. ^mAnd he will reign over the house of 33 Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there will be no end. Then Mary said to the angel, How 34 will this be, since I know not a man? And 35 the angel answering, said to her, ⁿThe Holy Spirit will come on thee, and the power of the Highest will overshadow thee: therefore also thy holy offspring will be called ^othe Son of God. And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth hath 36 herself conceived a son in her old age; and this

is the sixth month with her who was called
 37 barren: for with God nothing is impossible.
 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the
 Lord: be it to me according to thy word. And
 the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into
 the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah,
 40 and entered the house of Zachariah, and salut-
 41 ed Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elis-
 abeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe
 leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled
 42 with the Holy Spirit. And she spoke with a
 loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among
 women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb!
 43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of
 44 my Lord should come to me? For lo, as soon
 as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine
 45 ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And
 happy is she who believed: for there will be a
 fulfilment of those things, which were told her
 46 from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul mag-
 47 nifieth the Lord, and my spirit exulteth in God
 48 my Saviour! For he hath regarded the low
 condition of his handmaiden: for behold, from
 henceforth all generations will esteem me hap-
 49 py. For the Mighty One hath done great things
 50 for me; and holy is his name. And his mercy
 is on those, who fear him, from generation to
 51 generation. He sheweth strength with his
 arm; he scattereth the proud in the imagina-
 52 tion of their hearts. He casteth down the
 mighty from their thrones, and exalteth the low.
 53 He filleth the hungry with good things, and
 54 sendeth the rich away empty. He helpeth Is-
 55 rael his servant, remembering mercy; (as he
 spoke to our fathers,) to Abraham, and to his
 56 seed, for ever. And Mary remained with her
 about three months, and returned to her own
 house.

57 Now the time for Elisabeth's delivery was
 58 come; and she bore a son. And her neighbors
 and her kindred heard that the Lord had mag-
 nified his mercy to her; and they rejoiced with
 59 her. And it came to pass, on the eighth day
 they came to circumcise the child; and they

Gen. 18: 14.
 Jer. 22: 17.
 Zech. 8: 6.
 Matt. 13: 28.
 Mark 10: 27.
 ch. 18: 27.
 Rom. 4: 21.

Josh. 21: 9.
 10: 11.
 1 Or, accord-
 ing to some, a
 city Judah.

q ver. 28.
 Judg. 5: 24.

2 Or, who be-
 lieved that
 there
 r 1 Sam. 2: 1.
 Ps. 34: 2, 3.
 and 35: 9.
 Hab. 3: 18.
 s 1 Sam. 1: 11.
 Ps. 138: 6.

t Mal. 3: 12.
 ch. 11: 27.
 u Ps. 71: 19.
 and 126: 2, 3.
 x Ps. 111: 9.
 y Gen. 17: 7.
 Exod. 20: 6.
 Ps. 103: 17, 18.
 z Ps. 95: 1.
 and 118: 15.
 Isai. 40: 10.
 and 51: 9.
 and 52: 10.
 a Ps. 36: 10.
 1 Pet. 5: 5.
 b 1 Sam. 2: 6,
 &c.
 Job 5: 11.
 Ps. 118: 6.
 c 1 Sam. 2: 8.
 Ps. 34: 19.
 d Ps. 98: 3.
 Jer. 21: 3, 20.
 e Gen. 17: 19.
 Ps. 122: 11.
 Rom. 11: 28.
 Gal. 3: 14.

f ver. 14.

g Gen. 17: 22.
 Lev. 12: 3.

h ver. 13.
 i ver. 13.
 k ver. 20.
 l ver. 29.
 m ch. 2: 19, 51.
 n Gen. 28: 2.
 Ps. 80: 17.
 and 88: 21.
 Acts 11: 21.
 o Joel 2: 28.
 p 1 Kings 1: 48.
 Ps. 41: 13.
 and 72: 18.
 and 108: 48.
 q Exod. 3: 16.
 and 4: 81.
 Ps. 111: 9.
 ch. 7: 16.
 r Ps. 122: 17.
 s Jer. 25: 5, 6.
 and 30: 19.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Acts 3: 21.
 Rom. 1: 8.
 t Lev. 26: 42.
 Ps. 98: 3.
 and 105: 9, 9.
 and 105: 45.
 Ezek. 16: 60.
 ver. 54.
 u Gen. 12: 3.
 and 17: 4.
 and 22: 16, 17.
 Heb. 6: 13, 17.
 x Rom. 8: 18.
 22.
 Heb. 9: 14.
 y Jer. 22: 30, 40.
 Ephes. 4: 26.
 z Thess. 2: 13.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 Tit. 2: 12.
 1 Pet. 1: 15.
 2 Pet. 1: 4.
 1 Or, *all our days, according to some copies.*
 x Isai. 40: 3.
 Mal. 3: 1.
 and 4: 5.
 Matt. 11: 10.
 ver. 17.
 a Mark 1: 4.
 ch. 3: 8.
 2 Or, *in.*
 3 Or, *bowels of the mercy.*
 4 Or, *sun-rising, or branch.*
 Numb. 24: 17.
 Isai. 11: 1.
 Zech. 8: 8.
 and 8: 12.
 Mal. 4: 2.
 b Isai. 9: 2.
 and ch. 7.
 and 60: 8.
 Matt. 4: 14.
 Acts 26: 18.
 c ch. 2: 40.
 d Matt. 2: 1.
 and 11: 7.

were about to call him Zachariah, after the name of his father. And his mother answering, said, *No*; but he shall be called John. And they said to her, There is no one of thy kindred, who is called by this name. And they beckoned to his father, *to know* how he would have him called. And he demanding a writing-tablet, wrote, saying, *His name is John*. And they all wondered. *And* his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spoke, blessing God. And fear came on all who dwelt around them; and all these things were rumored through all the hill-country of Judea. And all those, who heard, *laid them* up in their hearts, saying, What now will this child be? And *the* hand of the Lord was with him. And Zachariah his father *was* filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, *Blessed be the Lord the God of Israel*; for *he* hath visited and redeemed his people, *and* hath raised up a horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David: *as* he spoke through the mouth of his holy prophets, from the earliest time, a salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all who hate us, *to* perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant, *the* oath which he swore to our father Abraham, that he would grant to us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might *serve* him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, *all* the days of our life. And thou, child, wilt be called the prophet of the Most High, for *thou* wilt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; to give a knowledge of salvation to his people, *by* the remission of their sins, on account of the *tender* mercy of our God; by which the *day-spring* from on high hath visited us, *to* give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. And *the* child grew, and became strong in spirit, and *was* in the deserts till the day when he was manifested to Israel.

And it came to pass in those days, that there went forth a decree from Cesar Augustus, that

2 all the world should be enrolled. (This enrolment was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be enrolled, each one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, into Judea, into the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and family of David,) to be enrolled with Mary his betrothed wife, she being with child. And it came to pass, that while they were there, the days were accomplished for her delivery. And she bore her first-born son, and swathed him, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the lodging-place. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night. And lo, an angel of the Lord at once came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them; and they feared greatly. And the angel said to them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good news of great joy, which will be to all the people. For to you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord. And this is the sign for you; Ye will find an infant swathed, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest heavens, and on earth peace, good will towards men. And it came to pass, as the angels departed from them into heaven, the shepherds said to each other, Come, let us go to Bethlehem, and see this thing which hath come to pass, which the Lord hath made known to us. And they went with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. And having seen it, they made known abroad the saying, which had been told them concerning this child. And all those, who heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all things, which they had heard and seen, as it was told to them. And when eight days were

e Acts 5: 37.

f 1 Sam. 16: 1, 4.

g John 7: 42.

h Matt. 1: 16.

ch. 1: 27.

i Matt. 1: 18.

ch. 1: 27.

j Matt. 1: 25.

k Or, the night-watches.

l ch. 1: 12.

m Gen. 12: 2.

n Matt. 23: 13.

o Mark 1: 15.

p ver. 31, 32.

q ch. 24: 47.

r Col. 1: 23.

s Isai. 9: 6.

t Matt. 1: 21.

u Matt. 1: 18.

and 16: 16.

ch. 1: 43.

v Acts 2: 26.

and 10: 38.

Phil. 2: 11.

p Gen. 23: 12.

and 22: 1, 2.

Ps. 103: 20, 21.

and 148: 2.

Dan. 7: 10.

Heb. 1: 14.

Rev. 5: 11.

q ch. 13: 28.

Ephes. 1: 6.

and 3: 10, 21.

Rev. 5: 12.

r Isai. 57: 19.

ch. 1: 79.

Rom. 8: 1.

Ephes. 2: 17.

Col. 1: 20.

s John 2: 16.

Ephes. 2: 6, 7.

t Thim. 2: 16.

u John 4: 2, 10.

v Gr. the men,

the shepherds.

1 Gen. 27: 11.

ch. 1: 66.

ver. 51.

u Gen. 17: 22.

Lev. 12: 2.

ch. 1: 28.

z Matt. 1: 21,
25.
ch. 1: 31.
y Lev. 12: 2,
3, 4, 6.

s Exod. 12: 2
and 23: 29.
and 34: 19.
Numb. 8: 13.
and 8: 17.
and 15: 15.
a Lev. 12: 2,
6, 8.

b Isai. 40: 1.
Mark 15: 43.
ver. 36.

c Ps. 38: 43.
Hab. 1: 5.

d Matt. 4: 1.

e Gen. 48: 20.
Phil. 1: 29.

f Isai. 32: 10.
ch. 3: 6.

g Isai. 8: 2.
and 42: 6.
and 49: 6.
and 60: 1, 2, 3.
Matt. 4: 16.
Acts 13: 47.
and 26: 23.

h Isai. 8: 14.
Hos. 14: 9.
Matt. 21: 44.
Rom. 9: 32, 33.
1 Cor. 1: 29,
34.
2 Cor. 9: 16.
1 Pet. 2: 7, 8.
i Acts 26: 22.
k Ps. 48: 10.
John 18: 26.

l Acts 26: 7.
1 Tim. 5: 6.

accomplished for the circumcision of the child, his name was called *JESUS, the name given by the angel, before he was conceived in the womb. And when the 7days of her purification 22
according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; (as it is written in the 23
law of the Lord, *Every male that is first born shall be called holy to the Lord;) and to offer a 24
sacrifice according to *that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. And behold, there was a man 25
in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and that man was just and pious, waiting for the Deliverer of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was on him. And it was revealed to him by the Holy 26
Spirit, that he should not *see death before he had seen the Lord's Anointed. And he came 27
by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do concerning him according to custom of the law, then he took him in his arms, and blessed 28
God, and said, Lord, *now thou lettest thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word; 29
because mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all 30
people; sa light to enlighten the Gentiles, and 31
a glory of thy people Israel. And Joseph and 32
his mother wondered at those things, which were spoken concerning him. And Simeon blessed 33
them, and said to Mary his mother, Behold, this child is appointed for the *fall or rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall 34
be spoken against; (now, sa sword will even 35
pierce through thine own soul;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. And there 36
was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phannuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was far gone in many days, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; and she 37
was a widow of about eighty-four years, who departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she 38
coming up at that instant, gave thanks also to the Lord, and spoke concerning him to all those,

who were ^alooking for redemption in Jerusalem.
 39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned
 40 into Galilee, into their own city Nazareth. ^aAnd the child grew, and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was on him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem ^aevery
 42 year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.
 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus remained behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew it
 44 not. But supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought him
 45 among *their* kindred and acquaintance. And not finding him, they returned into Jerusalem,
 46 seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them,
 47 and questioning them. And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and answers.
 48 And seeing him, they were astonished: and his mother said to him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have
 49 been seeking thee sorrowing. And he said to them, Why did ye seek me? did ye not know that I must be employed in ^amy Father's business? And they understood not the saying
 50 which he spoke to them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and continued subject to them; but his mother ^akept all these things in her heart. And Jesus ^aadvanced in wisdom and ^aage, and in favor with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the ^areign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch
 2 of Abilene, ^aAnnas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came to John the son
 3 of Zachariah in the desert. ^aAnd he came into all the country around the Jordan, preaching an

^m Mark 15: 43.
 ver. 26.
 ch. 24: 21.

ⁿ ver. 22.
 ch. 1: 30.

^o Exod. 23: 15,
 17. and 34: 23.
 Deut. 16: 1,
 16.

A. D. 8.

^p Matt. 7: 28.
 Mark 1: 22.
 ch. 4: 22, 23.
 John 7: 15, 46.

^q John 2: 16.
 r ch. 9: 45.
 and 18: 34.

^s ver. 19.
 Dan. 7: 28.
 t 1 Sam. 2: 26.
 ver. 40.
 1 Or, *elation*.

A. D. 26.
 2 Or *government*.

^u John 11: 49,
 51. and 19: 13.
 Acts 4: 6.
 z Matt. 2: 1.
 Mark 1: 6.

y ch. 1: 77.

Or, in refer-
ance to the re-
mission, &c.

z Isai. 40: 3.

Matt. 3: 3.

Mark 1: 3.

John 1: 23.

a Ps. 88: 2.

Isai. 52: 10.

ch. 9: 10.

b Matt. 3: 7.

c Matt. 7: 19.

d Acta 2: 37.

e ch. 11: 41.

2 Cor. 8: 14.

James 2: 15,

16.

f John 3: 17.

and 4: 20.

g Matt. 21: 32.

ch. 7: 29.

g ch. 19: 8.

h Exod. 23: 1.

Lev. 19: 11.

2 Or, in sus-
pense.

3 Or, reasoned,

or, debated.

i Matt. 3: 11.

k Mic. 4: 12.

Matt. 13: 30.

A. D. 30.

l Matt. 14: 3.

Mark 6: 17.

immersion of repentance, ¹for the remission of
sins; as it is written in the book of the words
of Isaiah the prophet, saying, ²A voice of one
crying in the desert. Prepare ye the way of the
Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley
will be filled, and every mountain and hill will
be made low; and the crooked will become
straight, and the rough places smooth ways;
and ³all flesh will see the salvation of God.
Then said he to the crowds, which came forth to
be immersed by him, ⁴O offspring of vipers, who
hath warned you to flee from the approaching
wrath? Bring forth therefore the proper fruits
of repentance, and begin not to say within your-
selves, We have Abraham for our father: for I
say to you, That God is able from these stones
to raise up children to Abraham. For even now
the axe lieth at the root of the trees: every tree
therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is
cut down, and cast into the fire. And the crowds
asked him, saying, ⁵What shall we do then?
And he answering, saith to them, ⁶He that hath
two coats, let him impart to him who hath none;
and he who hath food, let him do the same.
Then the tax-gatherers came also to be im-
mersed, and said to him, Teacher, what shall
we do? And he said to them, ⁷Exact no more
than that which is appointed for you. And the
soldiers also asked him, saying, And what
shall we do? And he said to them, Extort from
no one, ⁸nor accuse falsely; and be content with
your allowance. And as the people were ⁹in
expectation, and all were reasoning in their
hearts concerning John, whether he were the
Anointed; John answered, saying to all, ¹⁰I indeed
immerse you in water; but one mightier than I
cometh, the strap of whose shoes I am not
worthy to loose: he will immerse you in the
Holy Spirit, or in fire: whose fan is in his hand,
and he will thoroughly cleanse his floor, and
gather the wheat into his granary; but he will
burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. And
exhorting, as to many other things, he declared the
good news to the people. ¹¹But Herod the tetrarch,
being reproved by him concerning Herodias the

wife of his brother Philip, and respecting all the
 20 evils which Herod had done, added yet this above
 21 all, that he shut up John in prison. : Now when
 all the people were immersed, ^{it} came to pass,
 that Jesus also being immersed, and praying,
 22 the heaven was opened, and the Holy Spirit de-
 scended in a bodily shape like a dove, upon him,
 and a voice came from heaven, saying, Thou
 art my beloved Son : in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself was beginning to be ^aabout
 thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) ^aa
 24 son of Joseph, *the son of Heli, the son of Matthat,*
the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jan-
 25 *na, the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the*
son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli,
 26 *the son of Naggai, the son of Maath, the son of*
Mattathias, the son of Shimei, the son of Joseph,
 27 *the son of Judah, the son of Joanna, the son of*
Reza, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel,
 28 *the son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of*
Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the
 29 *son of Er, the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the*
son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,
 30 *the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of*
 31 *Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, the*
son of Melea, the son of Mainan, the son of Mat-
 32 *tatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, the*
son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz,
 33 *the son of Salmon, the son of Nashon, the son of*
Aminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron,
 34 *the son of Pharez, the son of Judah, the son of*
Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the
 35 *son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the son of Serug,*
the son of Ren, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber,
 36 *the son of Salah, the son of Cainan, the son of*
Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the
 37 *son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son*
of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahaleleel,
 38 *the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth,*
the son of Adam, the son of God.

4 And ^yJesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned
 from the Jordan, and ^awas led by the Spirit into
 2 the desert, being forty days tried by the devil.
 And ^ain those days he ate nothing : and when
 they were ended, he afterwards was hungry.

A. D. 27.

m Matt. 3: 13.
John 1: 21.n See Numb.
4: 3, 25, 30, 43,
47.
o Matt. 13: 55.
John 6: 62.p Zech. 13: 12.
q 2 Sam. 5: 14.
r Chron. 3: 5.
r Ruth 4: 18,
&c.
l Chron. 2: 12,
&c.s Gen. 11: 24,
26.t See Gen. 11:
12.
u Gen. 5: 6,
&c.
and 11: 10, &c.

x Gen. 3: 1, 2.

y Matt. 4: 1.
Mark 1: 12.
z ver. 14.
chc 2: 27.a Exod. 34: 26.
1 Kings 19: 8.

b Deut. 8: 3.

1 Or, thing.

c John 12: 31.

and 14: 30.

Rev. 13: 2, 7.

2 Or, fall

down before

me.

d Deut. 6: 13.

and 10: 20.

e Matt. 4: 5.

f Ps. 91: 11.

g Deut. 6: 16.

h John 14: 30.

Heb. 4: 15.

A. D. 30.

i Matt. 4: 12.

John 4: 43.

k ver. 1.

l Acts 19: 37.

A. D. 31.

m Matt. 2: 23.

and 13: 54.

Mark 6: 1.

n Acts 13: 14.

and 17: 2.

o Isai. 61: 1.

And the devil said to him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone, that it may become a loaf. And Jesus answered him, saying, ¹It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every ¹word of God. And the devil, leading him up into a high mountain, showed to him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to him, All this power, and the glory of these, will I give thee; because ²it is delivered to me, and to whomsoever I choose I give it. If thou therefore wilt ²worship me, all will be thine. And Jesus answering, said to him, [Get thee behind me, Satan:] ⁴it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him alone shalt thou serve. ⁵And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from here. For ⁶it is written, He will give his angels charge concerning thee, to keep thee: and on ⁷their hands they will bear thee up, lest perchance thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering, said to him, ⁸It is said, Thou shalt not try the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the trial, he departed from him ⁹for a season.

¹⁰And Jesus returned ¹¹in the power of the Spirit into ¹²Galilee: and a report concerning him went through all the region around. And he taught in their synagogues, being commended by all. And he came to ¹³Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, according to his custom, ¹⁴he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up to read. And there was delivered to him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And unrolling the book, he found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he hath anointed me to preach good news to the poor; he hath sent me [to heal the broken-hearted,] to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty the oppressed, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord. And rolling up the book, he gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue

21 were fixed on him. And he began to say to them, This day this scripture, which you have
 22 heard, is fulfilled. And all testified for him, and wondered at the pleasant words, which proceeded from his mouth. And they said; 'Is not this
 23 the son of Joseph? And he said to them, Certainly ye will say to me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatever we have heard done in
 24 Capernaum, do also here in thy country. And he said, Truly I say to you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country. But in truth I tell
 25 you, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, so that there was a great
 26 famine over all the land: but to no one of them was Elijah sent, except to Zarephath, a city of
 27 Zidon, to a widow woman. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elishah the prophet; and no one of them was cleansed except
 28 Naaman the Syrian. And all in the synagogue, hearing these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and were leading him to the brow of the mountain, (on which their city was built,) in order to cast him
 29 down headlong. But he, passing through the midst of them, went away.
 30 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath. And they were astonished at his teaching: for his
 31 word was with authority. And in the synagogue there was a man having the spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud
 32 voice, saying, Ah! what have we to do with thee, Jesus the Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Be silent, and come out of him. And the demon having thrown him down in the midst of them,
 33 came out of him, doing him no harm. And they were all amazed, and spoke with each other, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean
 34 spirits, and they come out. And the rumor respecting him went forth into every place of the country around. And arising from the syna-

p Ps. 45: 2.
 Matt. 13: 54.
 Mark 6: 2.
 ch. 4: 47.
 q John 6: 42.

r Matt. 4: 13.
 and 11: 23.
 s Matt. 13: 54.
 t Mark 6: 1.
 u Matt. 13: 57.
 v Mark 6: 4.
 w John 4: 44.
 x 1 Kings 17: 8.
 and 18: 1.
 y James 5: 17.

z 2 Kings 5: 14.

1 Or, edge.

y John 8: 20.
 and 10: 20.

z Matt. 4: 13.
 Mark 1: 21.

a Matt. 6: 23,
 29.
 Tit. 2: 15.
 b Mark 1: 23.

c ver. 41.
 d Ps. 15: 10.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 ch. 1: 25.

e Matt. 8: 14.
 Mark 1: 29.

f Matt. 8: 15.
Mark 1: 32.

g Mark 1: 34.
and 3: 11.

h Mark 1: 25,
34.
ver. 34, 35.
i Or, to say
that they knew
him to be
Christ.
j Mark 1: 35.

k Mark 1: 39.

l Matt. 4: 18.
Mark 1: 16.

m John 21: 6.

n 2 Sam. 6: 9.
1 Kings 17: 13.

gogue, he entered Simon's house. And the mother-in-law of Simon was taken with a violent fever; and they intreated him for her. And standing over her, he rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered to them. 'And as the sun was setting, all those, who had any sick with various diseases, brought them to him: and he laid his hands on each of them, and healed them. 'And demons also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art [the Anointed] the Son of God. And ^hhe, rebuking *them*, suffered them not ⁱto speak: because they knew him to be the Anointed. 'And when it was day, he departed and went into a lonely place; and the crowds sought him, and came to him, and detained him, that he might not depart from them. And he said to them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, because I am sent for this. 'And he continued preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

And ^lit came to pass, that as the crowd was pressing on him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genhesearet, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And entering one of the ships, which was Simon's, he desired him to put off a little from the land: And he sat down and taught the crowds from the ship. Now, when he ceased to speak, he said to Simon, 'Put off into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering, said to him, Master, we have toiled all night, and have taken nothing; yet, at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net was breaking. And they beckoned to *their* partners, who were in the other ship, to come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. And Simon Peter seeing *it*, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, 'Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all who were with him, at the draught of the fishes, which they had taken:

10 and so also were James and John, the sons of
 Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And
 Jesus said to Simon, Fear not : henceforth thou
 11 wilt catch men. And bringing their ships to
 land, they left all, and followed him.
 12 And it came to pass, that he was in one of
 the cities, and behold, a man full of leprosy :
 who, seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and intreated
 him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst cleanse
 13 me. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched
 him, saying, I will : be cleansed. And imme-
 14 diately the leprosy departed from him. And
 he charged him to tell no one : but go, show
 thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing,
 according as Moses commanded, for a testimony
 15 to them. But the report concerning him, went
 abroad the more, and great crowds came to-
 gether to hear, and to be healed by him of their
 16 infirmities. And he continued to withdraw
 17 himself into solitary places, and pray. And it
 came to pass on a certain day, as he was teach-
 ing, that there were Pharisees and teachers of
 the law sitting by, who had come from every
 village of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem :
 and the power of the Lord was present to heal
 18 them. And behold, men brought on a bed a
 man taken with a palsy : and they sought to
 19 bring him in, and to lay him before him. And
 when they could not find through what way they
 might bring him in, because of the crowd, they
 went on the house-top, and let him down through
 the tiling with the couch, into the midst, be-
 20 fore Jesus. And seeing their faith, he said to
 21 him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And
 the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason,
 saying, Who is this who uttereth revilings ?
 22 Who but God alone can forgive sins ? But
 Jesus perceived their thoughts, and answering,
 said to them, Why do ye reason in your hearts ?
 23 Which is the easiest, to say, Thy sins are forgiven
 24 thee ; or to say, Rise up and walk ? But that
 ye may know that the Son of man hath power
 on the earth to forgive sins, (he said to the
 paralytic,) I say to thee, Arise, and take up thy
 25 couch, and go to thy house. And immediately

o Matt. 4: 19.
 Mark 1: 17.

p Matt. 4: 20.
 and 19: 27.
 Mark 1: 18.
 ch. 18: 28.
 q Matt. 8: 2.
 Mark 1: 40.

r Matt. 9: 4.

s Lev. 14: 4,
 10, 21, 22.

t Matt. 4: 23.
 Mark 3: 7.
 John 6: 2.

u Matt. 14: 23.
 Mark 6: 46.

x Matt. 9: 2.
 Mark 2: 2.

y Matt. 9: 3.
 Mark 2: 5, 7.

z Ps. 32: 5.
 Mal. 4: 21.

arising before them, and taking up that on which he had lain, he departed to his own house, glorifying God. And amazement seized all, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day. 26

a Matt. 9: 9.
Mark 2: 13, 14.

*And after this he went forth, and saw a tax-gatherer named Levi sitting at the custom- 27

b Matt. 9: 10.
Mark 2: 15.

house: and he said to him, Follow me. And he left all, arose, and followed him. *And Levi 28

c ch. 15: 1.

made him a great entertainment in his own house; and there was a great crowd of tax-gatherers, and of others, who reclined at table with them. But their scribes and Pharisees 30

d Matt. 9: 13.
1 Tim. 1: 15.

murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with tax-gatherers and sinners? And Jesus answering, said to them, Those who are well need not a physician; but those who are sick. *I have not come to call 32

e Matt. 9: 14.
Mark 2: 18.

the righteous, but sinners to repentance. And they said to him, *Why do the disciples of John 33

f Matt. 9: 16,
17.
Mark 2: 21, 22.

fast often, and make prayers, and likewise those of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said to them, Can ye make the companions of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then will they fast in those days. *And then he spoke a parable to them: No one putteth a piece of a new garment on an old: if otherwise, then the new teareth it, and a new piece agreeth not with the old. And no one putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles are ruined. But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved. No one also having drunk old wine, immediately desireth new: for he saith, The old is better. 36 37 38 39

g Matt. 12: 1.
Mark 2: 23.

And it came to pass on the first sabbath after the second day of the passover, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of grain, and ate, rubbing them in their hands. And some of the Pharisees said to them, Why do ye that *which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath? And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read that which 6 2 3

h Exod. 20: 10.

i 1 Sam. 21: 6.

David did, when he was hungry, and those who
 4 were with him; how he entered the house of
 God, and took and ate the shew-bread, and gave
 also to those with him, ^{which it is not lawful}
 5 to eat except for the priests alone? And he said
 to them, The Son of man is lord also of the sab-
 6 bath. ^{And it came to pass also on another-}
 sabbath, that he entered the synagogue, and
 taught: and there was a man there whose right
 7 hand was withered: and the scribes and Phari-
 sees watched him, whether he would heal on the
 sabbath-day; that they might find an accusa-
 8 tion against him. But he knew their thoughts,
 and said to the man, who had the withered hand,
 Arise, and stand in the midst. And he arose,
 9 and stood. Then Jesus said to them, I will ask
 you; What is lawful on the sabbath? to do
 good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?
 10 And looking around on them all, he said to the
 man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so:
 and his hand was restored [whole] like the other.
 11 And they were filled with madness, and consult-
 ed with each other, what they might do to Jesus.
 12 ^{And it came to pass in those days, that he}
 went out into the mountain to pray, and passed
 13 the night in prayer to God. And when it was
 day, he called up his disciples: ^{and from them}
 he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;
 14 Simon (^{whom he also named Peter}) and An-
 drew his brother, James and John, Philip and
 15 Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James the
 16 son of Alphaeus, and Simon called ^{Zelotes}, and
 Judas ^{the brother of James}, and Judas Iscariot,
 17 who also delivered him up. And he came down
 with them, and stood on a level place; and a
 crowd of his disciples, ^{and a great multitude of}
 people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and the
 sea-coast of Tyre and Zidon, who came to hear
 18 him, and to be healed of their diseases; and
 those who were vexed by unclean spirits: and
 19 they were healed. And the whole crowd ^{sought}
 to touch him; for ^{a healing power went forth}
 20 from him, and cured all. And he lifted up his
 eyes on his disciples, and said, ^{Happy are ye}
 21 poor; for yours is the kingdom of God. ^{Happy}

k Lev. 24: 9.

l Matt. 12: 9.
Mark 3: 1.
See ch. 13: 14.
and 14: 3.
John 9: 16.

m Matt. 14: 23.

n Matt. 10: 1.

o John 1: 42.
l Or, the
zealous.

p Jude 1.

q Matt. 4: 23.
Mark 3: 7.r Matt. 14: 36.
s Mark 5: 30.
ch. 8: 46.
t Matt. 5: 2.
and 11: 5.
James 2: 5.
u Isai. 66: 1.
and 66: 13.
Matt. 5: 6.

x Isai. 61: 3.
y Matt. 5: 4.
y Matt. 5: 11.
1 Pet. 2: 19.
and 3: 14.
and 4: 14.
z John 16: 2.

a Matt. 5: 12.
Acta 5: 41.
Col. 1: 24.
James 1: 2.
b Acta 7: 51.
c Amos 6: 1.
James 5: 1.
d ch. 12: 21.
e Matt. 6: 2,
5, 16.
ch. 16: 25.
f Isai. 66: 13.
g Prov. 14: 13.
h John 15: 19.
i John 4: 5.
j Exod. 23: 4.
Prov. 25: 2.
Matt. 5: 44.
ver. 35.
Rom. 12: 20.
k ch. 23: 34.
Acta 7: 60.
l Matt. 5: 29.
m 1 Cor. 6: 7.
n Deut. 15: 7,
8, 10.
Prov. 21: 28.
Matt. 5: 43.
o Matt. 7: 12.
p Matt. 5: 46.

q Matt. 5: 42.

r ver. 27.

s Ps. 37: 26.
ver. 30.

t Matt. 5: 45.

u Matt. 5: 48.

x Matt. 7: 1.

y Prov. 19: 17.

z Ps. 79: 13.
a Matt. 7: 2.
Mark 4: 24.
James 2: 13.

py are ye who hunger now: for ye will be filled.
*Happy are ye who weep now: for ye will
laugh. *Happy are ye when men shall hate 22
you, and when they *shall separate you from
their company, and shall reproach you, and cast
out your name as evil, on account of the Son of
man. *Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy: 23
for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for
thus did their fathers to the prophets. *But 24
woe to you *who are rich! for *ye have your
consolation. *Woe to you who are full! for ye 25
will hunger. *Woe to you who laugh now! for
ye will mourn and weep. *Woe to you when 26
all men shall speak well of you! for thus did
their fathers to the false prophets. *But I say 27
to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good
to those, who hate you; bless those, who curse 28
you, and *pray for those, who abuse you: *And 29
to him who striketh thee on the one cheek, offer
also the other; *and forbid not him who taketh
away thy cloak, to take thy coat also. *Give to 30
every one, who asketh thee; and from him, who
taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.
*And as ye would that men should do to you, so 31
do ye to them. *For if ye love those who love 32
you, what benefit have ye? for even sinners love
those who love them. And if ye do good to 33
those who do good to you, what benefit have ye?
for sinners also do the same. *And if ye lend 34
to those from whom ye hope to receive, what
benefit have ye? for sinners also lend to sin- 35
ners, to receive as much in return. But *love
your enemies, and do good, and *lend, hoping
for nothing in return; and your reward will be
great, and *ye will be the sons of the Highest:
for he is kind to the unthankful and the evil.
*Be ye therefore compassionate, as your Father 36
also is compassionate. *Judge not, and ye will 37
not be judged: condemn not, and ye will not
be condemned: forgive, and ye will be forgiv-
en: *give, and it will be given to you; good 38
measure, pressed down, and shaken together,
and running over, they will give into your *bo-
som. For *with the same measure with which
ye measure, it will be measured to you again.

39 And he spoke a parable to them; ^bCan a blind man lead a blind man? will they not both fall
 40 into a ditch? ^cA disciple is not above his teacher: but let every one who would be complete,
 41 be like his teacher. ^dAnd why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Hypocrite! ^efirst cast out the beam from thine own eye, and then thou wilt see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. ^fFor a good tree bringeth not forth bad fruit; neither doth a bad tree bring
 44 forth good fruit. For every tree is known by its own fruit: for from thorns men do not gather figs, nor from a bramble-bush do they gather
 45 grapes. ^gThe good man from the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for ^hfrom the abundance of the heart, his mouth
 46 speaketh. ⁱAnd why do ye call me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? ^jWhoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like.
 48 He is like a man building a house, who dug deep, and laid the foundation on the rock: and the flood coming, the torrent burst on that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded on
 49 the rock. But he who heareth and doeth not, is like a man who, without a foundation, built a house on the earth; against which the torrent burst, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

7 And when he had ended all these his sayings in the hearing of the people, ^khe entered Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick, and about to die.
 3 And having heard concerning Jesus, he sent to him the elders of the Jews, asking him to come
 4 and cure his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they intreated him earnestly, saying, He
 5 is worthy for whom thou shouldest do this: for

^b Matt. 15: 14.

^c Matt. 10: 24.
 John 13: 16.
 and 15: 20.

^d Matt. 7: 3.

^e See Prov. 18: 17.

^f Matt. 7: 16, 17.

^g Matt. 12: 33.

^h Gr. a *garage*.
ⁱ Matt. 12: 35.

^j Matt. 12: 34.

^k Matt. 1: 6.
 Matt. 7: 21.
 and 25: 11.
 ch. 13: 25.
^l Matt. 7: 24.

^m Matt. 8: 5.

he loveth our nation, and hath built a synagogue
for us. Then Jesus went with them. And 6
when he was not far from the house, the cen-
turion sent friends to him, saying to him, Lord,
trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that
thou shouldest enter under my roof; therefore I 7
did not think myself worthy to come to thee;
but say in a word, and my servant will be
healed. For I also am a man placed under au- 8
thority, having soldiers under me, and I say to
this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come,
and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this,
and he doeth it. And Jesus hearing this, won- 9
dered at him, and turning, said to the crowd
that followed him, I say to you, I have not found
so great faith, not even in Israel! And those 10
who were sent, returning to the house, found
the servant who had been sick, well.

And it came to pass the day after, that he 11
went into a city called Nain: and many of his
disciples went with him, and a great crowd.
And as he came near to the gate of the city, 12
behold, there was a dead man carried out, the
only son of his mother, and she was a widow:
and a large crowd from the city was with her.
And the Lord seeing her, deeply pitied her, and 13
said to her, Weep not. And he came up and 14
touched the bier; and the bearers stopped. And
he said, Young man, I say to thee, *Arise! And 15
he, who had been dead sat up, and began to
speak; and he delivered him to his mother.
*And fear seized them all, and they glorified 16
God, saying, *A great prophet hath arisen among
us; and, *God hath visited his people. And 17
this report concerning him went forth through
all Judea, and through all the region around.
*And the disciples of John told him concerning 18
all these things. And John calling up two of 19
his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art
thou he that was to come? or do we look for
another? And the men being come to him, 20
said, John the Immerser hath sent us to thee,
saying, Art thou he that was to come? or do
we look for another? And in that very hour 21
he was curing many of infirmities, and plagues,

1 Or, coffin.
n ch. 8: 54.
John 11: 43.
Acts 9: 40.
Rom. 4: 17.

o ch. 1: 65.
p ch. 24: 19.
John 4: 19.
and 6: 14.
and 9: 17.
q ch. 1: 65.

r Matt. 11: 2.

and of evil spirits; and giving sight to many
 22 blind. *Then Jesus answering, said to them,
 Go, and tell John what things ye have seen
 and heard; that the blind receive sight, the
 lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf
 hear, the dead are raised, the poor hear the
 23 good news. And happy is he, whoever shall
 24 not stumble at me. *And when the messengers
 of John were departing, he began to speak to
 the crowds concerning John, What went ye out
 into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the
 25 wind? But what then went ye out to see? A
 man clothed in fine clothing? Behold, those
 who are splendidly clothed, and live in luxury,
 26 are in king's palaces. But what went ye out to
 see? A prophet? Yea, I say to you, and something
 27 greater than a prophet. This is he, concerning
 whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger
 before thy face, who will prepare thy way
 28 before thee. For I say to you, Among those
 who are born of women, there is not a greater
 prophet than John the Immerser: but the least
 in the kingdom of God is greater than he.
 29 (And all the people, who heard him, and the tax-
 gatherers, justified God, being immersed with
 30 the immersion of John. But the Pharisees and
 lawyers rejected the counsel of God in regard
 to themselves, not being immersed by him.)
 31 And the Lord said, With what then shall I com-
 pare the men of this generation? and what are
 32 they like? They are like children sitting in the
 market-place, and calling to each other, and say-
 ing, We have piped for you, and ye have not
 danced; we have mourned for you, and ye have
 33 not wept. For John the Immerser came neither
 eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say,
 34 He hath a demon. The Son of man is come
 eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a glut-
 ton, and a wine-drinker, a friend of tax-gather-
 35 ers and sinners! But wisdom is justified on
 the part of all her children.
 36 *And one of the Pharisees desired him to eat
 with him. And he went into the Pharisee's
 37 house, and reclined at table. And behold, a
 woman in the city, who was a sinner, learning

* Matt. 11: 5.

† Isai. 35: 5.

* ch. 4: 18.

* Matt. 11: 7.

y Mal. 3: 1.

* Matt. 3: 5.
ch. 3: 12.† Or, frustrat-
ed.
* Acts 20: 27.
b Matt. 11: 18.c Matt. 2: 4.
Mark 1: 6.
th. 1: 15.

d Matt. 11: 19.

* Matt. 26: 6.
Mark 14: 8.
John 11: 2.

that he reclined at table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment, and standing at his feet behind, weeping, began to wash his feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. And the Pharisee, who had invited him, seeing *it*, spoke within himself, saying. 'This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what kind of a woman *this* is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. And Jesus answering, said to him, Simon, I have something to say to thee. And he saith, Teacher, say *it*. There was a certain creditor, who had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And they being unable to pay, he freely forgave both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon answering, said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said to him, Thou hast judged rightly. And turning to the woman, he said to Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered thy house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wet my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, from the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. *Thou* didst not anoint my head with oil: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. *Therefore*, I say to thee, Her many sins are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *he* loveth little. And he said to her, Thy sins are forgiven. And those who reclined at table with him, began to say within themselves, *Who* is this, who even forgiveth sins? And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

And it came to pass afterwards, that he went through cities and villages, proclaiming and preaching the good news of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him, and certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven demons, and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered to

f ch. 15: 2.

i See Matt. 13: 28.

g Ps. 23: 5.

h 1 Tim. 1: 14.

i Matt. 9: 2.
Mark 2: 5.k Matt. 9: 2.
Mark 2: 7.
l Matt. 9: 22.
Mark 5: 34.
and 10: 52.
ch. 8: 48.
and 18: 42.

m Matt. 27: 55, 56.

n Mark 16: 9.

- 4 him from their possessions. *And a great crowd having gathered, and *persons* having come to him out of every city, he spoke by a parable :
- 5 The sower went forth to sow his seed : and as he sowed, one part fell by the way ; and it was trodden down, and the birds of the air devoured
- 6 it. And another part fell on a rock ; and springing up, it withered away, because it had no
- 7 moisture. And another part fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprung up with it, and choked
- 8 it. And another part fell on good ground, and sprung up, and bore fruit an hundred-fold. And saying this, he cried, He who hath ears to hear,
- 9 let him hear ! *And his disciples asked him,
- 10 saying, What may this parable mean ? And he said, To you it is given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God : but to others in parables : that seeing they may not see, and hearing they
- 11 may not understand. *Now the parable is this :
- 12 The seed is the word of God. Those by the way, are those who hear ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their hearts, lest be-
- 13 lieving, they should be saved. Those on the rock *are those*, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of trial fall away.
- 14 And that, which fell among thorns, are those, who, having heard, go forth, and are choked with anxieties, and riches, and pleasures of *this*
- 15 life, and bring no fruit to maturity. But that on the good ground are those, who with an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep
- 16 it, and bring forth fruit with perseverance. *No one, having lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed ; but setteth it on a lamp-stand, that those who enter may see
- 17 the light. *For nothing is concealed, which will not be made manifest ; nor hidden away, which
- 18 will not be known, and come abroad. Take care therefore how ye hear : *for whoever hath, to him will be given ; and whoever hath not, from him will be taken, what he thinketh he hath.
- 19 *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not get near him on account of

o Matt. 13: 2.
Mark 4: 1.

p Matt. 13: 10.
Mark 4: 10.

q Matt. 6: 9.
Mark 4: 12.
r Matt. 13: 18.
Mark 4: 14.

s Matt. 5: 15.
Mark 4: 21.
ch. 11: 33.

t Matt. 10: 26.
ch. 12: 2.

u Matt. 13: 12.
and 25: 29.
ch. 19: 26.

x Matt. 12: 46.
Mark 3: 31.

r John 5: 14.
 Heb. 6: 4.
 and 10: 29.
 2 Pet. 2: 20.

e ch. 1: 28, 48.

t Matt. 7: 21.
 ch. 8: 21.
 James 1: 25.
 u Matt. 12: 38,
 20.

x Jonah 1: 17.
 and 2: 10.

y 1 Kings 10: 1.

z Jonah 3: 5.

a Matt. 5: 15.
 Mark 4: 21.
 ch. 8: 16.
 1 See Matt. 5:
 15.
 b Matt. 5: 21.

c Mark 7: 2.

d Matt. 23: 25.

e Tit. 1: 15.
 f Luc. 11: 7.
 Dan. 4: 27.
 ch. 13: 33.
 2 Or, give as
 alms the
 things within.
 g Matt. 23: 23.

dwelt there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. And it came to pass, as he spoke these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said to him, *Happy is the womb, that bore thee, and the breasts, which thou hast sucked.* But he said, Yea, *rather happy are those, who hear the word of God, and keep it.* And when the crowds were thronged together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: it seeketh a sign; and there will no sign be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as *Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of man be to this generation.* The queen of the south will rise in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the extremities of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater one than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh will rise in the judgment with this generation, and condemn it: because *they repented at the preaching of Jonah: and behold, a greater one than Jonah is here.* No one having lighted a lamp, putteth it in a secret place, nor under a bushel, but on a lamp-stand, that those, who come in, may see the light. The lamp of the body is the eye: therefore when *thine eye is sound, thy whole body also is enlightened; but when thine eye is diseased, thy body also is full of darkness.* Beware, therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkness. If thy whole body then be enlightened, having no part dark; the whole will be enlightened, as when the lamp doth enlighten thee with its brightness.

And as he spoke; a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him: and he went in, and reclined at table. And the Pharisee seeing it, wondered that he had not first bathed before dinner. And the Lord said to him, Now ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and the plate; but *your inside is full of extortion and injustice.* Fools! did not he, who made the outside, make the inside also? But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean to you. But woe to you, Phar-

those, who fed *them*, seeing what was done, fled,
 35 and told *it* in the city and in the country. And
 they went out to see what had been done; and
 came to Jesus, and found the man from whom
 the demons had gone forth, sitting at the feet of
 Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind; and they
 36 were terrified. Those also, who saw *it*, told them
 37 how the demoniac was healed. ^bAnd the whole
 multitude of the country of the Gadarenes around
 asked him to depart from them; for they were
 seized with great dread. And he, entering the
 38 ship, returned. Now ^dthe man out of whom
 the demons had gone forth, begged him that he
 might be with him. But Jesus dismissed him,
 39 saying, Return to thy house, and tell what great
 things God hath done to thee. And he went
 away, and proclaimed through the whole city,
 40 what great things Jesus had done to him. And
 it came to pass, that when Jesus had returned,
 the crowd *joyfully* received him: for they were
 41 all waiting for him. ^eAnd behold, there came a
 man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the
 synagogue: and he fell down at the feet of Jesus,
 42 and intreated him to come into his house: for
 he had an only daughter, about twelve years of
 age, and she was dying. But as he went, the
 43 crowds pressed on him. ^fAnd a woman having
 an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent
 all her living on physicians, nor could be healed
 44 by any one, came behind, and touched the fringe
 of his garment: and immediately her issue of
 45 blood stopped. And Jesus said, Who touched
 me? And all denying, Peter, and those who
 were with him, said, Master, the crowds throng
 and shove thee, and sayest thou, Who toucheth
 46 me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched
 me: for I perceive that *healing* power went
 47 from me. And the woman, seeing that she was
 not hidden, came trembling, and falling down
 before him, she declared to him before all the
 people, for what cause she had touched him, and
 48 how she had been healed immediately. And he
 said to her, Daughter, take courage: thy faith
 49 hath healed thee; go in peace. ^gWhile he was
 still speaking, there cometh one from the house

b Matt. 9: 34.

c Acts 16: 39.

d Mark 5: 18.

e Matt. 9: 18.
Mark 5: 22.

f Matt. 9: 20.

g Mark 5: 30.
ch. 6: 19.

h Mark 5: 25.

of the ruler of the synagogue, saying, to him,
Thy daughter is dead: trouble not the Teacher.
And Jesus hearing it, answered him, saying, 50
Fear not: only believe, and she will be healed.
And when he came into the house, he permitted 51
no one to come in, except Peter, and James, and
John, and the father and mother of the maiden.
And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, 52
Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth. And 53
they laughed at him, knowing that she was
dead. And he put them all out, and taking her 54
by the hand, called, saying, *Maiden, arise!*
And her spirit returned, and she arose imme- 55
diately, and he commanded to give her some-
thing to eat. And her parents were astonished: 56
but he commanded that they should tell no one
what had come to pass.

Then calling the twelve [his disciples] to- 9
gether, he gave them power and authority over
all demons, and to cure diseases. And he sent 2
them away to preach the kingdom of God, and
to heal the sick. And he said to them, Take 3
nothing for *your* journey, neither a staff, nor a
sack, nor bread, nor money; nor have two coats
apiece. And whatever house ye enter, there 4
abide, and thence depart. And whoever will 5
not receive you, when ye depart from that city,
shake off even the dust from your feet for a
testimony against them. And they departed, 6
and went through the villages, preaching the
good news, and healing every where.

And Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was 7
done by him: and he was perplexed, because it
was said by some, that John was risen from the
dead; and by some, that Elijah had appeared; 8
and by others, that one of the old prophets had
arisen. And Herod said, John have I behead- 9
ed; but who is this, respecting whom I hear
such things? And he sought to see him.

And the apostles, when they returned, relat- 10
ed to him all that they had done, And he took
them, and went aside privately into a lonely
place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.
And the crowds, when they knew it, followed 11
him: and receiving them, he spoke to them con-

i John 11: 11,
13.

k ch. 7: 14.
John 11: 43.

l Matt. 8: 4.
and 9: 30.
Mark 5: 43.
m Matt. 10: 1.
Mark 3: 13.
and 6: 7.
n Matt. 10: 7,
8.
Mark 6: 12.
ch. 10: 1, 9.
o Matt. 10: 9.
Mark 6: 8.
ch. 10: 4.
and 22: 35.
p Matt. 10: 11.
Mark 6: 10.
q Matt. 10: 14.

r Acts 13: 51.

s Mark 6: 12:

A. D. 32.

t Matt. 14: 1.
Mark 6: 14.

u ch. 23: 8.

x Mark 6: 30.

y Matt. 14: 13.

cerning the kingdom of God, and healed those,
 12 who needed healing. *And when the day began
 to decline, the twelve came up, and said to him,
 Dismiss the crowd, that they may go into the
 villages and country around, and lodge, and find
 13 food: for we are here in a lonely place. But
 he said to them, Give them *something* to eat.
 And they said, We have no more than five
 loaves and two fishes; unless we should go and
 14 buy food for all this people. (For they were
 about five thousand men.) And he said to his
 disciples, Make them recline, by companies of
 15 fifty. And they did so, and made them all re-
 16 cline. Then he took the five loaves, and the
 two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed
 them, and broke, and gave to the disciples to set
 17 before the crowd. And they ate, and were all
 satisfied: and there were taken up of fragments
 that remained to them, twelve baskets.
 18 *And it came to pass, as he was alone pray-
 ing, his disciples were with him; and he asked
 them, saying, Who do the crowds say that I
 19 am? They answering, said, ^bJohn the Immers-
 er; but some say Elijah; and others say, that
 20 one of the old prophets hath arisen. He said
 them, But who say ye that I am? ^cPeter an-
 21 swering, said, The Anointed of God. ^dAnd he
 strictly charged them, and commanded them to
 22 tell this to no one, saying, *The Son of man
 must suffer many things, and be rejected by the
 elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be
 23 slain, and arise the third day. (And he said to
 them all, If any one will come after me, let him
 deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and
 24 follow me. For whoever wisheth to save his life,
 will lose it: but whoever shall lose his life for
 25 my sake, he will save it. *For what is a man
 profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose
 26 himself, or be condemned? ^eFor whoever is
 ashamed of me, and of my words, of him will
 the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh
 in his own glory, and in that of the Father, and
 27 of the holy angels. ^fBut I tell you in truth,
 there are some of those standing here, who will
 not taste of death till they see the kingdom of

^a Matt. 14: 15.
 Mark 6: 35.
 John 6: 1, 5.

^a Matt. 16: 12.
 Mark 8: 27.

^b Matt. 14: 2.
 ver. 7, 9.

^c Matt. 16: 16.
 John 6: 69.
^d Matt. 16: 20.

^e Matt. 16: 21.
 and 17: 22.

^f Matt. 10: 39.
 and 16: 24.
 Mark 8: 34.
 ch. 14: 27.

^g Matt. 16: 26.
 Mark 8: 36.

^h Matt. 10: 39.
 Mark 8: 36.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.

ⁱ Matt. 16: 29.
 Mark 9: 1.

k Matt. 17:1.
Mark 9:2.
l Or, things.

i Dan. 8:19.
and 10:9.

m Matt. 3:17.

n Acts 3:22.

o Matt. 17:9.

p Matt. 17:14.
Mark 9:14, 17.

q Matt. 17:22.

God. *And it came to pass, about eight days 28
after these sayings, he took Peter, and John,
and James, and went up into a mountain to
pray. And as he prayed, the appearance of his 29
countenance was altered, and his raiment was
white and glittering. And behold, two men were 30
talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah:
who appeared in glory, and spoke of his depart- 31
ure, which he was about to accomplish at Jeru-
salem. But Peter and those with him had been 32
heavy with sleep: and awaking, they saw his
glory, and the two men standing with him. And 33
it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter
said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here:
and let us make three booths; one for thee, and
one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing
what he said. While he thus spoke, there came 34
a cloud and surrounded them: and they were
terrified as they entered the cloud. And there 35
came a voice from the cloud, saying, "This is
my beloved Son: hear him!" And when the 36
voice was past, Jesus was found alone. *And
they were silent, and told no one in those days,
any of those things, which they had seen.

*And it came to pass, that on the next day, 37
when they were coming down from the moun-
tain, a great crowd met him. And behold, a man 38
from the crowd cried out, saying, Teacher, I be-
seech thee look on my son: for he is mine only
child. And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he sud- 39
denly crieth out; and it convulseth him so that
he foameth, and bruising him, hardly departeth
from him. And I intreated thy disciples to cast 40
him out, and they could not. And Jesus an-
swering, said, O unbelieving and perverse gen- 41
eration, how long shall I be with you, and bear
with you? Bring thy son here. And as he 42
was yet coming, the demon threw him down,
and convulsed him. And Jesus rebuked the
unclean spirit, and healed the child, and deliv-
ered him again to his father. And they were 43
all amazed at the mighty power of God. But
while all were wondering at all things, which
Jesus did, he said to his disciples; *Let these 44
words sink down into your ears: for the Son of

man is about to be delivered up into the hands of
 45 men., 'But they understood not this saying, and
 it was hidden from them, so that they did not
 comprehend it: and they feared to ask him con-
 cerning that saying.

46 'And there arose a reasoning among them,
 47 which of them should be the greatest. And
 Jesus perceiving the reasoning of their heart,
 48 took a child, and set him by him, and said to
 them, 'Whoever receiveth this child in my name,
 receiveth me; and whoever receiveth me, re-
 ceiveth him, who sent me: 'for he, who is least
 49 among you all, he will be great. 'And John
 answering, said, Master, we saw one casting out
 demons in thy name; and we forbade him, be-
 50 cause he doth not follow with us. And Jesus
 said to him, Forbid him not: for he, who is not
 51 against us, is for us. And it came to pass, as
 the time was coming when 'he was to be re-
 ceived up, he steadfastly set his face to go to
 52 Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face:
 and they, going forth, entered a village of the
 53 Samaritans, to make ready for him. And 'they
 did not receive him, because he was going to
 54 Jerusalem. And his disciples James and John
 seeing this, said, Lord, dost thou wish us to
 command fire to come down from heaven, and
 55 consume them, even as 'Elijah did? But he
 turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know
 56 not what spirit ye have. For 'the Son of man
 came not to destroy men's lives, but to save
 them. And they went into another village.

57 'And it came to pass, as they were going in
 the way, a certain one said to him, Lord, I will
 58 follow thee wherever thou goest. And Jesus
 said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds
 of the air have 'dwellings; but the Son of man
 59 hath not where to lay his head. 'And he said
 to another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, al-
 60 low me first to go and bury my father. Jesus
 said to him, Let the dead bury their dead: but
 go thou and announce the kingdom of God.
 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee;
 but let me first go to bid those farewell, who are
 62 in my house. And Jesus said to him, No one

r Mark 9: 32.
 ch. 2: 50.
 and 13: 34.

a Matt. 18: 1.
 Mark 9: 34.

c Matt. 10: 40.
 and 18: 5.
 Mark 9: 37.
 John 12: 44.
 and 13: 20.
 u Matt. 23:
 11, 12.
 x Mark 9: 38.
 See Numb. 11:
 28.

y See Matt.
 12: 30.
 ch. 11: 23.
 z Mark 16: 19.
 Acta 1: 2.

a John 4: 4, 9.

b 2 Kings 1:
 10, 12.

c John 3: 17.
 and 12: 47.

d Matt. 8: 19.

l Or, recals.
 e Matt. 8: 21.

f See 1 Kings
 19: 20.

putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

And after these things, the Lord appointed 10

seventy others also, and sent them two by two before him into every city, and place, where he himself was about to come. He said also to 2

them, 'The harvest indeed is great, but the la-

borers are few: 'pray ye therefore the 'Lord of

the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into

his harvest. Go: 'behold, I send you forth like 3

lambs among wolves. 'Carry neither purse, nor 4

sack, nor shoes: and 'salute no one by the way.

'And whatever house ye enter, first say, Peace 5

be to this house. And if a son of peace be there, 6

your peace will rest on him: if not, it will

return upon you. 'And in the same house re- 7

main, eating and drinking such things as they

have: for 'the laborer is worthy of his wages.

Go not from house to house. And whatever 8

city ye enter, and they receive you, eat 'such

things as are set before you. 'And heal the 9

sick in it, and say to them, 'The kingdom of

God is come near to you. But whatever city 10

ye enter, and they receive you not, go forth into

its streets, and say, 'Even the dust of your city, 11

which cleaveth to us, we wipe off against you:

yet, be sure of this, that 'the kingdom of God is

come near [to you]. [But] I say to you, That 12

'it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom

than for that city. 'Woe to thee, Chorazin! woe 13

to thee, Bethsaida! 'for if the miracles had been

done in Tyre and Zidon, which have been done

in you, they would have repented long ago, sit-

ting in sackcloth and ashes. But it will be more 14

tolerable for Tyre and Zidon at the judgment,

than for you. 'And thou, Capernaum, that art 15

'exalted to heaven, 'wilt be thrust down to 'the

pit. 'He who heareth you, heareth me; and 16

'he who despiseth you, despiseth me; 'and he

who despiseth me, despiseth him who sent me.

And 'the seventy returned again with joy, say- 17

ing, Lord, even the demons are subjected to us by

thy name. And he said to them, I 'sbeheld Sa- 18

tan falling from heaven, like lightning. Behold, 19

'I give you authority to tread on serpents and

- scorpions, and over all the might of the enemy:
- 20 and nothing will hurt you. Yet, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subjected to you; but [rather] rejoice, that your names are written in
- 21 heaven. In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hidden these things from the wise and intelligent, and hast revealed them to babes: even so, O Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. And turning to the
- 22 disciples, he said, All things are delivered to me by my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal
- 23 him. And turning to his disciples, he said privately, Happy the eyes, which see the things
- 24 that ye see. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things, which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things, which ye hear, and have not heard them.
- 25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tried him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit
- 26 eternal life? He said to him, What is written
- 27 in the law? how readest thou? And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind;
- 28 and thy neighbor as thyself. And he said to him, Thou hast answered rightly: do this, and
- 29 thou wilt live. But he, wishing to justify himself, said to Jesus, And who is my neighbor?
- 30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, who, having stripped him of his raiment, and beaten him, departed, leaving him
- 31 half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and having seen him,
- 32 he passed by on the other side. And so, a Levite, too, being at the place, came, and having
- 33 seen him, passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, journeying, came where he was: and having seen him, he deeply pitied him,
- 34 and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own

i Exod. 22: 28.
Ps. 69: 28.
Isai. 4: 2.
Dan. 12: 1.
Phil. 4: 8.
Heb. 12: 22.
Rev. 13: 8.
and 20: 22.
and 21: 27.
k Matt. 11: 25.

l Matt. 22: 12.
John 3: 35.
and 5: 27.
and 17: 2.
m John 1: 18.
and 6: 44, 46.

n Matt. 13: 12.
o 1 Pet. 1: 12.

p Matt. 13: 12.
and 22: 25.

q Deut. 6: 5.

r Lev. 19: 12.

s Lev. 19: 5.
Neh. 9: 29.
Ezek. 30: 13,
14, 21.
Rom. 10: 5.
t ch. 10: 35.

u Ps. 20: 11.

x John 4: 9.

1 See Matt.
20: 2.

y John 11: 1.
and 12: 2, 3.

z 1 Cor. 7: 32,
&c.
a Luke 8: 25.
Acts 22: 3.

b Ps. 37: 4.

A. D. 33.

c Matt. 6: 9.

2 Or, the Evil
One.

3 Or, out of
his way.

d ch. 18: 1, &c.

beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care
of him. And on the next day, when departing, 35
he took out two pence, and gave them to the
host, and said to him, Take care of him: and
whatever thou spendest more, when I come
again, I will repay thee. Which now of these 36
three, thinkest thou, was neighbor to him, who
fell among the robbers? And he said, He, who 37
showed him mercy. Then said Jesus to him,
Go, and do thou so. Now it came to pass, as 38
they were going, that he entered a certain vil-
lage: and a certain woman, named Martha,
received him into her house. And she had a 39
sister called Mary, who also was sitting at the
feet of Jesus, and she heard his word. But 40
Martha was perplexed about much preparation,
and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not
care that my sister hath left me to prepare alone?
command her therefore to help me. And Jesus 41
answering, said to her, Martha, Martha, thou art
anxious, and troubled about many things: but 42
there is need of one; and Mary hath chosen
that good part, which shall not be taken away
from her.

And it came to pass, as he was praying in a 11
certain place, when he ceased, one of his disci-
ples said to him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John
even taught his disciples. And he said to them, 2
When ye pray, say, Our Father who art in
heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom
come. Thy will be done, on earth, as it is in
heaven. Give us daily bread, sufficient for us. 3
And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive 4
every one who is indebted to us. And lead us
not into trial; but deliver us from evil. And 5
he said to them, Who of you shall have a friend,
and shall go to him at midnight, and say to him,
Friend, lend me three loaves: for a friend of 6
mine is come to me from a journey, and I have
nothing to set before him; and he from with- 7
in, answering, should say, Do not trouble me:
the door is now shut, and my children are with
me in bed; I cannot rise to give thee. I say to 8
you, Even though he will not rise and give him,
because he is his friend, yet because of his im-

portunity he will rise and give him as many as
 9 he needeth. *And I say to you, Ask, and it
 will be given to you; seek, and ye will find;
 10 knock, and it will be opened to you. For
 every one, who asketh, receiveth; and he, who
 seeketh, findeth; and to him, who knocketh, it
 11 will be opened. 'If a son shall ask bread from
 any of you, that is a father, will he give him a
 stone? or if *he ask* for a fish, will he instead of
 12 a fish, give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask
 13 an egg, will he give him a scorpion? If ye
 then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to
 your children, how much more will *your* heav-
 enly Father give the Holy Spirit to those, who
 ask him?
 14 'And he was casting out a demon, and it was
 dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was
 gone out, the dumb *person* spoke; and the crowds
 15 wondered. But some of them said, 'He casteth out
 demons by 'Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons.
 16 And others, trying *him*, 'sought of him a sign
 17 from heaven. 'But he, knowing their thoughts,
 said to them, Every kingdom divided against
 itself, is desolated; and a house *divided* against
 18 a house, falleth. Now if Satan also be divided
 against himself, how will his kingdom stand?
 because ye say, that I cast out demons by Beel-
 19 zebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons,
 by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore
 20 they will be your judges. But if I 'by the finger
 of God cast out demons, then the kingdom of
 21 God is come to you. 'When the strong one
 armed guardeth his palace, his goods are secure:
 22 but *when a stronger than he shall come on
 him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his
 armor in which he trusted, and distributeth his
 23 spoils. 'He, that is not with me, is against me:
 and he, that gathereth not with me, scattereth.
 24 'When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man,
 he walketh through dry places, seeking rest:
 and finding none, he saith, I will return to my
 25 house from whence I came out. And when he
 26 cometh, he findeth it swept and prepared. Then
 he goeth, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits
 more wicked than himself; and entering in, they

e Matt. 7: 7.
 and 21: 22.
 Mark 11: 24.
 John 15: 7.
 James 1: 6.
 1 John 3: 22.

f Matt. 7: 9.

g Matt. 9: 32.
 and 12: 22.

h Matt. 9: 34.
 and 12: 24.
 1 Gr. Beelze-
 bul, and so
 ver. 18, 19.
 i Matt. 12: 28.
 and 16: 1.
 k Matt. 12: 25.
 Mark 3: 24.
 1 John 3: 25.

m Exod. 8: 19.

n Matt. 12: 29.
 Mark 3: 27.

o Isai. 63: 12.
 Col. 2: 15.

p Matt. 12: 30.

q Matt. 12: 43.

r John 5: 14.
 Heb. 6: 4.
 and 10: 29.
 2 Pet. 2: 20.

e ch. 1: 28, 48.

t Matt. 7: 21.
 ch. 8: 21.
 James 1: 25.
 u Matt. 12: 38,
 20.

x Jonah 1: 17.
 and 2: 10.

y 1 Kings 10: 1.

z Jonah 3: 5.

a Matt. 5: 15.
 Mark 4: 21.
 ch. 8: 16.
 1 See Matt. 5:
 15.
 b Matt. 5: 21.

c Mark 7: 2.

d Matt. 23: 25.

e Tit. 1: 15.
 f Luc. 11: 7.
 Dan. 4: 27.
 ch. 13: 35.
 2 Or, give us
 alms the
 things within.
 g Matt. 23: 23.

dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. And it came to pass, as he spoke these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said to him, *Happy is the womb, that bore thee, and the breasts, which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea, *rather happy are those*, who hear the word of God, and keep it. *And when the crowds were thronged together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: it seeketh a sign; and there will no sign be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For as *Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of man be to this generation. *The queen of the south will rise in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the extremities of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater one than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh will rise in the judgment with this generation, and condemn it: because *they repented at the preaching of Jonah: and behold, a greater one than Jonah is here. *No one having lighted a lamp, putteth it in a secret place, nor under a bushel, but on a lamp-stand, that those, who come in, may see the light. *The lamp of the body is the eye: therefore when *thine* eye is sound, thy whole body also is enlightened; but when *thine* eye is diseased, thy body also is full of darkness. Beware, therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkness. If thy whole body then *be* enlightened, having no part dark; the whole will be enlightened, as when the lamp doth enlighten thee with *its* brightness.

And as he spoke; a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him: and he went in, and reclined at table. And the Pharisee seeing it, wondered that he had not first bathed before dinner. *And the Lord said to him, Now ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and the plate; but *your inside is full of extortion and injustice. Fools! did not he, who made the outside, make the inside also? *But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean to you. *But woe to you, Phar-

isees! for ye pay tithes of mint, and rue, and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God: these ye ought to have done, and not
 43 to have omitted the others. ^bWoe to you, Pharisees! for ye love the ^cchief seat in the synagogues, and salutations in the market-places.
 44 ^dWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^efor ye are like unseen tombs, and the men who
 45 walk over *them* are not aware. Then one of the lawyers answering, said to him, Teacher,
 46 thus saying, thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe to you also, lawyers! ^ffor ye load men with burdens hard to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not ^gthe burden with one of
 47 your fingers. ^hWoe to you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed
 48 them. Therefore truly ye testify, that ye assent to the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their tombs.
 49 Therefore also the wisdom of God said, ⁱI will send them prophets and apostles, and they will
 50 kill some of them, and persecute others: that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be re-
 51 quired of this ^jgeneration; ^kfrom the blood of Abel ^lto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the temple: truly I say to you, It will be required of this generation.
 52 ^mWoe to you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not yourselves,
 53 and those, who are entering, ye hinder. And as he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be malicious, and to require sudden answers from him respecting many
 54 things; lying in wait for him, and ⁿseeking to catch something from his mouth, that they might accuse him.
 12 ^oThe crowd, in many thousands, being assembled, so that they trode one on another, he began, in the first place, to say to his disciples, ^pBeware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which
 2 is hypocrisy. ^qFor there is nothing covered, which will not be revealed; nor hidden, which
 3 will not be known. Therefore, whatever ye have spoken in darkness, will be heard in the

^b Matt. 23: 6.
 Mark 12: 38,
 39.

^c Or, *first seat*.

^d Matt. 23: 27.

^e Ps. 5: 9.

^f Matt. 23: 4.

^g Matt. 23: 29.

^h Matt. 23: 34.

ⁱ Or, *race*.
^j Gen. 4: 8.
^k 2 Chron. 24: 20, 21.

^l Matt. 23: 13.

^m Mark 12: 13.

ⁿ Matt. 16: 6.
 Mark 8: 15.

^o Matt. 16: 12.

^p Matt. 10: 26.
 Mark 4: 22.
 ch. 8: 17.

x Matt. 10: 23.
 Isai. 51: 7, 8,
 12, 13.
 Jer. 1: 8.
 y John 15: 14,
 15.
 1 See Matt.
 10: 29.

x Matt. 10: 32.
 Mark 8: 38.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.
 1 John 2: 23.

a Matt. 12: 31,
 32.
 Mark 3: 29.
 1 John 5: 16.

b Matt. 10: 19.
 Mark 13: 11.
 ch. 21: 14.

c John 18: 36.
 d 1 Tim. 6, &c.

e Eccles. 11: 9.
 1 Cor. 15: 32.
 James 5: 5.
 2 Or, *do they*
require thy
soul.
 f Job 20: 22,
 and 27: 8.
 Ps. 92: 7.
 James 4: 14.
 g Ps. 39: 6.
 Jer. 17: 11.
 h Matt. 6: 20.
 ver. 39.
 1 Tim. 6: 19,
 19.
 James 5: 5.

light; and that, which ye have spoken in the ear
 in closets, will be proclaimed on the house-tops. 4
 *Now I say to you, my friends, Fear not those, 5
 who kill the body, and after that, can do no
 more. But I will warn you whom ye should 6
 fear: Fear him, who, after he hath killed, hath
 power to cast into hell; yea, I say to you, Fear 7
 him? Are not five sparrows sold for two far- 8
 things, and not one of them is forgotten before
 God? But even the hairs of your head are, all 9
 numbered. Fear not therefore? ye are of more
 value than many sparrows. *And I say to you, 10
 Whoever shall confess me before men, him
 will the Son of man also confess before the 11
 angels of God. But he who denieth me before
 men, will be denied before the angels of God. 12
 And *whoever shall speak a word against the
 Son of man, it may be forgiven him: but to 13
 him, who revileth against the Holy Spirit, it
 will not be forgiven. *And when they bring 14
 you to the synagogues, and rulers, and magis-
 trates, be not anxious how or what ye may an-
 swer in defence, or what ye shall say: for the 15
 Holy Spirit will teach you in the same hour
 what ye ought to say. And one of the crowd 16
 said to him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the
 inheritance with me. And he said to him, 17
 *Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over
 you? And he said to them, *Take care, and 18
 beware of covetousness: for a man's life con-
 sisteth not in the abundance of his possessions.
 And he spoke a parable to them, saying, The 19
 ground of a certain rich man yielded well; and 20
 he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall
 I do, for I have no room where I can store my
 fruits? And he said, I will do this: I will pull 21
 down my barns, and build greater; and there I
 will store all my produce and my goods. And 22
 I will say to my soul, *Soul, thou hast many
 goods laid up for many years; rest, eat, drink,
 be merry. But God said to him, Fool, this night 23
 thy soul will be required of thee: then who
 will own those things, which thou hast provid-
 ed. So is it with him, who layeth up treasure 24
 for himself, and is not rich towards God. And 25

he said to his disciples, For this reason, I say to you, ¹Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is worth more than food, and the body, than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they sow not, nor reap: which have neither a store-house nor a barn; and, ²God feedeth them. How much more are ye worth, than the birds? And who of you, by being anxious, can add one cubit to his stature? If ye then are not able to do that thing, which is least, why are ye anxious for the rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say to you, that Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. If then God thus clothe the herbage, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you. O ye of little faith! And seek not ye, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ³neither be of wavering mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek: and your Father knoweth that ye need these things. ⁴But seek the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added to you. Fear not, little flock; for ⁵it hath pleased your Father to give you the kingdom. ⁶Sell your possessions, and give alms: ⁷provide yourselves purses, which do not become old, an unfailing treasure in the heavens, where no thief approacheth, neither moth destroyeth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ⁸Let your loins be girded about, and ⁹your lamps burning; and be ye like men waiting for their lord, when he shall return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open to him immediately. ¹⁰Happy are those servants, whom the lord shall find watching, when he cometh; Truly I say to you, that he will gird himself, and make them recline at table, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find ¹¹them doing so, happy are those servants. ¹²And this ye know, that if the master of the house had known at what hour the thief would come, he would watch, and not allow his

i Matt. 6: 25.

k Job 38: 41.
Ps. 147: 9.

l Or, live not in careful expenses.

1 Matt. 6: 33.

m Matt. 11: 25, 26.
n Matt. 19: 21.
Acts 2: 45.
and 4: 34.
o Matt. 6: 20.
ch. 14: 9.
1 Tim. 6: 19.p Ephes. 6: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 13.
q Matt. 25: 1, &c.

r Matt. 24: 46.

s Matt. 24: 43.
1 Thim. 5: 2.
2 Pet. 3: 10.
Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.

t Matt. 24: 44.
and 25: 13.
Mark 13: 33.
ch. 21: 34, 35.
1 Thess. 5: 6.
2 Pet. 3: 12.
u Matt. 24: 45.
and 25: 21.
1 Cor. 4: 2.

x Matt. 24: 47.
y Matt. 24: 48.

1 Or, cut him
off.
Matt. 24: 51.
a Numb. 15:
20.
Deut. 25: 2.
John 8: 41.
and 15: 22.
Acts 17: 30.
James 4: 17.
a Lev. 5: 17.
1 Tim. 1: 13.

b ver. 51.

c Matt. 20: 22.
Mark 10: 39.

d Matt. 10: 34.
ver. 49.

e Mic. 7: 6.
John 7: 43.
and 9: 16.
and 10: 19.
f Matt. 10: 35.

g Matt. 16: 2.

house to be broken through. 'Be therefore 40
ready: for the Son of man cometh at an hour,
when ye think not. Then Peter said, to him, 41
Lord, speakest thou this parable to us, or also
to all? And the Lord said, 'Who then is the 42
faithful and prudent steward, whom his lord
will set over his household, to give *them their*
portion of food at the season? Happy is that 43
servant, whom his lord shall find doing thus,
when he cometh. 'Truly I say to you, that he 44
will set him over all his possessions. 'But if 45
that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth
to come; and shall begin to beat the men-ser-
vants and handmaidens, and to eat and drink,
and to be drunken; the lord of that servant 46
will come in a day when he doth not expect
him, and in an hour of which he is not aware,
and will 'cut him asunder, and appoint his por-
tion with the unfaithful. And 'that servant, 47
who knew his lord's will, and prepared not, nor
did according to his will, will be beaten with
many stripes. 'But he who knew not, and did 48
commit things worthy of stripes, will be beaten
with few stripes. For to whomsoever much is
given, of him much will be required; and to
whom men have committed much, of him they
will demand the more. 'I am come to throw 49
fire on the earth, and what would I, but that
it were already kindled? Now 'I have an im- 50
mersion, with which to be immersed; and how
am I distressed till it be accomplished! 'Sup- 51
pose ye that I came to give peace on earth? I
tell you, Nay; 'but rather division: 'for hence- 52
forth there will be five in one house divided,
three against two, and two against three. The 53
father will be divided against the son, and the
son against the father; the mother against the
daughter, and the daughter against the mother;
the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law,
and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-
law. And he said also to the crowds, 'When 54
ye see the cloud rising from the west, imme-
diately ye say, There cometh a rain; and so it
is. And when ye perceive the south wind blow- 55
ing, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh

56 to pass. Hypocrites, ye can decide concerning the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not decide concerning this season?

57 And why do ye not of yourselves judge what is

58 right? ^bFor when thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, ^{as thou art in the way,} strive to be delivered from him; lest he drag thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into
59 prison. I tell thee, thou wilt by no means depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

b Prov. 25: 8.
Matt. 5: 25.
i See Ps. 37: 6.
Isai. 55: 6.

i See Mark 12: 42.

13 There came up at that season some, who told him concerning the Galileans, whose blood

2 Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering, said to them, Suppose ye

that these Galileans were the greatest sinners of all the Galileans, because they suffered such

3 things? I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent,

4 ye will all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them; suppose ye that they were the greatest sinners of all men, who dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye will

6 all likewise perish. And he spoke this parable: ^aA certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit on

7 it, and found none. Then he said to the vine-dresser, Behold, for three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it even encumber the ground?

8 And he answering, said to him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and manure it: and perhaps it may bear fruit: but if not, afterwards thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent together, and unable

12 to raise herself up. And Jesus seeing her, called her up, and said to her, Woman, thou art released from thine infirmity. ^bAnd he laid his hands on her: and immediately she

14 became straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue being angry, because

b Isai. 5: 2.
Matt. 21: 19.

i Mark 16: 18.
Acts 9: 17.

m Exod. 20: 8.

n Matt. 12: 12.
Mark 3: 2.
ch. 6: 7.
and 14: 2.
o ch. 14: 5.

p ch. 12: 2.

q Matt. 12: 31.
Mark 4: 30.l See Matt.
12: 28.r Matt. 9: 35.
Mark 6: 6.

s Matt. 7: 13.

t See John 7:
34.
and 8: 21.
and 13: 33.
Rom. 9: 31.
u Ps. 22: 6.
Isai. 55: 6.
x Matt. 25: 10.
y ch. 6: 46.
z Matt. 7: 23.
and 25: 12.a Matt. 7: 23.
and 25: 41.
ver. 25.b Ps. 8: 8.
Matt. 25: 41.
c Matt. 8: 12.
and 13: 42.
and 24: 51.
d Matt. 8: 11.

that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, answered and said to the people, "There are six days in which it is right to work; on them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day. Therefore the Lord answered him, and said, Hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to water him? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, to be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day? And as he said this, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the crowd rejoiced at all the glorious things, which were done by him. Then said he, What is the kingdom of God like? and with what shall I compare it? It is like a mustard-seed, which a man taking, cast into his garden, and it grew, and became a great tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in its branches. And again he said, With what shall I compare the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

"And he was going through the cities and villages, teaching, and making his way towards Jerusalem. Then some one said to him, Lord, are there few, who are saved? And he said to them, "Strive to enter through the narrow gate: for many, I say to you, will seek to enter, and will not be able. "When the master of the house hath arisen, and shall have shut the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us; and he will answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are: then will ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he will say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of unrighteousness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and your-

29 selves thrust out. And they will come from the east and the west, and from the north and the south, and will recline at table in the kingdom of God: *And behold, there are last, who will be first; and there are first, who will be last.

o Matt. 19: 30.
and 20: 16.
Mark 10: 31.

31 The same day there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Go forth, and depart hence; for
32 Herod wisheth to kill thee. And he said to them, Go, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out demons, and I perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day ^{my} course will be ended. But I must go on to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it is not possible
34 that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. ^{SO} Jerusalem! Jerusalem! who killest the prophets, and stonest those who are sent to thee; how often I wished to gather thy children, as a hen gathereth her brood under her wings, and
35 ye did not wish it! Behold, ^{your} house is left to you desolate. And truly I say to you, Ye will not see me, until *the time* come, when ye shall say, 'Blessed is he, who cometh in the name of the Lord!'

f Heb. 2: 10.

g Matt. 23: 37.

h Lev. 26: 31,
32.
Ps. 69: 25.
Isai. 1: 7.
Dan. 9: 27.
Mic. 3: 12.
i Ps. 118: 20.
Matt. 21: 9.
Mark 11: 10.
ch. 19: 38.
John 12: 13.

14 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the rulers of Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath, that they watched him.
2 And behold, there was a certain man before
3 him, who had the dropsy. And Jesus answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, ^{Is} it lawful to heal on the sabbath? And they were silent. And taking hold of him, he
5 healed him, and dismissed him: and answered them, saying, 'If the ox or the ass of any one of you, fall into a pit, will he not immediately
6 pull him out on the sabbath-day? And they
7 could not answer him as to these things. And he spoke a parable to those, who had been invited, when he observed how they chose the
8 first seats; saying to them, When thou art invited by any one to a wedding-feast, sit not down in the first seat, lest a more honorable man than thou, may have been invited by him;
9 and he, who invited thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin
10 with shame to take the lowest place. =But

k Matt. 23: 30.

l Exod. 20: 2.
Deut. 22: 4.
ch. 12: 10.

m Prov. 25: 6,
7.

n Job 22: 29
Ps. 137: 27.
Prov. 23: 23.
Matt. 23: 12.
ch. 13: 14.
James 4: 6.
1 Pet. 5: 5.

o Neh. 8: 10,
12.

p Rev. 19: 9.

q Matt. 22: 2.

r Prov. 9: 2, 3.

s Matt. 21: 43.
as 12: 8.
Acts 13: 46.

when thou art invited, go and recline at table
in the lowest place: that when he, who invited
thee, cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go
up higher: then thou wilt have honor in the
presence of those, who recline at table with
thee. *For every one, who exalteth himself, 11
will be humbled, and he, who humbleth him-
self, will be exalted. And he said also to him, 12
who had invited him, When thou makest a
dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy
brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors;
lest they also invite thee in return, and a re-
compense be made thee. But when thou makest 13
a feast, call *the poor, the maimed, the lame,
the blind; and thou wilt be happy: because 14
they cannot recompense thee: therefore thou
wilt be recompensed in the resurrection of
the just. And one of those reclining at table 15
with him, bearing this, said to him, *Happy he
who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God!
*Then he said to him, A certain man made a 16
great supper, and invited many: and *sent his 17
servants at the hour of supper, to say to those,
who had been invited, Come, for all things are
now ready. And they all alike began to ex- 18
cuse themselves. The first said to him, I am
buying a field, and I must go and see it: I pray
thee, make my excuse. And another said, I 19
am buying five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove
them: I pray thee, make my excuse. And 20
another said, I have married a wife: and on
this account, I cannot come. So that servant 21
came, and told his lord these things. Then the
master of the house, being angry, said to his
servant, Go out quickly into the streets and
lanes of the city, and lead in here the poor, and
maimed, and halt, and blind. And the servant 22
said, Lord, it hath been done as thou didst com-
mand, and yet there is room. And the lord 23
said to the servant, Go out into the highways
and fenced paths, and compel *them* to come in,
that my house may be filled. For I say to you, 24
*that none of those men, who were invited, shall
taste of my supper.

And great crowds were going with him: and 25

26 he turned, and said to them, 'If any one come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, and, further, even his own life, he cannot
 27 be my disciple. And whoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my
 28 disciple. For who of you, wishing to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, to see whether he have *enough* to finish it?
 29 Lest perchance, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all, who behold
 30 it, begin to deride him, saying, This man began
 31 to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going forth to attack another king in battle, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who is coming against him with twenty
 32 thousand? And if not, while the other is yet far off, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth
 33 conditions of peace. Thus, therefore, each one of you, who forsaketh not all his possessions,
 34 cannot be my disciple. Salt is good: but if the salt become tasteless, how shall its flavor
 35 be restored? It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the manure-heap; but they cast it out. He who hath ears to hear, let him hear!

15 Then all the tax-gatherers and sinners were
 2 drawing near to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And
 3 he spoke this parable to them, saying, What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety-nine in the desert, and go after that, which is
 5 lost, until he find it? And having found it,
 6 he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And coming home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with
 7 me; for I have found my lost sheep. I say to you, that thus there will be joy in heaven over one repenting sinner, rather than over
 9 nine-nine just persons, who have no need of
 8 repentance. Or what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and

t Dent. 12: 8.
 and 33: 9.
 Matt. 10: 37.
 u Rom. 9: 13.
 x Rev. 12: 11.
 y Matt. 16: 24.
 Mark 8: 34.
 ch. 9: 23.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 z Prov. 24: 27.

a Matt. 5: 12.
 Mark 9: 50.

b Matt. 9: 10.

c Acts 11: 2.
 Gal. 2: 12.
 d Matt. 13: 12.

e 1 Pet. 2: 10, 25.
 f ch. 9: 32.
 1 Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to 14 cents, and is equal to the Roman penny.
 Matt. 18: 29.

seek carefully till she find it? And having 9
 found it, she calleth together *her* friends and
 neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have
 found the piece, which I lost. Thus, I say to 10
 you, There is joy in the presence of the angels
 of God over one repenting sinner. And he 11
 said, A certain man had two sons: and the 12
 younger of them said to his father, Father, give
 me that portion of the estate, which falleth to
 me. And he divided to them *this* living. And 13
 not many days after, the younger son, gather-
 ing all together, went away into a distant coun-
 try, and there wasted his estate by dissolute
 living. And when he had spent all, there arose 14
 a severe famine in that land; and he began to
 be in want. And he went and joined himself 15
 to a citizen of that country; and he sent him
 into his fields to feed swine. And he would 16
 gladly have filled his stomach with the carob-
 pods, which the swine ate; and no one gave
 to him. Then coming to himself, he said, How 17
 many hired servants of my father's abound in
 bread, but I am perishing with hunger! I will 18
 arise and go to my father, and will say to him,
 Father, I have sinned against heaven, and be-
 fore thee, I am no longer worthy to be called 19
 thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.
 And he arose, and was coming to his father. 20
 But when he was still far off, his father saw
 him, and deeply pitying him, he ran, and fell
 on his neck, and kissed him. And the son 21
 said to him, Father, I have sinned against
 heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more
 worthy to be called thy son. But the father 22
 said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe,
 and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand,
 and shoes on his feet: and bring hither the 23
 fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be
 merry: because this my son was dead, and is 24
 alive again; he was lost, and is found. And
 they began to be merry. Now his elder son 25
 was in the field: and as he came and drew
 near to the house, he heard music and dancing.
 And he called one of the servants, and asked 26
 what this meant. And he said to him, Thy 27

g Mark 12: 44.

 h Acts 2: 29.
 Ephes. 2: 13,
 17.

i Ps. 51: 4.

 k ver. 22.
 Ephes. 2: 1.
 and 5: 14.
 Rev. 3: 1.

brother, is come; and thy father hath killed the
 fattest calf, because he hath received him safe
 28 and sound. And he was enraged, and would
 not go in; therefore his father came out, and
 29 entreated him. And he answering, said to his
 father, Lo, so many years I serve thee, nor
 have ever transgressed thy commandment;
 and thou never gavest me a kid, that I might
 30 be merry with my friends: but when this son
 of thine, who hath devoured thy living with
 harlots, came, thou hast killed the fattest calf
 31 for him. And he said to him, Son, thou art
 always with me; and all that I have is thine.
 32 It was right to be merry, and rejoice: for this
 brother of thine was dead, and is alive again;
 and was lost, and is found.

16 And he also said to his disciples, There was
 a certain rich man, who had a steward; and
 he was accused to him for wasting his goods.
 2 And he called him, and said to him, Why do I
 hear this concerning thee? give the account
 of thy stewardship: for thou canst be steward
 3 no longer. And the steward said within him-
 self, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away
 the stewardship from me: I cannot dig; I am
 4 ashamed to beg. I am resolved what to do,
 that when I am removed from the stewardship,
 5 they may receive me into their houses. So he
 called up each of his lord's debtors, and said
 to the first, How much owest thou to my lord?
 6 And he said, A hundred ²measures of oil.
 And he said to him, Take thy bill, and sit
 7 down quickly, and write fifty. Then he said
 to another, Now how much owest thou? And
 he said, A hundred ³measures of wheat. And
 he said to him, Take thy bill, and write eighty.
 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward,
 because he had done wisely: for the children
 of this world are wiser in their generation
 9 than ⁴the children of light. And I say to
 you, ⁵Make to yourselves friends by means
 of the deceitful riches; that when ye fail,
 ye may be received into everlasting habita-
 10 tions. ⁶He, who is faithful in the least, is
 faithful also in much; and he who is unjust

1 Or, in good health.

1 ver. 24.

2 The word *Balus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts. See Ezek. 45: 10, 11, 14.

3 The word here interpreted *a measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle. See John 12: 36. Ephes. 5: 8. 1 Thess. 5: 5. a Dan. 4: 17. Matt. 6: 19. and 19: 21. ch. 11: 41. 1 Tim. 6: 17, 18, 19. 6 Matt. 25: 21. ch. 19: 27.

p Matt. 6: 24.

q Matt. 23: 14.

r ch. 10: 29.

s Ps. 7: 9.

t 1 Sam. 16: 7.

u Matt. 4: 17.
and 11: 12, 13.
Luke 7: 22.x Ps. 102: 26,
27.

Isai. 40: 8.

and 51: 6.

Matt. 8: 18.

1 Pet. 1: 25.

y Matt. 6: 22.

and 18: 9.

Mark 10: 11.

1 Cor. 7: 10, 11.

1 Or. in Ho-
des.

z Zech. 14: 12.

a Isai. 66: 24.

Mark 9: 44,

45.

b Job 31: 12.

ch. 8: 24.

in the least, is unjust also in much. If there- 11
fore ye have not been faithful in the deceitful
riches, who will entrust to you the true? And 12
if ye were not faithful in that, which is ano-
ther's, who will give you your own? No servant 13
can serve two masters: for either he will hate
the one, and love the other; or he will cling to
one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve
God and riches. And the Pharisees also, who 14
were lovers of money, heard all this, and they
scoffed at him. And he said to them, Ye are 15
those, who make yourselves appear just before
men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that,
which is highly esteemed among men, is an
abomination in the sight of God. The law 16
and the prophets were until John: since that
time the kingdom of God is preached, and
every one presseth into it. Now it is easier 17
for heaven and earth to pass away, than for
one point of the law to fail. Whoever putteth 18
away his wife, and marrieth another, commit-
teth adultery; and whoever marrieth her, that
is put away from her husband, committeth
adultery. There was a certain rich man, who 19
was clothed in purple and fine linen, and feast-
ed sumptuously every day: and there was a 20
certain poor man, named Lazarus, who had
been laid at his gate, full of sores, and was 21
desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell
from the rich man's table: yea, even the dogs
came and licked his sores. And it came to 22
pass, that the poor man died, and was carried
by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The
rich man also died, and was buried: and in 23
the pit, raising his eyes, being in torments, he
seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his
bosom. And crying out, he said, Father Abra- 24
ham, pity me, and send Lazarus, that he may
dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my
tongue: for I am tormented in this flame! But 25
Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in
thy lifetime didst receive thy good things, and
likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is
comforted, and thou art tormented. And be- 26
sides all this, between us and you there is a

- great gulf fixed: so that those wishing to pass from hence to you, cannot: nor can those from
- 27 thence, pass over to us. Then he said, I beseech thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest
- 28 send him to my father's house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify to them, that they may not also come into this place of torment.
- 29 Abraham saith to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
- 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent.
- 31 And he said to them, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one riseth from the dead.
- 17 Then said he to the disciples, 'It is impossible but that enticements to sin will come: but
- 2 woe to him through whom they come? It were better for him that an upper-millstone were hung around his neck, and he thrown into the sea, than that he should cause one of these
- 3 little ones to sin. Be careful for yourselves: If thy brother sin against thee, reprove him;
- 4 and if he repent, forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to thee, saying, I repent;
- 5 thou shalt forgive him. And the apostles said
- 6 to the Lord, Increase our faith. ^bAnd the Lord said, If ye had faith as a mustard-seed, ye might say to this sycamine-tree, Be thou uprooted, and be planted in the sea; and it would
- 7 obey you. But who of you, having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say to him immediately, when he is come from the field,
- 8 Go, recline at table? but will he not rather say to him, Make ready something that I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, while I eat and drink; and after this, thou shalt eat
- 9 and drink? Is he thankful to that servant, because he did the things, which were commanded him? I think not. So likewise ye, when
- 10 ye shall have done all those things, which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that, which we were bound to do.
- 11 And it came to pass, as he was going to

c Isai. 6: 20.
and 24: 16.
John 5: 20, 25.
Acts 15: 21.
and 17: 11.

d John 12: 10,
11.

e Matt. 18: 6,
7.
Mark 9: 42.
1 Cor. 11: 19.

f Matt. 18: 15,
21.
Lev. 19: 17.
Prov. 17: 10.
James 5: 19.

h Matt. 17: 20.
and 21: 21.
Mark 9: 23.
and 11: 23.

i ch. 12: 37.

k Job 22: 1,
and 25: 7.
Ps. 135: 2.
Matt. 25: 20.
Rom. 8: 12,
and 11: 25.
1 Cor. 9: 16, 17.
Philom. 11.
1 Luke 8: 51,
52.
John 4: 4.

m Lev. 12: 46.

n Lev. 13: 2.
and 14: 2.
Matt. 8: 4.
ch. 5: 14.o Matt. 9: 22.
Mark 5: 34.
and 10: 52.
ch. 7: 50.
and 9: 43.
and 18: 42.l Or, with out-
ward show.
p ver. 23.
q Rom. 14: 17.r See Matt. 9:
15.
John 17: 12.
s Matt. 24: 23.
Mark 13: 21.
ch. 21: 8.
t Matt. 24: 27.u Mark 8: 31.
and 9: 31.
and 10: 33.
ch. 9: 22.
x Gen. 7:
Matt. 24: 37.

y Gen. 19.

z Gen. 19: 16,
24.

a 2 Thes. 1: 7.

Jerusalem, that he passed through Samaria and Galilee. And as he was entering a certain village, there met him ten lepers, ^awho stood far off: and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, pity us! And seeing *this*, he said to them, ^aGo, show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they were going, they were cleansed. And one of them, seeing that he was healed, returned, glorifying God with a loud voice, and he fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? Are there none found returning, to give glory to God, except this stranger? ^aAnd he said to him, Arise, depart: thy faith hath healed thee.

And being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ^twith observation: ^pnor will they say, See here! or, See there! for behold, ^qthe kingdom of God is among you. And he said to the disciples, ^rThe days will come, when ye will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye will not see *it*. ^sAnd they will say to you, See here! or, See there! go not forth, nor follow *them*. ^tFor as the lightning that flasheth from the one *part* under heaven, shineth to the other *part* under heaven; so [also] will the Son of man be in his day. ^uBut first he must suffer many things, and be rejected by this generation. ^xAnd as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of man. They were eating, they were drinking, they were marrying, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ^yLikewise also as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building; but ^zon the day that Lot went out of Sodom, He rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all: thus will it be in the day when the Son of man ^ais revealed. In that

day, he, ^bwho shall be on the house-top, and his goods in the house, let him not come down to take them away; and he that is in the field,
 32 let him likewise not turn back. ^cRemember
 33 Lot's wife. ^dWhoever shall seek to save his life, will lose it; and whoever shall lose his
 34 life, will preserve it. ^eI say to you, in that night, there will be two men on one bed; the
 35 one will be taken, and the other left. Two
 36 women will be grinding together; the one will be taken, and the other left. [^fTwo men will be in the field; the one will be taken, and the
 37 other left.] And they answering, said to him, Where, Lord? And he said to them, Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered.

18 And he spoke a parable to them, showing that it is necessary to pray always, and not to
 2 faint; saying, There was in a certain city a judge, who feared not God, nor regarded man.
 3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, Do me justice against
 4 mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterwards he said within himself,
 5 Though I fear not God, nor regard man, ^hyet, because this widow troubleth me, I will do her justice, lest by coming continually, she weary
 6 me out. And the Lord said, Hear what the
 7 unjust judge saith. And ⁱwill not God do justice to his chosen, who cry day and night to
 8 him, though he beareth long, as to them? I tell you ^kthat he will do them justice speedily. Yet, when the Son of man cometh, will he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spoke this parable concerning some, ^lwho were persuaded ^mthat they were right-
 10 eous, and despised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee,
 11 and the other a tax-gatherer. The Pharisee standing, prayed thus with himself, ⁿO God, I thank thee, that I am not like other men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this
 12 tax-gatherer. I fast twice in the week, I give
 13 tithes of all which I possess. And the tax-gatherer, standing far off, would not even raise his

^b Matt. 24: 17.
Mark 13: 15.

^c Gen. 19: 26.

^d Matt. 10: 20.
and 16: 25.

Mark 8: 35.
ch. 9: 24.

Joh. 12: 25.
^e Matt. 24: 40,
41.

^f 1 Thess. 4: 17.

^g This 26th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

^h Job 30: 20.
Matt. 24: 28.

ⁱ ch. 11: 8.
and 21: 28.

Rom. 12: 12.
Ephes. 6: 18.

Col. 4: 2.
^j 1 Thess. 5: 17.

^k Or, give up.

^l ch. 11: 8.

^m Rev. 8: 10.

ⁿ Heb. 10: 27.
^o Pet. 2: 8, 9.

^p ch. 10: 20.
and 16: 15.

^q Or, as being righteous.

^r Ps. 135: 2.
^s Isai. 1: 15.

and 58: 2.
Rev. 3: 17.

c Job 22: 22.
Matt. 23: 12.
ch. 14: 11.
James 4: 6.
1 Pet. 5: 5, 6.
p Matt. 19: 13.
Mark 10: 13.

q 1 Cor. 14: 20.
1 Pet. 2: 2.
r Mark 10: 15.

s Matt. 19: 16.
Mark 10: 17.

t Exod. 20: 12,
16.
Deut. 5: 16—
20.
Rom. 13: 9.
u Ephes. 6: 2.
Col. 3: 20.
z Matt. 6: 19,
20.
and 19: 21.
1 Tim. 6: 19.

y Prov. 11: 28.
Matt. 19: 23.
Mark 10: 23.

z Jer. 32: 17.
Zech. 8: 6.
Matt. 19: 28.
ch. 1: 37.
a Matt. 19: 27.

b Deut. 33: 9.

c Job 42: 10.

d Matt. 16: 27.
and 17: 22.
and 20: 17.
Mark 10: 32.

eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, O God, be merciful to me the sinner! I tell you, 14
this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one, who exalteth himself will be humbled; and he, who humbleth himself, will be exalted.

And they brought to him infants also, that he might touch them: but the disciples seeing it, reproved them. But Jesus calling them up, said, Allow the children to come to me, and hinder them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Truly I say to you, Whoever shall 17
not receive the kingdom of God like a child, he will by no means enter it.

And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good 18
Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said to him, Why dost thou 19
call me good? no one is good, except one, that is God. Thou knowest the commandments, 20
Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not testify falsely, Honor thy father and thy mother. And he said, I have kept all 21
these from my youth. And Jesus hearing this, 22
said to him, Yet thou lackest one thing: sell all, which thou hast, and distribute to the poor, and thou wilt have a treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. And hearing this, he became 23
quite sorrowful: for he was very rich. And 24
Jesus seeing that he became quite sorrowful, said, With what difficulty will those, who have riches, enter the kingdom of God! For it is 25
easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. And those, who heard it, said, Who then 26
can be saved? And he said, The things, which 27
are impossible with men, are possible with God. And Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and fol- 28
lowed thee. And he said to them, Truly I say 29
to you, There is no one, who hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who will not 30
receive manifold more in this present season, and in the world to come everlasting life.

And taking to himself the twelve, he said 31
to them, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem,

and all things *written by the prophets concerning the Son of man will be accomplished.

32 For ~~he~~ ^{he} will be delivered up to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, and insulted, and spitted on ;
33 and they will scourge him, and put him to
34 death : and the third day he will arise. ^{And} they understood none of these things : and this saying was hidden from them, and they knew not what was spoken.

35 ^{And} it came to pass, when he was drawing near to Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the
36 way begging ; and hearing the crowd passing
37 by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus the Nazarene is passing by.
38 And he cried out, saying, Jesus, Son of David,
39 pity me ! And those who were going before reproved him, that he might be silent : but he shouted so much the more, Son of David, pity
40 me ! And Jesus stopping, commanded him to be brought to him ; and when he came near,
41 he asked him, saying, What dost thou wish that I should do to thee ? And he said, Lord,
42 that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said to him, Receive thy sight : ^{thy} ^{thy} faith hath
43 healed thee. ^{And} immediately he received sight, and followed him, ^{glorifying} God : and all the people seeing it, gave praise to God.

19 And Jesus entered and was passing through
2 Jericho. And behold, ~~there was~~ a man named Zaccheus, who was a chief tax-gatherer, and he
3 was rich. And he sought to see who Jesus was ; and could not, on account of the crowd,
4 because he was of low stature. And running before, he climbed up on a sycamore-tree to see
5 him ; for he was to pass that way. And as Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said to him, Zaccheus, hasten down :
6 for to-day I must remain in thy house. And he hastened down, and received him joyfully.
7 And all who saw it murmured, saying, ^{That} ^{That} he was gone in to lodge with a sinner. And
8 Zaccheus standing up, said to the Lord ; Behold, Lord, I give half of my possessions to the poor ; and if I have taken any thing from any one by ^{fraud}, ^I restore him four-fold.

a Pa. 22.
Isa. 62.

f Matt. 27: 2.
ch. 23: 1.
John 18: 28.
Acts 8: 12.

g Mark 9: 22.
ch. 2: 50.
and 9: 45.
John 10: 6.
and 12: 16.

h Matt. 20: 29.
Mark 10: 46.

i ch. 17: 19.

k ch. 5: 26.
Acts 4: 21.
and 11: 18.

l Matt. 9: 11.
ch. 5: 30.

m ch. 3: 14.
n Exod. 22: 1.
1 Sam. 12: 9.
2 Sam. 12: 6.

1 Or, concern-
ing him.
o Rom. 4: 11,
12, 16.
Gal. 3: 7.
p ch. 13: 16.
q Matt. 18: 11.
See Matt. 10:
6, and 15: 24.
r Acts 1: 6.

s Matt. 25: 14.
Mark 13: 34.

2 Mina, here
translated a
pound, is
calculated at
par. 14 to 22
dollars.

t John 1: 11.
3 Gr. silver,
and so ver. 23.

u Matt. 25: 21.
ch. 16: 10.

v Matt. 25: 24.

y 2 Sam. 1: 16.
Job 15: 6.
Matt. 12: 37.
z Matt. 25: 25.

a Matt. 13: 12.
and 25: 29.
Mark 4: 25.
ch. 8: 18.

And Jesus said to him, To-day salvation is 9
come to this house, because that he also is a
son of Abraham. For the Son of man came 10
to seek and to save what was lost. And as 11
they heard these things, he proceeded and spoke
a parable, because he was near Jerusalem,
and because they thought that the kingdom of
God was about to appear immediately. There- 12
fore he said, A certain nobleman went into a
distant country to receive kingly authority for
himself, and to return. And calling his ten 13
servants, he delivered to them ten pounds,
and said to them, Trade till I come. But his 14
citizens hated him, and sent an embassy after
him, saying, We will not have this one reign
over us. And it came to pass, that when he 15
returned, having received the kingly authority,
then he commanded those servants, to whom
he gave the money, to be called to him, that
he might know what each had gained by trad- 16
ing. And the first came, saying, Lord, thy
pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said 17
to him, Well done, good servant! because thou
wast faithful in a very little, have authority
over ten cities. And the second came, saying, 18
Lord, thy pound hath produced five pounds.
And he said also to him, Be thou also over five 19
cities. And another came, saying, Lord, be- 20
hold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid
away in a napkin: for I feared thee, because 21
thou art a harsh man: thou takest up what
thou didst not lay down, and reapest what thou
didst not sow. And he saith to him, From 22
thine own mouth will I judge thee, wicked ser-
vant! Thou knewest that I am a harsh man,
taking up what I laid not down, and reaping
what I did not sow: and why didst thou not 23
then put my money into the bank, that at my
coming I might have exacted it with interest?
And he said to those standing by, Take the 24
pound from him, and give it to him who hath
ten pounds. (And they said to him, Lord, he 25
hath ten pounds.) For I say to you, That to 26
every one, who hath, will be given: and from
him who hath not, even what he hath will be

27 taken from him. But those mine enemies,
who would not have me reign over them,
bring here, and slay *them* before me.

28. And saying this, ^bhe went before, going up

29 to Jerusalem: ^cAnd it came to pass, when

he came near Bethphage and Bethany, at the
mount called *the mount of Olives*, he sent forth

30 two of his disciples, saying, Go into the village
over against *you*; entering which, ye will find

a colt tied, on which no man ever sat: loose

31 him, and lead *him here*. And if any one ask
you, Why do ye loose *him*? ye shall say thus
to him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And those, who were sent went away, and found

33 it even as he had said to them. And as they
were loosing the colt, its owners said to them,

34 Why do ye loose the colt? And they said,
35 The Lord hath need of him. And they led

him to Jesus: ^dand they cast their garments
on the colt, and they set Jesus on him. ^eAnd

as he went, they spread their garments in the

87 way. And being come near, even now at the
descent of the mount of Olives, the whole mul-

titude of the disciples began to rejoice and
praise God with a loud voice, on account of all

38 the miracles, which they had seen; saying,
^fBlessed *be* the King, who cometh in the name

of the Lord; ^gPeace in heaven, and glory in
the highest! And some of the Pharisees, from

among the crowd, said to him, Teacher, reprove
thy disciples. And he answering, said to them,

I tell you, that if these should be silent, ^hthe

41 stones would shout. And as he drew near,
42 seeing the city, he ⁱwept over it, saying, Didst

thou but know, even thou, at least in this thy
day, the things *which belong* to thy peace! but

43 now they are hidden from thine eyes. For the
days will come on thee, when thine enemies

will ^kcast a rampart around thee, and encom-

44 pass thee, and shut thee in on every side, and
level thee with the ground, and thy children

within thee: and ^lthey will not leave in thee
one stone on another: ^mbecause thou didst not

45 know the time of thy visitation. ⁿAnd he went
into the temple, and began to drive out those,

^b Mark 10: 22.

^c Matt. 21: 1.

Mark 11: 1.

^d 2 Kings 9:

13.

Matt. 21: 7.

Mark 11: 7.

John 12: 14.

^e Matt. 21: 8.

^f Ps. 118: 26

ch. 13: 35.

^g ch. 9: 14.

Ephes. 2: 14.

^h Hab. 2: 11.

ⁱ John 11: 25.

^k Isa. 29: 3, 4.

Jer. 6: 2, 3.

ch. 21: 20.

^l 1 Kings 9: 7,

8.

Mic. 3: 12.

^m Matt. 24: 2.

Mark 13: 2.

ch. 21: 6.

ⁿ Dan. 9: 24.

ch. 1: 69, 73.

^o Ps. 2: 12.

^p Matt. 21: 12.

Mark 11: 11,

15.

John 2: 14, 15.

p. lxxi. 58: 7.

q. Jer. 7: 11.

r. Mark 11: 18.

John 7: 19.

and 8: 37.

s. Matt. 21: 23.

t. Acts 4: 7.

and 7: 27.

u. Matt. 14: 5.

and 21: 26.

ch. 7: 29.

x. Matt. 21: 33.

Mark 12: 1.

who sold and bought in it, saying to them, ¶ It 46
is written, My house is the house of prayer,
but ye have made it a den of robbers. And 47
he taught daily in the temple. But the chief
priests, and the scribes, and the chief men of
the people, sought to destroy him, and could 48
not find what they might do: for all the people
hearing, hung on his words.

And it came to pass, that on one of those 20
days, as he taught the people in the temple,
and preached the good news, the chief priests
and the scribes came on him, with the elders,
and spoke to him, saying, Tell us, by what 2
authority thou doest these things; or who is he
that gave thee this authority? And he answer- 3
ing, said to them, I also will ask you one thing;
and answer me: the immersion of John, was 4
it from heaven, or from men? And they rea- 5
soned among themselves, saying, If we say,
From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye 6
not believe him? But if we say, From men;
all the people will stone us: for they are per- 7
suaded that John was a prophet. And they 8
answered, that they did not know. And Jesus
said to them, Nor do I tell you by what author- 9
ity, I do these things. And he began to speak
to the people this parable: A man planted a 10
vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and
went abroad for a long time. And at the sea-
son he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that 11
they might give him some of the fruit of the
vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and
sent him away empty. And again he sent 12
another servant; and they beat him also, and
treated him shamefully, and sent him away
empty. And again he sent a third: and they 13
wounded him also, and cast him out. Then
said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do?
I will send my beloved son: perhaps they will 14
reverence him, when they see him. But when
the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among
themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let
us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed 15
him. What therefore will the lord of the vine-

16 yard do to them? He will come, and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. And hearing it, they said, By no means!

17 And looking at them, he said, What is this then that is written, ⁷The stone, which the builders rejected, the same hath become the chief one of

18 the corner? He who falleth on this stone, will be bruised; but ⁸on whomsoever it falleth, it

19 will grind him to powder. And the chief priests and the scribes, the same hour, sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they knew that he spoke this parable against

20 them. ⁹And they watched him, and sent forth spies, who should pretend to be righteous men, that they might take hold of his words, that they might deliver him to the power and au-

21 thority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, ¹⁰Teacher, we know that thou speakest and teachest rightly, nor acceptest the person

22 of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

23 Are we allowed to give tribute to Cesar, or

24 not? But he perceiving their craftiness, said to them, Why do ye try me? Show me a ¹¹pen-

25 ny. Whose image and inscription hath it?

26 They answered and said, Cesar's. And he said to them, Render therefore to Cesar that which is Cesar's, and to God that which is

27 God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the people; and wondering at his

28 answer, they were silent. ¹²And some of the Sadducees (¹³who deny that there is a resurrec-

29 tion) coming up, asked him, saying, Teacher, ¹⁴Moses wrote to us, If any one's brother die, having a wife, and he die childless, that his

30 brother should take his wife, and raise up off-

31 spring for his brother. Now then, there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and

32 died childless. And the second took her as a

33 wife, and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and

34 the seven had her as a wife. And Jesus answering, said to them, ¹⁵The children of this

⁷ Ps. 118: 22.
⁸ Matt. 21: 42.

⁹ Dan. 2: 34,
35.
¹⁰ Matt. 21: 44.

¹¹ Matt. 22: 15.

¹² Matt. 22: 16.
¹³ Mark 12: 14.

¹⁴ Or, of a
truth.

¹⁵ See Matt. 18: 29.

¹⁶ Matt. 22: 23.
¹⁷ Mark 12: 19.
¹⁸ d Acta 23: 6, 9.

¹⁹ Deut. 25: 5.

²⁰ Or, sons.

f 1 Cor. 15: 42, 44, 45.

i John 8: 2.

g Rom. 8: 22.

h Exod. 3: 6.

i Rom. 6: 13, 11.

k Matt. 22: 42.
Mark 12: 35.l Ps. 110: 1.
Acta 2: 34.m Matt. 23: 1.
Mark 12: 38.
n Matt. 23: 5.

o ch. 11: 43.

p Matt. 23: 14.

q Mark 12: 41.

r See Mark 12: 42.

s 2 Cor. 8: 12.

t Matt. 24: 1.
Mark 13: 1.

u ch. 13: 44.

v Matt. 24: 4.
Mark 13: 5.
Ephes. 5: 6.
2 Thes. 2: 2.

world marry, and are given in marriage: but 35
 those, who are deemed worthy to obtain that
 world, and the resurrection from the dead, nei-
 ther marry, nor are given in marriage: for 36
 they cannot die any more: for they are like
 the angels; and are the sons of God, being
 the sons of the resurrection. But that the dead 37
 are raised, even Moses showed at the bush,
 when he called the Lord the God of Abraham,
 and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
 Now he is not a God of the dead, but of the 38
 living; for to him, all are living. Then some 39
 of the scribes answering, said, Teacher, thou
 hast spoken well. And after that, they durst not 40
 question him at all. And he said to them, How 41
 say they, that the Anointed is the son of David?
 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, 42
 The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou at my right
 hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 43
 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is 44
 he his son? Then, in the hearing of all the 45
 people, he said to his disciples, Beware of the 46
 scribes, who wish to walk about in long robes,
 and love salutations in the market-places, and
 the first seats in the synagogues, and the first
 places at feasts; who devour widows' houses, 47
 and for a pretence make long prayers: these
 will receive greater condemnation.

And looking up, she saw the rich casting 21
 their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also 2
 a certain poor widow, casting in there two
 mites. And he said, Truly I say to you, that 3
 this poor widow hath cast in more than they
 all. For all these, of their abundance, have cast 4
 into the offerings of God: but she, out of her
 want, cast in all the living, that she had.

And as some spoke concerning the temple, 5
 that it was adorned with beautiful stones and
 gifts, he said, As to these things, which ye be- 6
 hold, the days will come, in which, there will
 not one stone be left on another, that will not
 be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, 7
 Teacher, when then will this be? and what sign
 will there be when this is about to take place?
 And he said, Take care lest ye be deceived: 8

for many will come in my name, saying, I am *he*; and, The time is near: do not therefore go
 9 after them. But when ye hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *cometh* not
 10 immediately. *Then he said to them, Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against
 11 kingdom: and there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines, and pestilences: and both fearful sights, and great signs, from
 12 heaven. †But before all these, they will lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up into synagogues, and †into prisons,
 *bringing you before kings and rulers †on account of my name. And †it will become a
 13 testimony to you. †Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, how to make a
 14 defence. For I will give you a wisdom of speech, *which all your adversaries will not be able to refute or resist. †And ye will be delivered up both by parents, and brethren, and kindred, and friends; and †some of you they
 15 will put to death. And †ye will be hated by
 16 all, on account of my name. †But there will not a hair of your head perish. By your perseverance preserve your †souls. †But when ye see Jerusalem encompassed by armies, then
 17 know that its desolation is near. Then let those, who are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let those, who are in the midst of it, depart; and let not those, who are in the country, enter
 18 it. For these are the days of vengeance, that
 19 all things written may be accomplished. *But woe to those, who are with child, and to those, who give suck in those days! for there will be great distress in the land, and wrath on this
 20 people. And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led away captives into all nations: and Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles, *until the seasons of the Gentiles
 21 are accomplished. *And there will be signs in the sun, and moon, and stars; and on the earth distress of nations, amidst perplexity; a roaring and tossing of the sea; men fainting from
 22 fearful expectation of the things coming on the

x Matt. 24: 7.

y Mark 13: 9.
Rev. 2: 10.

z Acts 4: 3.
and 5: 19.
and 12: 4.
and 16: 24.
a Acts 25: 23.
b 1 Pet. 2: 13.
c Phil. 1: 29.
d Thim. 1: 5.
e Matt. 10: 19.
Mark 13: 11.
ch. 12: 11.
f Acts 6: 10.
g Mark 7: 6.
Mark 12: 12.
h Acts 7: 59.
and 12: 2.
i Matt. 10: 22.
j Matt. 10: 30.

1 Or, *lires*.
k Matt. 24: 15.
Mark 13: 14.

l Dan. 9: 26, 27.
Zech. 11: 1.
m Matt. 24: 19.

n Dan. 9: 27.
and 12: 7.
Rom. 11: 25.
o Matt. 24: 29.
Mark 13: 34.
p 1 Pet. 2: 10, 12.

p Matt. 24: 29. world; for the powers of heaven will be sha-
 1 Or, hosts. ken. And then they will see the Son of man 27
 q Matt. 24: 30. coming in a cloud, with power and great glo-
 Rev. 1: 7. ry. And when these things begin to come to 28
 and 14: 14. pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for
 r Rom. 8: 19, your redemption draweth near. *And he spoke 29
 23. a parable to them; Behold the fig-tree, and all
 s Matt. 24: 32. the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see 30
 Mark 13: 28. and know of yourselves, that summer is now
 near. So also ye, when ye see these things 31
 coming to pass, know that the kingdom of God
 is near. Truly I say to you, This generation 32
 t Matt. 24: 35. will not pass away, till all is fulfilled. *Heav- 33
 en and earth will pass away: but my words
 u Rom. 13: 13. will not pass away. And *look to yourselves, 34
 1 Thess. 5: 6. lest your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting
 1 Pet. 4: 7. and drunkenness, and anxieties of this life, and
 so that day come on you unexpectedly. For 35
 x 1 Thess. 5: 2. as a snare, it will come on all those, who dwell
 2 Pet. 3: 10. on the face of the whole earth. *Therefore 36
 Rev. 3: 3. watch at every season; *praying that ye may
 and 16: 15. be deemed worthy to escape all these things,
 y Matt. 24: 42. which will come to pass, and *to stand before
 and 25: 13. the Son of man. *And by day, he was teaching 37
 Mark 13: 33. in the temple; and *at night, he went out, and
 s ch. 18: 1. lodged in the mount, which is called *the mount*
 a Ps. 1: 5. of Olives. And all the people came early in 38
 Ephes. 6: 13. the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.
 b John 8: 1, 2. Now *the feast of unleavened bread was 22
 c ch. 22: 39. near, which is called the Passover. And *the 2
 d Matt. 26: 2. chief priests and scribes were seeking how
 Mark 14: 1. they might kill him; for they feared the peo- 3
 e Ps. 2: 2. ple. *And Satan entered Judas, surnamed Is- 4
 John 11: 47. cariot, being of the number of the twelve. And
 Acts 4: 27. he went away, and talked with the chief priests
 f Matt. 26: 14. and officers, how he might deliver him up to 5
 Mark 14: 10. them. And they were glad, and *bargained 6
 John 13: 2, 27. to give him money. And he assented, and
 g Zech. 11: 12. sought an opportunity to deliver him up to
 them without tumult.
 h Matt. 26: 17. *And the day of unleavened bread came, 7
 Mark 14: 12. when the passover must be killed. And he 8
 sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare
 us the passover, that we may eat. And they 9
 said to him, Where dost thou wish us to pre-

10 pare? And he said to them, Behold, as ye are
 entering the city, a man bearing a pitcher of
 water will meet you; follow him into the house
 11 where he entereth. And ye shall say to the
 master of the house, The Teacher saith to thee,
 Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat
 12 the passover with my disciples? And he will
 show you a large upper room furnished; there
 13 prepare. And they went away, and found it as
 he had said to them: and they prepared the
 14 passover. And when the hour came, he re-
 clined at table, and the twelve apostles with him.
 15 And he said to them, I have earnestly desired
 to eat this passover with you before I suffer.
 16 For I say to you, I shall no more eat of it, un-
 17 til it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And
 taking a cup, he gave thanks, and said, Take
 18 this, and divide it among yourselves. For I
 say to you, I shall not drink of the fruit of the
 vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
 19 And taking a loaf, he gave thanks, and broke
 it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body,
 which is given for you: this do in remem-
 20 brance of me. Thus also the cup after supper,
 saying, This cup is the new covenant by my
 21 blood, which is shed for you. But behold, the
 hand of him, who delivereth me up, is with me
 22 on the table. And indeed the Son of man de-
 parteth, according to what was determined:
 but woe to that man by whom he is delivered
 23 up! And they began to inquire among them-
 selves, who of them it was, that was about to
 24 do this. And a strife took place among them,
 which of them should be esteemed the greatest.
 25 And he said to them, The kings of the nations
 exercise dominion over them; and those, who
 exercise authority over them, are called bene-
 26 factors. But ye shall not do so: but let the
 greatest among you become as the younger;
 27 and the ruler as the servant. For, who is
 greater, he, who reclineth at table, or he, who
 serveth? is not he, who reclineth? but I am
 28 among you as he, who serveth. Ye are those,
 who have continued with me, in my trials.
 29 And I appoint a kingdom for you, as my

1 Matt. 26: 20.
 Mark 14: 17.

1 ch. 14: 15.
 Acts 10: 41.
 Rev. 19: 9.

1 Matt. 26: 29.
 Mark 14: 25.

1 Matt. 26: 26.
 Mark 14: 22.

1 1 Cor. 11: 24.

1 1 Cor. 10: 16.

1 Pa. 41: 9.
 Matt. 26: 21.

23.
 Mark 14: 19.

John 13: 21, 26.
 q Matt. 26: 24.

r Acts 7: 23.
 and 4: 28.

s Matt. 26: 27.
 John 13: 22, 25.

t Mark 9: 34.
 Luke 9: 46.

u Matt. 26: 25.
 Mark 10: 42.

z Matt. 20: 26.
 1 Pet. 5: 3.

y ch. 9: 48.
 z ch. 12: 37.

a Matt. 20: 28.
 John 13: 13, 14.

Phil. 2: 7.
 b Heb. 4: 15.

c Matt. 24: 47.
 ch. 12: 32.

2 Cor. 1: 7.
 3 Tim. 2: 12.

d Matt. 8: 11.
ch. 14: 15.
Rev. 19: 9.
e Ps. 49: 14.
Matt. 19: 28.
1 Cor. 6: 2.
Rev. 3: 21.
f 1 Pet. 5: 6.
g Amos 9: 9.
h John 17: 9,
11, 15.
i Ps. 51: 13.
John 21: 15, 16,
17.
k Matt. 26: 34.
Mark 14: 30.
John 13: 38.

l Matt. 10: 9.
ch. 9: 3.
and 10: 4.

m Isai. 53: 12.
Mark 15: 29.

n Matt. 26: 38.
Mark 14: 32.
John 13: 1.
o ch. 21: 37.
p Matt. 6: 13.
and 26: 41.
Mark 14: 38.
ver. 46.
q Matt. 26: 39.
Mark 14: 36.

r John 5: 30.
and 6: 38.
s Matt. 4: 11.
t John 12: 27.
Heb. 5: 7.

u Or. the.

v ver. 40.

x Matt. 26: 47.
Mark 14: 43.
John 13: 2.

Father hath appointed for me; that ye may eat 30
and drink at my table, in my kingdom, and sit
on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Sa- 31
tan hath sought you, that he may sift you like
wheat: but I have prayed for thee, that thy 32
faith fail not: and when thou hast recovered
thyself, strengthen thy brethren. And he said 33
to him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both
into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell 34
thee, Peter, a cock will not crow this day, before
thou wilt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
And he said to them, When I sent you without 35
purse, and sack, and shoes, did ye lack any
thing? And they said, Nothing. And he said 36
to them, But now, he who hath a purse, let him
take it, and likewise a sack: and he, who hath
no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
For I say to you, that this, which is written, must 37
yet be accomplished in me, And he was num-
bered with the transgressors: for the things con-
cerning me are to have an accomplishment.
And they said, Lord, behold, here are two 38
swords. And he said to them, It is enough.
And going out, he went, according to cus- 39
tom, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples
also followed him. And being come to the 40
place, he said to them, Pray that ye come not
into trial. And he withdrew from them about 41
a stone's throw, and kneeling down, he prayed,
saying, O Father, if thou wilt, remove this cup 42
from me: yet, not my will, but thine, be done.
And an angel appeared to him from heaven, 43
strengthening him. And being in an agony, 44
he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat be-
came like great drops of blood falling down to
the ground. And arising from prayer, and 45
coming to his disciples, he found them sleeping
from sorrow, and said to them, Why sleep ye? 46
rise and pray, lest ye come into trial. And 47
while he was yet speaking, behold, a crowd,
and he, who was called Judas, one of the twelve,
went before them, and drew near to Jesus, to
kiss him. But Jesus said to him, Judas, dost 48
thou deliver up the Son of man with a kiss?

49 And those, who were around him, seeing what
 50 would follow, said to him, Lord, shall we smite
 51 with the sword? And one of them struck the
 52 servant of the high priest, and cut off his right
 53 ear. And Jesus answering, said, Stay, enough!
 54 And touching his ear, he healed him. *Then
 55 Jesus said to the chief priests, and officers of the
 56 temple, and the elders, who had come against
 57 him, Have ye come out as against a robber,
 58 with swords and clubs? When I was daily
 59 with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no
 60 hands against me: *but this is your hour, and
 61 the power of darkness.

54 *And having seized him, they led him, and
 55 brought him into the high priest's house. *And
 56 Peter followed far off. *And they kindled
 57 a fire in the midst of the court, and sitting
 58 down together, Peter sat down among them.
 59 But a certain maid-servant seeing him as he
 60 sat by the fire, and earnestly looking at him,
 61 said, This man was also with him. And he
 62 denied him, saying, Woman, I do not know
 63 him. *And after a little while, another saw him,
 64 and said, Thou art also one of them. And
 65 Peter said, Man, I am not. *And about an
 66 hour after, another strongly affirmed, saying, In-
 67 truth, this man also was with him: for he also
 68 is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know
 69 not what thou sayest. And immediately, while
 70 he was yet speaking, a cock crowed. And the
 71 Lord turning, looked on Peter. *And Peter re-
 72 membered the word of the Lord, how he had
 73 said to him, *Before a cock crow, thou wilt deny
 74 me thrice. And [Peter] going out, wept bit-
 75 terly.

63 *And the men, who held Jesus, scoffed at him,
 64 and struck him. and having blindfolded him,
 65 they struck him on the face, and asked him,
 66 saying, Prophecy, who is it that struck thee?
 67 And they spoke many other things reproachful-
 68 ly against him.

66 *And when it was day, the eldership of the
 67 people, both the chief priests and the scribes,
 68 came together, and led him into their council,
 69 saying, *If thou art the Anointed, tell us. And

y Matt. 26: 51.
 Mark 14: 47.
 John 18: 10.

z Matt. 26: 55.
 Mark 14: 48.

a John 12: 37.

b Matt. 26: 57.

c Matt. 26: 58.

John 18: 15.

d Matt. 26: 60.

Mark 14: 66.

John 18: 17, 18.

e Matt. 26: 71.

Mark 14: 69.

John 18: 25.

f Matt. 26: 72.

Mark 14: 70.

John 18: 28.

g Matt. 26: 75.

Mark 14: 72.

h Matt. 26: 34.

75.

John 13: 38.

i Matt. 26: 67.

69.

Mark 14: 65.

k Matt. 27: 1.

l Acts 4: 26.

See Acts 23: 5.

m Matt. 26: 63.

Mark 14: 61.

a Matt. 26: 64.
Mark 14: 62.
Heb. 1: 3.
and 8: 1.

c Matt. 26: 64.
Mark 14: 62.
p Matt. 26: 65.
Mark 14: 63.

q Matt. 27: 2.
Mark 15: 1.
John 18: 28.
r Acts 17: 7.

s See Matt. 17:
27. and 22: 21.
Mark 12: 17.
t John 19: 12.
u Matt. 27: 11.
1 Tim. 6: 13.

x 1 Pet. 2: 22.

y ch. 2: 1.

z ch. 9: 9.
a Matt. 14: 1.
Mark 6: 14.

b Matt. 23: 1.

c Acts 4: 27.

d Matt. 27: 23.
Mark 15: 14.
John 18: 38.
and 19: 6.
e ver. 1, 2.

f ver. 4.

he said to them, If I tell you, ye will not believe. 68
And if I also question you, ye will not answer me,
nor dismiss me. *Henceforth the Son of man 69
will sit on the right hand of the power of God.
And they all said, Art thou then the Son of 70
God? And he said to them, *Ye say *rightly*, for
I am. *And they said, What need have we of 71
any further testimony? for we ourselves have
heard from his own mouth.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and 23
led him to Pilate. And they began to accuse 2
him, saying, We found this man *perverting the
nation, and *forbidding to pay tribute to Cesar,
saying, that he himself is the Anointed, a King. 3
*And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the 3
King of the Jews? And he answered him, and 4
said, Thou sayest *rightly*. And Pilate said to 4
the chief priests, and to the multitudes, *I find 5
no crime in this man. And they were the more 5
violent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teach-
ing through all Judea, beginning from Galilee, 6
to this place. And Pilate hearing of Galilee, he 6
asked whether the man were a Galilean. And 7
when he knew that he belonged to *Herod's 7
jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was 8
himself also at Jerusalem in those days. And 8
when Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad: for
he had long been desirous to see him, because
he had heard many things concerning him; 9
and he hoped to see some sign wrought by him.
And he questioned him in many words; but 9
he answered him nothing. And the chief priests 10
and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. 10
*And Herod with his soldiers treated him with 11
contempt, and derided him, and arrayed him in
a splendid dress, and sent him back to Pilate.
And *Pilate and Herod became friends with 12
each other that very day; for before, they were
at enmity between themselves. *And Pilate, 13
having called together the chief priests, and the
rulers, and the people, said to them, *Ye have 14
brought this man to me, as one, who perverteth
the people: and behold, I, having examined
him before you, have found no crime in this
man, as to those things of which ye accuse

15 him; no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him;
 and lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done
 16 by him: therefore I will chastise and release
 17 him. (^aFor he was obliged to release one to
 18 them at the feast.) And they all cried out at
 once, saying, Away with this man, and release
 19 Barabbas to us: (who, for a certain insurrection
 made in the city, and for murder, had been cast
 20 into prison.) Pilate, therefore, willing to re-
 21 lease Jesus, spoke to them again. But they
 22 cried out, saying, Crucify, crucify him! And
 he said to them the third time, Why, what evil
 hath he done? I have found no crime worthy
 of death in him; I will therefore chastise and
 23 release him. And they urged with loud voices,
 demanding that he should be crucified: and
 their voices and those of the chief priests pre-
 24 vailed. And ^aPilate decided, that what they
 25 requested should be done. And he released to
 them him, who for sedition and murder was cast
 into prison, whom they had desired; but he
 delivered Jesus to their will.
 26 ¹And as they led him away, they laid hold of
 one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from the coun-
 try, and they laid the cross on him, that he
 27 might bear it after Jesus. And there followed
 him a great multitude of people, and of women,
 28 who also bewailed and lamented him. And
 Jesus turning to them, said, Daughters of Jeru-
 salem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves,
 29 and for your children. ^mFor behold, the days
 are coming, in which they will say, Happy the
 barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the
 30 breasts, which never gave suck! ^aThen will
 they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us!
 31 and to the hills, Cover us! ^aFor if this is done
 to the green tree, what will be done to the dry?
 32 ^aAnd there were also two others, malefactors,
 33 led with him to be put to death. And ^awhen
 they came to the place, which is called Skull,
 there they crucified him, and the malefactors;
 one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
 34 And Jesus said, Father, forgive them: for they
 know not what they do! And ^asharing his gar-
 35 ments, they cast lots. ^aAnd the people stood

^g Matt. 27: 26.
 John 19: 1.
^h Matt. 27: 15.
 Mark 15: 6.
 John 18: 20.
ⁱ Acts 3: 14.

^k Matt. 27: 26.
 Mark 15: 15.
 John 19: 16.
^l Or, assented.
 Exod. 20: 2.

^l Matt. 27: 22.
 Mark 15: 21.
 See John 19:
 17.

^m Matt. 24: 19.
 ch. 21: 23.
ⁿ Isai. 3: 19.
 Hos. 10: 8.
 Rev. 6: 16.
 and 9: 6.
^o Prov. 11: 31.
 Jer. 25: 29.
 Ezek. 20: 47.
 and 21: 3, 4.
^p Ps. 4: 17.
^q Isai. 53: 12.
 Matt. 27: 38.
^q Matt. 27: 33.
 Mark 15: 22.
 John 19: 17, 18.
^r Matt. 5: 44.
 Acts 7: 60.
^s Cor. 4: 12.
^t Acts 9: 17.
^u Matt. 27: 35.
 Mark 15: 24.
 John 19: 23.
^v Ps. 22: 17.
 Zech. 12: 10.

z Matt. 27: 39.
Mark 15: 29.

y Matt. 27: 37.
Mark 15: 26.
John 19: 19.

x Matt. 27: 44.
Mark 15: 32.

1 Or, with thy
kingly power.

a Matt. 27: 45.
Mark 15: 33.

2 Or, land.

b Matt. 27: 51.
Mark 15: 35.

c Ps. 31: 5.

d Matt. 27: 50.

Mark 15: 37.

John 19: 30.

e Matt. 27: 54.

Mark 15: 39.

f Ps. 38: 11.

g Matt. 27: 55.

Mark 15: 40.

See John 19: 25.

h Matt. 27: 57.

Mark 15: 42.

John 19: 39.

i Mark 15: 43.

ch. 2: 25, 28.

j Matt. 27: 59.

Mark 15: 46.

k Matt. 27: 62.

l Or, was
dawning.

1 ch. 2: 7.

looking on. And the rulers also with them
scoffed, saying, He saved others; let him save
himself, if he is the Anointed, the chosen of God.
And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to
him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If
thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself.
And an inscription also was written over him,
in Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew letters, THIS
IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. And one
of the malefactors, who were hanging, reviled
him, saying, If thou art the Anointed, save thy-
self and us. But the other answering, reproved
him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, since thou
art in the same punishment? And we indeed
justly; for we receive the due reward of our
deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.
And he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when
thou comest in thy kingdom. And Jesus said
to him, Truly I say to thee, To-day thou wilt
be with me in paradise. And it was about the
sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the
earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was
darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent
in the middle. And Jesus crying with a loud
voice, said, Father, into thy hands I commit
my spirit! and saying this, he expired. And
the centurion seeing what took place, glorified
God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous
man! And all the crowds, which had come
together to that sight, seeing what took place,
returned, beating their breasts. And all his
acquaintance, and the women, who followed him
from Galilee, stood far off, to behold these things.
And behold, a man named Joseph, being a
counsellor: a good and just man: (he had not
consented to their counsel and deed:) of Ari-
mathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself
was expecting the kingdom of God: this man
went to Pilate, and requested the body of Jesus.
And he took it down, and wrapped it in a fine
linen cloth, and laid it in a tomb, which was
hewn in stone, in which no one had ever lain.
And that day was the preparation, and the
sabbath drew on:
And the women also, who came with him

from Galilee, followed, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And returning, they prepared spices and ointments; and rested on the sabbath, according to the commandment.

24 And on the first day of the week, early in the morning, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices, which they had prepared, and some others with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. And entering, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were perplexed respecting this, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. And being afraid, and bowing down their faces to the earth; they said to them, Why do ye seek him, who liveth, among the dead? He is not here; but is risen. Remember how he spoke to you, while he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and arise on the third day. And they remembered his words, and returning from the tomb, they related all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. And it was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, who told these things to the apostles. And their words seemed to them like an idle tale, and they disbelieved them. Then Peter arising, ran to the tomb, and stooping down, he beheld the linen cloths lying by themselves, and went away, wondering with himself at what had taken place. And behold, two of them were going that same day into a village called Emmaus, which is sixty furlongs from Jerusalem. And they were talking together concerning all these things, which had come to pass. And it came to pass, while they talked together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drawing near, went with them. But their eyes were hindered, that they might not know him. And he said to them, What are the things concerning which, ye talk with each other, as ye walk, and are sad? And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said to him,

m Mark 16: 47.

n Mark 16: 1.

o Exod. 20: 10.

p Matt. 28: 1.

Mark 16: 1.

John 20: 2.

q ch. 24: 56.

r Matt. 28: 2.

Mark 16: 4.

s ver. 23.

Mark 16: 5.

t John 20: 12.

Acta 1: 10.

u Matt. 16: 21.

and 17: 23.

Mark 8: 31.

and 9: 31.

ch. 9: 32.

x John 2: 22.

y Matt. 26: 8.

Mark 14: 18.

z ch. 8: 3.

a Mark 16: 11.

ver. 25.

b John 20: 2, 6.

c Mark 16: 12.

d Matt. 19: 20.

ver. 30.

e John 20: 14.

and 21: 4.

f John 19: 28.

g Matt. 21: 11.
 ch. 7: 16.
 John 3: 2.
 and 4: 19.
 and 6: 14.
 Acta 13: 22.
 h Acta 7: 22.
 i ch. 23: 1.
 Acta 13: 27, 29.
 k ch. 1: 63.
 and 2: 35.
 Acta 1: 8.
 l Matt. 23: 8.
 Mark 16: 10.
 ver. 9, 10.
 John 20: 13.

m ver. 13.

n ver. 46.
 Acta 17: 2.
 l Pet. 1: 11.
 o ver. 45.
 p Gen. 8: 15.
 and 22: 18.
 and 26: 4.
 and 49: 10.
 Numb. 31: 9.
 Deut. 19: 15.
 q Pa. 16: 9, 10.
 and 22.
 and 132: 11.
 Isai. 7: 16.
 and 9: 8.
 and 40: 10, 11.
 and 50: 6.
 and 53.
 Jer. 23: 5.
 and 31: 14, 15.
 Ezek. 34: 23.
 and 37: 25.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Mic. 7: 20.
 Mal. 3: 1.
 and 4: 2.
 See on John 1:
 43.
 r See Gen. 32:
 28.
 and 42: 7.
 Mark 8: 48.
 s Gen. 19: 3.
 Acta 16: 15.
 t Matt. 14: 19.
 l Or, caused to
 be seen of
 them.
 See ch. 4: 30.
 John 8: 53.
 u l Cor. 15: 5.
 x Mark 16: 14.
 John 20: 13.
 l Cor. 15: 5.

Dost thou only sojourn in Jerusalem, and hast
 not known the things, which have come to pass
 there in these days? And he said to them. What 19
 things? And they said, Concerning Jesus the
 Nazarene, who was a prophet mighty in deed
 and word before God, and all the people: and 20
 how the chief priests and our rulers delivered
 him up to be condemned to death, and crucified
 him. But we were hoping that it was he, who 21
 was about to redeem Israel: but with all this,
 to-day is the third day since this took place.
 And besides, certain women also of our com- 22
 pany made us astonished, who were early at the
 tomb. And not finding his body, they came, 23
 saying, that they had also seen a vision of an-
 gels, who said that he was alive. And some 24
 of those with us went to the tomb, and found
 it thus, as the women had said: but they saw
 him not. Then he said to them, O dull and 25
 stupid in heart to believe all, that the prophets
 have spoken! Was it not necessary that the 26
 Anointed should suffer these things, and enter
 his glory? And beginning from Moses, and 27
 from all the prophets, he explained to them in
 all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
 And they drew near to the village where they 28
 were going: and he made as though he was
 going further. But they urged him, saying, 29
 Stay with us: for it is towards evening, and the
 day is far spent. And he went in to stay with
 them. And it came to pass, as he reclined at 30
 table with them, he took the loaf, and blessed,
 and broke, and gave it to them. And their eyes 31
 were opened, and they knew him: and he van-
 ished from them. And they said to each other, 32
 Did not our heart burn within us while he spoke
 to us in the way, and while he opened the scrip-
 tures to us? And rising up the same hour, they 33
 returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven
 assembled, and those with them, saying, The 34
 Lord hath really arisen, and hath appeared to
 Simon. And they related what took place in 35
 the way, and how he was made known to them
 by the breaking of the loaf. And as they were 36
 speaking this, [Jesus] himself stood in the midst

of them, and said to them, Peace be to you.
 37 And being affrighted, they supposed that they
 38 saw a spirit. And he said to them, Why are
 ye alarmed? and why do doubts arise in your
 39 hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it
 is, I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit
 hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have.
 40 And saying this, he showed them his hands and
 41 feet. And while they disbelieved and wondered
 from joy, he said to them, Have ye any food
 42 here? And they gave him a piece of a broiled
 43 fish, and some honey-comb. And taking it, he
 44 ate before them. And he said to them, These
 are the words, which I spoke to you, while I was
 yet with you, that all things must be accom-
 plished, which were written in the law of Moses,
 and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concern-
 45 ing me. Then he opened their understanding,
 46 to understand the scriptures, and said to them,
 Thus it hath been written, and thus it was
 necessary for the Anointed to suffer, and to arise
 47 from the dead the third day: and that repent-
 ance and remission of sins should be preached
 in his name among all the nations, beginning
 48 at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these
 49 things. And behold, I send the promise of
 my Father on you: but tarry in the city of Je-
 rusalem, until ye are clothed with power from
 on high.
 50 And he led them out even into Bethany:
 and lifting up his hands, he blessed them.
 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them,
 he was parted from them, and borne up into
 52 heaven. And they worshipped him, and re-
 53 turned into Jerusalem with great joy: and were
 continually in the temple, praising and blessing
 God. [Amen.]

y Mark 6: 49.

z John 20: 20,
27.

a Gen. 45: 26.

b John 21: 5.

c Acts 10: 41.

d Matt. 16: 21.

and 17: 22.

and 20: 19.

Mark 8: 31.

ch. 9: 22.

and 18: 31.

ver. 6.

e Acts 16: 14.

f ver. 26.

Ps. 22.

Isai. 50: 6.

and 53: 2, &c.

Acts 17: 3.

g Dan. 9: 24.

Acts 13: 36, 46.

1 John 2: 12.

h Gen. 12: 3.

Ps. 22: 27.

Isai. 49: 6, 22.

Jer. 31: 34.

Hos. 2: 22.

Mic. 4: 2.

Mal. 1: 11.

i John 15: 27.

Acts 1: 8, 22.

and 2: 32.

and 3: 15.

h Isai. 44: 3.

Joel 2: 28.

John 14: 16, 26.

and 15: 26.

and 16: 7.

Act. 1: 4.

and 2: 1, &c.

j Acts 1: 12.

m 2 Kings 2:

11.

Mark 16: 19.

John 20: 17.

Acts 1: 9.

Ephes. 4: 8.

n Matt. 28: 9,

17.

o Acts 2: 46.

and 5: 42.

THE BOOK OF JOHN.

a Prov. 8: 22, 23, &c. Col. 1: 17. 1 John 1: 1. Rev. 1: 2. and 19: 13. b Prov. 8: 30. ch. 17: 5. 1 John 1: 1, 2. c Phil. 2: 6. 1 John 5: 7. d Gen. 1: 1.	I N the beginning ^a was the Word, and the Word was ^b with God, ^c and the Word was God. ^d This was in the beginning with God. ^e All things were made ^f by him; and without him nothing was made, which was made. ^g In him was life; and ^h the life was the light of men. And ⁱ the light shone in darkness; and the darkness did not admit it. ^j There was a man sent from God, whose name <i>was</i> John. ^k This one came as a witness, to testify concerning the Light, that, through him, all might believe. He himself was not the Light, but <i>was sent</i> to testify concerning the Light. ^l The true Light, was that, which, coming into the world, enlighteneth every man. He was in the world, and ^m the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. ⁿ He came to his own, and his own received him not. But ^o as many as received him, believing in his name, to them he gave ^p the privilege to become the sons of God: ^q who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ^r And the Word ^s became ^t flesh, and sojourned among us, (and ^u we beheld his glory, a glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) ^v full of grace and truth. ^w John testified concerning him, and cried out, saying, This was he of whom I spoke, ^x He, who cometh after me, is preferred before me; ^y for he was before me. And from his ^z fulness we have all received, and grace upon grace. For ^{aa} the law was given by Moses, ^{ab} but ^{ac} the grace and ^{ad} the truth came by Jesus Christ. ^{ae} No one hath ever seen God;	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18
A. D. 26. 1 Or, through. e Ps. 33: 6. Col. 1: 16. ver. 10. Ephes. 3: 9. Heb. 1: 2. Rev. 4: 11. f ch. 5: 26. 1 John 5: 11. g ch. 8: 12. and 9: 5. and 12: 35, 45. h ch. 3: 19. i Mal. 3: 1. Matt. 3: 1. Luke 3: 2. ver. 23. k Acts 19: 4. l ver. 4. Isa. 49: 6. 1 John 2: 8. m ver. 3. Heb. 1: 2. and 11: 3. n Luke 19: 11. Acts 3: 26. and 13: 46. o Isa. 58: 5. Rom. 8: 15. Gal. 3: 26. 2 Pet. 1: 4. 1 John 3: 1. p ch. 3: 5. James 1: 18. 1 Pet. 1: 23. q Matt. 1: 16, 20. Luke 1: 31, 25. and 2: 7. 1 Tim. 3: 16. r Rom. 1: 2. Gal. 4: 4. s Heb. 2: 11, 16, 17. t Isa. 46: 5. Matt. 17: 2. ch. 2: 11. and 11: 40.	2 Pet. 1: 17. u Cor. 1: 19. and 2: 3, 9. x ver. 32. ch. 8: 32. and 3: 32. v Matt. 3: 11. Mark 1: 7. Luke 3: 16. ver. 27, 30. ch. 3: 31. z ch. 8: 58. Col. 1: 17. a ch. 3: 34. Ephes. 1: 6, 7. 8. Col. 1: 13. and 2: 9, 10. b Exod. 20: 1, &c. Deut. 4: 46. and 5: 1. and 35: 4. c Rom. 3: 24. and 5: 31. and 5: 14. d ch. 9: 22. and 14: 6. e Exod. 24: 20. Deut. 4: 12. Matt. 11: 27. Luke 10: 22. ch. 6: 46. 1 Tim. 1: 17. and 5: 18. 1 John 4: 12, 20.	

the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath made *him* known.

- 19 And this is the testimony of John, when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites, to
 20 ask him, Who art thou? And he acknowledged, and denied not; but acknowledged, I
 21 am not the Anointed. And they asked him, What then? Art thou *Elijah*? And he saith, I am not. Art thou *the prophet*? And he answered, No. Therefore they said to him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to those who sent us. What sayest thou concerning
 23 thyself? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the desert, Make straight the way of the
 24 Lord, as the prophet Isaiah said. And those
 25 sent were of the Pharisees; and they asked him, and said to him, Why dost thou immerse then, if thou art not the Anointed, nor Elijah,
 26 nor the prophet? John answered them, saying, I immerse in water: but one standeth among
 27 you, whom ye know not: the it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, the straps of
 28 whose shoe I am not worthy to loose. These things took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was immersing. The next day he seeth Jesus coming to him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, that beareth the sin
 30 of the world! This is he concerning whom I said, A man cometh after me, who is preferred
 31 before me; for he was before me. And I knew him not; but that he might be manifested to Israel, therefore I am come immersing in water. And John testified, saying, I have seen the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove,
 33 and it remained on him. And I knew him not; but he, who sent me to immerse in water, that one said to me, On whom thou seest the Spirit descending and remaining on him, that
 34 is he, who immerseth in the Holy Spirit. And I have seen and testified, that this is the Son of God.

- 35 The next day, again, John was standing, with
 36 two of his disciples; and looking on Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!
 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and

f ver. 14.
 ch. 3: 16, 18.
 1 John 4: 9.
 g ch. 5: 22.

h Luke 3: 15.
 ch. 3: 28.
 Acts 13: 25.

i Mal. 4: 6.
 Matt. 17: 10.
 k Deut. 18: 15, 18.

l Matt. 3: 3.
 Mark 1: 2.
 Luke 3: 4.
 ch. 3: 28.
 m Isai. 40: 3.

n Matt. 3: 11.
 o Mal. 3: 1.
 p ver. 15, 30.
 Acts 19: 4.
 q Jerig. 7: 24.
 ch. 10: 40.
 1 Cor. Gr.
 text: John.
 r Exod. 19: 3.
 Isai. 53: 7.
 ver. 36.
 Acts 8: 28.
 1 Pet. 1: 19.
 Rev. 5: 6, &c.
 s Isai. 53: 11.
 1 Cor. 15: 3.
 Gal. 1: 4.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 and 2: 17.
 and 9: 28.
 1 Pet. 3: 24.
 and 13: 18.
 1 John 2: 2.
 and 3: 5.
 and 4: 10.
 Rev. 1: 6.
 t ver. 15, 77.
 u Mal. 3: 1.
 Matt. 3: 6.
 Luke 1: 17, 76, 77.
 and 3: 2, 4.
 x Matt. 3: 14.
 Mark 1: 10.
 Luke & 27.
 ch. 5: 22.
 y Matt. 3: 11.
 Acts 1: 5.
 and 2: 4.
 and 10: 44.
 and 19: 6.
 z ver. 20.

they followed Jesus. And Jesus turning, and 38
 seeing them following, saith to them, What do
 ye seek? They said to him, Rabbi, (which
 interpreted, is Teacher,) where dost thou abide? 39
 He said to them, Come and see. They came
 and saw where he abode, and they abode with 40
 him that day: it was 'about the tenth hour.
 One of the two, who heard John *speaking*, and 41
 followed him, was *Andrew*, Simon Peter's
 brother. He first findeth his own brother Si- 42
 mon, and saith to him, We have found the
 Messiah; which interpreted, is the Anointed.
 And he brought him to Jesus. And Jesus 43
 looking at him, said, Thou art Simon the son
 of Jonah: *thou* wilt be called Cephas; which 44
 interpreted, is Rock. The day following Jesus
 wished to go forth into Galilee, and findeth 45
 Philip, and saith to him, Follow me. Now
 Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew 46
 and Peter. Philip findeth *Nathanael*; and saith
 to him, We have found him of whom *Moses*
 in the law, and the prophets, wrote, Jesus *from*
 Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael 47
 said to him, *Can* any good thing come from
 Nazareth? Philip saith to him, Come and see.
 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith 48
 concerning him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in
 whom there is no deceit! Nathanael saith to 49
 him, Whence dost thou know me? Jesus an-
 swered and said to him, Before Philip called
 thee, I saw thee, when under the fig-tree. Na- 50
 thanael answered and saith to him, Rabbi, *thou*
 art the Son of God; thou art *the* King of Israel.
 Jesus answered and said to him, Because I said 51
 to thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, dost thou
 believe? thou wilt see greater things than these.
 And he saith to him, Truly, truly, I say to you,
 Henceforth ye will see the heaven opened, and
 the angels of God ascending *from* and descend-
 ing upon the Son of man.

And on the third day there was a marriage 2
 in *Kanah* of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus 2
 was there. And both Jesus and his disciples 3
 were invited to the marriage. And the wine 3
 failing, the mother of Jesus saith to him, They

1 That was two
 hours before
 night.

a Matt. 4: 19.

b Matt. 16: 18.

c ch. 12: 21.

d ch. 21: 2.

e Gen. 3: 15.

and 49: 10.

Deut. 18: 18.

See on Luke

24: 27.

f Isai. 4: 2.

and 7: 14.

and 9: 6.

and 33: 2.

Mic. 5: 2.

Zech. 6: 12.

and 9: 9.

See more on

Luke 24: 27.

g Matt. 2: 23.

Luke 2: 4.

h ch. 7: 41, 42.

32.

i Ps. 22: 2.

and 73: 1.

ch. 8: 30.

Rom. 9: 26, 29.

and 9: 6.

k Matt. 14: 33.

l Matt. 21: 5.

and 27: 11, 42.

ch. 12: 27.

and 18: 3.

m Gen. 28: 12.

Natt. 4: 11.

Luke 2: 9, 12.

and 28: 41.

and 24: 4.

Acta 1: 20.

n See Josh. 13:

29.

4 have no wine. Jesus saith to her, *Woman, what hast thou to do with me? mine hour is
 5 not yet come. His mother saith to the servants,
 6 Whatever he saith to you, do it. And there
 were set there six stone water-pots, according
 to the Jewish custom of purification, containing
 7 two or three firkins each. Jesus saith to them,
 Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled
 8 them to the brim. And he saith to them, Draw out
 now, and carry some to the ruler of the feast.
 9 And they carried it. When the ruler of the
 feast tasted the water, which had become wine,
 and knew not whence it was, (but the servants
 who drew the water knew,) the ruler of the
 10 feast calleth the bridegroom, and saith to him,
 Every man at first, doth set forth good wine;
 and when men have drunk plentifully, then the
 poorer: but thou hast kept the good wine until
 11 now. This beginning of miracles Jesus wrought
 in Canah of Galilee, and manifested his glory;
 and his disciples believed in him.
 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he,
 and his mother, and his brethren, and his dis-
 ciples; and they remained there a few days.
 13 And the passover of the Jews was near, and
 14 Jesus went up to Jerusalem, and found in
 the temple those who sold oxen, and sheep,
 and doves, and the money-changers, sitting:
 15 and making a scourge of small cords, he drove
 them all out of the temple, and the sheep,
 and the oxen; and poured out the changers'
 16 money, and overturned the tables; and said to
 those, who sold doves, Take these hence; make
 17 not my Father's house a house of traffic. And
 his disciples remembered that it was written,
 18 Zeal for thine house hath devoured me. Then
 the Jews answered and said to him, What sign
 showest thou to us, seeing that thou doest these
 19 things? Jesus answered and said to them,
 Destroy this temple, and in three days I will
 20 raise it. Then the Jews said, In forty-six years
 this temple was built, and wilt thou raise it in
 21 three days? But he spoke concerning the
 22 temple of his body. When therefore he was
 risen from the dead, his disciples remembered

o ch. 19: 28.

p So 2 Sam. 16: 10.

and 19: 22.

q ch. 7: 6.

r Mark 7: 3.

1 Gr. *Maisetas*
about 13½ gal-
lons.

s ch. 4: 48.

t ch. 1: 14.

u Matt. 12: 48.

z Exod. 12: 14.
Deut. 16: 1, 16.
ver. 23.

ch. 5: 1.

and 6: 4.

and 11: 55.

y Matt. 21: 12.

Mark 11: 15.

Luke 19: 45.

s Luke 2: 49.

a Ps. 69: 9.

b Matt. 12: 28.
ch. 6: 29.c Matt. 26: 61.
and 27: 40.

Mark 14: 58.

and 15: 29.

d Col. 2: 9.

Heb. 9: 2.

So 1 Cor. 3: 16.

and 6: 19.

2 Cor. 6: 16.

e Luke 24: 8.

that he had said this; and they believed the scripture, and the word, which Jesus had spoken. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, 23 during the feast, many believed in his name, seeing the miracles, which he wrought. But 24 Jesus did not trust himself to them, because he knew all men, and needed not that any one 25 should testify concerning man: for he knew what was in man.

And there was a man of the Pharisees named 3 Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: he came to 2 Jesus by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no one can do these miracles, which thou doest, except God is with him. Jesus an- 3 swered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to thee, Except one be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith to 4 him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter his mother's womb a second time, and be born? Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I 5 say to thee, Except one be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That, which is born of the flesh, is flesh- 6 ly; and that, which is born of the Spirit, is spir- 7 itual. Wonder not that I said to thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it 8 pleaseth, and thou hearest its sound, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one, who is born of the Spirit. Nic- 9 odemus answered, and said to him, How can these things be? Jesus answered, and said to 10 him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not these things? Truly, truly, I say to thee, 11 We speak, what we know, and testify, what we have seen; and ye receive not our testimony. If I have told you earthly things, and ye be- 12 lieve not, how will ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things? And no one hath ascended into 13 heaven, except he, who descended from heaven, even the Son of man, who is in heaven. And 14 as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so the Son of man must be lifted up: that whoever believeth in him, may not perish, 15 but have eternal life. For God so loved the 16

f 1 Sam. 16: 7.
1 Chron. 28: 9.
Matt. 9: 4.
Mark 2: 8.
ch. 6: 64.
and 16: 30.
Acts 1: 24.
Rev. 2: 23.
g ch. 7: 50.
and 19: 30.
h ch. 9: 16, 34.
Acts 2: 22.
1 Cr. signs.
i Acts 10: 38.
k ch. 1: 13.
Gal. 6: 15.
Tit. 3: 5.
James 1: 18.
1 Pet. 1: 23.
1 John 9: 9.
2 Cr. from above.
l Mark 16: 16.
Acts 2: 38.

3 Or, from above.
m Eccles. 11: 5.
1 Cor. 2: 11.

n ch. 8: 32, 39.

o Matt. 11: 27.
ch. 1: 18.
and 7: 16.
and 8: 26.
and 12: 49.
and 14: 24.
p ver. 32.
q Prov. 20: 4.
ch. 9: 38, 39.
51, 62.
and 16: 30.
Acts 2: 34.
1 Cor. 15: 47.
Ephes. 4: 8, 10.
r Matt. 21: 9.
s ch. 8: 38.
and 12: 32.
t ver. 36.
ch. 8: 47.
u Rom. 8: 8.
1 John 4: 9.

world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that
 whoever believeth in him, may not perish, but
 17 have eternal life. *For God sent not his Son
 into the world to condemn the world, but that
 18 the world might be saved through him. *He,
 who believeth on him, is not condemned: but
 he who believeth not, is condemned already, be-
 cause he hath not believed in the name of the
 19 only begotten Son of God. And this is the con-
 demnation, *that the light is come into the world,
 and men loved the darkness rather than the light,
 20 because their deeds were evil. For every one,
 who doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh
 to the light, lest his deeds should be discovered.
 21 But he, who doeth truth, cometh to the light, that
 his deeds may be made manifest, that they are
 done according to the will of God.
 22 After these things, Jesus and his disciples
 came into the land of Judea; and there he tar-
 23 ried with them, and immersed. And John also
 was immersing in Ænon, near to *Salim, be-
 cause there was much water there: and they
 24 came, and were immersed. For *John had not
 25 yet been cast into prison. And a dispute arose
 between some of John's disciples and the Jews,
 26 concerning purification. And they came to
 John, and said to him, Rabbi, he, who was with
 thee beyond the Jordan, for whom thou hast
 testified, behold, he immerseth, and all are com-
 27 ing to him. John answered and said, *A man
 can receive nothing, unless it is given him from
 28 heaven. Ye yourselves testify for me, that I
 said, *I am not the Anointed, but that I am sent
 29 before him. *He, who hath the bride, is the
 bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom,
 who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth great-
 ly, on account of the bridegroom's voice: this
 30 my joy therefore is completed. He must in-
 31 crease, but I must decrease. *He, who cometh
 from above is above all: *he, who is of the
 earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth; *he,
 32 who cometh from heaven, is above all. And
 what he hath seen and heard, this he testifieth;
 33 and no one receiveth his testimony. He, who
 hath received his testimony, hath confirmed

x Luke 9: 55.
 ch. 5: 45.
 and 8: 15.
 and 12: 47.
 1 John 4: 14.
 y ch. 5: 24.
 and 9: 49, 47.
 and 20: 31.

z ch. 1: 4, 9, 10,
 11. and 3: 12.
 a Job 24: 13, 17.
 Ephes. 6: 12.

b ch. 4: 2.
 c 1 Sam. 9: 4.
 d Matt. 3: 5, 6.
 e Matt. 14: 2.

f ch. 1: 7, 15,
 27, 34.
 g 1 Cor. 4: 7.
 Heb. 5: 4.
 James 1: 17.
 1 Or, take unto
 himself.
 h ch. 1: 20, 27.
 i Mat. 3: 1.
 Mark 1: 2.
 Luke 1: 17.
 k Matt. 22: 2.
 2 Cor. 11: 2.
 Ephes. 5: 25,
 27.
 Rev. 21: 9.
 l Cant. 5: 1.
 m ver. 13.
 ch. 9: 23.
 n Matt. 23: 13.
 ch. 1: 14, 27.
 Rom. 9: 8.
 o 1 Cor. 15: 47.
 p ch. 6: 29.
 1 Cor. 15: 47.
 Ephes. 1: 21.
 Phil. 2: 9.
 q ver. 11.
 ch. 9: 28.
 and 15: 14.
 r Rom. 8: 4.
 1 John 5: 20.

e ch. 7: 18.

e ch. 1: 18.
u Matt. 11: 27.
and 28: 18.Luke 10: 22.
ch. 5: 20, 22.
and 13: 3.and 17: 2.
Heb. 2: 8.
x Hab. 2: 4.ch. 1: 12.
and 6: 47.
ver. 15, 16.Rom. 1: 17.
1 John 5: 10.
y ch. 3: 22, 28.z Gen. 33: 19.
and 48: 22.
Joah. 24: 32.a 2 Kings 17: 24.
Luke 9: 32, 33.
Acts 10: 28.b Isa. 12: 3.
and 44: 3.
Jer. 2: 13.
Zech. 13: 1.
and 14: 8.

c ch. 6: 35, 36.

d ch. 7: 35.
e See ch. 6: 34.
and 17: 2, 3.
Rom. 6: 22.
1 John 5: 20.
1 Or, unto, or,
for.

this, that God is true. *For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit *'with limitation to him.* *The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. *He, who believeth in the Son, hath everlasting life: and he who believeth not the Son, will not see life; but the wrath of God remaineth on him.

When therefore the Lord knew, that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making, and immersing more disciples than John, (though it was not Jesus, but his disciples, who immersed,) he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. And he was obliged to pass through Samaria. Then he cometh to a city of Samaria, which is called Shechem, near the field, which Jacob gave to his son Joseph. And Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, was thus sitting by the well: and it was about the sixth hour. A woman of Samaria cometh to draw water: Jesus saith to her, Give me drink. (For his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.) Then the Samaritan woman saith to him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (for the Jews have no intercourse with the Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said to her, If thou knewest the bounty of God, and who it is, that saith to thee, Give me drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. The woman saith to him, Sir, thou hast no bucket, and the well is deep; from whence then hast thou that living water? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, and his sons, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said to her, Whoever drinketh of this water, will thirst again: but whoever drinketh of the water, which I will give him, will never thirst: but the water, which I will give him, will be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. *The woman saith to him, Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.

16 Jesus saith to her, Go, call thy husband, and
 17 come here. The woman answered and said,
 I have no husband. Jesus said to her, Thou
 18 hast rightly said, I have no husband: for thou
 hast had five husbands, and he, whom thou
 now hast, is not thy husband: in this, thou
 19 hast spoken truly. The woman saith to him,
 20 Sir, ¶ I see that thou art a prophet. Our fathers
 worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that
 in Jerusalem is the place where it is proper to
 21 worship. Jesus saith to her, Woman, believe
 me, the hour is coming, when ye will worship
 the Father neither in this mountain nor in Je-
 22 rusalem. Ye worship what ye know not: we
 know what we worship, because salvation is
 23 from the Jews. But the hour is coming, and
 now is, when the true worshippers will worship
 the Father in spirit and in truth: for the
 24 Father seeketh such to worship him. God is
 a Spirit: and those worshipping him, must
 25 worship him in spirit and in truth. The woman
 saith to him, I know that Messiah cometh, who
 is called the Anointed; when he cometh, he
 26 will announce all things to us. Jesus saith to
 27 her, ¶ I that speak to thee am he. And on this,
 his disciples came, and wondered because he
 was talking with a woman: yet no one said,
 What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with
 28 her? The woman then left her water-pot, and
 went away into the city, and saith to the men,
 29 Come, see a man who told me all that ever I
 30 did: is not this the Anointed? They went out
 31 of the city, and came to him. In the mean
 time, his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi,
 32 eat. But he said to them, I have food to eat,
 33 which ye know not. Therefore the disciples
 said to each other, Hath any one brought him
 34 food to eat? Jesus saith to them, ¶ My food is
 to do the will of him, who sent me, and to com-
 35 plete his work. Do ye not say, There are yet
 four months, and the harvest cometh? Behold,
 I say to you, Lift up your eyes, and view the
 fields; for they are already white for harvest.
 36 ¶ And he, who reapeth, receiveth wages, and
 gathereth fruit to life eternal: so that both the

f Luke 7: 16.
 and 24: 19.
 ch. 6: 14.
 and 7: 40.
 g Judg. 9: 7.
 h Deut. 12: 6,
 11.
 i Kings 9: 8.
 j Chron. 7: 12.
 k Mal. 1: 11.
 l Tim. 2: 8.
 m 2 Kings 17:
 29.
 n Isai. 2: 3.
 Luke 24: 47.
 Rom. 9: 4, 5.
 o Phil. 3: 3.
 p Or, with a
 true spirit.
 q ch. 1: 17.
 r 2 Cor. 3: 17.

p ver. 29, 30.

q ch. 8: 37.
 Matt. 26: 63,
 64.
 Mark 14: 61,
 62.

r ver. 26.

s Job 23: 12.
 ch. 6: 26.
 and 17: 6.
 and 19: 30.

t Matt. 9: 37.
 Luke 10: 2.
 u Dea. 12: 2.

x ver. 29.

y ch. 17: 8.
1 John 4: 14.s Matt. 13: 57.
Mark 6: 4.
Luke 4: 24.a ch. 2: 23.
and 3: 2.

b Deut. 16: 18.

c ch. 2: 1, 11.

1 Or, courtier,
or, ruler.

d 1 Cor. 1: 22.

sower and the reaper may rejoice together. For in this is the saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that on which ye did not labor: others labored, and ye have entered their labors. And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in him on account of the saying of the woman, who testified, He told me all that I ever did. So when the Samaritans came to him, they intreated him to remain with them: and he remained there two days. And many more believed, on account of his own word: and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not on account of thy saying; for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is truly the Anointed, the Saviour of the world.

Now, after the two days, he departed thence, and went away into Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honor in his own country. When therefore he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all, which he did in Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went to the feast. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman in Capernaum, whose son was sick. He hearing that Jesus was come from Judea into Galilee, went to him, and intreated him to come down, and heal his son: for he was about to die. Then said Jesus to him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith to him, Sir, come down before my child dieth. Jesus saith to him, Go, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word, which Jesus had spoken to him, and went away. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and announced to him, saying, Thy son liveth. Then he inquired of them the hour in which he began to grow better. And they said to him, Yesterday at the seventh hour, the fever left him. Therefore the father knew that it was in that hour, in which Jesus said to him, Thy son liveth: and he believed, and all his house. This is again the second sign, which Jesus wrought, having come from Judea into Galilee.

5 After this there was a feast of the Jews:
 2 and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there
 is at Jerusalem, by the sheep gate, a pool, which
 is called in Hebrew Bethesda, having five porti-
 3 coes. In these lay a great multitude of infirm
 persons, of blind, lame, and withered, waiting
 4 for the moving of the water. For an angel went
 down at a certain season into the pool, and agi-
 tated the water: whoever then, after the agita-
 tion of the water, first went in, was cured of
 5 whatever disease he had. And a certain man
 was there, who had been infirm thirty and eight
 6 years. Jesus seeing him lie there, and knowing
 that he had now been a long time sick, saith to
 7 him, Dost thou wish to become well? The in-
 firm man answered him, Sir, I have no man,
 when the water is agitated, to put me into the
 pool: but while I am coming, another goeth
 8 down before me. Jesus saith to him, Arise,
 9 take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately
 the man became well, and took up his bed, and
 walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
 10 The Jews therefore said to him, who was cured,
 It is the sabbath; thou art not allowed to carry
 11 the bed. He answered them, He who made me
 well, said to me, Take up thy bed and walk.
 12 Then they asked him, Who is the man that said
 13 to thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? And he,
 who was cured, knew not who it was: for Jesus
 had glided away, a crowd being in the place.
 14 After this, Jesus findeth him in the temple, and
 said to him, Behold, thou hast become well:
 15 sin no more, lest a worse thing come to thee.
 The man went away, and announced to the
 Jews that it was Jesus, who had made him well.
 16 And on this account, the Jews persecuted Jesus,
 and sought to slay him, because he had done
 17 this on the sabbath. And Jesus answered them,
 My Father worketh until now; I work also.
 18 On this account, the Jews sought the more to
 kill him, because he had not only broken the
 sabbath, but said also, that God was his own
 19 Father, making himself equal to God. Then
 Jesus answered and said to them, Truly, truly,
 I say to you, The Son can do nothing of him-

e Lev. 23: 2.
 Dcut. 16: 1.
 ch. 2: 13.
 f Neh. 3: 1.
 and 12: 39.

g Matt. 9: 6.
 Mark 2: 11.
 Luke 5: 24.

h ch. 9: 14.

i Exod. 20: 10.
 Neh. 13: 19.
 Jer. 17: 21, &c.
 Matt. 12: 2.
 Mark 2: 24.
 and 3: 4.
 Luke 6: 2.
 and 13: 14.

k Matt. 12: 45.
 ch. 8: 11.

l ch. 9: 4.
 and 14: 10.
 m ch. 7: 19.

n ch. 10: 30, 39.
 Phil. 2: 6.
 o ver. 30.
 ch. 8: 28.
 and 9: 4.
 and 12: 49.
 and 14: 10.

p Matt. 3: 17.
ch. 3: 35.
2 Pet. 1: 17.

q Luke 7: 14.
and 8: 54.
ch. 11: 25, 43.
r Matt. 11: 27.
and 28: 18.
ver. 27.
ch. 3: 35.
and 17: 2.
Acts 17: 31.
1 Pet. 4: 6.
s 1 John 2: 23.
t ch. 2: 18, 19.
and 6: 47, 47.
and 8: 51.
and 30: 31.
u 1 John 3: 14.

x ver. 28.
Ephes. 2: 1, 5.
and 3: 14.
Col. 2: 13.

y ver. 22.
Acts 10: 42.
and 17: 31.
z Dan. 7: 13, 14.

a Isai. 28: 19.
1 Thess. 4: 13.
1 Cor. 15: 22.
b Dan. 12: 2.
Matt. 25: 22,
33, 44.
c ver. 19.

d Matt. 26: 30.
ch. 4: 34.
and 6: 38.
e See ch. 8: 14.
Rev. 3: 14.
f Matt. 3: 17.
and 17: 8.
ch. 3: 13.
1 John 5: 6, 7,
8.
g ch. 1: 15, 19,
27, 32.

h 2 Pet. 1: 19.
i See Matt. 13:
28. and 21: 28.
Mark 8: 30.
1 Cr. for an
hour.
k 1 John 5: 9.
l ch. 3: 2.
and 10: 25.
and 15: 26.

self; except what he seeth the Father doing: for
whatever he doeth, that the Son also doeth. For
the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him
all things which he himself doeth: and he will
show him greater works than these, that ye
may wonder. For as the Father raiseth up the
dead, and maketh them live; so also the Son
maketh, whom he will, to live. For the Father
judgeth no one; but hath committed all judg-
ment to the Son; that all may honor the Son,
even as they honor the Father. He, who hon-
oreth not the Son, honoreth not the Father, who
sent him. Truly, truly, I say to you, He, who
heareth my word, and believeth him, who sent
me, hath everlasting life, and cometh not into
condemnation; but hath passed from death
into life. Truly, truly, I say to you, The hour
is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear
the voice of the Son of God: and those, who
hear, will live. For as the Father hath life in
himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life
in himself; and hath given him authority to
execute judgment also, because he is a son of
man. Wonder not, at this: for the hour is
coming, in which all in the tombs will hear his
voice, and will come forth; those who have
done good, to a resurrection of life; and those
who have done evil, to a resurrection of con-
demnation. I can do nothing of myself; as I
hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; be-
cause I seek not mine own will, but the will
[of the Father] who sent me. If I testify con-
cerning myself, my testimony is not true. There
is another, who testifieth concerning me, and I
know that the testimony, which he testifieth con-
cerning me, is true. Ye have sent to John, and
he hath testified to the truth. But I do not re-
ceive testimony from man: but I say these
things, that ye may be saved. He was the
burning and the shining lamp: and ye were
willing for a short time to rejoice in his light.
But I have greater testimony than that of
John: for the works, which the Father hath
given me to accomplish, these works, which I
do, testify concerning me, that the Father hath

37 sent me. And the Father himself, who hath sent me, hath testified concerning me. Ye have never heard his voice, nor seen his appearance. And ye have not his word remaining in you: for ye believe not him, whom he hath sent. Ye search the scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and these testify concerning me. And ye are not willing to come to me, that ye may have life. I receive not honor from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I have come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another come in his own name, ye will receive him. How can ye believe, who receive honor from each other, and seek not the honor that cometh from God only? Do not think, that I will accuse you to the Father: he, who accuseth you is Moses, in whom ye trust. For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote concerning me. But if ye believe not his writings, how will ye believe my words?

8 After this, Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. And a great crowd followed him, because they saw the signs, which he wrought on those, who were infirm. And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was near. Then Jesus, raising his eyes, and seeing that a great crowd was coming to him, saith to Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? (And this he said to try him; for he himself knew what he was about to do.) Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that each one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith to him, There is a lad here, who hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are these for so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men recline. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men reclined, about five thousand in number.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to those who reclined; and in like

m Matt. 3: 17.
and 17: 5.
ch. 6: 27.
and 8: 18.
a Dent. 4: 12.
ch. 1: 18.
1 Tim. 1: 17.
1 John 4: 12.
1 Or, by them.
e Sam. 8: 20.
and 24: 16.
Luke 16: 29.
ver. 46.

Acts 17: 11.
p Dent. 18: 15,
16.
Luke 9: 27.
ch. 1: 46.
q ch. 1: 11.
and 2: 19.
r ver. 24.
1 Thom. 2: 6.
s ch. 12: 42.
t Rom. 2: 29.
u Rom. 7: 12.
x Gen. 3: 15.
and 12: 3.
and 18: 18.
and 22: 18.
and 49: 10.
Dent. 18: 15,
16.
ch. 1: 45.
Acts 20: 22.

A. D. 32.

y Matt. 14: 25.
Mark 6: 25.
Luke 9: 10, 12.
2 Cor. Gr.
text, his signs.
a Lev. 23: 3, 7.
Dent. 16: 1.
ch. 9: 18.
and 5: 1.
a Matt. 14: 14.
Mark 6: 25.
Luke 9: 12.

b See Num.
11: 31, 32.

c 2 Kings 4: 42.

2 Or, loaves.

manner of the fishes, as much as they wished. When they were satisfied, he said to his disciples, Gather the remaining fragments, that nothing be lost. So they gathered them, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained after they had eaten.

Then the men, seeing the sign, which Jesus wrought, said, This is truly the Prophet, who was to come into the world. Jesus therefore knowing that they were about to come and seize him, to make him a king, departed again into the mountain himself alone. And as evening was come, his disciples went down to the sea, and entered the ship, and were going over the sea towards Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not come to them. And a great wind blowing, the sea was agitated. So having rowed about twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing near to the ship: and they were afraid. But he saith to them, It is I; fear not! So they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land to which they were going. The day following, when the crowd, which was standing on the other side of the sea, saw that there was no other vessel there, except that one, into which his disciples had gone, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the vessel, but that his disciples were gone away alone; (but yet other vessels came from Tiberias, near the place where they ate bread, after the Lord gave thanks:) therefore when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they also entered vessels, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And having found him beyond the sea, they said to him, Rabbi, when didst thou come here? Jesus answered them and said, Truly, truly, I say to you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were satisfied. Work not for the food, which perisheth, but for that food, which continueth to everlasting life, which the Son of man will give to you: for him hath God the Father appointed. Then

d Gen. 49: 19.
Deut. 18: 15,
18.
Matt. 11: 2.
ch. 1: 21.
and 4: 19, 25.
and 7: 40.
e Matt. 14: 23.
Mark 6: 47.

f ver. 34.
ch. 4: 14.
g Matt. 2: 17.
and 17: 5.
Mark 1: 11.
and 9: 7.
Luke 8: 22.
and 9: 28.
ch. 1: 28.
and 8: 27.
and 9: 18.
Acts 2: 28.
2 Pet. 1: 17.
1 Cor. 1: 17.
2 Cor. 1: 17.
3 Cor. 1: 17.

they said to him, What shall we do, that we
 29 may work the work of God? Jesus answered
 and said to them, ^aThis is the work of God, that
 30 ye believe in him, whom he hath sent. They
 said therefore to him, ⁱWhat sign then dost thou
 perform, that we may see, and believe thee?
 31 what dost thou work? ^aOur fathers ate man-
 na in the desert; as it is written, ⁱHe gave
 32 them bread from heaven to eat. Then said
 Jesus to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses
 did not give you the bread from heaven; but
 my Father giveth you the true bread from
 33 heaven. For the bread of God is that, which
 cometh down from heaven, and giveth life to
 34 the world. ^aThen they said to him, Lord, al-
 35 ways give us this bread. And Jesus said to
 them, ^aI am the bread of life: ^ahe, who cometh
 to me, will never hunger; and he, who believeth
 36 in me, will never thirst. ^aBut I said to you,
 That ye have even seen me, and believe not:
 37 ^aAll, that the Father giveth me, will come
 to me; and ^ahim, who cometh to me, I will by
 38 no means cast out. For I came down from
 heaven, ^anot to do mine own will, ^abut the will
 39 of him, who sent me. And this is the will ^aof
 the Father, who sent me, ^athat of all, which he
 hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should
 40 raise it in the last day. For this is the will of
 him, who sent me, ^athat every one, who seeth the
 Son, and believeth in him, may have everlast-
 ing life; and I will raise him in the last day.
 41 The Jews then murmured concerning him, be-
 cause he said, I am the bread, that came down
 42 from heaven. And they said, ^aIs not this Jesus
 the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we
 know? how is it then, that he saith, I have
 43 come down from heaven? Jesus then an-
 swered and said to them, Murmur not among
 44 yourselves. ^aNo one can come to me, except
 the Father, who sent me, draw him: and I
 45 will raise him in the last day. ^aIt is written
 in the prophets, And they will all be taught of
 God. ^aEvery one therefore, that heareth, and
 46 learneth of the Father, cometh to me. ^aNot
 that any one hath seen the Father, ^aexcept he

b 1 John 3: 23.

i Matt. 12: 28.
 and 16: 1.
 Mark 8: 11.
 1 Cor. 1: 22.
 k Exod. 16: 15.
 Num. 11: 7.
 Neh. 9: 15.
 1 Cor. 10: 2.
 1 Ps. 78: 24, 25.

m See ch. 4:
15.

a ver. 48, 53.
 o ch. 4: 14.
 and 7: 37.
 p ver. 28, 34.

q ver. 45.

r Matt. 24: 24.
 ch. 10: 28, 29.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 1 John 2: 19.
 s Matt. 26: 28.
 ch. 5: 30.
 t ch. 4: 34.
 1 Or, accord-
 ing to some
 copies, of him,
 who sent me.
 u ch. 10: 28.
 and 17: 12.
 and 18: 9.
 x ver. 27, 47,
 54.
 ch. 3: 15, 16.
 and 4: 14.

y Matt. 13: 55.
 Mark 6: 3.
 Luke 4: 22.

z Cant. 1: 4.
 ver. 65.
 a Imt. 54: 13.
 Jer. 31: 34.
 Mic. 4: 2.
 Heb. 8: 10.
 and 10: 16.
 b ver. 37.
 c ch. 1: 18.
 and 5: 37.
 d Matt. 11: 27.
 Luke 10: 22.
 ch. 1: 18.
 and 7: 29.
 and 8: 13.

a ch. 2: 16, 18,
24.
ver. 40.
f ver. 33, 35.
g ver. 31.
h ver. 31, 33.

i ch. 8: 12.

k Heb. 10: 5,
10.

l ch. 7: 43.
and 9: 16.
and 10: 19.
m ch. 9: 9.

n Matt. 23: 28,
29.

o ver. 27, 40,
42.
ch. 4: 14.

p 1 John 2: 24.
and 3: 15, 16.

q ver. 49, 50,
51.

r ver. 60.
Matt. 11: 6.

s Or, under-
stand.

t ch. 2: 13.
Mark 16: 19.
Acts 1: 9.
Ephes. 4: 8.
1 2 Cor. 2: 6.

u ver. 36.

v ch. 2: 24, 25.
and 13: 11.

y ver. 44, 45.

z ver. 60.

he, who is of God, he hath seen the Father. Truly, truly, I say to you, ^aHe, who believeth in me hath everlasting life. ^lI am the bread of life. ^eYour fathers ate manna in the desert, and died. ^bThis is the bread, which cometh down from heaven, that one may eat of it, and not die. ⁱI am the living bread, ^kwhich came down from heaven: if any one eat of this bread, he will live forever: and ^hthe bread which I will give is, my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. The Jews therefore ^mcontended among themselves, saying, ⁿHow can he give us his flesh to eat? Therefore Jesus said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Except ^oye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. ^pHe, who eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath everlasting life; and I will raise him in the last day. For my flesh is truly meat, and my blood is truly drink. He, who eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, ^qdwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he, who eateth me, even he will live by me. ^rThis is the bread, which came down from heaven; not as your fathers ate manna, and died; he, who eateth this bread, will live forever. He said this in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. ^sTherefore many of his disciples, hearing this, said, This is a hard saying; who can ^thear it? And Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured concerning it, he said to them, Doth this cause you to stumble? ^uWhat if ye see the Son of man ascending ^vwhere he was at first? ^yIt is the Spirit that giveth life; the flesh doth not profit at all: the words, which I speak to you, are spirit, and are life. But ^zthere are some of you, who believe not. For ^wJesus knew from the beginning, who they were, that believed not, and who would deliver him up. And he said, On this account, ^xI said to you, that no one can come to me, except it is given to him by my Father. ^yFrom that time many of his disciples went back, and walked with him no more. Therefore Jesus said to the twelve, Do ye also wish to go away? Simon

Peter therefore answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the ^athe words of eternal life. ^bAnd we believe, and know, that thou art the Anointed, the Son of [the living] God. Jesus answered them, ^cHave not I chosen you twelve? ^dyet one of you is a devil. Now he spoke of Judas Iscariot *the son of Simon*: for it was he (being one of the twelve), who was about to deliver him up.

7 And after this, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he did not wish to walk in Judea; ^ebecause the Jews were seeking to kill him. ^fNow the Jews' feast of tabernacles was near. ^gHis brethren therefore said to him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works which thou doest. For no one doeth any thing secretly, and seeketh himself to be *known* publicly. If thou doest these things, show thyself to the world. (For ^hnot even his brethren believed in him.) Then Jesus said to them, ⁱMy season is not yet come: but your season is always ready. ^jThe world cannot hate you; but it hateth me, ^kbecause I testify concerning it; that its works are evil. Go ye up to this feast: I do not go to this feast yet; ^lfor my time is not yet completed. Having said these words to them, he remained in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up to the feast, not openly, but as it were secretly. Then ^mthe Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And ⁿthere was much murmuring among the crowd concerning him: for ^osome said, He is a good man: and others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the crowd. No one, however, spoke openly concerning him, ^pfor fear of the Jews. But now about the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught. ^qAnd the Jews wondered, saying, How doth he know the ^rscriptures, having never been taught? Jesus answered them, and said, ^sMy teaching is not mine, but his, who sent me. ^tIf any one chooseth to do his will, he will know concerning the teaching, whether it is of God, or ^uwhether I speak from myself. ^vHe, who speaketh from himself, seeketh his own glory:

a Acts 5: 30.

b Matt. 16: 16.

Mark 8: 29.

Luke 9: 20.

ch. 1: 49.

and 11: 27.

c Luke 6: 12.

d ch. 13: 27.

e ch. 5: 16, 18.

f Lev. 23: 34.

g Matt. 12: 46.

Mark 3: 31.

Acts 1: 14.

h Mark 3: 21.

i ch. 2: 4.

and 8: 20.

ver. 8, 20.

k ch. 15: 18.

l ch. 3: 18.

m ch. 8: 20.

ver. 6. —

n ch. 11: 56.

o ch. 9: 16.

and 10: 19.

p Matt. 21: 46.

Luke 7: 18.

ch. 8: 14.

ver. 40.

q ch. 9: 22.

and 12: 42.

and 13: 28.

r Matt. 12: 24.

Mark 6: 2.

Luke 4: 22.

Acts 2: 7.

1 Cor. *learning*.

s ch. 3: 11.

and 8: 20.

and 12: 42.

and 14: 10, 24.

t ch. 8: 42.

u ch. 5: 41.

and 8: 20.

x Exod. 24: 2.
Deut. 33: 4.
John 1: 17.
Acts 7: 38.
y Matt. 12: 14.
Mark 3: 6.
ch. 5: 16, 18.
and 10: 21, 29.
and 11: 83.
z ch. 8: 43, 52.
and 10: 20.
a Lev. 12: 3.
b Gen. 17: 10.

i Or, without
breaking the
law of Moses.
c ch. 5: 8, 9, 16.

d Deut. 1: 16,
17.
Prov. 24: 22.
ch. 8: 15.
James 2: 1.

e ver. 48.

f Matt. 13: 55.
Mark 6: 3.
Luke 4: 22.

g See ch. 8: 11.

h ch. 5: 43.
and 8: 42.
i ch. 5: 32.
and 8: 26.
Rom. 3: 4.
k ch. 1: 18.
and 8: 53.
l Matt. 11: 27.
ch. 10: 15.
m Mark 11: 19.
Luke 14: 47.
and 20: 18.
ver. 19.
ch. 8: 27.
n ver. 44.
ch. 8: 20.
o Matt. 12: 23.
ch. 8: 2.
and 8: 30.
p ch. 13: 23.
and 16: 16.

q Hos. 6: 6.
ch. 8: 21.
and 13: 33.

r Isai. 11: 12.
James 1: 1.
1 Pet. 1: 1.
2 Or, word.

but he, who seeketh the glory of the one, who
sent him, he is true, and there is no unright-
eousness in him. ^aHath not Moses given you 19
the law, and no one of you keepeth the law?
^yWhy do ye seek to kill me? The crowd 20
answered and said, ^zThou hast a demon, who
seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered and 21
said to them. I have done one work, and ye all
wonder on account of it. ^aMoses gave you cir- 22
cumcision, (not that it is of Moses, ^bbut of the
fathers;) and ye circumcise a man on the sab-
bath. If a man receive circumcision on the 23
sabbath, ⁱthat the law of Moses may not be
broken; are ye angry at me, because ^cI have
made a man entirely whole on the sabbath?
^dJudge not according to appearance, but judge 24
righteous judgment. Then some of those of 25
Jerusalem said, Is not this he, whom they seek
to kill? And behold, he speaketh boldly, and 26
they say nothing to him. ^eDo the rulers indeed
know that this is [truly] the Anointed? ^fBut 27
we know from whence this one is; ^gbut when
the Anointed cometh, no one knoweth from
whence he is. Then Jesus cried in the temple, 28
as he taught, saying, ^hDo ye both know me, and
know whence I am? and ⁱI am not come of
myself, but he, who sent me ^kis true, ^lwhom ye
know not. ^mBut ⁿI know him; for I am from 29
him, and he hath sent me. Then ^othey sought 30
to take him: but ^pno one laid hands on him,
because his hour had not yet come. And ^qmany 31
of the crowd believed in him, and said, When
the Anointed cometh, will he perform more signs
than these, which this one hath performed? The 32
Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these
things concerning him: and the Pharisees and
the chief priests sent officers to take him. There- 33
fore Jesus said, ^rYet a little while I am with
you, and I depart to him, ^swho sent me. Ye 34
^twill seek me, and will not find me: and where
I am, ye cannot come. Then the Jews said 35
among themselves, Where is he about to go,
that we shall not find him? will he go to the
dispersed among the Greeks, and teach the
Greeks? What ^usaying is this, which he spoke, 36

Ye will seek me, and will not find me; and
 37 where I am, ye cannot come? And in the last
 and great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried
 out, saying, If any one thirst, let him come to
 38 me, and drink. He, who believeth in me, as
 the scripture hath said, from within him, rivers
 39 of living water will flow. (But he spoke this
 concerning the Spirit, that those believing in
 him were to receive, for the Holy Spirit was not
 yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.)
 40 Many of the crowd, therefore, hearing this say-
 41 ing, said, Truly this is the Prophet. Others
 said, This is the Anointed. But others said.
 42 Doth the Anointed come out of Galilee? Hath
 not the scripture said, That the Anointed com-
 eth of the seed of David, and from the village of
 43 Bethlehem, where David was? Therefore there
 was a division among the people on account of
 44 him. And some of them wished to take him;
 45 but no one laid hands on him. Then the offi-
 cers came to the chief priests and Pharisees;
 and they said to them, Why have ye not brought
 46 him? The officers answered, No man ever
 47 spoke like this man. Then the Pharisees an-
 48 swered them, And are ye deceived? Hath any
 one of the rulers, or of the Pharisees, believed
 49 in him? But this crowd, that knoweth not the
 50 law, is cursed. Nicodemus saith to them, (he,
 who came to him by night, being one of them,)
 51 Doth our law judge a man before it heareth
 52 him, and knoweth what he doeth? They an-
 swered and said to him, Art thou also from
 Galilee? Search, and look: for from Galilee
 53 no prophet ariseth. And each one went into his
 own house.

8 And Jesus went into the mount of Olives:
 2 and early in the morning he came again into
 the temple, and all the people came to him;
 3 and sitting down, he taught them. And the
 scribes and Pharisees lead to him a woman
 taken in adultery: and placing her in the midst,
 4 they say to him, Teacher, this woman was taken
 5 in the very act of adultery. Now Moses in
 the law commanded us, that such persons should
 6 be stoned: what then sayest thou? And they

a Lev. 24: 16.

t Isai. 55: 1.
 ch. 6: 25.
 Rev. 22: 17.
 u Deut. 12: 15.
 x Prov. 18: 4.
 Isai. 12: 3.
 and 44: 3.
 ch. 4: 14.
 y Isai. 44: 3.
 Joel 2: 28.
 ch. 16: 7.
 Acts 2: 17, 28, 33.
 z ch. 12: 16.
 and 16: 7.
 a Deut. 12: 15, 18.
 ch. 1: 21.
 and 6: 14.
 b ch. 4: 42.
 and 6: 60.
 c ver. 62.
 ch. 1: 46.
 d Ps. 138: 11.
 Jer. 23: 6.
 Mic. 5: 2.
 Matt. 2: 6.
 Luke 2: 4.
 e 1 Sam. 16: 1, 4.
 f ver. 12.
 ch. 9: 16.
 and 10: 19.
 g ver. 20.
 h Matt. 7: 29.
 i ch. 12: 42.
 Acts 6: 7.
 1 Cor. 1: 20, 26.
 and 2: 8.
 k ch. 2: 2.
 l Deut. 1: 17.
 and 17: 2, &c.
 and 19: 15.
 m Isai. 9: 1, 2.
 Matt. 4: 15.
 ch. 1: 46.
 ver. 41.

n Lev. 24: 16.
 Deut. 22: 22.

o Deut. 17: 7.
Rom. 2: 1.

p Rom. 2: 22.

q Luke 9: 55.
and 12: 14.
ch. 9: 17.
r ch. 5: 14.
s ch. 1: 4, 5, 9.
and 9: 8.
and 12: 25, 26,
46.

t ch. 5: 31.

u See ch. 7: 23.
and 9: 29.

x ch. 7: 24.
y ch. 3: 17.
and 12: 47.
and 18: 26.
z ver. 29.
ch. 16: 22.
a Deut. 17: 6.
and 19: 15.
Matt. 18: 16.
2 Cor. 13: 1.
Eph. 10: 20.
b ch. 5: 27.

c ver. 55.
ch. 16: 8.
d ch. 16: 7.

l Or, As ye speak.

e Mark 12: 41.

f ch. 7: 20.
g ch. 7: 8.

h ch. 7: 24.
and 12: 32.
i ver. 24.

k ch. 2: 21.

said this, trying him, that they might have an opportunity to accuse him: But Jesus stooping down, with his finger wrote on the ground. But as they continued asking him, rising up, he said to them, *Let him, who is without sin among you, first cast a stone at her. And again stooping down, he wrote on the ground. And those, who heard, being convicted by conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even to the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. And Jesus rising up, and seeing no one but the woman, he said to her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no one condemned thee? And she said, No one, Lord. And Jesus said to her, *Nor do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, *I am the light of the world: he, who followeth me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said to him, *Thou testifiest concerning thyself; thy testimony is not true. Jesus answered and said to them, Though I testify concerning myself, yet my testimony is true: because I know from whence I came, and where I go: but *ye cannot tell from whence I come, and where I go. *Ye judge according to the flesh, *I judge no one. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: because *I am not alone, but I and the Father, who sent me. *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one, who testify concerning myself; and the Father, who sent me, testifieth concerning me. Then said they to him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, *Ye neither know me, nor my Father: *if ye knew me, ye would also have known my Father. [Jesus] spoke these words in the treasury, as he was teaching in the temple: and no one seized him, for this hour was not yet come. Then Jesus said again to them, I go away, and ye will seek me, and will die in your sins: where I go, ye cannot come. Then the Jews said; Will he kill himself? because he saith, Where I go, ye cannot come. And he said to them, *Ye are from below; I

am from above : I ye are of this world ; I am
 24 not of this world. =Therefore I said to you,
 that ye will die in your sins : =because if ye
 believe not that I am ~~he~~, ye will die in your
 25 sins. Then they said to him, Who art thou ?
 And Jesus said to them, That, which I said to
 26 you at the beginning. I have many things to
 say, and to judge, concerning you : but ~~he~~, who
 sent me, is true ; and ~~I~~ I speak to the ¹world
 27 what I have heard from him. They knew not
 28 that he spoke to them of the Father. Then
 Jesus said to them, When ye have ¹lifted up
 the Son of man, ²then ye will know that I am
~~he~~, and ³I do nothing from myself ; but ⁴I speak
 these things as the Father hath taught me.
 29 And ⁵he, who sent me is with me : ⁶the Father
 hath not left me alone : ⁷because I always do
 30 the things, which please him. As he spoke
 31 these words, ⁸many believed in him. Then
 Jesus said to those Jews, who believed him, If
 ye continue in my word, ye are truly my disci-
 32 ples ; and ye will know the truth, and ⁹the truth
 33 will make you free. They answered him, ¹⁰We
 are Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage
 to any one : how sayest thou, Ye will become
 34 free ? Jesus answered them, Truly, truly, I
 say to you, ¹¹Whoever committeth sin, is the
 35 bondman of sin. And ¹²the bondman remain-
 eth not in the house for ever, ¹³but the son remain-
 36 eth for ever. ¹⁴If the Son, therefore, make you
 37 free, ye will be really free. I know that ye are
 Abraham's seed ; but ¹⁵ye seek to kill me, be-
 38 cause my word doth not enter you. ¹⁶I speak
 what I have seen with my Father : and so ye
 39 do what ye have seen with your Father. They
 answered and said to him, ¹⁷Abraham is our
 father. Jesus saith to them, ¹⁸If ye were Abra-
 ham's children, ye would do Abraham's works.
 40 ¹⁹But now ye seek to kill me, a man, who hath
 told you the truth, ²⁰which I have heard from
 41 God : Abraham did not do this. Ye do the
 works of your Father. Then they said to him,
 We are not born of fornication ; =we have one
 42 Father, God. Therefore Jesus said to them, ²¹If
 God were your Father, ye would love me : ²²for

1 ch. 15: 19.
 and 17: 16.
 1 John 4: 6.
 m ver. 21.
 n Mark 16: 16.

o ch. 7: 28.
 p ch. 3: 22.
 and 15: 15.
 1 Or, as it re-
 spects the
 world.
 q ch. 3: 14.
 and 12: 32.
 r Rom. 1: 4.
 s ch. 5: 19, 30.
 t ch. 3: 11.

u ch. 14: 19, 11.
 x ver. 16.
 y ch. 4: 24.
 and 6: 30.
 and 8: 38.
 z ch. 7: 31.
 and 10: 42.
 and 11: 45.

a Rom. 6: 16,
 18, 22.
 and 8: 2.
 James 1: 25.
 and 2: 12.
 b Lev. 25: 42.
 Matt. 2: 9.
 ver. 30.
 c Rom. 6: 16,
 20.
 d 2 Pet. 2: 19.
 d Gal. 4: 30.

e Rom. 8: 2.
 Gal. 5: 1.

f ch. 7: 19.
 ver. 30.
 g ch. 3: 22.
 and 5: 19, 30.
 and 14: 10, 24.

h Matt. 2: 2.
 ver. 23.
 i Rom. 2: 28.
 and 7: 7.
 Gal. 3: 7, 29.
 k ver. 27.
 l ver. 28.

m Isai. 63: 16.
 and 64: 8.
 Mal. 1: 6.
 n 1 John 5: 1.
 o ch. 16: 27.
 and 17: 8, 25.

p ch. 5: 43.
and 7: 28, 29.
q ch. 7: 17.

l Or, doctrine.
r Matt. 13: 32.
1 John 3: 8.

s Jude 6.

t ch. 10: 26, 27.
1 John 4: 6.

u ch. 7: 29.
and 10: 20.
ver. 32.

x ch. 5: 41.
and 7: 18.

y ch. 5: 24.
and 11: 28.

z Zech. 1: 5.
Heb. 11: 13.

a ch. 6: 31.
b ch. 5: 41.
and 10: 14.
and 17: 1.
Acts 3: 13.
c ch. 7: 28, 29.

d Luke 10: 24.
e Heb. 11: 13.

f Exod. 9: 14.
Isai. 43: 13.
ch. 17: 5, 24.
Col. 1: 17.
Rev. 1: 8.
g Or, I was.
h ch. 10: 81, 82.
and 11: 8.
i Luke 4: 30.

I came forth and am come from God; prior have I come of myself, but he sent me. **43** Why do ye not understand my speech? because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father **44** the devil, and ye wish to perform the inordinate desires of your father: he was a murderer from the beginning, and continued not in the truth; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh from his own: for he is a liar, and the father of lying. But because I tell the truth, ye believe me not. Who **45** of you convicteth me of sin? And if I speak the truth, why do ye not believe me? He who **47** is of God, heareth God's words: therefore ye hear them not, because ye are not of God. Then **48** the Jews answered, and said to him, Do we not say rightly, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a demon? Jesus answered, I have not a demon; **49** but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me. And I seek not mine own glory; there is one, **50** who seeketh and judgeth. Truly, truly, I say **51** to you, If any one keep my saying, he will never see death. Then the Jews said to him, **52** Now we know, that thou hast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If any one keep my word, he will never taste death. Art thou greater than our father **53** Abraham, who died? and the prophets, who died? whom dost thou make thyself? Jesus **54** answered, If I glorify myself, my honor is nothing: it is my Father, who glorifieth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God. Yet ye **55** have not known him; but I know him: and if I say, I know him not, I should be a liar like you: but I know him, and keep his word. Your **56** father Abraham rejoiced that he could see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then the **57** Jews said to him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said **58** to them; Truly, truly, I say to you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then they took up stones **59** to throw at him; but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and thus passed by.

And passing by, he saw a man blind from **60**

2 his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who sinned, this man, or his parents,
 3 that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents:
 4 but it was that the works of God might be manifested in him. I must work the works of him,
 5 who sent me, while it is day; the night cometh,
 6 when no one can work. While I am in the world, I am the light of the world. Saying
 7 this, he spit on the ground, and made clay with the spittle, and smeared the clay on the
 8 eyes of the blind man, and said to him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Then he went away, and
 9 washed, and came seeing. The neighbors, therefore, and those, who before had seen that
 10 he was blind, said, Is not this he, who sat and begged? Some said, This is he: others, He
 11 is like him: but he said, I am he. Therefore they said to him, How were thine eyes opened?
 12 He answered and said, A man, who is called Jesus, made clay, and smeared mine eyes, and
 13 said to me, Go into the pool of Siloam, and wash: and having gone away and washed, I
 14 received sight. Then they said to him, Where is he? He said, I do not know. They brought
 15 him, who was formerly blind, to the Pharisees. And it was the sabbath, when Jesus made the
 16 clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received
 17 his sight. He said to them, He put clay on mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. Therefore some
 18 of the Pharisees said, This man is not of God, because he doth not keep the sabbath. Others
 19 said, How can a sinful man perform such signs? And there was a division among them. They
 20 say to the blind man again, What sayest thou concerning him, because he hath opened thine
 eyes? He said, He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he
 had been blind, and received sight, until they called the parents of him who had received
 sight. And they asked him, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then
 doth he now see? His parents answered them,

1 ver. 24.

1 ch. 11: 4.

1 ch. 4: 24.

and 5: 19, 26.

and 11: 9.

and 12: 25.

and 17: 4.

m ch. 1: 8, 9.

and 3: 19.

and 8: 12.

and 12: 25, 46.

n Mark 7: 33.

and 8: 23.

e Neh. 3: 15.

p See 2 Kings

5: 14.

q ver. 6: 7.

r ver. 33.

ch. 3: 3.

s ch. 7: 19, 42.

and 10: 13.

t ch. 4: 19.

and 6: 14.

and said, We know that this is our son, and that
 he was born blind : but how he now seeth, we 21
 know not ; or who hath opened his eyes, we
 know not : he is of age ; ask him : he will
 speak concerning himself. His parents said 22
 this, because ^athey feared the Jews : for the
 Jews had agreed already, that if any one ac-
 knowledged him to be the Anointed, he ^ashould
 be put out of the synagogue. On this account, 23
 his parents said, He is of age ; ask him. Then 24
 they called the man again, who had been blind,
 and said to him, ^rGive God the glory : ^awe know
 that this man is a sinner. ^aThen he answered 25
 and said, Whether he is a sinner, I know not ;
 one thing I know, that, having been blind, I
 now see. Then they said to him again, What 26
 did he do to thee ? how did he open thine eyes ?
 He answered them, I have told you already, 27
 and ye did not hear : why do ye wish to hear it
 again ? do ye also wish to become his disciples ?
 Then they reproached him, and said, Thou art 28
 his disciple, but we are the disciples of Moses.
 We know that God spoke to Moses ; ^aas to this 29
 one, ^awe know not from whence he is. The 30
 man answered and said to them, ^bWhy, in this,
 it is wonderful, that ye know not from whence
 he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. Now we 31
 know that ^aGod doth not hear sinners : but if
 any one is a worshipper of God, and doeth his
 will, he heareth him. From everlasting, it was 32
 never heard that any one opened the eyes of
 one born blind. ^aIf he were not of God, he 33
 could do nothing. They answered and said to 34
 him, ^aThou was wholly born in sins, and dost
 thou teach us ? And they ^acast him out. Jesus 35
 heard that they had cast him out : and finding
 him, he said to him, Dost thou believe in ^athe
 Son of God ? He answered and said, Who is 36
 he, Lord, that I may believe in him ? And 37
 Jesus said to him, Thou hast both seen him,
 and sit is he, who talketh with thee. And he 38
 said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
 And Jesus said, ^aFor judgment I came into this 39
 world ; ^athat those who see not may see, and that
 those who see, may become blind. And some of 40

^a ch. 7: 13.
 and 12: 42.
 and 18: 38.
 Acts 5: 13.
 x ver. 34.
 ch. 16: 2.

^y Job. 7: 19
 1 Sam. 6: 5.
 x ver. 18.

^a ch. 8: 14.
 b ch. 3: 10.

^c Job 27: 9.
 and 35: 12.
 Ps. 19: 41.
 and 34: 15.
 and 66: 13.
 Prov. 1: 29.
 and 15: 29.
 and 28: 9.
 Isai. 1: 15.
 Jer. 11: 11.
 and 16: 12.
 E. ch. 8: 19.
 Mic. 3: 4.
 Zech. 7: 13.
 d ver. 16.
 e ver. 2.
 1 Or, accom-
 municated
 Aim, ver. 22.
 f Matt. 14: 33.
 and 16: 16.
 Mark 1: 1.
 ch. 10: 38.
 1 John 5: 12.
 g ch. 4: 26.
 h ch. 5: 22, 27.
 See ch. 3: 17.
 and 12: 47.
 i Matt. 13: 13.

the Pharisees, who were with him, heard these words, and said to him, And are we blind?

41 Jesus said to them, If ye were blind, ye would not have sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

10 Truly, truly, I say to you, He, who entereth not through the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, he is a thief and a robber. But he, who entereth through the door, is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the door-keeper openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him; because they know his voice. But they will not follow a stranger, but will flee from him; because they know not the voice of strangers. This similitude Jesus spoke to them; but they understood not what it was, which he spoke to them. Then Jesus said to them again, Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. All, who ever came before me, are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door; if any man enter in through me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. The thief cometh not, except to steal and kill and destroy: I am come, that they may have life, and that they may have it abundantly. I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. But he, who is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf seizeth them, and scattereth the sheep. And the hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and I know my sheep, and am known by mine; as the Father knoweth me, so also I know the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And I have other sheep, which are not of this fold: I must also lead them, and they will hear my voice; and there will be one fold, and one shepherd. On this account my Father loveth me, because I lay down my life, that I may

k Rom. 2: 19.

1 ch. 15: 22, 24.

m ch. 14: 6.
Ephes. 2: 18.

n Isai. 40: 11.
Ezek. 34: 12, 23.
and 37: 24.
Heb. 13: 20.
1 Pet. 2: 25.
and 5: 4.
n Zech. 11: 16, 17.

p 2 Tim. 2: 20.
q Matt. 11: 27.

r ch. 15: 13.

s Isai. 58: 8.

t Ezek. 37: 22.
Ephes. 2: 14.
1 Pet. 2: 25.
u Isai. 58: 7, 8, 12.
Heb. 2: 9.

2 ch. 2: 19.
 y ch. 6: 38.
 and 15: 10.
 Acts 2: 24, 32.
 z ch. 7: 43.
 and 9: 18.
 a ch. 7: 30.
 and 8: 48, 52.
 b Exod. 4: 11.
 Ps. 94: 9.
 and 146: 8.
 c ch. 9: 6, 7,
 32, 33.

A. D. 33.

d Acts 3: 11.
 and 5: 12.

e ver. 33.
 ch. 3: 2.
 and 5: 38.
 f ch. 8: 47.
 1 John 4: 6.
 g ver. 4: 14.

h ch. 8: 37.
 and 17: 11, 12.
 and 19: 9.
 i ch. 14: 28.
 k ch. 17: 2, 6,
 &c.

l ch. 17, 11, 22.

m ch. 9: 59.

n ch. 5: 19.

o Ps. 82: 6.

p Rom. 13: 1.
 q ch. 6: 27.
 r ch. 3: 17.
 and 5: 30, 37.
 and 8: 47.
 s ch. 5: 17, 19.
 ver. 30.
 t Luke 1: 35.
 ch. 9: 35, 37.
 u ch. 15: 24.
 z ch. 5: 38.
 and 14: 10, 11.
 y ch. 14: 10, 11.
 and 17: 21.
 z ch. 7: 30, 44.
 and 8: 59.

take it again. No one taketh it from me, but I 18
 lay it down of myself. I have power to lay
 it down, and I have power to take it again.
 This commandment, I have received from my
 Father. Then again, a division arose among 19
 the Jews on account of these sayings. And 20
 many of them said, He hath a demon, and
 is mad; why do ye hear him? Others said, 21
 These are not the words of a demoniac. Can
 a demon open the eyes of the blind?

And the feast of the dedication took place at 22
 Jerusalem, and it was winter. And Jesus was 23
 walking in the temple in Solomon's porch.
 Then the Jews surrounded him, and said to him, 24
 How long dost thou keep us in suspense? If
 thou art the Anointed, tell us plainly. Jesus 25
 answered them, I told you, and ye did not be-
 lieve: the works, which I do in my Father's
 name, they testify concerning me. But ye be- 26
 lieve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I
 said to you. My sheep hear my voice, and I 27
 know them, and they follow me. And I give 28
 them eternal life; and they will never perish,
 neither will any one pluck them from my hand.
 My Father, who gave them to me, is greater 29
 than all; and no one is able to pluck them from
 my Father's hand. I and the Father are one. 30
 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone 31
 him. Jesus answered them, I have showed you 32
 many good works from my Father; for which
 of those works do ye stone me? The Jews an- 33
 swered him, saying, We do not stone thee for
 a good work; but for reviling, even because
 that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.
 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your 34
 law, I said, Ye are gods? If he call those gods, 35
 to whom the word of God came, and the scrip-
 ture cannot be made void; say ye of him whom 36
 the Father hath set apart, and sent into the
 world, Thou revilest; because I said, I am the
 Son of God? If I do not perform the works 37
 of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, 38
 though ye do not believe me, believe the works,
 that ye may know and believe that the Father
 is in me, and I in him. Therefore they sought 39

again to take him; but he escaped from their
 40 hand, and went away again beyond the Jordan,
 into the place ^awhere John was immersing at
 41 first; and he remained there. And many came
 to him, and said, John performed no sign; ^bbut
 all things, which John spoke concerning this man
 42, were true. ^cAnd many believed in him there.
 11 Now a certain one was sick, Lazarus, of
 Bethany, the village of ^dMary and her sister
 2 Martha. (^eIt was Mary, who anointed the
 Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with
 her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
 3 Therefore his sisters sent to him, saying, Lord,
 4 behold he whom thou lovest is sick. When
 Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not to
 death, ^fbut for the glory of God, that the Son
 5 of God may be glorified through it. Now Jesus
 loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick,
^ghe still remained two days in the same place
 7 where he was. Then after that, he saith to his
 8 disciples, Let us go into Judea again. The dis-
 ciples say to him, Rabbi, ^hthe Jews were lately
 seeking to stone thee; and art thou going there
 9 again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve
 hours in the day? ⁱIf any one walk in the day,
 he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of
 10 this world. But ^kif any one walk in the night,
 11 he stumbleth, because he hath no light. He
 said this: and after this he saith to them, Our
 friend Lazarus ^lsleepeth; but I go that I may
 12 wake him. Then his disciples said, Lord, if
 13 he sleepeth, he will recover. But Jesus spoke
 concerning his death: but they thought that he
 14 had spoken concerning repose in sleep. So then
 Jesus said to them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
 15 And on your account, I am glad that I was not
 there, that ye may believe; but let us go to
 16 him. Then Thomas, called *the Twin*, said to
 his fellow-disciples, Let us go also, that we
 17 may die with him. Then Jesus being come,
 found that he had *lain* in the tomb four days
 18 already. (Now Bethany was near to Jerusa-
 19 lem, ²about fifteen furlongs off:) and many of
 the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to

a ch. 1: 28.

b ch. 3: 30.

c ch. 8: 30.
and 11: 45.d Luke 10: 38,
39.e Matt. 26: 7.
Mark 14: 3.
ch. 12: 3.f ch. 9: 3.
ver. 40.

g ch. 10: 40.

h ch. 10: 31.

i ch. 9: 4.

k ch. 12: 35.

l Gr. *en auto*,
in it, that is,
in the world.
1 So Deut. 31:
16.
Dan. 12: 2.
Matt. 9: 24.
Acts 7: 60.
1 Cor. 15: 18,
51.2 That is,
about two
miles.

comfort them concerning their brother. Then 20
 Martha, when she heard that Jesus was com-
 ing, went to meet him: but Mary was sitting
 in the house. Then Martha said to Jesus, 21
 Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother would
 not have died! But, even now, I know that 22
 "whatever thou shalt ask of God, God will give
 it to thee. Jesus said to her, Thy brother will 23
 rise. Martha saith to him, "I know that he will 24
 rise in the resurrection, in the last day. Jesus 25
 said to her, I am "the resurrection, and the
 life: "he, who believeth in me, though he
 should die, yet he will live: and whoever liv- 26
 eth, and believeth in me, will never die. Dost
 thou believe this? She saith to him, Yea, 27
 Lord: "I believe that thou art the Anointed, the
 Son of God, who was to come into the world.
 And having said this, she went away, and 28
 called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The
 Teacher is here, and calleth for thee. When 29
 she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came to
 him. Now Jesus had not yet come into the 30
 village, but was in the place where Martha
 had met him. "Then the Jews, who were with 31
 her in the house, and comforting her, seeing
 that Mary arose hastily, and went out, followed
 her, saying, She goeth to the tomb, to weep
 there. Then when Mary came where Jesus 32
 was, and saw him, she fell at his feet, saying
 to him, "Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
 brother would not have died! Then as Jesus 33
 saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping
 who came with her, he groaned in spirit, and
 "was agitated, and said, Where have ye laid 34
 him? They say to him, Lord, come and
 see. "Jesus wept. Then the Jews said, Be- 35
 hold, how he loved him! And some of them 36
 said, Could not this one, "who opened the eyes 37
 of the blind, have prevented the death of this
man? Jesus therefore, again groaning in him- 38
 self, cometh to the tomb. It was a cave, and
 a stone lay on it. Jesus said, Take away the 39
 stone. Martha, the sister of him who was
 dead, saith to him, Lord, by this time he is
 offensive; for he hath been *dead* four days.

m ch. 9: 21.

n Luke 14: 14.
ch. 5: 21.o ch. 5: 21.
and 6: 20, 40,
44.p ch. 1: 4.
and 6: 35.
and 14: 6.
Col. 3: 4.
1 John 1: 1, 2.
and 5: 11.
q ch. 2: 25.
1 John 5: 10,
&c.
r Matt. 16: 16.
ch. 4: 42.
and 6: 14, 68.

s ver. 18.

t ver. 21.

1 Gr. he troub-
led himself.

u Luke 19: 41.

z ch. 9: 6.

- 40 Jesus said to her, Did I not say to thee, that if
 thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the
 41 glory of God? Then they took away the stone
 [where the dead was laid]. And Jesus raised
 his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that
 42 thou hast heard me, and I knew that thou
 hearest me always; but I speak on account
 of the crowd standing around, that they may
 43 believe, that thou hast sent me. And having
 said this, he cried out with a loud voice, Laza-
 44 rus, come forth. And he, who had been dead,
 came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-
 clothes: and his face was bound around with
 a napkin. Jesus saith to them, Loose him, and
 45 let him go. Then many of the Jews, who came
 to Mary, and had seen what [Jesus] did, be-
 46 lieved in him. But some of them went away
 to the Pharisees, and told them what [Jesus]
 47 had done. Then the chief priests and the
 Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What
 are we doing? for this man performeth many
 48 signs. If we let him alone thus, all will be-
 lieve in him: and the Romans will come, and
 49 take away both our place and nation. And
 one of them, Caiaphas, being the high priest
 that year, said to them, Ye know nothing at
 50 all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that
 one man should die for the people, so that the
 51 whole nation may not perish. And he spoke
 this not of himself: but being high priest that
 year, he prophesied that Jesus was about to
 52 die for the nation; and not for the nation only,
 but that he would also gather into one body
 53 the scattered children of God. Then, from that
 54 day, they consulted together to kill him. There-
 fore Jesus walked about no more openly among
 the Jews; but went away from there into a
 country near the desert, into a city called
 Ephraim, and continued there with his disci-
 55 ples. And the Jews' passover was near: and
 many went up from the country to Jerusa-
 lem, before the passover, to purify themselves.
 56 Then they were seeking Jesus, and speaking
 among themselves, when they stood in the
 temple, What think ye, will he not come to the

y ver. 4: 23.

z ch. 12: 30.

a ch. 20: 7.

b ch. 2: 23.
and 10: 42.
and 12: 11, 13.c Ps. 2: 2.
Matt. 26: 3.
Mark 14: 1.
Luke 22: 2.
d ch. 12: 19.
Acts 4: 16.1 Or. *destroy*.e Luke 3: 2.
ch. 18: 14.
Acts 4: 6.
f ch. 18: 14.g Isai. 49: 6.
[John 2: 2.
b ch. 10: 16.
Ephes. 2: 14,
15, 16, 17.
i ch. 4: 1, 2,
and 7: 1.h See 2 Chron.
19: 19.
i ch. 2: 13.
and 5: 1.
and 6: 4.

m ch. 11: 7.

feast? Now both the chief priests and the 57
Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if
any one knew where he was, he should declare
it, that they might take him.

Then, six days before the passover, Jesus 12

n ch. 11: 1, 43.

came into Bethany, *where Lazarus was, who
had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

o Matt. 26: 6.
Mark 14: 3.

*There then they made a supper for him; and 2
Martha served: but Lazarus was one of those

p Luke 10: 38,
39.
ch. 11: 2.

who reclined at table with him. Then *Mary 3
took a pound of ointment of pure, costly spike-
nard, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped

his feet with her hair: and the house was filled

with the odor of the ointment. Then one of 4

q ch. 13: 29.

his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who
was to deliver him up, saith, Why was not this 5
ointment sold for three hundred pence, and
given to the poor? And he said this, not that he 6
cared for the poor; but because he was a thief,
and had the purse, and bore what was put into 7
it. Then Jesus saith, Let her alone: she hath 8

r Matt. 26: 11.
Mark 14: 7.

kept this for the day of my burial. For ye 8
have the poor always with you; but ye have
not me always. A great crowd of the Jews 9

s ch. 11: 43, 44.

therefore knew that he was there: and they
came, not on account of Jesus only, but that

t Luke 16: 31.

they might see Lazarus also, *whom he had
raised from the dead. *But the chief priests 10

u ch. 11: 45.
ver. 13.

consulted to kill Lazarus also; *because on 11
account of him, many of the Jews went away,
and believed in Jesus.

x Matt. 21: 8.
Mark 11: 8.
Luke 19: 35,
36, &c.

*The next day, a great crowd having come 12
to the feast, hearing that Jesus was coming

y Ps. 118: 25,
26.

into Jerusalem, took branches of palm-trees, 13
and went forth to meet him, and cried, *Salva-
tion! Blessed be the King of Israel, who cometh

z Matt. 21: 7.

in the name of the Lord! *And Jesus, finding 14
a young ass, sat on it; as it is written, *Fear 15

a Zech. 9: 9.

not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy king com-
eth, sitting on an ass's colt. The disciples did 16

b Luke 19: 34.
c ch. 7: 39.
d ch. 14: 26.

not understand this at first: *but when Jesus
was glorified, *then they remembered this had
been written concerning him, and that they had
done this to him. The crowd therefore, that 17
was with him, when he called Lazarus from the

tomb, and raised him from the dead, testified.
 18 *For this cause the crowd also met him, be-
 19 cause they heard, that he had performed this
 20 sign. Then the Pharisees said among them-
 21 selves, 'Do ye perceive that ye prevail not? behold, the world is gone away after him.
 22 And there were certain Greeks among those,
 23 who came up to worship at the feast. Then
 24 they came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of
 25 Galilee, and requested him, saying, Sir, we wish
 26 to see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth An-
 27 drew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.
 28 And Jesus answered them, saying, 'The hour
 29 hath come, that the Son of man should be glo-
 30 rified. Truly, truly, I say to you, 'Except the
 31 kernel of wheat fall into the ground and die, it
 32 remaineth alone: but if it die, it beareth much
 33 fruit. 'He, who loveth his life, will lose it;
 34 and he, who hateth his life in this world, will
 35 keep it to life eternal. If any one serve me,
 36 let him follow me; and where I am, there will
 my servant be also: if any one serve me, the
 Father will honor him. 'Now my soul is
 troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save
 me from this hour? But for this cause, I came
 into this hour. Father, glorify thy name.
 'Then a voice came from heaven, saying, I
 have both glorified, and will glorify it again!
 29 Then the crowd standing by, and hearing it,
 said it had thundered. Others said, An angel
 hath spoken to him. Jesus answered and said,
 'This voice came not for my sake, but for your
 31 sakes. Now is the judgment of this world:
 now the prince of this world will be cast out.
 32 And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will
 33 draw all to me. ('This he said, signifying
 34 what death he was about to die.) The crowd
 answered him, 'We have heard from the law
 that the Anointed remaineth for ever: and how
 sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted
 35 up? Who is this Son of man? Then Jesus
 said to them, Yet a little time the light is with
 you. 'Walk while ye have the light, lest dark-
 36 ness overtake you: for he who walketh in
 darkness, knoweth not where he goeth. While

e ver. 11.

f ch. 11: 47, 48.

g Acta 17: 4.

h 1 Kings 8: 41,
42.

Acta 8: 27.

i ch. 1: 44.

k ch. 12: 32.
and 17: 1.

l 1 Cor. 15: 36.

m Matt. 10: 39.
and 16: 25.

n Mark 8: 35.

o Luke 9: 24.

p and 17: 33.

q n ch. 14: 9.

r and 17: 24.

s 1 Thess. 4: 17.

t o Matt. 26: 38,
39.

u Luke 12: 50.

v ch. 13: 21.

w p Luke 22: 53.

x ch. 18: 37.

y q Matt. 3: 17.

z r ch. 11: 42.

a s Matt. 17: 29.

b Luke 19: 18.

c ch. 14: 30.

d and 16: 11.

e Acts 26: 19.

f 2 Cor. 4: 4.

g Ephes. 9: 2.

h and 6: 12.

i t ch. 3: 14.

j and 9: 28.

k u Rom. 5: 19.

l Heb. 2: 9.

m x ch. 19: 32.

n y Ps. 89: 36, 37.

o and 110: 4.

p Isai. 9: 7.

q and 53: 8.

r Ezek. 37: 25.

s Dan. 2: 44.

t and 7: 14, 27.

u Mic. 4: 7.

v z ch. 1: 9.

w and 8: 12.

x and 9: 5.

y ver. 46.

z a Jer. 13: 16.

a Ephes. 5: 8.

b ch. 11: 10.

c 1 John 2: 11.

c Luke 16: 8.
Ephes. 5: 8.
1 Thess. 5: 5.
1 John 2: 9, 10,
11.
d ch. 8: 59.
and 11: 54.

e Isai. 53: 1.
Rom. 10: 16.

f Isai. 6: 9, 10.
Matt. 13: 14.

g Isai. 6: 1.

h ch. 7: 13.
and 9: 22.

i ch. 5: 44.

k Mark 9: 37.
1 Pet. 1: 21.

l ch. 14: 9.

m ver. 35, 36.
ch. 8: 19.
and 8: 12.
and 9: 5, 30.

n ch. 5: 45.
and 8: 15, 25.
o ch. 8: 17.

p Luke 10: 16.

q Deut. 13: 19.
Mark 16: 16.

r ch. 8: 38.
and 14: 10.

s Deut. 13: 19.

t Matt. 26: 2.

u ch. 12: 23.
and 17: 1, 11.

x Luke 24: 3.
ver. 27.

ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may become the sons of light. Jesus spoke this, and departed, and hid himself from them. But though he had performed so many signs before them, yet they did not believe in him: that the word, which Isaiah the prophet spoke might be fulfilled, Lord, who hath believed what is heard from us? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? On this account, they could not believe, because that Isaiah said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and should turn, and I should heal them. Isaiah said this, when he saw his glory, and spoke concerning him. Yet, however, many, even among the chief rulers, believed in him; but on account of the Pharisees, they did not acknowledge him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God. And Jesus cried, and said, He, who believeth in me, believeth not in me, but in him who sent me: And he, who seeth me, seeth him, who sent me. I am a light; that hath come into the world, that whoever believeth in me, may not remain in darkness. And if any one hear my words, and believe not, I do not judge him: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He who rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one, that judgeth him; the word which I have spoken, that will judge him in the last day; because I have not spoken from myself; but the Father, who sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should declare, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatever I speak, therefore, I speak even as the Father hath said to me.

Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come to depart from this world to the Father, having loved his own, who were in the world, he loved them to the last. And supper being ended, (the devil having now put it into the heart of Judas

Iscariot, *the son of Simon*, to deliver him up,)
 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all
 things into his hands, and that he came forth
 4 from God, and was going to God; he riseth
 from supper, and layeth aside his garments;
 5 and taking a towel, girded himself. Then he
 poureth water into the basin, and began to
 wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with
 6 the towel with which he was girded. Then he
 cometh to Simon Peter: and Peter saith to him,
 7 Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus an-
 swered and said to him, What I am doing thou
 knowest not now; but thou wilt know hereaf-
 8 ter. Peter saith to him, Thou shalt never wash
 my feet. Jesus answered him, Unless I wash
 9 thee, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter
 saith to him, Lord, not my feet only, but also
 10 *my hands and head*. Jesus saith to him, He,
 who is bathed needeth only to wash *his feet*,
 but is entirely clean: and ye are clean, but not
 11 all of *you*. For he knew who would deliver
 him up: therefore he said, Ye are not all clean.
 12 So when he had washed their feet, and had
 taken his garments, and reclined again, he
 said to them, Do ye know what I have done to
 13 you? Ye call me Teacher, and Lord: and
 14 ye say rightly; for so I am. If I, then, the
 Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet;
 15 ye also ought to wash each other's feet. For I
 have given you an example, that ye should do
 16 as I have done to you. Truly, truly, I say to
 you, The servant is not greater than his lord;
 nor he that is sent greater than he who sent
 17 him. If ye know these things, happy are ye
 18 if ye do them. I speak not concerning you
 all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the
 scripture may be fulfilled, He, who eateth
 bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against
 19 me. Now I tell you before it cometh to pass,
 so that when it is come to pass, ye may believe
 20 that I am *he*. Truly, truly, I say to you, He,
 who receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth
 me; and he, who receiveth me, receiveth him
 21 who sent me. Jesus having said this, was
 agitated in spirit, and testified, and said, Truly,

y Matt. 11: 27.
 and 28: 13.
 ch. 3: 35.
 and 17: 2.
 Acts 2: 36.
 1 Cor. 13: 27.
 Heb. 2: 8.
 2 ch. 8: 42.
 and 16: 28.
 a Luke 22: 27.
 Phil. 2: 7, 8.

1 Gr. *he*.
 b See Matt. 3:
 14.

c ver. 12.

d ch. 3: 5.
 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 Ephes. 5: 26.
 Tit. 3: 5.
 Heb. 10: 22.

e ch. 15: 3.

f ch. 6: 64.

g Matt. 23: 8,
 10.
 Luke 6: 46.
 1 Cor. 8: 6.
 and 12: 3.
 Phil. 2: 11.
 h Luke 22: 27.
 i Rom. 13: 10.
 Gal. 6: 1, 2.
 1 Pet. 5: 5.
 k Matt. 11: 29.
 Phil. 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 2: 21.
 1 John 2: 6.
 l Matt. 10: 24.
 Luke 6: 40.
 ch. 15: 20.
 m James 1: 25.
 n Ps. 41: 2.
 Matt. 26: 23.
 ver. 21.
 o ch. 14: 29.
 and 16: 4.
 2 Or. *from*
henceforth.
 p Matt. 10: 40.
 and 25: 40.
 Luke 10: 16.
 q Matt. 26: 21.
 Mark 14: 18.
 Luke 22: 21.
 r ch. 12: 27.

a Acts 1: 17.
1 John 2: 19.

t ch. 19: 26.
and 20: 2.
and 21: 7, 20,
24.

u Luke 22: 3.
ch. 6: 70.

x ch. 12: 6.

y ch. 12: 23.
z ch. 14: 13.
1 Pet. 4: 11.
a ch. 17: 1, 4,
5, 6.
b ch. 12: 23.
c ch. 7: 34.
and 8: 21.

d Lev. 19: 19.
ch. 15: 12, 17.
Ephes. 5: 2.
1 Thess. 4: 9.
James 2: 9.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
1 John 2: 7, 9.
and 3: 11, 23.
and 4: 21.
e 1 John 2: 5.
and 4: 20.
f ch. 21: 19.
2 Pet. 1: 14.

g Matt. 26: 33,
34, 35.
Mark 14: 29,
30, 31.
Luke 22: 33,
34.

h ver. 27.
ch. 16: 3, 22.

I say to you, that ^aone of you will deliver me up. Then the disciples looked at each other, ²² doubting concerning whom he spoke. Now ²³ ^tthere was leaning on the bosom of Jesus, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Pe- ²⁴ ^xter therefore beckoned to him, that he would ask who it might be concerning whom he spoke. Then he, who was lying on Jesus' breast, saith ²⁵ to him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, It is ²⁶ he to whom I shall give the morsel, when I have dipped it. And having dipped the morsel, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son of* ²⁷ ^uSimon. And after the morsel, Satan entered him. Then Jesus said to him, What thou doest, do quickly. Now no one of those reclining ²⁸ at table knew why he spoke this to him. For ²⁹ some thought, that as ^xJudas had the purse, that Jesus had said to him, Buy what we need for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He, then, taking the morsel, went out immediately: and it was night. Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, ³¹ ^yNow the Son of man is glorified, and ^zGod is glorified in him. ^aIf God be glorified in him, ³² God will also glorify him in himself, and ^bwill glorify him immediately. Children, yet a little ³³ while I am with you. Ye will seek me; ^cand, as ^dI said to the Jews, Where I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. I give you ³⁴ ^da new commandment, That ye love each other; as I have loved you, that ye also love each other. ^eBy this all will know that ye are my disciples, ³⁵ if ye have love to each other. Simon Peter ³⁶ saith to him, Lord, where goest thou? Jesus answered him, Where I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ^fthou wilt follow me hereafter. Peter said to him, Lord, why cannot I ³⁷ follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thee. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down ³⁸ thy life for me? Truly, truly, I say to thee, A cock will not crow, till thou hast denied me three times.

Let ^hnot your heart be agitated: believe in ¹⁴ God, and believe in me. There are many ² mansions in my Father's house: if ~~it were~~ not

so, I would have told you. ¹I go to prepare a
 3 place for you. And if I go and prepare a
 place for you, ²I will come again, and receive
 you to myself; that ³where I am, ye may be
 4 also. And where I go ye know, and the way
 5 ye know. Thomas saith to him, Lord, we
 know not where thou goest; and how can we
 6 know the way? Jesus saith to him, I am ⁴the
 way, and ⁵the truth, and ⁶the life: ⁷no one
 7 cometh to the Father but through me. ⁸If ye
 had known me, ye would have known my
 Father also: and from henceforth ye know
 8 him, and have seen him. Philip saith to him,
 Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for
 9 us. Jesus saith to him, Have I been so long
 a time with you, and yet hast thou not known
 me, Philip? ⁹He who hath seen me, hath seen
 the Father; and how sayest thou, Show us
 10 the Father? Dost thou not believe that ¹⁰I am
 in the Father, and the Father in me? The
 words, which I speak to you, ¹¹I speak not from
 myself: but the Father, who dwelleth in me,
 11 he doeth the works. Believe me, that I am in
 the Father, and the Father in me: ¹²or else be-
 lieve me on account of the works themselves.
 12 ¹³Truly, truly, I say to you, He, who believeth
 in me, the works which I do, he shall do also:
 and he shall do greater than these; because I
 13 go to my Father. ¹⁴And whatever ye shall ask
 in my name, I will do it, that the Father may
 14 be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any
 15 thing in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵If ye love
 16 me, keep my commandments: and I will ask
 the Father, and ¹⁶he will give you another Help-
 17 er, that he may remain with you for ever; ¹⁷the
 Spirit of truth; ¹⁸whom the world cannot re-
 ceive, because it seeth him not, nor knoweth
 him: but ye know him; for he remaineth with
 18 you, ¹⁹and will be in you. ¹⁹I will not leave you
 19 ²⁰helpless: ²⁰I will come to you. Yet a little
 while, and the world seeth me no more: but
²¹ye will see me: ²¹because I live, ye will live
 20 also. At that day, ye will know that ²²I am in
 21 my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. ²³He
 who hath my commandments, and keepeth them,

1 ch. 13: 33, 36.

k ver. 18, 28.

Acts 1: 11.

1 ch. 12: 26.

and 17: 24.

1 Thess. 4: 17.

m Heb. 9: 8.

n ch. 1: 17.

and 8: 32.

o ch. 1: 4.

and 11: 25.

p ch. 10: 9.

q ch. 8: 19.

r ch. 12: 45.

Col. 1: 15.

Heb. 1: 3.

s ver. 20.

t ch. 10: 38.

and 17: 21, 23.

u ch. 5: 19.

and 7: 15.

and 8: 29.

and 12: 49.

v ch. 5: 26.

and 10: 38.

x Matt. 21: 21.

Mark 16: 17.

Luke 10: 17.

y Matt. 7: 7.

and 21: 22.

Mark 11: 24.

Luke 11: 9.

ch. 15: 7, 16.

and 16: 23, 24.

James 1: 5.

1 John 3: 22.

and 5: 14.

z ver. 21, 23.

ch. 15: 10, 14.

1 John 5: 3.

a ch. 15: 28.

and 16: 7.

Rom. 8: 15, 26.

b ch. 15: 28.

and 16: 13.

1 John 4: 6.

c 1 Cor. 2: 14.

d 1 John 2: 27.

e Matt. 28: 20.

1 Or, *orphane*.

f ver. 3, 28.

g ch. 16: 16.

h 1 Cor. 15: 20.

i ver. 10.

ch. 10: 38.

and 17: 21, 23,

26.

k ver. 15, 23.

1 John 2: 5.

and 5: 8.

1 Luke 6: 16.

m ver. 15.

n 1 John 3: 24.
Rev. 3: 20.o ver. 10.
ch. 5: 19, 38.
and 7: 15.an 18: 28.
and 12: 49.
p ver. 16.Luke 24: 49.
ch. 15: 28.
and 16: 7.q ch. 2: 22.
and 12: 16.
and 16: 13.1 John 2: 20,
27.r Phil. 4: 7.
Col. 3: 15.s ver. 1.
t ver. 3, 19.u ver. 12.
ch. 16: 16.
and 20: 17.x See ch. 5: 15.
and 10: 30.
Phil. 2: 6.y ch. 13: 19.
and 16: 4.z ch. 12: 31.
and 16: 11.a ch. 10: 18.
Phil. 2: 8.

Heb. 5: 8.

b Matt. 15: 13.

c ch. 13: 10.
and 17: 17.Ephes. 5: 26.
1 Pet. 1: 22.d Col. 1: 23.
1 John 3: 6.e Hos. 14: 8.
Phil. 1: 11.

and 4: 13.

1 Gr. position,
to do, used in
the sense ofthe Heb. *asah*,
to produce, or
bear.f Matt. 21: 18.
and 7: 19.

he it is, that loveth me; and he, that loveth me, will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. ¹Judas (not Iscariot) saith to him, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself to us, and not to the world? Jesus answered and said to him, ²If any one love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, ³and we will come to him, and make our abode with him. He, who loveth me not, keepeth not my words: and ⁴the word, which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's, who sent me. These things I have spoken to you, ⁵while remaining with you. But ⁶the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, ⁷he will teach you all things, and cause you to remember all, that I have said to you. ⁸Peace I leave to you, my peace I give to you; not as the world giveth, do I give to you. ⁹Let not your heart be agitated, nor let it fear. Ye have heard that ¹⁰I said to you, I go away, and come *again* to you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because ¹¹I go to the Father: for ¹²my Father is greater than I am. And ¹³now I have told you before it cometh to pass, that when it cometh to pass, ye may believe. I will no longer talk much with you; ¹⁴for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me; but that the world may know that I love the Father, and ¹⁵as the Father commanded me, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ¹⁶Every branch in me, which doth not bear fruit, he taketh away: and every ¹⁷one that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. ¹⁸Now ye are clean through the word, which I have spoken to you. ¹⁹Remain in me, and I *will* in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it remain in the vine: so neither can ye, except ye remain in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: he, who remaineth in me, and I in him, he beareth much ²⁰fruit: for separated from me, ye can ²¹do nothing. If any one remain not in me, ²²he is cast forth like the branch, and is

withered : and they are gathered, and cast into
 7 the fire, and are burned. If ye remain in me,
 and my words remain in you, ye may ask
 8 what ye will, and it will be done for you. ^bBy
 this is my Father glorified, that ye bear much
 9 fruit; ^cso ye will be my disciples. As the
 Father hath loved me, so I have loved you :
 10 remain in my love. ^dIf ye keep my command-
 ments, ye will remain in my love; even as I
 have kept my Father's commandments, and
 11 remain in his love. I have spoken these things
 to you, that my joy may remain in you, and
 12 *that* your joy may be complete. ^eThis is my
 commandment, that ye love each other, as I
 13 have loved you. ^fNo one hath greater love
 than this, that he lay down his life for his
 14 friends. ^gYe are my friends, if ye do whatever
 15 I command you. I no longer call you ser-
 vants; for the servant knoweth not what his
 lord doeth : but I call you friends; ^hfor I have
 made known to you all, that I have heard from
 16 my Father. ⁱYe have not chosen me, but I
 have chosen you, and ^jappointed you, that ye
 may go forth, and bear fruit, and *that* your
 fruit may remain : that ^kwhatever ye ask of
 the Father in my name, he may give it to you.
 17 ^lThis I command you, that ye love each other.
 18 ^mIf the world hate you, ye know that it hated
 19 me before it. *hated* you. ⁿIf ye were of the
 world, the world would love its own; but ^obe-
 cause ye are not of the world, but I have chosen
 you out of the world, on this account, the world
 20 hateth you. Remember the word, which I said
 to you, ^pThe servant is not greater than his
 lord. If they have persecuted me, they will
 also persecute you; ^qif they have kept my
 21 word, they will keep yours also. But ^rall this
 they will do to you on account of my name,
 22 because they know not him who sent me. ^sIf
 I had not come and spoken to them, they would
 not have had sin : ^tbut now they have no ex-
 23 cuse for their sin. ^uHe who hateth me, hateth
 24 my Father also. If I had not done among
 them ^vthe works, which no other one did, they
 would not have had sin : but now they have

g ver. 16.
 ch. 14: 13, 14.
 and 16: 23.
 h Matt. 5: 16.
 Phil. 1: 11.
 i ch. 8: 31.
 and 13: 35.

k ch. 14: 15,
 21, 23.

l ch. 16: 24.
 and 17: 13.
 m ch. 13: 34.
 1 Thess. 4: 9.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 1 John 3: 11.
 and 4: 21.
 n ch. 10: 11, 15.
 Rom. 5: 7, 8.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 1 John 3: 16.
 o ch. 14: 15, 23.
 See Matt. 12:
 50.
 p See Gen. 18:
 17.

q ch. 17: 26.
 Acts 20: 27.
 r ch. 6: 70.
 and 13: 18.
 1 John 4: 10, 19.
 s Matt. 28: 19.
 Mark 16: 15.
 Col. 1: 6.
 t ver. 7.
 ch. 14: 13.
 u 1 John 3: 1,
 13.
 v 1 John 4: 5.
 y ch. 17: 14.

z Matt. 10: 24.
 Luke 8: 40.
 ch. 13: 16.

a Ezek. 3: 7.
 b Matt. 10: 22.
 and 24: 9.
 ch. 16: 8.
 c ch. 9: 41.

d Rom. 1: 20.
 James 4: 17.
 e 1 John 2: 23.
 f ch. 2: 2.
 and 7: 31.
 and 9: 22.

g Ps. 35: 19.
and 68: 4.
h Luke 24: 49.
ch. 14: 17, 22,
and 16: 7, 13.
Acts 2: 33.
i 1 John 5: 6.
k Luke 24: 48.
Acts 1: 8, 21,
22, and 2: 32,
and 3: 15,
and 4: 20, 23,
and 5: 32,
and 10: 39,
and 13: 31.
l Pet. 5: 1.
m Ps. 1: 18.
n Luke 1: 2.
o John 1: 1, 2,
m Matt. 11: 6,
and 24: 10,
and 26: 31.
p ch. 9: 22, 24,
and 12: 43.
q Acts 6: 1,
and 9: 1,
and 26: 9, 10, 11.
r ch. 15: 21.
Rom. 10: 2.
s Cor. 2: 8.
t Tim. 1: 13.
u ch. 13: 19,
and 14: 29.
v See Matt. 9:
15.
w ver. 10, 16.
x ch. 7: 33,
and 13: 3,
and 14: 28.
y ver. 22,
ch. 14: 1.
z ch. 7: 39,
and 14: 18, 28,
and 15: 28.
aa Acts 9: 33.
Abes. 4: 8.
1 Or, convince.
2 Or, justification.
y Acts 2: 22-37.
z Acts 9: 32.
a ch. 3: 14,
and 5: 32.
b Acts 26: 13.
c Luke 10: 18.
ch. 12: 31.
d Ephes. 2: 2.
e Col. 2: 15.
f Heb. 2: 14.
g Mark 4: 23.
h Cor. 2: 2.
i Heb. 5: 12.
j ch. 14: 17,
and 15: 28.
k ch. 14: 28.
l John 7: 20, 27.
m Matt. 11: 27.
n ch. 3: 35,
and 12: 3,
and 17: 10.
o ver. 10.
p ch. 7: 33,
and 13: 23,
and 14: 18.

both seen, and hated both me my Father. But **25**
thus it is, that the word written in their law
may be fulfilled, **They hated me without a**
cause. **But** when the Helper is come, whom **26**
I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit
of truth, who proceedeth from the Father, **he**
will testify concerning me. And **ye** also will **27**
testify, because **ye** have been with me from
the beginning:

I have spoken these things to you, that ye **16**
may not stumble. **They** will put you out of **2**
the synagogues: nay, the time cometh, **when**
whoever killeth you, will think that he render-
eth service to God. And **they** will do these **3**
things [to you], because they have not known
the Father, nor me. But I have told you **4**
these things, that when the time cometh, ye
may remember that I told you. And I said
not these things to you at the beginning, be-
cause I was with you. But now **I** go away to **5**
him who sent me, and no one of you asketh
me, Where goest thou? But because I have **6**
said these things to you, sorrow hath filled
your heart. But I tell you the truth: it is best **7**
for you that I depart: for if I depart not, **the**
Helper will not come to you; but **if** I go
away, I will send him to you. And when he **8**
is come, he will **convict** the world concerning
sin, and concerning **righteousness**, and concern-
ing judgment: **concerning** sin, because they **9**
believe not in me; **concerning** righteousness, **10**
because I go to my Father, and ye see me
no more; **concerning** judgment, because **the** **11**
prince of this world is judged. I have yet much **12**
to say to you, **but** ye cannot bear it now. But **13**
when he, **the** Spirit of truth, is come, **he** will
guide you into all the truth: for he will not
speak from himself; but whatever he shall
hear, he will speak: and he will announce to
you things to come. He will glorify me: for **14**
he will receive of mine, and will announce it
to you. **All**, which the Father hath, is mine: **15**
on this account I said, that he will take of
mine, and will announce it to you. **A** little **16**
while, and ye will not see me: and again, a

little while, and ye will see me, ¹because I am
 17 going to the Father. Then *some* of his disciples
 said among themselves, What is this that he
 saith to us, A little while, and ye will not see me:
 and again, a little while, and ye will see me:
 18 and, Because I am going to the Father? There-
 fore they said, What is this that he saith, A
 little while? we do not understand what he
 19 saith. Now Jesus knew that they wished to
 ask him, and said to them, Do ye inquire
 among yourselves concerning that which I
 said, A little while, and ye will not see me;
 and again, a little while, and ye will see me?
 20 Truly, truly, I say to you, that ye will weep
 and lament, but the world will rejoice: and ye
 will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be
 21 turned into joy. ¹A woman, when in labor,
 hath sorrow, because her hour is come; but
 when the child is born, she remembereth the
 anguish no more, through joy that a man is
 22 born into the world. ¹So then; now ye have
 sorrow; but I will see you again, and ²your
 heart will rejoice, and no one taketh your joy
 23 from you. And in that day ye will ask me
 nothing. ²Truly, truly, I say to you, Whatever
 ye ask the Father in my name, he will give
 24 it to you. Hitherto ye have asked nothing in
 my name: ask, and ye will receive, ³that your
 25 joy may be completed. I have spoken these
 things to you in similitudes: [but] the hour
 cometh when I will no more speak to you in
 similitudes, but I will announce to you plainly
 26 concerning the Father. ⁴At that day, ye will
 ask in my name: and I do not say to you, that
 27 I will entreat the Father concerning you: ⁵for
 the Father himself loveth you, because ye have
 loved me, and ⁶have believed that I came forth
 28 from God. ⁷I came forth from the Father, and
 have come into the world: again, I leave the
 29 world, and go to the Father. His disciples say
 to him, Lo, now thou speakest plainly, and
 30 speakest no similitude. Now we know that
 thou knowest all things, and hast no need that
 any one should ask thee: by this ⁸we believe
 31 that thou didst come forth from God. Jesus

¹ ver. 29.
ch. 13: 8.

² Isai. 26: 17.

³ ver. 6.
m Luke 24: 41,
52.
ch. 14: 1, 27.
and 26: 50.
Acta 2: 46.
and 13: 62.
1 Pet. 1: 8.
n Matt. 7: 7.
ch. 14: 13.
and 15: 16.
o ch. 15: 17.

⁴ ver. 32.

⁵ ch. 14: 21, 23.

⁶ ver. 30.
ch. 24: 13.
and 17: 8.
a ch. 13: 3.

⁷ ch. 21: 17.
⁸ ver. 27.
ch. 17: 8.

x Matt. 26: 31.
 Mark 14: 27.
 y ch. 20: 10.
 l Or, *his own home.*
 z ch. 8: 29.
 and 14: 10, 11.
 a *Isai. 9: 6.*
 ch. 14: 27.
 Rom. 5: 1.
 Ephes. 2: 14.
 Col. 1: 20.
 b ch. 15: 19, 20, 31.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 c ch. 14: 1.
 d Rom. 8: 27.
 l John 4: 4.
 and 5: 4.
 e ch. 13: 33.
 and 13: 32.
 f Dan. 7: 14.
 Matt. 11: 27.
 and 28: 18.
 ch. 3: 35.
 and 5: 27.
 l Cor. 15: 25, 27.
 Phil. 2: 10.
 Heb. 2: 8.
 g ver. 6, 9, 24.
 ch. 6: 57.
 h *Isai. 53: 11.*
 Jer. 9: 24.
 i l Cor. 2: 4.
 l Thess. 1: 9.
 k ch. 3: 34.
 and 5: 26, 37.
 and 6: 29, 57.
 and 7: 29.
 and 10: 38.
 and 11: 42.
 l ch. 13: 31.
 and 14: 13.
 m ch. 4: 34.
 and 5: 36.
 and 9: 8.
 and 19: 30.
 n ch. 14: 31.
 and 15: 10.
 o ch. 1: 1, 2.
 and 10: 30.
 and 14: 9.
 Phil. 2: 6.
 Col. 1: 15, 17.
 Heb. 1: 3, 10.
 p ver. 25.
 Ps. 22: 29.
 q ver. 2, 9, 11.
 ch. 6: 37, 39.
 and 10: 29.
 and 15: 19.
 r ch. 8: 23.
 and 12: 49.
 and 14: 10.
 s ver. 35.
 ch. 10: 27, 30.
 t l John 5: 19.
 u ch. 16: 15.
 x ch. 13: 1.
 and 16: 28.
 y l Pat. 1: 5.
 Jude 1.

answered them, Do ye now believe? *Behold, 32
 the hour cometh, and hath now come, when ye
 will be scattered each to his own, and will
 leave me alone; and yet I am not alone, for
 the Father is with me. I have spoken these 33
 things to you, that in me ye may have peace.
 b In the world ye will have affliction, but take
 courage: d I have overcome the world.

Jesus spoke this, and raised his eyes to 17
 heaven, and said, Father, e the hour hath come;
 glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify
 thee: f as thou hast given him power over all 2
 flesh, that he may give eternal life to all, whom
 g thou hast given to him. And h this is eternal 3
 life, that they may know thee i the only true
 God, and Jesus Christ k whom thou hast sent.
 l I have glorified thee on the earth: m I have 4
 finished the work, n which thou didst give me to
 do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with 5
 thyself, with the glory, o which I had with thee
 before the world was. p I have manifested thy 6
 name to the men q whom thou didst give me
 out of the world: they were thine, and thou
 didst give them to me; and they have kept thy
 word. Now they have known that all things, 7
 which thou hast given to me, are from thee: for 8
 I have given them the words, r which thou didst
 give to me; and they have received them, s and
 have known surely, that I came forth from thee,
 and they have believed that thou didst send
 me. I pray concerning them: t I pray not con- 9
 cerning the world, but concerning those whom
 thou hast given me; for they are thine. And 10
 all mine are thine, and u thine are mine; and I
 am glorified in them. v And I am no longer in 11
 the world, but these are in the world, and I am
 coming to thee. O Holy Father, w keep by thy
 name those, whom thou hast given to me, x that
 they may be one, y as we are. While I was 12
 with them in the world, z I kept them by thy
 name: those whom thou didst give to me, I
 have kept, and a no one of them is b lost, c except

s ver. 21, &c.
 a ch. 10: 30.
 b ch. 6: 39.
 and 10: 28.

Heb. 2: 13.
 c ch. 18: 8.
 l John 2: 19.
 d ch. 6: 70.

and 19: 18.
 2 Or, *no one of them to do*

destroyed, except the son of destruction.

the son of perdition; *that the scripture may
 13 be fulfilled. And now I am coming to thee, and I
 speak in the world these things, that they may
 14 have my joy completed in themselves. I gave
 them thy word; and the world hated them,
 because they are not of the world, even as I
 15 am not of the world. I do not pray, that thou
 shouldest take them out of the world, but that
 16 thou wouldest keep them from the evil. *They
 are not of the world, even as I am not of the
 17 world. ¹Sanctify them by thy truth: *thy
 18 word is truth. *As thou hast sent me into the
 world, so also I have sent them into the world.
 19 And *for their sakes I sanctify myself, that
 20 they also may be ²sanctified by the truth. Nor
 do I pray concerning these alone; but concern-
 ing those also, who will believe in me through
 21 their word: *that they all may be one; as
 *thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that
 they also may be one with us; that the world
 22 may believe that thou didst send me. And the
 glory, which thou didst give to me, I have given
 to them; *that they may be one, even as we are
 23 one; I in them, and thou in me, *that they may
 be perfectly united; and that the world may
 know that thou didst send me, and didst love
 24 them as thou didst love me. O *Father, I will
 that those whom thou hast given me be with
 me where I am; that they may behold my
 glory, which thou didst give me: *for thou
 didst love me before the foundation of the
 25 world. O righteous Father, *though the world
 did not know thee; yet I have known thee, and
 *these have known that thou didst send me.
 26 *And I have made known to them thy name,
 and will make it known: that the love ^bwith
 which thou didst love me, may be in them,
 and I in them.

18 Jesus having spoken these words, *went
 forth with his disciples over ^dthe brook Kidron,
 where there was a garden, which he entered,
 2 with his disciples. And Judas also, who deli-
 vered him up, knew the place: *for Jesus
 3 often resorted there with his disciples. Then
 Judas, taking the band and officers from the

a Pa. 109: 8.
 Acta 1: 20.

f ver. 8.

g ch. 15: 18, 19.

i John 3: 13.

h ch. 8: 23.

ver. 18.

i Matt. 6: 13.

Gal. 1: 4.

2 Thim. 3: 3.

1 John 5: 18.

k ver. 14.

l Or, purify.

1 ch. 15: 3.

Acta 15: 9.

Ephes. 5: 26.

1 Pet. 1: 22.

m 2 Sam. 7: 28.

Ps. 119: 142,

151.

n ch. 8: 40.

o 1 Cor. 1: 2,

30.

1 Thess. 4: 7.

Heb. 10: 10.

2 Or, truly

sanctified.

p ver. 11, 23,

23.

ch. 10: 18.

Rom. 12: 6.

Gal. 3: 28.

q ch. 10: 36.

and 14: 11.

r ch. 14: 20.

1 John 1: 3.

and 3: 24.

s Col. 3: 14.

t ch. 12: 26.

and 14: 3.

1 Thess. 4: 17.

u ver. 5.

x ch. 15: 21.

and 16: 3.

y ch. 7: 28.

and 8: 56.

and 10: 15.

z ver. 8.

ch. 16: 27.

a ver. 6.

ch. 15: 15.

b ch. 15: 9.

c Matt. 26: 36.

Mark 14: 32.

Luke 22: 39.

d 2 Sam. 15:

23.

e Luke 21: 37.

and 22: 26.

f Matt. 26: 47.

Mark 14: 43.

Luke 22: 47.

Acta 1: 16.

chief priests and Pharisees, cometh there with
torches, and lamps, and weapons. Then Jesus,
knowing all things, which were coming on him,
went forth, and said to them, Whom are ye
seeking? They answered him, Jesus the Naz-
arene. Jesus said to them, I am *he*. And
Judas also, who delivered him up, stood with
them. As soon then as he said to them, I am
he, they went backwards, and fell to the ground.
Then he asked them again. Whom are ye seek-
ing? And they said, Jesus the Nazarene.
Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*.
If therefore ye are seeking me, let these go
away: that the word which he spoke might be
fulfilled, ^gOf those whom thou didst give me, I
have lost no one. ^hThen Simon Peter, having
a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest's
servant, and cut off his right ear. The ser-
vant's name was Malchus. Then Jesus said
to Peter, Put the sword into the sheath: shall
I not drink the cup, which my Father hath
given me? Then the band, and the captain,
and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound
him, and ⁱled him away to ^lAnnas first, (for he
was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high
priest that year.) ^mAnd Caiaphas was he who
counselled the Jews, that it was expedient that
one man should ⁿdie for the people. ^oAnd
Simon Peter, and the other disciple, followed
Jesus. That disciple was known to the high
priest, and went with Jesus into the palace of
the high priest. ^pBut Peter stood without at
the door. Then the other disciple, who was
known to the high priest, went out, and spoke
to her, who kept the door, and brought in Peter.
Then the maid-servant, who kept the door, said
to Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's
disciples? He saith, I am not. And the ser-
vants and officers stood there, having made a
fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and warmed
themselves: and Peter stood with them, and
warmed himself. The high priest then asked
Jesus concerning his disciples, and concerning
his teaching. Jesus answered him, ^qI spoke
openly to the world; I always taught in a syn-

g ch. 17: 12.

h Matt. 26: 51.
Mark 14: 47.
Luke 22: 49,
50.i Matt. 26: 22.
and 26: 39, 42.k See Matt.
26: 57.

l Luke 3: 2.

m And Annas
sent Christ
bound unto
Caiaphas, the
high priest:
ver. 24.

n ch. 11: 50.

o Gr. be de-
stroyed.

p Matt. 26: 58.

Mark 14: 54.

Luke 22: 54.

q Matt. 26: 53.

Mark 14: 65.

Luke 22: 54.

p Matt. 26: 55.

Luke 4: 15.

ch. 7: 14, 26,

28. and 8: 2.

agogue, and in the temple, where all the Jews
 come together; and I have said nothing in se-
 21 cret: Why dost thou ask me? ask those, who
 have heard me, what I said to them: behold,
 22 they know what I said. And as he said this,
 one of the officers standing by, ⁴struck Jesus
¹with his open hand, saying, Answerest thou
 23 the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I
 have spoken wrongfully, testify concerning the
 wrong: but if well, why dost thou smite me?
 24 (^rNow Annas had sent him bound to Caiaphas
 25 the high priest.) And Simon Peter was stand-
 ing and warming himself. ^aThen they said to
 him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples?
 26 He denied, and said, I am not. One of the ser-
 vants of the high priest (*being kinsman of him*
 whose ear Peter cut off) said, Did I not see
 27 thee in the garden with him? Peter then de-
 nied again; and ¹immediately a cock crowed.
 28 ^aThen they led Jesus from Caiaphas to ²the
 palace: and it was morning; ^aand they them-
 selves went not into the palace, lest they should
 be defiled; but that they might eat the pass-
 29 over. Then Pilate went out to them, and said,
 What accusation do ye bring against this man?
 30 They answered and said to him, If he were not
 a malefactor, we would not have delivered him
 31 up to thee. Then Pilate said to them, Do ye
 take him, and judge him according to your law.
 Then the Jews said to him, We are not allowed
 32 to put any one to death: (^rthat the word of
 Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, sig-
 33 nifying by what death he was to die.) ^aThen
 Pilate entered the palace again, and called
 Jesus, and said to him, Art thou the King of
 34 the Jews? Jesus answered him, Dost thou
 say this of thyself, or did others tell it to thee
 35 concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a
 Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests,
 have delivered thee up to me. What hast thou
 36 done? ^aJesus answered, ^bMy kingdom is not
 of this world: if my kingdom were of this
 world, then my servants would fight, that I
 might not be delivered to the Jews: but now
 37 my kingdom is not from here. Pilate therefore

q Jer. 20: 2.
 Acts 23: 2.
 1 Or, with a
 rod.

r Matt. 26: 57.

a Matt. 26: 69,
 71.
 Mark 14: 69.
 Luke 22: 58.

t Matt. 26: 74.
 Mark 14: 73.
 Luke 22: 60.
 ch. 13: 38.
 u Matt. 27: 2.
 Mark 15: 1.
 Luke 23: 1.
 Acts 3: 13.
 2 Or, Pilate's
 house.
 Matt. 27: 27.
 x Acts 10: 28.
 and 11: 9.

y Matt. 20: 19.
 ch. 12: 32, 33.

z Matt. 27: 11.

a 1 Tim. 6: 13.
 b Dan. 2: 44.
 and 7: 14.
 Luke 19: 14.
 ch. 6: 15.
 and 8: 15.

said to him, So thou art a king? Jesus answered, Thou sayest *rightly* that I am a king. For this I was born, and for this cause I came into the world, that I might testify to the truth. Every one who *is* of the truth, heareth my voice. Pilate saith to him, *What is truth?* 38 And having said this, he went out again to the Jews, and saith to them, *I find no crime in him.* *But ye have a custom that I release one* 39 *to you at the passover: do ye wish then that I should release the King of the Jews to you?* *Then they all cried again, saying, Not this* 40 *one, but Barabbas.* *Now Barabbas was a robber.*

So then *Pilate took Jesus, and scourged* 19 *him.* And the soldiers braiding a crown of thorns, put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him with their open hands. Then Pilate went forth again, and saith to them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, *that ye may know that I find no crime in him.* (Then Jesus came forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe.) And *Pilate saith* 2 *to them, Behold the man!* *When therefore the chief priests and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify! crucify him!* *Pilate saith to them, Do ye take him, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him.* The 3 *Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.* When therefore 4 *Pilate heard that saying, he was more afraid; and went again into the palace, and saith to Jesus, Whence art thou?* *But Jesus gave him no answer.* Then Pilate saith to him, 5 *Dost thou not speak to me? Dost thou not know, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?* Jesus answered, 6 *Thou couldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above: for this cause, he who delivered me up to thee hath the greater sin.* From this time, Pilate sought to 7 *release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release him, thou art not Cesar's* 8 *friend.* 9 10 11 12

c ch. 8: 47.
i John 3: 18.
and 4: 8.
i Or, *what is that truth?*
d Matt. 27: 24.
Luke 23: 4.
ch. 19: 4, 8.
e Matt. 27: 15.
Mark 15: 8.
Luke 23: 17.
f Acts 3: 14.
g Luke 23: 19.

h Matt. 20: 19.
and 27: 26.
Mark 15: 15.
Luke 18: 33.

i ch. 19: 38.
ver. 8.

k Acts 9: 13.

l Lev. 24: 16.
m Matt. 26: 65.
ch. 8: 19.
and 10: 33.

n Isai. 53: 7.
Matt. 27: 12,
14.

o Luke 22: 53.
ch. 7: 30.

p Luke 22: 2.

friend. ^aWhoever maketh himself king, op-
 13 poseth Cesar. Then Pilate, hearing that word,
 led Jesus forth, and sat down on the judgment-
 seat, in a place called the Pavement, but in
 14 Hebrew, Gabbatha. (And ^{it} was the prepara-
 tion of the passover, and about the sixth hour :)
 and he saith to the Jews, Behold your King!
 15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with
him, crucify him! Pilate saith to them, Shall I
 crucify your King? The chief priests answered,
 16 ^aWe have no king but Cesar. ¹Then therefore
 he delivered him up to them to be crucified.

And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.
 17 ^aAnd he, bearing his cross, ²went forth into a
 place called *the place* of a skull, which is called
 18 in Hebrew Golgotha: where they crucified him,
 and two others with him, one on each side, and
 19 Jesus in the middle. ³And Pilate wrote a title,
 and put it on the cross. And the writing was,
 JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF
 20 THE JEWS. Then many of the Jews read
 the title: for the place where Jesus was cruci-
 fied was near the city; and it was written in
 21 Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Then the chief
 priests of the Jews said to Pilate, Write not,
 The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am
 22 King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I
 23 have written, I have written. ⁴Then the sol-
 diers, when they crucified Jesus, took his gar-
 ments, and made four parts, to each soldier a
 part; and the coat: now the coat was without
 24 seam, ¹woven from the top throughout. There-
 fore they said among themselves, Let us not
 rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be:
 that the scripture might be fulfilled, which
 saith, ^aThey shared my garments among them,
 and on my raiment they cast lots. These things
 25 then, the soldiers did. ^bAnd there stood by the
 cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's
 sister, Mary the *wife* of ^cClopas, and Mary
 26 Magdalene. Then Jesus seeing his mother,
 and ^dthe disciple standing by, whom he loved,
 saith to his mother, ^eWoman, behold thy son!
 27 Then he saith to the disciple, Behold thy moth-
 er! And from that hour, that disciple took her

q Acts 17: 7.

r Matt. 27: 62.

s Gen. 49: 10.
t Matt. 27: 26,
31.Mark 15: 15.
Luke 23: 24.u Matt. 27: 31,
33.Mark 15: 21,
22.Luke 23: 26, 33.
x Num. 15: 36.y Matt. 27: 37.
Mark 15: 26.

Luke 23: 33.

z Matt. 27: 35.
Mark 15: 24.

Luke 23: 34.

1 Or, wrought.

a Ps. 22: 13.

b Matt. 27: 55.
Mark 15: 40.

Luke 23: 49.

c Luke 24: 13.

d ch. 13: 23.
and 20: 2.and 21: 7, 20,
24.

e ch. 2: 4.

f ch. 1: 11.
and 15: 32.
g Ps. 69: 21.

h Matt. 27: 48.

i ch. 17: 4.

k Deut. 21: 23.
l ver. 42.
Mark 15: 42.

m 1 John 5: 6
n

o Exod. 12: 46.
Numb. 9: 12.
Ps. 34: 20.
p Ps. 22: 16, 17.
Zech. 12: 10.
Rev. 1: 7.
q Matt. 27: 57.
Mark 15: 42.
Luke 23: 50.
r ch. 9: 22.
and 14: 42.

s ch. 3: 1, 2.
and 7: 50.

t Acts 5: 6.

u Isai. 53: 9.
v ver. 31.

to his home. After this, Jesus knowing that 28
all things were now accomplished, that the
scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.
Now there stood a vessel full of vinegar: and 29
they filled a sponge with vinegar, and, wind-
ing it on a hyssop-stalk, brought it to his
mouth. When Jesus therefore had received 30
the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and bow-
ing his head, he yielded up his spirit.

Then the Jews, that the bodies might not 31
remain on the cross on the sabbath, since it
was the preparation, (for that sabbath was a
great day,) requested Pilate that their legs might
be broken, and that they might be taken away.
Then the soldiers came, and broke the legs of 32
the first, and of the other, who was crucified
with him. But when they came to Jesus, and 33
saw that he was already dead, they did not
break his legs: but one of the soldiers with a 34
spear pierced his side, and immediately blood
and water came forth. And he, who saw it, 35
hath testified, and his testimony is true: and
he knoweth that he speaketh the truth, that ye
also may believe. For these things were done, 36
that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone
of him shall not be broken. And again another 37
scripture saith, They will look at him whom
they pierced.

And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being 38
a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, through fear
of the Jews,) requested Pilate that he might
take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave
him leave. Then he came, and took away the
body of Jesus. And Nicodemus came also, 39
(who at first came to Jesus by night,) and
brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a
hundred pounds weight. Then they took the 40
body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths
with the spices, as the Jewish custom is for
burial. And in the place where he was cruci- 41
fied, there was a garden; and in the garden a
new tomb, in which no one had ever been laid.
There they laid Jesus therefore, on account 42
of the Jews' preparation; for the tomb was
near.

20 And on ^athe first *day* of the week, in the morning, while it was yet dark, Mary Magdalene cometh to the tomb, and seeth the stone **2** taken away from the tomb. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the ^bother disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith to them, They have taken away the Lord ^cout of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid **3** him. ^dThen Peter went forth, and that other **4** disciple, and were coming to the tomb. And both ran together: and the other disciple out-
5 ran Peter, and came first to the tomb. And stooping down, he saw ^ethe linen cloths lying: **6** yet he did not enter. Then Simon Peter cometh, following him, and entered the tomb, and seeth **7** the linen cloths lying, and ^fthe napkin which had been on his head, not lying with the linen **8** cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. Then that other disciple, who came first to the tomb, **9** entered also, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the ^gscripture, that he **10** must rise from the dead. Then the disciples **11** went away again to their home. ^hBut Mary stood without at the tomb weeping: and as she **12** wept, she bent down into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, the other at the feet, where the body **13** of Jesus had lain. And they say to her, Woman, why dost thou weep? She saith to them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. **14** ⁱAnd speaking this, she turned back, and saw Jesus standing, and ^jknew not that it was Jesus. **15** Jesus saith to her, Woman, why dost thou weep? whom dost thou seek? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith to him, Sir, if thou hast borne him ^khence, tell me where thou **16** hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith to her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith to him, Rabboni, (that is to say, O Teacher.) **17** Jesus saith to her, Touch me not: for I have not yet ^lascended to my Father: but go to ^mmy brethren, and say to them, ⁿI ascend to my Father and your Father, and to ^omy God **18** and your God. ^pMary Magdalene went and

^x Matt. 28: 1.
^y Mark 16: 1.
^z Luke 24: 1.

^y ch. 13: 23.
 and 19: 26.
 and 21: 7, 20,
 24.

^z Luke 24: 12.

^a ch. 19: 40.

^b ch. 11: 44.

^c Ps. 16: 10.
^d Acts 2: 25—31.
 and 13: 34, 35.
^e Mark 16: 5.

^e Matt. 28: 9.
^f Mark 16: 9.
^g Luke 24: 16,
 31.
^h ch. 21: 4.

^g Ps. 22: 22.
ⁱ Matt. 28: 10.
^j Rom. 8: 29.
^k Heb. 2: 11.
^l ch. 16: 28.
^m Ephes. 1: 17.
ⁿ Matt. 28: 10.
^o Luke 24: 10.

1 Mark 16: 14.
Luke 24: 30.
1 Cor. 15: 5.

22 ch. 16: 22.

23 n Matt. 28: 18.
ch. 17: 19, 19.
Heb. 3: 1.
2 Tim. 2: 2.

24 o Matt. 10: 19.
and 18: 19.

25 p ch. 11: 16.

26 q 1 John 1: 1.

27 r 2 Cor. 5: 7.
1 Pet. 1: 8.

28 s ch. 21: 25.

29 t Luke 1: 4.

30 u ch. 3: 15, 16.
and 5: 24.
1 Pet. 1: 9.

31 x ch. 1: 45.
y Matt. 4: 21.

announced to the disciples that she had seen
the Lord, and *that* he had spoken this to her.
Then on that day at evening, being the first 19
day of the week, and the doors having been shut
where the disciples were assembled through
fear of the Jews, Jesus came, and stood in the
midst, and saith to them, Peace *be* to you. And 20
saying this, he showed them *his* hands and his
side. Then the disciples rejoiced, seeing the
Lord. Then Jesus said to them again, Peace 21
be to you: as my Father hath sent me, so I
send you. And saying this, he breathed on 22
them, and saith to them, Receive the Holy
Spirit. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are 23
remitted to them; whose soever sins ye retain,
they are retained. But Thomas, one of the 24
twelve, called the Twin, was not with them
when Jesus came. The other disciples there- 25
fore said to him, We have seen the Lord. But
he said, Unless I see in his hands the print of
the nails, and put my finger into the print of
the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will
not believe. And after eight days, again his 26
disciples were within, and Thomas with them,
Jesus came, the doors having been shut,
and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* to
you. Then he saith to Thomas, Reach here 27
thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach
hither thy hand, and put it into my side; and
be not unbelieving, but believing. And Thomas 28
answered and said to him, My Lord and my
God! Jesus saith to him, Thomas, because 29
thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: happy
those, who have not seen, and yet have be-
lieved. And many other signs indeed Jesus 30
wrought in the presence of his disciples, which
have not been written in this book. But these 31
have been written, that ye may believe that
Jesus is the Anointed, the Son of God; and
that believing, ye may have life by his name.

After this, Jesus showed himself again to 21
the disciples at the sea of Tiberis: and he
showed himself thus. Simon Peter, and Thomas 2
called the Twin, and Nathanael of Kanah in
Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other

3 of his disciples, were together. Simon Peter saith to them, I am going a fishing. They say to him, We also are going with thee. They went forth, and entered the ship immediately; and
 4 that night they caught nothing. But the morning being now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples ^aknew not that it was Jesus.
 5 Then ^aJesus saith to them, ¹Children, have ye
 6 any food? They answered him, No. And he said to them, ^bCast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye will find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the
 7 multitude of fishes. Therefore ^cthat disciple whom Jesus loved saith to Peter, It is the Lord. And Simon Peter hearing that it was the Lord, he girded his upper garment on him, (for he was
 8 naked,) and threw himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in the vessel, (for they were not far from land, but about two hundred
 9 cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. And when they came to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and a fish laid on it, and bread.
 10 Jesus saith to them, Bring some of the fishes,
 11 which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net on the land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty-three: and though there were so many, yet the net was not broken.
 12 Jesus saith to them, ^dCome and dine. And none of the disciples ventured to ask him, Who
 13 art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh the loaf, and giveth to
 14 them, and the fish likewise. This was already ^ethe third time that Jesus showed himself to
 15 his disciples, after he arose from the dead. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonah, dost thou love me more than these? He saith to him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him,
 16 Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonah, dost thou love me? He saith to him. Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him, Feed my
 17 sheep. He saith to him the third time, Simon son of Jonah, dost thou love me? Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time,

^a ch. 20: 14.

^a Luke 24: 41.

¹ Or, *Sirs*.

^b Luke 5: 4, 6, 7.

^c ch. 13: 23.
and 20: 2.

^d Acts 10: 41.

^e See ch. 20: 19, 26.

^f Acts 20: 28.
Heb. 13: 20.
¹ Pet. 2: 25.
and 5: 2, 4.

g ch. 2: 24, 25.
and 16: 30.

h ch. 13: 26.
Acts 12: 3, 4.

i 2 Pet. 1: 14.

k ch. 13: 23, 25.
and 20: 9.

l Matt. 16: 27,
28, and 25: 31.
1 Cor. 4: 5.
and 11: 26.
Rev. 9: 25.
and 3: 11.
and 22: 7, 20.

m ch. 19: 35.
3 John 12.
n ch. 20: 30.

o Amos 7: 10.

Dost thou love me? And he said to him, Lord, ^gthou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith to him, Feed my sheep. ^hTruly, Truly, I say to thee, When thou wast 18 young, thou didst gird thyself, and walk where thou wouldest: but when thou art old, thou wilt stretch forth thy hands, and another will gird thee, and carry thee where thou wouldest not. He spoke this, signifying ⁱthy what death he 19 would glorify God. And having spoken this, he saith to him, Follow me. And Peter turn- 20 ing, seeth the disciple ^kwhom Jesus loved, following; (who also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, who is he that delivereth thee up?) Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, 21 Lord, and what of this man? Jesus saith to 22 him, If I wish him to remain ^ltill I come, what is it to thee? Follow thou me. Then this say- 23 ing went abroad among the brethren, that that disciple would not die: yet Jesus did not say to him, He will not die; but, if I wish him to remain till I come, what is it to thee?

This is the disciple, who testifieth concerning 24 these things, and wrote these things: and ^mwe know that his testimony is true. ⁿAnd there 25 were also many other things, which Jesus did, which, if they were all written, ^oI suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written. [Amen.]

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

a Luke 1: 3.
b Mark 16: 19.
Luke 9: 51.
and 24: 51.
ver. 9.
c Tim. 3: 16.
d Matt. 28: 19.
Mark 16: 15.
John 20: 21.
ch. 10: 41, 42.
e Mark 16: 14.

I COMPOSED the former narrative, O ^aThe- 1 ophilus, concerning all that Jesus did and taught, ^buntil the day in which he was ta- 2 ken up, after having through the Holy Spirit ^cgiven commandments to the apostles whom he had chosen: ^dto whom also he proved himself 3

Luke 24: 35. John 20: 19, 26. and 21: 1, 14. 1 Cor. 15: 5.

to be alive, after his suffering, by many proofs, being seen by them forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God:
 4 and assembling *them*, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, *which, saith he, ye have*
 5 *heard from me.* For John indeed immersed in water; *but ye will be immersed in the Holy*
 6 *Spirit not many days hence.* Then on coming together, they asked him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time *restore the kingdom to Is-*
 7 *rael?* And he said to them, *It is not yours to know times or seasons, which the Father hath*
 8 *put in his own power.* But ye will receive *power* when the Holy Spirit cometh on you: and ye will be witnesses for me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and
 9 to the end of the earth. And having spoken this, while they looked, *he was taken up; and*
 10 *a cloud received him from their sight.* And while they were intently gazing into heaven, as he was going up, behold, two men stood by
 11 them *in white apparel; who also said, Men of Galilee, why do ye stand looking into heaven? This very Jesus, who is taken up from you into heaven, will come in the same manner as ye*
 12 *have seen him going into heaven.* Then they returned to Jerusalem, from the mount called *that of Olives, which is near Jerusalem, distant a sabbath-day's journey.* And when they came in, they went up *into an upper room, where there remained both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon the Zealous, and Judas*
 14 *the brother of James.* These all continued with one mind in prayer [and supplication], with *the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and*
 15 *with his brethren.* And in those days, Peter arose in the midst of the disciples, (the number *of the names together was about a hundred*
 16 *and twenty,)* and said, Brethren, it was necessary that this scripture should be fulfilled, *which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David, concerning Judas, who was*

e Luke 24: 48, 49.

f Luke 24: 49. John 14: 16, 26, 27, and 15: 26, and 16: 7.

g Matt. 3: 11. ch. 11: 16. and 19: 4.

h Joel 3: 18. ch. 2: 4.

i Matt. 24: 3. h Isai. 1: 26. Dan. 7: 27.

Amos 9: 11. I Or, royal authority.

I Matt. 24: 36. Mark 13: 32.

l Theas. 5: 1. m ch. 2: 1, 4.

2 Or, the power of the Holy Spirit coming on you.

n Luke 24: 48. o Luke 24: 48.

John 15: 27. ver. 22.

ch. 2: 32. p Luke 24: 51.

John 6: 62. q ver. 2.

r Matt. 28: 3. Mark 16: 5.

Luke 24: 4. John 20: 12.

ch. 10: 3, 30. s ch. 2: 7.

and 13: 31. t Dan. 7: 13.

Matt. 24: 30. Mark 13: 26.

Luke 21: 27. John 14: 3.

1 Thess. 1: 10. and 4: 16.

2 Thess. 1: 10. Rev. 1: 7.

u Luke 24: 62. x ch. 9: 37, 39.

and 20: 8. y Matt. 10: 2, 3, 4.

s Luke 6: 15. a Jude 1.

b ch. 2: 1, 46. c Luke 23: 48.

55. and 24: 10. d Matt. 13: 55.

e Rev. 3: 4. f Ps. 41: 9.

John 13: 18. g Luke 22: 47.

John 13: 2.

h Matt. 10: 4.
 Luke 6: 16.
 i ver. 25.
 ch. 12: 25.
 and 20: 24.
 and 21: 19.
 k Matt. 27: 5,
 7, 8.
 l Matt. 26: 15.
 2 Pet. 2: 15.

m Ps. 69: 25.

n Ps. 109: 8.

o Mark 1: 1.

p ver. 9.

q John 15: 27.
 ver. 8.
 ch. 4: 33.

r ch. 15: 22.

s 1 Sam. 16: 7.
 1 Chron. 28: 9.
 and 29: 17.
 Jer. 11: 20.
 and 17: 10.
 ch. 15: 8.
 Rev. 7: 23.
 t ver. 17.

u Lev. 23: 15.
 Deut. 16: 9.
 ch. 20: 16.
 z ch. 1: 14.

y ch. 4: 31.

z ch. 1: 5.

a Mark 16: 17.
 ch. 10: 46.
 and 19: 8.
 1 Cor. 12: 10,
 28, 30.
 and 13: 1.
 and 14: 2, &c.
 1 Gr. when this
 voice was
 made.
 b Or, troubled
 in mind.

b ch. 1: 11.

guide to those who took Jesus. For ^hhe was 17
 numbered with us, and had part of ⁱthis service
 allotted to him. ^kNow this man purchased a 16
 field with ^lthe reward of iniquity; and falling
 headlong, he burst asunder in the middle, and
 all his bowels gushed out. And it was known 19
 to all, who dwelt at Jerusalem; so that that field
 is called in their proper language, Akeldama,
 that is to say, A field of blood. For it is writ- 20
 ten in the book of Psalms, ^mLet his habitation
 become desolate, and let no one dwell in it:
 and, ⁿHis office let another take. Therefore 21
 of these men, who have gone with us, all the
 time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among
 us, ^obeginning from the immersion of John, to 22
 that day when ^phe was taken up from us, one
 of these must ^qbecome a witness with us of his
 resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph 23
 called ^rBarsabas, who was surnamed Justus,
 and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, 24
 Thou, Lord, ^swho knowest the hearts of all,
 show which of these two thou hast chosen, ^tto 25
 take part of this service of the apostleship,
 which Judas deserted, that he might go to his
 own place. And they cast their lots; and the 26
 lot fell on Matthias, and he was numbered with
 the eleven apostles.

And when ^uthe fiftieth day had arrived, ^vthey 2
 were all with one mind in one place. And sud- 2
 denly a sound came from heaven, like that
 of a rushing mighty wind, and ^wit filled the
 whole house where they were sitting. And 3
 there appeared to them parted flames like fire,
 and settled on each of them. And ^xthey were 4
 all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began ^yto
 speak with foreign tongues, as the Spirit gave
 them utterance. And there were Jews sojourn- 5
 ing in Jerusalem, devout men, from every nation
 under heaven. And ^zwhen this report spread, 6
 the multitude came together, and were ^acon-
 founded, because each one heard them speak-
 ing in his own language. And they were all 7
 amazed, and wondered, saying to each other,
 Behold, are not all these who speak ^bGalileans?
 And how doth each of us hear *them*, in our 8

9 own language, in which we were born? Par-
 10 thians, and Medes, and Elamites, and those
 inhabiting Mesopotamia, and Judea, and Cap-
 11 padocia, Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia also, and
 Pamphylia, Egypt, and the parts of Libya
 around Cyrene, and Roman strangers, (both
 12 Jews and proselytes,) Cretes and Arabians, we
 hear them speaking in our tongues the great
 13 things of God. And they were all amazed, and
 greatly perplexed, saying to each other, What
 14 can this mean? Others, mocking, said, These
 men are full of sweet wine. But Peter, stand-
 ing up with the eleven, raised his voice, and
 said to them, Men of Judea; and all sojourning
 at Jerusalem, be this known to you, and hearken
 15 to my words: for these are not drunken, as ye
 suppose, *for it is the third hour of the day.
 16 But this is what was spoken through the proph-
 17 et Joel, ^dAnd it will come to pass in the last
 days, saith God, ^eI will pour out my spirit on
 all flesh: and your sons and ^fyour daughters
 will prophesy, and your young men will see
 visions, and your old men will dream dreams:
 18 and even on my servants, and on my hand-
 maidens, in those days, I will pour out my
 19 Spirit; ^gand they will prophesy: ^hand I will
 show wonders in heaven above, and signs on
 the earth below; blood, and fire, and smoky
 20 vapor. ⁱThe sun will be turned into darkness,
 and the moon into blood, before the great and
 21 illustrious day of the Lord cometh. And it will
 come to pass, ^jthat ^kwhoever calleth on the name
 22 of the Lord, will be saved. Israelites! hear
 these words; Jesus the Nazarene, a man plain-
 ly proved of God among you ^lby miracles, and
 wonders, and signs, which God wrought through
 him in your midst, as ye yourselves also know:
 23 him, ^mbeing delivered up by the fixed counsel
 and purpose of God, ⁿye have taken, and through
 24 wicked hands have slain by crucifixion: ^owhom
 God raised, having loosed the bands of death:
 because it was not possible that he could be
 25 holden by it. For David saith concerning him,
^pI saw the Lord always before me; for he is
 on my right hand, that I may not be moved:

c 1 Thess. 5: 7.
 d Isai. 44: 3.
 Ezek. 11: 19.
 and 36: 27.
 Joel 2: 28, 29.
 Zech. 12: 10.
 John 7: 38.
 e ch. 10: 45.
 f ch. 21: 9.
 g ch. 21: 4, 9,
 10.
 h 1 Cor. 12: 10,
 28. and 14: 1,
 &c.
 i Joel 2: 30, 31.
 j Matt. 24: 29.
 k Mark 13: 24.
 Luke 21: 25.
 l Rom. 10: 13.
 m John 3: 2.
 and 14: 10, 11.
 ch. 10: 39.
 Heb. 2: 4.
 n Matt. 26: 24.
 Luke 22: 22.
 and 24: 44.
 o ch. 3: 18.
 and 4: 28.
 p ch. 5: 30.
 o ver. 32.
 ch. 3: 15.
 and 4: 10.
 and 10: 40.
 and 13: 30, 34.
 and 17: 31.
 Rom. 4: 24.
 and 8: 11.
 1 Cor. 6: 14.
 and 15: 15.
 2 Cor. 4: 14.
 Gal. 1: 1.
 Ephes. 1: 20.
 Col. 2: 12.
 1 Thess. 1: 10.
 Heb. 13: 20.
 1 Pet. 1: 21.
 p Ps. 16: 8.

1 *Gr. ades, ha-*
des.

2 *Or, faocr.*
q 1 Kings 2: 10.
ch. 13: 36.

r 2 Sam. 7: 12.
13.
Ps. 132: 11.
Luka 1: 32, 33.
Rom. 1: 3.
2 Tim. 2: 8.

s Ps. 16: 10.
ch. 13: 35.
t ver. 24.

u ch. 1: 8.
x ch. 5: 31.
Phil. 2: 9.
Heb. 10: 12.
y John 14: 26.
and 15: 26.
and 16: 7, 13.
ch. 1: 4.
z ch. 10: 45.
Ephes. 4: 9.
a Ps. 110: 1.
Matt. 22: 44.
1 Cor. 15: 25.
Ephes. 1: 20.
Heb. 1: 13.
b ch. 5: 31.

c Zech. 12: 10.
Luka 3: 10.
ch. 9: 6.
and 16: 30.
d Luke 24: 47.
ch. 3: 13.
3 *Or, as it re-*
spects the
name.

e Joel 2: 28.
ch. 3: 25.
f ch. 10: 45.
and 11: 15, 18.
and 14: 27.
and 15: 2, 8,
14.
Ephes. 2: 13,
17.

g ver. 48.
ch. 1: 14.
Rom. 12: 12.
Ephes. 6: 18.
Col. 4: 2.
Heb. 10: 25.

on this account my heart rejoiced, and my 26
tongue exulted; moreover also, my flesh will
dwell in hope, that thou wilt not leave me in 27
the 'pit, nor wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to
see corruption. Thou hast made known to me 28
the paths of life; thou wilt fill me with joy with
thy 'countenance. Brethren, I may speak free- 29
ly to you 'concerning the patriarch David, that
he both died and was buried, and his tomb is
among us to this day.' Therefore being a proph- 30
et, 'and knowing that God had sworn to him
with an oath, that of the fruit of his loins, ac-
cording to the flesh, he would raise up the
Anointed to sit on his throne; he foreseeing 31
this, spoke concerning the resurrection of Christ,
'that he was not left in the pit, nor did his flesh
see corruption. 'This Jesus hath God raised, 32
'of which we are all witnesses. Therefore 33
'being exalted by the right hand of God, and
'having received of the Father the promise of
the Holy Spirit, he 'hath poured out this, which
ye now see and hear. For David is not ascend- 34
ed into the heavens, but he himself saith, 'The
Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right *hand*, un- 35
til I make thine enemies thy footstool. There- 36
fore let all the house of Israel know surely, that
God 'hath made that same Jesus, whom ye
crucified, both Lord and *the* Anointed. Now 37
hearing *this*, 'they were pierced to the heart,
and said to Peter and the rest of the apos-
tles, Brethren, what shall we do? And Peter 38
said to them, 'Repent, and be immersed each
one of you, 'into the name of Jesus Christ, for
the remission of sins, and ye will receive the
gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to 39
you, and 'to your children, and 'to all afar off,
even as many as the Lord our God may call.
And with many other words he testified and 40
entreated, saying, Save yourselves from this
perverse race. Then those, who gladly received 41
his word, were immersed; and that day there
were added to *them* about three thousand souls.
'And they continued in the apostles' teaching 42
and fellowship, and in breaking of the loaf, and
in prayers.

43 And fear came on every soul: and many
wonders and signs were wrought through the
44 apostles. And all the believers were together,
45 and had all things common; and sold their
possessions and goods, and divided them to all,
46 even as any one had need; and continuing
daily with one mind in the temple, and break-
ing bread at home, partook of food with glad-
47 ness and simplicity of heart, praising God, and
having favor with all the people. And the
Lord added those saved, to the congregation, daily.

3 Now Peter and John were going together
into the temple, at the hour of prayer, the
2 ninth hour. And a certain man, lame from his
birth, was carried, whom they laid daily at the
gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, to
3 ask alms from those entering the temple; who,
seeing Peter and John about to enter the tem-
4 ple, asked alms. And Peter, fixing his eyes
5 on him with John, said, Look on us. And he
attended to them, expecting to receive some-
6 thing from them. Then Peter said, Silver and
gold I have not; but I give thee what I have:
In the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene,
7 arise, and walk. And taking him by the right
hand, he raised him; and immediately his feet
8 and ankles received strength. And leaping
forth, he stood, and walked, and entered the
temple with them, walking, and leaping, and
9 praising God. And all the people saw him
10 walking and praising God: and they knew that
it was he who sat for alms at the Beautiful gate
of the temple: and they were filled with won-
der and amazement at what had occurred to
11 him. And as he held Peter and John, all the
people ran together to them at the porch called
12 Solomon's, greatly wondering. And Peter see-
ing it, answered to the people, Israelites, why
do ye wonder at this? or why do ye look so
earnestly at us, as though by our own power
13 or holiness we have made him walk? The
God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, the God
of our fathers, hath glorified his son Jesus;
whom ye delivered up, and rejected in the
presence of Pilate, when he had determined to

b Mark 16: 17.
ch. 4: 33.
and 5: 12.

i ch. 4: 22, 24.

k Isai. 59: 7.

l ch. 1: 14.

m Luke 24: 53.

ch. 5: 42.

n ch. 29: 7.

o Luke 2: 52.

ch. 4: 33.

Rom. 14: 18.

p ch. 5: 14.

and 11: 24.

q ch. 2: 48.

r Ps. 55: 17.

s ch. 14: 8.

t John 9: 8.

u ch. 4: 10.

x Isai. 35: 6.

y ch. 4: 10, 21.

z Like John 9:
8.

a John 10: 23.
ch. 5: 12.

l Or, devotion.

b ch. 5: 30.

c John 7: 39.

and 12: 16.

and 17: 1.

d Matt. 27: 2.

e Matt. 27: 20.

Mark 15: 11.

Luke 23: 18,

20, 21.

John 18: 40.

and 19: 15.

ch. 15: 20.

f Pa. 16: 10.
 Mark 1: 24.
 Luke 1: 35.
 ch. 2: 27.
 and 4: 27.
 g ch. 7: 52.
 and 22: 14.
 Heb. 9: 10.
 and 5: 9.
 i John 5: 11.
 h ch. 2: 24.
 i ch. 2: 32.
 k Matt. 9: 22.
 ch. 4: 10.
 and 14: 9.
 l Luke 23: 34.
 John 16: 3.
 ch. 13: 27.
 i Cor. 2: 8.
 i Tim. 1: 13.
 m Luke 24: 44.
 ch. 26: 22.
 n Pa. 22.
 Isai. 50: 6.
 and 53: 5, &c.
 Dan. 9: 26.
 i Pet. 1: 10, 11.
 o ch. 2: 33.
 p ch. 1: 11.
 q Matt. 17: 11.
 r Luke 1: 70.

s Deut. 18: 15,
 18, 19.
 ch. 7: 37.

t ch. 2: 39.
 Rom. 9: 4, 8.
 and 15: 8.
 Gal. 3: 26.

u Gen. 12: 3.
 and 18: 13.
 and 22: 13.
 and 26: 4.
 and 28: 14.
 Gal. 3: 8.
 x Matt. 10: 5.
 and 15: 24.
 Luke 24: 47.
 ch. 13: 32, 33,
 46.
 y ver. 22.
 z Matt. 1: 21.
 i Or, ruler,
 Luke 21: 4.
 ch. 5: 24.
 a Matt. 22: 22.
 Acts 28: 8.

release him. But ye denied the Holy and the 14
 Just One, and requested a murderer to be grant-
 ed to you; and killed the Author of life, whom 15
 God raised from the dead; of which we are
 witnesses. And his name (through faith in his 16
 name) hath strengthened this man, whom ye
 see and know: even the faith which is through
 him, hath given him this entire soundness be-
 fore you all. And now, brethren, I know that 17
 ye did it through ignorance, even as your rulers
 did. But those things, which God had before 18
 announced, through the mouth of all his proph-
 ets, that the Anointed should suffer, he hath so
 fulfilled. Repent, therefore, and turn, that 19
 your sins may be blotted out, so that seasons of
 refreshing shall come from the presence of the
 Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, who was 20
 before appointed for you: whom heaven must 21
 receive, until the times of a restitution of all
 things, which God hath spoken through the
 mouth of all his holy prophets, from everlasting.
 For Moses indeed said to the fathers, A prophet 22
 will the Lord your God raise up to you, from
 your brethren, like me; ye shall hear him as to
 all things, which he may say to you. And it 23
 will come to pass, that every soul that will not
 hear that Prophet, will be destroyed from the
 people. Now even all the prophets from Samuel, 24
 and those afterwards, as many as have spoken,
 have also announced these days. Ye are the 25
 sons of the prophets, and of the covenant, which
 God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham,
 And in thy seed will all the families of the
 earth be blessed. For you first, God raising 26
 his Son [Jesus], sent him to bless you, by
 turning away each one of you from his iniqui-
 ties.

And while they were speaking to the people, 4
 the priests, and the officer of the temple, and
 the Sadducees came upon them, being vexed 2
 because they taught the people, and announced
 through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
 And they laid hands on them, and put them in 3
 prison for the next day: for it was now even-
 ing. But many, who heard the word, believed; 4

and the number of the men was about five thousand. And it came to pass on the next day, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and ^bAnnas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were connected with the high priest, assembled in Jerusalem; and having placed them in the midst, they asked, ^cBy what power, or by what name, have ye done this? ^dThen Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we are examined to-day as to the good deed done to the infirm man, by what he hath been healed: be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, ^ethat by the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom ye crucified, ^fwhom God raised from the dead, by him doth this man stand here before you cured. ^gThis is the stone, despised by you, the builders, which hath become the chief *one* of the corner. ^hNor is there salvation by any other: for there is not another name under heaven, given among men, by which we can be saved. Now seeing the boldness of Peter and John, ⁱand perceiving that they were unlearned and common men, they wondered, (and discovered, that they had been with Jesus,) and beholding the man healed ^kstanding with them, they had nothing to say against it. But having commanded them to withdraw from the council, they consulted among themselves, saying, ^lWhat shall we do with these men? for that indeed a noted sign hath been wrought by them, is ^mmanifest to all those who dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. But that it may spread no further among the people, let us severely threaten them, that they may not hereafter speak to any man in this name. ⁿAnd they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said to them, ^oWhether it is right in the sight of God to hearken to you, rather than to God, judge ye. ^pFor we cannot but speak what ^qwe have seen and heard. So, having further threatened them, they dismissed them, finding no means to pun-

b Luke 3: 2.
John 11: 49.
and 48: 12.

c Exod. 3: 14.
Matt. 21: 22.
ch. 7: 27.
d Luke 12: 11,
12.

e ch. 3: 6, 16.

f ch. 2: 24.

g Ps. 118: 22.
Isai. 28: 16.
Matt. 21: 42.

h Matt. 1: 21.
ch. 10: 43.
1 Tim. 2: 5, 6.

i Matt. 11: 25.
1 Cor. 1: 27.

k ch. 3: 11.

l John 11: 47.

m ch. 3: 9, 10.

n Again, ch. 5: 40.

o ch. 5: 29.

p ch. 1: 8.
and 2: 32.
q ch. 22: 15.
1 John 1: 1, 2.

r Matt. 21: 26.
Luke 20: 6, 19.
and 22: 2.
ch. 5: 26.
e ch. 3: 7, 8.

t ch. 12: 12.

u 2 Kings 19:
15.

x Ps. 2: 1.

y Matt. 26: 3.
Luke 22: 2.
and 23: 1, 8.
z Luke 1: 35.
a Luke 4: 18.
John 10: 36.
b ch. 2: 23.
and 3: 18.

c ver. 13, 31.
ch. 9: 37.
and 13: 46.
and 14: 3.
and 19: 8.
and 26: 26.
and 28: 31.
Ephes. 6: 19.
d ch. 2: 43.
and 5: 12.
e ch. 8: 6, 16.
f ver. 27.
g ch. 2: 2, 4.
and 16: 26.
h ver. 29.
i ch. 6: 13.
Rom. 15: 5, 6.
2 Cor. 13: 11.
Phil. 1: 27.
and 2: 2.
1 Pet. 3: 8.
k ch. 2: 44.
l ch. 1: 8.
m ch. 1: 22.
n ch. 2: 47.
o ch. 2: 45.
p ver. 37.
ch. 5: 2.
q ch. 2: 45.
and 6: 1.

r ver. 34, 35.
ch. 6: 1, 2.

ish them, ^ron account of the people; for all glorified God, for ^that, which had been done. For the man was more than forty years old on whom this sign of healing took place. And being dismissed, ^they went to their companions, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them. And having heard ⁱt, they raised their voice to God with one mind, and said, Lord, ^uthou art God, who hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that is in them; who, through the mouth of thy servant David hast said. ^xWhy did the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were assembled against the Lord, and against his Anointed. For ^yin truth against ^thy holy child Jesus, ^awhom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were assembled, ^bto do whatever thy hand and thy counsel before appointed to take place. And now, O Lord, look on their threatenings: and grant to thy servants, ^cto speak thy word with all boldness, while thy hand is stretched forth to heal; ^dand that signs and wonders may be done ^ethrough the name of ^thy holy child Jesus. And while they were praying, ^fthe place where they were assembled was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, ^hand spoke the word of God with boldness.

And the multitude of believers ^had one heart and one soul: ^knor did any one say that any of his possessions were his own; but they had all things common. And with ^lgreat power the apostles gave ^mtestimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and ^agreat grace was on them all. Nor was there a needy one: ^ofor as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things sold, and laid ^rthem at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made to each, as he might have need. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which being interpreted, is Son of consolation,) a Levite, born in Cyprus, ^rhaving land, sold ⁱt, and brought the money, and laid ⁱt at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with
2 Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept
 back *part* of the price, (his wife also knowing
 it,) ^aand brought a certain part, and laid it
3 at the apostles' feet. ^bBut Peter said, Ananias,
 why hath ^cSatan filled thy heart ^dto lie to the
 Holy Spirit, and to keep back *part* of the price
4 of the land? While it remained, did it not
 remain thine own? and when sold, was it
 not in thine own power? why hast thou deter-
 mined this deed in thy heart? thou hast not lied
5 to men, but to God. And Ananias hearing these
 words, ^efell down, and expired. And great fear
6 came on all those who heard this. And the
 young men arising, ^fwound him up, and carry-
7 ing him out, buried him. And it was about the
 space of three hours afterwards, when his wife,
8 not knowing what took place, came in. And
 Peter answered her, Tell me whether ye sold
 the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for
9 so much. Then Peter said to her, Why have
 ye agreed together ^gto try the Spirit of the Lord?
 behold, the feet of those, who buried thy hus-
 band, ^hare at the door, and they will carry thee
10 out. ⁱAnd she fell down instantly at his feet,
 and expired. And the young men coming in,
 found her dead, and carrying ^jher out, buried
11 her by her husband. ^kAnd great fear came on
 all the congregation, and on all who heard this.
12 And ^lthrough the hands of the apostles many
 signs and wonders were wrought among the
 people. ^mAnd they were all with one mind in
13 Solomon's porch. And ⁿof the rest no one
 dared to join himself to them: ^obut the people
14 praised them; (and believers in the Lord were
 the more added to *them*, multitudes both of men
15 and women;) so that they brought forth the
 sick in every street, and laid *them* on beds
 and couches, ^pthat at the least the shadow of
 Peter passing by might overshadow some of
16 them. And the multitude also from the cities
 around came into Jerusalem, bringing ^qsick per-
 sons, and those vexed with unclean spirits; and
17 they were all healed. ^rAnd the high priest arose,
 and all his party, (which is the sect of the Sad-

^a ch. 4: 37.
^b Numb. 30: 2.
^c Deut. 23: 21.
^d Eccles. 5: 4.
^e Luke 22: 3.
^f 1 Or, to de-
 ceive, ver. 9.

^g ver. 10, 11.

^h John 19: 40.

ⁱ ver. 8.
^j Matt. 4: 7.

^k ver. 5.

^l ver. 5.
^m ch. 2: 43.
ⁿ and 19: 17.
^o ch. 2: 43.
^p and 14: 3.
^q and 19: 11.
^r Rom. 15: 19.
^s 2 Cor. 12: 12.
^t Heb. 2: 4.
^u ch. 3: 11.
^v and 4: 32.
^w 1 John 9: 22.
^x and 12: 42.
^y and 19: 38.
^z ch. 2: 47.
^{aa} and 4: 21.

^{ab} Matt. 9: 21.
^{ac} and 14: 38.
^{ad} ch. 19: 12.

^{ae} Mark 16: 17,
 18.
^{af} John 14: 12.
^{ag} ch. 4: 1, 2, 6.

1 Or, every.
q Luke 21: 12.

r ch. 12: 7.
and 16: 26.

s John 6: 68.
and 17: 3.
1 John 5: 11.
t ch. 4: 5, 6.

u Luke 22: 4.
ch. 4: 1.

x Matt. 21: 26.

y ch. 4: 18.
z ch. 2: 32, 36.
and 3: 15.
and 7: 52.
a Matt. 23: 35.
and 27: 25.
b ch. 4: 19.
c ch. 3: 13, 15.
and 22: 14.
d ch. 10: 29.
and 13: 29.
Gal. 3: 13.
1 Pet. 2: 24.
e ch. 2: 33, 36.
Phil. 2: 9.
Heb. 2: 10.
and 12: 9.
f ch. 8: 15.
g Matt. 1: 21.
h Luke 24: 47.
ch. 3: 26.
and 13: 38.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Col. 1: 14.
i John 15: 26,
27.
k ch. 2: 4.
and 10: 44.
l ch. 2: 37.
and 7: 54.
m ch. 22: 3.

ducees,) and were filled with indignation, and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the public prison. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and bringing them out, said, Go, stand and speak to the people, in the temple, all the words of this life. And hearing *that*, they entered the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and his party, and called the council together, and all the eldership of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But the officers came, and did not find them in the prison, and returning, they announced it, saying, The prison indeed we found shut most securely, and the keepers standing before the doors: but having opened, we found no one within. And when the high priest, and the officer of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted concerning them how this could be. And one came and announced to them, [saying,] Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. Then the captain went with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared lest the people might stone them. And having brought them, they placed *them* in the council: and the high priest asked them, saying, Did not we strictly command you, not to teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and design to bring this man's blood on us. And Peter and the other apostles answering, said, It is right to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye hung on a tree and slew: him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to those, who obey him. And hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart, and consulted to slay them. But a certain Pharisee, in the council, named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, honored by all the people, arose, and commanded to send the

35 apostles out a short time; and said to them,
 36 Israelites, take care what ye are about to do
 to these men: for before these days Theudas
 arose, declaring himself to be a great person-
 age; to whom a number of men, about four
 hundred, joined themselves: he was slain; and
 all, as many as trusted him, were scattered,
 37 and came to nothing. After this man, Judas
 the Galilean arose, in the days of the enrolment,
 and drew away many people after him: he also
 perished; and all, *even* as many as trusted him,
 38 were dispersed. And now I say this to you,
 Refrain from these men, and let them alone:
 (*for if this counsel or this work be of men, it
 39 will be overthrown: *but if it be of God, ye
 cannot overthrow it;) lest perchance ye be found
 40 fighting against God. And they assented to
 him: and having called the apostles, and
 beaten *them*, they commanded that they should
 not speak in the name of Jesus, and dismissed
 41 them. And they departed from the presence of
 the council, *rejoicing that they were deemed
 42 worthy to be dishonored for his name. And
 daily in the temple, and from house to house,
 they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus the
 Anointed.

6 And in those days, *the disciples multiplying,
 there arose a murmuring of the *Greek-Jews
 against the Hebrews, because their widows were
 2 overlooked in the daily distribution. Then the
 twelve calling up the multitude of the disciples,
 said, 4It is not proper that we should leave the
 3 word of God, to serve tables. Therefore, breth-
 ren, *look out among you seven men of good
 reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom,
 whom we may appoint over this *business.
 4 But we *will give ourselves intently to prayer,
 5 and to the service of the word. And the word
 pleased the whole multitude: and they chose
 Stephen, *sa* man full of faith and of the Holy
 Spirit, and *Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor,
 and Timon, and Parmenas, and *Nicolas a pros-
 6 elyte of Antioch, whom they set before the apos-
 tles: and *having prayed, they laid hands on
 7 them. And *the* word of God increased; and

B. A. D. 3.

1 Or, *believed*.

o Prov. 21: 30.
 Isai. 8: 10.
 Matt. 15: 13.
 o Luke 21: 15.
 1 Cor. 1: 25.
 p ch. 7: 51.
 and 8: 5.
 and 23: 9.
 q ch. 4: 13.
 r Matt. 10: 17.
 and 23: 34.
 Mark 13: 9.

s Matt. 5: 12.
 Rom. 5: 3.
 2 Cor. 12: 10.
 Phil. 1: 29.
 Heb. 10: 34.
 James 1: 2.
 1 Pet. 4: 13, 16.
 t ch. 2: 46.
 u ch. 4: 20, 29.
 a ch. 2: 41.
 and 4: 6.
 and 5: 14.
 and ver. 7.
 b ch. 9: 29.
 and 11: 30.
 c ch. 4: 35.

d Exod. 18: 17.
 e Deut. 1: 13.
 ch. 1: 21.
 and 16: 2.
 1 Tim. 3: 7.
 2 Or, *necessary*
matter.
 f ch. 2: 42.
 g ch. 11: 34.
 h ch. 8: 3, 20.
 and 21: 8.
 i Rev. 2: 8, 15.
 k ch. 1: 24.
 l ch. 8: 17.
 and 9: 17.
 and 13: 3.
 m Tim. 4: 14.
 and 5: 22.
 n Tim. 1: 8.
 o ch. 12: 24.
 and 19: 20.
 Col. 1: 6.

a John 12: 42.

o Luke 21: 15.
ch. 5: 30.
See Exod. 4:
12.
Isai. 54: 17.
p 1 Kings 21:
10, 13.
Matt. 26: 59,
60.

q ch. 25: 8.

r Dan. 9: 26.

1 Or, rises.

a ch. 22: 1.

b Gen. 12: 1.

c Gen. 11: 31.
and 12: 4, 5.

d Gen. 12: 7.
and 13: 15.
and 15: 3, 18.
and 17: 8.
and 28: 3.
e Gen. 15: 13,
16.

f Exod. 12: 40.
Gal. 3: 17.

g Exod. 3: 12.
h Gen. 17: 9,
10: 11.
i Gen. 21: 2, 3,
4.

the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests became obedient to the faith. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did wonders and great signs among the people. Then there arose some of the synagogue, called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and those of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit with which he spoke. Then they suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak reviling words against Moses and God. And they roused up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and coming on him, seized him, and brought him into the council, and set up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: for we have heard him say, that this Jesus the Nazarene will destroy this place, and change the customs, which Moses delivered to us. And all, who sat in the council, looking steadily at him, saw his face was like the face of an angel.

Then the high priest said, Is this so? And he said, Brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham, while in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said to him, Go out from thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land, which I will show thee. Then he departed from the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran. And from thence, after the death of his father, he removed him into this land in which ye now dwell. And he gave him no inheritance in it, no, not even a foot-breadth: yet he promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when he had no child. And God spoke thus, That his seed would sojourn in a strange land; and that they would enslave and afflict them four hundred years. And the nation to whom they will be enslaved, I will judge, said God: and after that, they shall come forth, and serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And

so *Abraham* begot *Isaac*, and circumcised him the eighth day; ^kand *Isaac* begot *Jacob*, and
 9 ^l*Jacob* begot the twelve patriarchs. ^mAnd the patriarchs, moved by envy, sold *Joseph* into
 10 *Egypt*. ⁿAnd God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, ^oand gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of *Pharaoh* king of *Egypt*; and he made him governor over *Egypt*,
 11 and all his house. ^pAnd there came a famine over all the land of *Egypt* and *Canaan*, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.
 12 ^qBut *Jacob* hearing that there was grain in *Egypt*, he sent out our fathers first.
 13 ^rAnd at the second time *Joseph* was made known to his brethren: and *Joseph's* family became
 14 known to *Pharaoh*. ^sAnd *Joseph* sent, and called for his father *Jacob*, and ^tall his kindred,
 15 seventy-five souls. ^uAnd *Jacob* went down
 16 into *Egypt*, ^vand died, he, and our fathers, and ^wwere carried over into *Shechem*, and laid in ^xthe sepulchre which *Abraham* bought for a sum of money of the sons of *Hamor*, *the father* of *Shechem*. But when ^ythe time of the promise, which God had sworn to *Abraham*, approached, ^zthe people increased, and multiplied in *Egypt*,
 18 till another king arose, who knew not *Joseph*.
 19 He dealt craftily with our family, and afflicted our fathers, ^aby casting out their infants, that
 20 they might not live. ^bIn which season, *Moses* was born, and ^che was ^dexceedingly fair, and was nourished in [his] father's house three
 21 months: and ^ehaving been cast out, *Pharaoh's* daughter took him up, and nourished him for
 22 her own son. And *Moses* was instructed in all the wisdom of the *Egyptians*, and was
 23 ^fmighty in words and in deeds. ^gAnd when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of *Israel*.
 24 And seeing one wronged, he defended *him*, and avenged him, who was oppressed, and smote
 25 the *Egyptian*. Now he supposed his brethren would have understood that God would deliver them, through his hand; but they understood
 26 not. ^hAnd the following day he showed himself to them as they contended, and urged

k Gen. 25: 26.

l Gen. 29: 31, &c.

and 30: 5, &c. and 35: 18, 23.

m Gen. 37: 4, 11, 28.

n Gen. 39: 2, 21, 23.

o Gen. 41: 37. and 42: 6.

p Gen. 41: 54.

q Gen. 42: 1.

r Gen. 45: 4, 16.

s Gen. 45: 9, 27.

t Gen. 46: 27. Deut. 10: 22.

u Gen. 46: 5.

v Gen. 49: 33. Exod. 1: 6.

w Exod. 13: 19. Josh. 24: 32.

x Gen. 23: 16. and 35: 19.

y Gen. 15: 13. ver. 6.

z Exod. 1: 7, 8, 9.

a Ps. 105: 24, 25.

b Exod. 1: 22.

c Exod. 2: 2.

d Heb. 11: 23.

e Or, fair to God.

f Exod. 2: 2—10.

g Luke 24: 19.

h Exod. 2: 11, 12.

i Exod. 2: 12.

k See Luke 12: 14.

ch. 4: 7.

l Exod. 2: 15, 22, and 4: 20, and 18: 3, 4.

m Exod. 3: 2.

n Matt. 22: 32, Heb. 11: 16.

o Exod. 3: 5, Josh. 5: 15.

p Exod. 3: 7.

q Exod. 14: 19, Numb. 20: 16.

r Exod. 19: 41, and 33: 1.

s Exod. 7, and 8, and 9, and 10, and 11, and 14.

Ps. 106: 27.

t Exod. 14: 21, 27, 28, 29.

u Exod. 16: 1, 35.

x Deut. 18: 15, 18.

ch. 3: 22.

y Matt. 17: 5.

z Exod. 19: 3, 17.

a Isai. 63: 9.

Gal. 3: 19.

Heb. 3: 2.

b Exod. 31: 1, Deut. 5: 27, 31, and 33: 4.

John 1: 17.

c Rom. 3: 2.

d Exod. 32: 1.

e Deut. 9: 16.

Ps. 106: 19.

f Ps. 81: 12, Ezek. 20: 25, 26.

Rom. 1: 24.

g Them. 2: 11.

them to peace, saying, Men! ye are brethren; why do ye wrong each other? But he, who 27 wronged his neighbor, pushed him away, saying, ^kWho made thee a ruler and a judge over us? Dost thou wish to kill me, as thou didst 28 the Egyptian yesterday? ^lAnd Moses fled at 29 this word, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begot two sons. ^mAnd 30 forty years having been accomplished, there appeared to him in the desert of Mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire, in a bush. And Moses seeing it, wondered at the 31 sight; and as he drew near to view it, the voice of the Lord came to him, ⁿI am the God of thy 32 fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and dared not view it. ^oAnd the Lord 33 said to him, Loose thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. ^pI have surely seen the affliction of my people, 34 who are in Egypt, and I have heard their groanings, and have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses, whom they rejected, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer ^qby the hand of the angel, who appeared to him in the bush. ^rHe led them out, having wrought wonders 36 and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the desert forty years. This is the 37 Moses, who said to the children of Israel, ^sA Prophet will the Lord your God raise up to you of your brethren, like me; ^thim shall ye hear. ^uThis is he, who was in the congregation in the 38 desert with ^uthe angel who spoke to him in the mount Sinai, and ^vwith our fathers: ^wwho received life-giving oracles to give to us: whom 39 our fathers would not obey, but pushed him from them, and in their hearts turned back into Egypt, ^xsaying to Aaron. Make us gods, who 40 shall go before us: for this Moses, who led us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. ^yAnd they made a calf in those 41 days, and offered sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. And ^zGod 42

turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^bO house of Israel, have ye offered to me victims and sacrifices forty years in the desert? Ye even bore the tent of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will remove you beyond Babylon. The tabernacle of the testimony was with our fathers in the desert, as he ordered, ¹speaking to Moses, ¹that he should make it according to the pattern, which he had seen. ²Which also our fathers, having received, brought in with Joshua into the possession of the Gentiles, ¹whom God was driving out before the face of our fathers, to the days of David; ²who found favor before God, and ²desired to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. ³And Solomon built him an house. But the Most High dwelleth not in that, which is made with hands; as the prophet saith, ⁴Heaven is my throne, and earth my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all these things? ⁵Stiff-necked, and ⁵uncircumcised in heart and ears! ye always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. ⁶Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they slew those, who before announced to them the coming of ⁶the Righteous One; whom ye have now delivered up, and murdered; ⁷who have received the law by the ²disposition of angels, and have not kept it. ⁸Hearing this, they were furious, and gnashed their teeth at him. But he, ⁸being full of the Holy Spirit, looking steadily into heaven, saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God; and he said, Behold, ⁹I see the heavens opened, and the ¹Son of man standing at the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed on him with one mind, and ¹⁰casting him out of the city, ¹⁰stoned him: and ¹⁰the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man, named Saul, and stoned Stephen, ¹¹calling on the Lord, and saying, Lord Jesus,

g Deut. 4: 19.
and 17: 3.
2 Kings 17: 16.
and 21: 3.
Jer. 19: 13.
h Amos 5: 26,
28.
i Exod. 25: 40.
and 26: 30.
Hab. 2: 5.
k Josh. 8: 14.
l Nah. 9: 24.
Ps. 44: 2.
and 78: 55.
ch. 13: 19.
l Or, who
spoke.
m 1 Sam. 16: 1.
2 Sam. 7: 1.
Ps. 69: 19.
ch. 13: 22.
n 1 Kings 8: 17.
1 Chron. 22: 7.
Ps. 132: 4, 5.
o 1 Kings 8: 1.
and 8: 20.
1 Chron. 17: 12.
2 Chron. 3: 1.
p 1 Kings 8: 27.
2 Chron. 2: 6.
and 6: 18.
ch. 17: 24.
q Isai. 66: 1, 2.
Matt. 5: 34, 35.
and 23: 22.
r Exod. 32: 9.
and 33: 3.
Isai. 48: 4.
s Lev. 26: 41.
Deut. 10: 16.
Jer. 4: 4.
and 6: 10.
and 9: 26.
Ezek. 44: 9.
t 2 Chr. 26: 18.
Matt. 21: 35.
and 23: 34, 37.
1 Thess. 3: 15.
u ch. 3: 14.
x Exod. 20: 1.
Gal. 3: 19.
Hab. 2: 2.
2 Or, by a suc-
cession of mes-
sengers:
others, by the
promulgation
of angels.
y ch. 8: 33.
z ch. 6: 5.
a Ezek. 1: 1.
Matt. 3: 16.
ch. 10: 11.
b Dan. 7: 13.
c 1 Kings 21: 13.
Luke 4: 29.
Heb. 13: 12.
d Lev. 24: 16.
e Deut. 18: 9,
10, and 17: 7.
ch. 8: 1.
and 22: 30.
f ch. 9: 14.

g Ps. 31: 5.
 Luke 23: 46.
 h ch. 9: 40.
 and 20: 36.
 and 21: 5.

A. D. 34.

i Matt. 5: 44.
 Luke 6: 28.
 and 23: 34.
 a ch. 7: 33.
 and 22: 20.
 h ch. 11: 19.
 c Gen. 23: 2.
 and 50: 10.
 2 Sam. 3: 31.
 d ch. 7: 58.
 and 9: 1, 13.
 21. and 23: 4.
 and 26: 10, 11.
 1 Cor. 15: 9.
 Gal. 1: 13.
 Phil. 3: 6.
 1 Tim. 1: 13.
 e Matt. 10: 23.
 ch. 11: 19.
 f ch. 6: 5.
 1 Or, the
 Anointed.

g Mark 16: 17.

h ch. 13: 6.

i ch. 5: 36.

k ch. 1: 3.

l ch. 2: 38.
 m ch. 19: 2.
 n Matt. 23: 19.
 ch. 2: 39.
 2 Or, in refer-
 ence to.
 o ch. 10: 43.
 and 13: 5.

receive my spirit. And ^akneeling down he cried 60
 with a loud voice, ⁱLord, lay not this sin to their
 charge. And having said this, he slept.

And ^aSaul was consenting to his death. And 8
 at that time there arose a great persecution
 against the congregation in Jerusalem; and
^bthey were all scattered through the regions of
 Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And 2
 devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and
^cmade a great lamentation over him. And 3
 Saul ^dwasted the congregation, entering houses
 and dragging men and women, committed them
 to prison.

So therefore ^ethose, who were scattered, went 4
 about preaching the word. And ^fPhilip went 5
 down into the city of Samaria, and preached
^gChrist to them. And the crowds with one 6
 mind were attentive to the things spoken by
 Philip, hearing and seeing the signs, which he
 wrought. ^hFor unclean spirits, crying with a 7
 loud voice, came out of many, who were pos-
 sessed; and many, who were palsied, and who
 were lame, were healed. And great joy arose 8
 in that city. But there was a certain man, 9
 named Simon, who formerly in the city ⁱprac-
 tised magic, and astonished the people of
 Samaria, saying that he was a great person-
 age: to whom they all were attentive, from the 10
 least to the greatest, saying, He is the great
 power of God! And to him they were atten- 11
 tive, because during a long time he had aston-
 ished them with magic. But when they be- 12
 lieved Philip, preaching the good news ^kconcern-
 ing the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus
 Christ, they were immersed both men and
 women. And Simon himself also believed: 13
 having been immersed, he continued with Philip,
 and was astonished, beholding the signs and
 great miracles, which were wrought. And the 14
 apostles in Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria had
 received the word of God, sent to them Peter
 and John: who, having come down, prayed for 15
 them ^lthat they might receive the Holy Spirit;
 (for ^mas yet he had fallen on none of them: 16
 only ⁿthey were immersed ^ointo ^pthe name of

17 the Lord Jesus.) Then they laid hands on
 18 them, and they received the Holy Spirit. And
 Simon seeing, that through the laying on of the
 apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given,
 19 offered them money: Saying, Give me also this
 power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may
 20 receive the Holy Spirit. And Peter said to him,
 Thy money perish with thee, because thou
 hast thought that the gift of God might be pur-
 21 chased through money. Thou hast neither part
 nor lot in this matter; for thy heart is not right
 22 before God. Repent therefore of this thy wick-
 edness, and pray God, if indeed the device of
 23 thy heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive
 that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and the
 24 bond of iniquity. And Simon answering said,
 "Pray ye to the Lord for me, that nothing of
 this, which ye have spoken, come on me."
 25 So then, having testified and spoken the word
 of the Lord, they were returning to Jerusalem,
 and they preached the good news in many vil-
 26 lages of the Samaritans. And an angel of the
 Lord spoke to Philip, saying, Arise, and go
 towards the south, by the way that goeth down
 27 from Jerusalem to Gaza, which is desert. And
 he arose and went: and behold, an Ethiopian,
 a eunuch, a nobleman under Candace queen of
 the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure,
 28 who had come to Jerusalem to worship, was
 returning; and sitting in his chariot, read Isaiah
 29 the prophet. And the Spirit said to Philip, Go
 30 near and join thyself to this chariot. And
 Philip running up, heard him reading the prophet
 Isaiah, and said, Dost thou understand what
 31 thou readest? And he said, How can I, except
 some one direct me? And he desired Philip to
 32 come up, and sit with him. The passage of the
 scripture, which he was reading, was this, "He
 was led like a sheep to the slaughter; and like
 a lamb dumb before its shearer, so he opened
 33 not his mouth: in his humiliation his right was
 taken away; and who will declare his genera-
 34 tion? for his life is taken from the earth. And
 the eunuch answering Philip, said, I pray thee,
 concerning whom doth the prophet speak this?

p ch. 8: 6.
 and 19: 6.
 Heb. 6: 2.

q Matt. 10: 8.
 See 2 Kings 5:
 16.

r ch. 2: 38.
 and 10: 45.
 and 11: 17.
 l Or, word.

e Dan. 4: 37.
 2 Tim. 2: 25.

t Heb. 12: 15.
 u Gen. 20: 7,
 17.
 Exod. 8: 8.
 Numb. 21: 7.
 1 Kings 13: 6.
 Job 42: 8.
 James 5: 16.

x Zeph. 3: 10.

y John 12: 20.

z Isai. 53: 7, 8.

3 Or, just
 judgment.

a Luke 24: 27.
ch. 13: 28.

b cb. 10: 47.
c Matt. 28: 19.
Mark 16: 18.
d Matt. 16: 16.
John 6: 68.
and 8: 26, 38.
and 11: 97.
ch. 9: 20.
1 John 4: 15.
and 5: 5, 13.

e 1 Kings 18: 12.
2 Kings 2: 16.
Ezek. 3: 12, 14.

A. D. 35.

a cb. 8: 3.
Gal. 1: 13.
1 Tim. 1: 13.
1 Gr. of the way.
Bo ch. 18: 9, 23.
2 Or. of the sect.
b ch. 22: 6.
and 26: 12.
1 Cor. 15: 8.

c Matt. 25: 40.
&c.

d ch. 5: 39.

e Luke 3: 10.
ch. 9: 37.
and 16: 30.

f Dan. 10: 7.
See ch. 22: 9.
and 26: 13.

g cb. 22: 12.

concerning himself or some other person? Then 35
Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at the
same scripture, preached Jesus to him. And 36
as they were going on the way, they came to a
certain water; and the eunuch said, See, *here is*
water; *what* doth hinder me from being im-
mersed? [And Philip said, *if* thou believest 37
with all thy heart, it may be done. And he
answered and said, *I* believe that Jesus Christ
is the Son of God.] And he commanded the 38
chariot to stop; and they both went down into
the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he
immersed him. And when they ascended up 39
out of the water, *the* Spirit of the Lord caught
away Philip, and the eunuch saw him no more;
for he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip 40
was found at Azotus; and passing through, he
preached the good news to all the cities, till he
came to Cesarea.

And *Saul*, still breathing out threatenings and 9
slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went
to the high priest, and asked from him letters to 2
Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found
any *of* this *way*, either men or women, he
might lead them bound to Jerusalem. And *as* 3
he journeyed, he came near Damascus; and
suddenly there shone around him a light from
heaven; and falling to the earth, he heard a 4
voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, *why* dost thou
persecute me? And he said, Who art thou, 5
Lord? And the Lord said. I am Jesus whom
thou persecutest. [*It* is hard for thee to kick
against the sharp goads. And he trembling, 6
and astonished, said, Lord, *what* wilt thou have
me do? And the Lord *said* to him,] Arise, and
go into the city, and it will be told thee what
thou must do. And *the* men, who travelled 7
with him stood speechless, hearing a voice
indeed, but seeing no one. And Saul arose 8
from the earth; and his eyes being opened, he
saw no one; but they led him by the hand, and
brought him into Damascus. And he was three 9
days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.
And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, 10
named Ananias; and the Lord said to him in

a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am
 11 here, Lord. And the Lord said to him, Arise,
 go into the street which is called Straight, and
 inquire in the house of Judas for one named
 Saul of Tarsus; for behold, he is praying,
 12 and hath seen in a vision a man named Ana-
 nias, coming in, and putting his hand on him,
 13 that he may receive sight. And Ananias
 answered, Lord, I have heard from many con-
 cerning this man, how much evil he hath
 14 done to thy saints in Jerusalem: and here he
 hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all,
 15 who call on thy name. But the Lord said to
 him, Go; for he is a chosen vessel for me, to
 bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings,
 16 and sons of Israel. For I will shew him how
 17 much he must suffer for my name. And Ana-
 nias went away, and entered the house: and
 putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul,
 the Lord (Jesus, who appeared to thee in the
 way by which thou didst come) hath sent me,
 that thou mayest receive sight, and be filled
 18 with the Holy Spirit. And immediately there
 fell from his eyes something like scales: and he
 received sight instantly, and arising, was im-
 19 mersed. And having taken food, he was
 strengthened. And Saul was some days with
 20 the disciples in Damascus. And immediately
 he preached in the synagogues, that Jesus
 21 is the Son of God. But all, who heard, were
 amazed, and said, Is not this he, who destroyed
 those, who called on this name in Jerusalem,
 and came here for this purpose, that he might
 22 bring them bound to the chief priests? And
 Saul increased more and more in strength, and
 confounded the Jews dwelling in Damascus,
 23 proving that this is the Anointed. And after
 that many days were past, the Jews consulted
 24 to kill him. But their plot was made known
 to Saul. And they watched the gates day and
 25 night to kill him. Then the disciples taking
 him by night, let him down through the wall in
 26 a basket. And [Saul] having come into Jeru-
 salem, he tried to join himself to the disciples;
 but they all feared him, not believing that he

b ch. 21: 39.
and 22: 3.

i ver. 1.

k ver. 21.
ch. 7: 59.
and 22: 18.
1 Cor. 1: 2.
2 Tim. 2: 22.
1 ch. 13: 2.
and 22: 21.
and 26: 17.
Rom. 1: 1.
1 Cor. 15: 10.
Gal. 1: 15.
Ephes. 3: 7, 8.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
m Rom. 1: 5.
and 11: 13.
Gal. 2: 7, 8.
n ch. 26: 22, 23.
and 26: 1, &c.
o ch. 20: 23;
and 21: 11.
2 Cor. 11: 23.
p ch. 22: 12, 13.
q ch. 8: 17.
r ch. 2: 4.
and 4: 31.
and 8: 17.
and 13: 52.
s ch. 26: 20.
t ch. 8: 37.
u ch. 8: 3.
ver. 1.
Gal. 1: 13, 23.

x ch. 19: 28.

A. D. 37.

y ch. 23: 12.
and 26: 8.
2 Cor. 11: 26.
z 2 Cor. 11: 22.

a So Josh. 2:
15.
1 Sam. 18: 12.
b ch. 22: 17.
Gal. 1: 17, 18.

c ch. 4: 28.
and 13: 2.

d ver. 20: 22.

e Gal. 1: 18.

f ch. 6: 1.
and 11: 20.

g ver. 22.

h Cor. 11: 26.

i See ch. 8: 1.

A. D. 38.

j ch. 8: 14.

k ch. 3: 6, 16.
and 4: 10.

l 1 Chron. 5:
16.
m ch. 11: 21.

n 1 Or, Antelope, or, Gazelle.
o 1 Tim. 2: 10.
Titus 3: 8.

p ch. 1: 12.

q 2 Or, be-
grieved.

r Matt. 9: 28.
q ch. 7: 60.

s Mark 5: 41,
42.
John 11: 43.

was a disciple. *And Barnabas taking him, led ²⁷ him to the apostles, and related to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he spoke to him, *and how he had spoken boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And *he was ²⁸ with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem, and speaking boldly in the name of the ²⁹ Lord Jesus. And he disputed against the Greek-Jews: *but they undertook to kill him. And the brethren learning it, led him down to ³⁰ Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. *Now ³¹ then, the congregations had peace through all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were built up; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and by the help of the Holy Spirit, were multiplied. And ³² it came to pass, as Peter was passing through all quarters, he came down also to the saints dwelling at Lydda. And there he found a certain man ³³ named Eneas, who had kept his bed eight years, and was a paralytic. And Peter said to him, ³⁴ Eneas, *Jesus the Anointed, healeth thee; arise, and make thy bed! And he arose immediately. And all dwelling at Lydda and *Sharon saw ³⁵ him, and *turned to the Lord. And there was ³⁶ at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called *Dorcas; this woman *abounded in good works and alms, which she did. And it came to pass in those ³⁷ days, that being sick, she died; and having washed her, they placed her in *an upper chamber. And Lydda being near Joppa, and the ³⁸ disciples hearing that Peter was there, sent two men to him, intreating him not to *delay to come to them. And Peter arose, and went with them. ³⁹ When he came, they led him up into the upper chamber; and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. And Peter, *putting them all forth, *kneeled ⁴⁰ down, and prayed; and turning to the body, *said, Tabitha, arise! And she opened her eyes; and seeing Peter, sat up. And he gave ⁴¹ her his hand, and raising her up, and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it was known through all Joppa: ⁴²

43 and many believed on the Lord. And it came to pass that he remained many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

a John 11: 45.
and 12: 11.
t ch. 10: 6.

10 And there was a certain man in Cesarea, named Cornelius, a centurion of the band called
2 the Italian band, a devout man, and one, who
3 feared God with all his house, gave many alms
4 to the people, and prayed to God always. He
5 saw in a vision plainly, about the ninth hour of
6 the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and
7 saying to him, Cornelius! And he, looking
8 attentively on him, became afraid, and said,
9 What is it, Lord? And he said to him, Thy
10 prayers and thine alms are come up for a
11 memorial before God. And now send men to
12 Joppa, and invite Simon, who is surnamed
13 Peter: he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner
14 whose house is by the sea. And when the
15 angel, who spoke to him, departed, he called two
16 of his household servants, and a devout soldier
17 of those, who waited on him steadily; and hav-
18 ing related all this to them, he sent them to
19 Joppa. On the next day, as they went on their
20 journey, and drew near the city, Peter went up
21 on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour;
22 and he became very hungry, and wished to eat,
23 but while they were preparing, he fell into a
24 trance, and saw heaven opened, and a certain
25 vessel descending to him, like a great sheet tied
26 at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
27 in which were all the four-footed beasts of the
28 earth, [and wild beasts,] and the creeping things,
29 and the birds of the air. And there came a
30 voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat! But
31 Peter said, By no means, Lord! for I have
32 never eaten anything common or unclean. And
33 the voice again came to him, the second time,
34 What God hath cleansed, esteem thou not com-
35 mon. This took place three times, and the vessel
36 was taken up again into heaven. Now, while
37 Peter was doubting in himself what this vision,
38 which he had seen, could mean, behold, the men
39 sent from Cornelius, having inquired out Simon's
40 house, stood at the gate. And calling, they
41 asked whether Simon, surnamed Peter, lodged

A. D. 41.

a ver. 22.
ch. 8: 2.
and 22: 12.
b ver. 35.
c ver. 30.
ch. 11: 13.

d ch. 9: 43.

e ch. 11: 5, &c.

1 Gr. a trance
fell on him.
f ch. 7: 56.
Rev. 19: 11.

g Lev. 11: 4.
and 20: 25.
Deut. 14: 3, 7.
Ezek. 4: 14.
h Matt. 15: 11.
ver. 28.
Rom. 14: 14,
17, 20.
1 Cor. 10: 25.
i Tim. 4: 4.
Tit. 1: 15.

i ch. 11: 12.

k ch. 15: 7.

l ver. 1, 2,

&c.

m ch. 22: 12.

n ver. 45.

ch. 11: 12.

o ch. 14: 14,

15.

Rev. 19: 10.

and 22: 9.

p John 4: 9.

and 19: 29.

ch. 11: 3.

Gal. 2: 12, 14.

q ch. 15: 8, 9.

Ephes. 3: 6.

r ch. 1: 10.

s Matt. 23: 3.

Mark 16: 5.

Luke 24: 4.

t ver. 4, &c.

Dan. 10: 12.

u Heb. 6: 10.

x Deut. 10: 17.

2 Chron. 19: 7.

Job 34: 19.

Rom. 9: 11.

Gal. 2: 6.

Ephes. 6: 9.

Col. 3: 25.

1 Pet. 1: 17.

there. While Peter was considering concerning 19
 the vision, ⁱthe Spirit said to him, Behold, three
 men seek thee. ^kArise, therefore, and go down, 20
 and go with them, making no scruple: for I
 have sent them. Then Peter went down to the 21
 men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek:
 for what cause are ye come? And they said, 22
^lCornelius the centurion, a just man, and one
 that feareth God, and ^mof good reputation with
 all the nation of the Jews, was warned from
 God by a holy angel to send for thee into his
 house, and to hear words from thee. Then he 23
 called them in, and lodged *them*. And on the
 next day Peter went away with them, ⁿand
 some brethren from Joppa went with him. And 24
 the next day after, they entered Cesarea. And
 Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called
 together his kinsmen and intimate friends. And 25
 as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and
 fell at his feet, and did *him* reverence. But 26
 Peter raised him, saying, ^oStand up: I myself
 am also a man. And as he talked with him, 27
 he went in, and found many who had come
 together. And he said to them, Ye know ^pthat 28
 it is unlawful for a Jew to keep company, or go
 to ^qone of another nation; and *yet* ^qGod hath
 shewed me that I should not call any man com-
 mon or unclean. For this cause, I came with- 29
 out hesitation, as soon as I was invited; I ask
 then for what purpose ye have invited me?
 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fast- 30
 ing until this hour; and at the ninth hour I was
 praying in my house; and behold, ^ra man stood
 before me ^rin bright clothing, and said, Cor- 31
 nelius, ^rthy prayer is heard, ^rand thine alms are
 remembered before God. Send therefore to 32
 Joppa, and call here Simon, who is surnamed
 Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a
 tanner, by the sea; who, having come, will
 speak to thee. Immediately therefore I sent to 33
 thee; and thou hast done well to come. Now
 therefore we are all here present before God, to
 hear all things, which have been commanded
 thee by God. And Peter opening *his* mouth, 34
 said, ^sIn truth I perceive that God is not a

35 respecter of persons: but in every nation, he
 who feareth him and worketh righteousness, is
 36 acceptable to him. The word which God sent
 to the sons of Israel, ^apreaching peace through
 37 Jesus Christ; (^ahe is Lord of all:) that ¹word,
 ye know, which was published through all
 Judea, and ^bbeginning from Galilee, after the
 38 immersion which John preached; how ^cGod
 anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit
 and with power: who went about doing good,
 and healing all that were oppressed by the devil;
 39 ^dfor God was with him. And ^ewe are witnesses
 of all which he did, both in the land of the Jews,
 and in Jerusalem; ^fwhom they slew by hang-
 40 ing on a tree: ^gGod raised him the third day,
 41 and shewed him openly; ^hnot to all the people,
 but to witnesses chosen before by God, *even to*
 us, ⁱwho ate and drank with him after he arose
 42 from the dead. And ^khe commanded us to
^lpreach to the people, and to testify ^mthat it is
 he, who was appointed by God *to be* the Judge
 43 ⁿof living and dead. ^oTo him all the prophets
 testify, that through his name ^pevery one be-
 lieving in him will receive forgiveness of sins.
 44 While Peter was yet speaking these words, ^qthe
 Holy Spirit fell on all those, who heard the
 45 word. ^rAnd the circumcised believers were
 astonished, as many as came with Peter, ^sbe-
 cause that the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured
 46 out on the Gentiles also. For they heard them
 speaking with tongues, and magnifying God.
 47 Then Peter answered, Can any one forbid water,
 that these should not be immersed, who have
 48 received the Holy Ghost even ^tas we *did*? ^uAnd
 he commanded them to be immersed ^vin the
 name of the Lord. Then they requested him to
 tarry certain days.

11 And the apostles and brethren in Judea, heard
 that the Gentiles also had received the word of
 2 God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusa-
 lein, ^wthose, who were circumcised, contended
 3 with him, saying, ^xThou didst go in to uncircum-

y ch. 15: 9.
 Rom. 2: 13, 27.
 and 3: 22, 29.
 and 10: 12, 13.
 1 Cor. 12: 13.
 Gal. 3: 28.
 Ephes. 2: 13,
 18, and 3: 6.
 z Isai. 57: 19.
 Ephes. 2: 14,
 16, 17.
 Col. 1: 20.
 a Matt. 28: 13.
 Rom. 10: 12.
 1 Cor. 15: 27.
 Ephes. 1: 20,
 22.
 b Pet. 3: 22.
 Rev. 17: 14.
 and 19: 16.
 1 Or, *ye know*
that matter
which took
place through
all Judea,
beginning
from Galilee,
&c.
 b Luke 4: 14.
 c Luke 4: 15.
 ch. 2: 22.
 and 4: 27.
 Heb. 1: 9.
 d John 3: 2.
 e ch. 2: 32.
 f ch. 5: 30.
 g ch. 2: 34.
 h John 14: 17.
 22.
 ch. 13: 31.
 i Luke 24: 30,
 43.
 John 21: 13.
 k Matt. 26: 19,
 20.
 ch. 1: 8.
 2 Or, *to pro-*
claim.
 l John 5: 22,
 27.
 ch. 17: 31.
 m Rom. 14: 9,
 19.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.
 2 Tim. 4: 1.
 1 Pet. 4: 5.
 n Isai. 53: 11.
 Jer. 31: 34.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Mic. 7: 18.
 Zech. 13: 1.
 Mal. 4: 2.
 ch. 26: 22.
 o ch. 15: 2
 and 26: 19.
 Rom. 10: 11.
 Gal. 3: 22.
 p ch. 4: 31.
 and 8: 15, 16,
 17, and 11: 15.

q var. 23.
 r ch. 11: 18.
 Gal. 3: 14.

a ch. 11: 17.
 and 15: 8, 9.
 Rom. 10: 12.

t 1 Cor. 1: 17.
 u ch. 2: 38.
 and 8: 16.

s ch. 10: 45.
 Gal. 2: 12.
 h ch. 10: 28.

c Gal. 2: 13.

d Luke 1: 8.

e ch. 10: 9,
&c.

f John 16: 13.

ch. 10: 19.

and 15: 7.

g ch. 10: 23.

h ch. 10: 30.

i Or, things.

i ch. 2: 4.

k Matt. 3: 11.

John 1: 26, 33.

ch. 1: 5.

and 19: 4.

l Isai. 44: 3.

Joel 2: 28.

and 3: 13.

m ch. 15: 8, 9.

n ch. 10: 47.

o Or, hinder.

p Rom. 10: 12,

13. and 15: 9,

16.

q ch. 8: 1.

q ch. 6: 1.

and 9: 29.

r Luke 1: 66.

ch. 2: 47.

cised men, and didst eat with them. But Peter began and stated *the matter* ^din order to them, saying, ^eI was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance, I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending like a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came to me: on which, attentively looking, I considered, and saw the four-footed beasts of the earth, and the wild beasts, and the creeping things, and the birds of the air. And I heard a voice saying to me, Arise, Peter; kill, and eat! But I said, By no means, Lord; for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* esteem thou not common! And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. And behold, immediately three men were already present at the house where I was, having been sent from Cesarea to me. And ^fthe Spirit told me to go with them, without scruple. And ^gthese six brethren went with me, and we entered the man's house: ^hand he announced to us how he had seen the angel in his house, standing and saying to him, Send [men] to Joppa, and call for Simon, surnamed Peter; who will tell thee ⁱwords, by which thou and all thy house will be saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even ^jas on us at the beginning. And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, ^kJohn indeed immersed in water; but ^lye will be immersed in the Holy Spirit. ^mIf therefore God gave them the like gift as ⁿhe did to us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, ^owho was I, that I could ^pwithstand God? And having heard this they were silent, and glorified God, saying, ^qThen indeed God hath granted repentance to life to the Gentiles also!

^rNow then those scattered by the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none but Jews alone. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, having entered Antioch, spoke to ^sthe Greeks, preaching the Lord Jesus. And ^tthe hand of

the Lord was with them; and a great number
 22 believing, ^aturned to the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the congregation in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^aBarnabas, to go as far as Antioch, who, having come and seen the grace of God, was glad, and ^aexhorted them all to cleave to the Lord, with a
 23 firm purpose of heart. For he was a good man, and ^afull of the Holy Spirit, and of faith; ^aand
 24 a great crowd was added to the Lord. And Barnabas went forth to ^aTarsus, to seek Saul:
 25 And having found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they met with the congregation, and taught a great crowd. And the disciples were called
 26 Christians first in Antioch. And in these days ^aprophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.
 27 And one of them named ^bAgabus, arose and signified through the Spirit, that there would be a great famine through all the ^cworld: which came to pass in the *time* of Claudius [Cesar.]
 28 Then the disciples, as each was able, determined to send ^crelief to the brethren dwelling in Judea.
 29 ^dAnd they did this, and sent it to the elders through the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
 30 **12** And about that season, Herod the king ^astretched forth *his* hands to injure some of the
 2 congregation. And he killed James ^athe brother
 3 of John with the sword. And seeing that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also, (then were ^bthe days of unleavened
 4 bread.) And ^chaving seized him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four bands of four soldiers each, to keep him; intending after the
 5 Passover to bring him forth to the people. So then Peter was kept in prison; but fervent prayer was made by the congregation to God
 6 for him. And when Herod was about to bring him forth, that very night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door, were guarding
 7 the prison. And behold, ^dan angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shone in the prison; and striking Peter on the side, he raised him, saying, Arise quickly! And the chains fell off

^a ch. 9: 35.

A. D. 42.

^c ch. 9: 27.^a ch. 13: 43.
and 14: 22.^x ch. 6: 5.
^y ver. 21.
^{ch.} 5: 14.

A. D. 43.

^z ch. 9: 30.^a ch. 2: 17.

and 13: 1.

and 15: 32.

and 21: 9.

1 Cor. 12: 29.

Ephes. 4: 11.

^b ch. 21: 10.1 Gr. *oikou-**mene*, inhabit-

ed world.

^c Rom. 15: 26.

1 Cor. 16: 1.

2 Cor. 9: 1.

^d ch. 12: 25.

A. D. 44.

2 Or, *begon*.^a Matt. 4: 21.

and 20: 23.

^b Exod. 12: 14,

15. and 23: 15.

^c John 21: 18.^d ch. 5: 19.

e Ps. 126: 1.

f ch. 10: 3, 17.
and 11: 5.

g ch. 16: 26.

h Ps. 34: 7.
Dan. 3: 28.
and 6: 22.
Heb. 1: 14.
i Job 5: 19.
Ps. 33: 18, 19.
and 34: 22.
and 41: 2.
and 97: 10.
2 Cor. 1: 10.
2 Pet. 2: 9.
k ch. 4: 23.
l ch. 15: 37.
m ver. 5.1 Or, to ask
who was there.n Gen. 48: 18.
Matt. 18: 10.
o ch. 19: 16.
and 19: 33.
and 21: 40.2 Or, bore a
hostile mind,
intending
war.3 Gr. that was
over the king's
bedchamber.
p 1 Kings 5: 9,
11.
Ezek. 27: 17.

from his hands. And the angel said to him, 8
Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals; and he
did so. And he saith to him, Throw thy gar-
ment around thee, and follow me. And he 9
going out, followed him, and ^eknew not that
what was done through the angel was real; but
thought ^fhe saw a vision. And having passed 10
through the first and the second guard, they came
to the iron gate leading into the city; ^gwhich
opened to them of itself: and going out, they
passed on through one street; and immediately
the angel left him. And Peter having come to 11
himself, said, Now I know certainly, that ^hthe
Lord hath sent his angel, and ⁱhath delivered
me out of the hand of Herod, and ^jfrom all the
expectation of the people of the Jews. And 12
having considered ^kthe thing, ^lhe came to the
house of Mary the mother of ^mJohn, surnamed
Mark; where many were assembled, and were
ⁿpraying. And as Peter knocked at the door 13
of the gate, a maid-servant, named Rhoda, came
^oto listen. And knowing Peter's voice, she 14
opened not the gate through gladness, but run-
ning in, she announced that Peter stood before
the gate. And they said to her, Thou art mad! 15
But she confidently affirmed that it was so. And
they said, ^pIt is his angel. But Peter continued 16
knocking. And having opened ^qthe door, they
saw him, and were astonished. But he, ^rbeck- 17
oning to them with the hand to be silent, related
to them how the Lord had led him out of the
prison. And he said, Announce this to James,
and to the brethren. And going forth, he went
into another place. And day being come, there 18
was no small disturbance among the soldiers, ^sas
to what had become of Peter. And Herod having 19
sought for him, and not finding ^thim, examined
the keepers, and commanded ^uthem to be led
away to death. And he went down from Judea
to Cæsarea, and continued ^vthere. And [Herod] 20
^wwas highly displeased with the Tyrians and
Zidonians. But they with one mind came to
him, and winning over Blastus ^xthe king's
chamberlain, desired peace, because ^ytheir coun-
try was nourished by that of the king. And on 21

an appointed day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on the throne, and made an oration to them. And the people shouted, The voice of God, and not of man! And instantly an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and being eaten by worms, he expired. But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, having completed the service, and took with them John, surnamed Mark.

18 And there were in the congregation at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon, called Niger, and Lucius the Cyrenean, and Manaen, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they were serving the Lord, and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, Set apart to me Barnabas and Saul, for the work to which I have called

3 them. And having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they dismissed them. Therefore they being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed

5 to Cyprus. And arriving in Salamis, they announced the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had also John as an

6 attendant. And having gone through all the island to Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was

7 Bar-joshua. Who was with the proconsul of the country, Sergius Paulus, a discerning man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired

8 to hear the word of God. But Elymas the magician (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the pro-

9 consul from the faith. Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the Holy Spirit, looking intently at him, said, O full of all deceit,

10 and all knavery, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness! wilt thou not cease to render

11 difficult the straight ways of the Lord? And now behold, the hand of the Lord is on thee, and thou wilt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And instantly there fell on him a misty darkness; and he went about seeking

1 Or, judgment-seat.

q 1 Sam. 26:

39.

2 Sam. 24: 17.

r Ps. 118: 1.

s Isai. 55: 11.

ch. 6: 7.

and 19: 20.

Col. 1: 6.

2 Or, charge.

ch. 11: 29, 30.

t ch. 13: 5, 13.

and 15: 37.

u ver. 12.

A. D. 45.

a ch. 11: 27.

and 14: 26.

and 15: 35.

b ch. 11: 22—

26.

c Rom. 16: 21.

3 Or, Herod's

foster brother.

d Numb. 8: 14.

ch. 9: 15.

and 22: 21.

Rom. 1: 1.

Gal. 1: 15.

and 2: 9.

e Matt. 9: 39.

ch. 14: 26.

Rom. 19: 15.

Ephe. 3: 7, 8.

1 Tim. 2: 7.

2 Tim. 1: 11.

Heb. 5: 4.

f ch. 6: 6.

g ch. 4: 35.

h ver. 46.

i ch. 13: 25.

and 15: 37.

k ch. 8: 8.

l Exod. 7: 11.

2 Tim. 3: 8.

m ch. 4: 8.

n Matt. 13:

39.

John 8: 44.

1 John 3: 8.

o Exod. 9: 8.

1 Sam. 9: 6.

p ch. 15: 38.
 q ch. 16: 13.
 and 17: 2.
 and 19: 4.
 r Luke 4: 18.
 ver. 27.
 s Heb. 13: 22.
 t ch. 12: 17.
 u ver. 26, 42,
 43.
 ch. 10: 35.
 x Deut. 7: 6, 7.
 y Exod. 1: 1.
 Ps. 105: 23, 24.
 ch. 7: 17.
 z Exod. 6: 6.
 and 13: 14, 16.
 a Exod. 16: 35.
 Numb. 14: 33,
 34.
 Ps. 85: 9, 10.
 ch. 7: 38.
 1 Gr. *stropho-*
phorism, per-
 haps for
strophopho-
resen, bore, or,
fed them, as a
nurse beareth,
 or, *feedeth her*
child.
 Deut. 1: 31.
 b Deut. 7: 1.
 c Josh. 14: 1, 2.
 Ps. 73: 55.
 d Judg. 2: 16.
 e 1 Sam. 3: 20.
 f 1 Sam. 8: 5.
 and 10: 1.
 g 1 Sam. 15:
 23, 26, 28.
 and 16: 1.
 Hos. 13: 11.
 h 1 Sam. 16:
 13.
 2 Sam. 2: 4.
 and 5: 3.
 i Ps. 89: 20.
 k 1 Sam. 13:
 14.
 ch. 7: 46.
 l Isai. 11: 1.
 Luke 1: 32, 69.
 ch. 2: 30.
 Rom. 1: 3.
 2 Or, *pro-*
duced.
 m 2 Sam. 7:
 12.
 Ps. 132: 11.
 n Matt. 1: 21.
 Rom. 11: 26.
 o Matt. 3: 1.
 Luke 3: 3.
 3 Or, *entrance*,
 i. e., *entrance*
on his min-
istry.
 p Matt. 3: 11.
 Mark 1: 7.
 Luke 3: 16.
 John 1: 29, 27.

some to lead him by the hand. Then the 12
 proconsul, seeing what was done, believed, being
 astonished at the teaching of the Lord. And 13
 Paul and his company sailing from Paphos,
 came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John de-
 parting from them, returned to Jerusalem. And 14
 passing on from Perga, they came to Antioch in
 Pisidia, and entering the synagogue on the sab-
 bath day, they sat down. And after the reading 15
 of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the
 synagogue sent to them, saying, Brethren, if ye
 have any word of exhortation for the people,
 speak. Then Paul standing up, and beckoning 16
 with his hand, said, Israelites, and ye who fear
 God, hearken! The God of this people Israel 17
 chose our fathers, and exalted the people when
 they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with
 an uplifted arm he brought them out of it. And 18
 about the time of forty years he bore with
 them in the desert. And having destroyed 19
 seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided
 their land to them by lot. And after that, he 20
 gave them judges, for about four hundred and
 fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And 21
 afterwards they desired a king; and God gave
 them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe
 of Benjamin, for forty years. And having 22
 removed him, he raised up to them David for
 a king: to whom also testifying, he said, I
 have found David the son of Jesse, a man after
 mine own heart, who will do all my will. From 23
 this one's seed hath God, according to promise,
 raised for Israel a Saviour, Jesus: John hav- 24
 ing preached, before his coming, the immersion
 of repentance to all the people of Israel. And 25
 as John was fulfilling his course, he said, Who
 do ye think that I am? I am not he. But behold,
 there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose
 feet I am not worthy to loose. Brethren, sons 26
 of the family of Abraham, and whoever among
 you feareth God, to you is the word of this sal-
 vation sent. For those, who dwell in Jerusalem, 27
 and their rulers, being ignorant of him, and of

the voices of the prophets, *which are read every sabbath, †they have fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. *And though they found no cause of death *in him*, †yet they desired Pilate that he might be slain. †And when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning him, *taking *him* down from the tree, they placed *him* in a tomb. *But God raised him from the dead: and †he was seen for many days by those, who came up with him †from Galilee to Jerusalem, †who are his witnesses to the people. And we declare to you good news, †that †the promise, which was made to the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same to us their children, by raising Jesus; as it is also written in the second psalm, †Thou art my Son, to-day I have begotten thee. And that he raised him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he said thus, †I will give you the sure †mercies of David. Therefore also he saith in another *psalm*, †Thou wilt not allow thy Holy One to see corruption. For David †having in his own age, served the will of God, †fell asleep, and was added to his fathers, and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised, did not see corruption. Be it known to you therefore, brethren, that †through him the forgiveness of sins is announced to you. And †by him all, who believe, are justified from all things from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come on you which is spoken of in †the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and †perish: for I perform a work in your days, a work, which ye will by no means believe, though one declare it to you. And when they were going out, they intreated that these words might be spoken to them †the next sabbath. And the assembly being broken up, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, †persuaded them to persevere in †the grace of God. And the

a ver. 14, 15.
ch. 15: 21.
t Luke 24: 20, 44.
ch. 26: 22.
and 28: 23.
u Matt. 27: 22.
Mark 15: 13, 14.
Luke 23: 31, 22.
John 19: 6, 15.
x ch. 3: 13, 14.
y Luke 18: 31.
and 24: 44.
John 19: 28, 30, 36, 37.
z Matt. 27: 59.
Mark 15: 40.
Luke 23: 53.
John 19: 38.
a Matt. 28: 6.
ch. 2: 24.
and 3: 13, 15, 26, and 5: 30.
b Matt. 28: 16.
ch. 1: 3.
1 Cor. 15: 5, 6, 7.
c ch. 1: 11.
d ch. 1: 8.
and 2: 32.
and 3: 15.
and 5: 32.
e Gen. 3: 15.
and 12: 3.
and 22: 18.
ch. 26: 6.
Rom. 4: 13.
Gal. 3: 16.
f Ps. 2: 7.
Heb. 1: 5.
and 5: 5.
g Isai. 55: 3.
1 Or, kindness.
2 Gr. *ta karia*, *holy*, or, *just things*; which word the LXX. both in the place of Isai. 55: 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.
h Ps. 16: 10.
ch. 2: 31.
3 Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God.*
ver. 22.
Ps. 73: 73.

i 1 Kings 2: 10.
ch. 2: 29.
k Jer. 31: 34.
Dan. 9: 24.
Luke 24: 47.

l John 2: 12.
1 Isai. 53: 11.
Rom. 3: 29.
and 8: 3.
Heb. 7: 19.

m Isai. 29: 14.
Hab. 1: 5.
4 Or, *disapp-
pear*.

5 Gr. *in the
week between,
cr. in the 22-
bath between.*

n ch. 11: 23.
and 16: 22.
o Ti. 2: 11.
Heb. 12: 15.
1 Pet. 5: 12.

p ch. 13: 6.
 1 Pet. 4: 4.
 Jude 10.
 q Matt. 10: 6.
 ch. 3: 25.
 ver. 25.
 Rom. 1: 16.
 r Exod. 32: 10.
 Deut. 32: 21.
 Isai. 55: 5.
 Matt. 21: 43.
 Rom. 10: 19.
 1 Or, *decide*
that ye are
unworthy, &c.
 s ch. 13: 6.
 and 28: 18.
 t Isai. 42: 6.
 and 49: 6.
 Luke 2: 32.
 u ch. 2: 47.

x 2 Tim. 3: 11.

y Matt. 10: 14.
 Mark 6: 11.
 Luke 9: 5.
 ch. 18: 6.
 z Matt. 5: 12.
 John 16: 22.
 ch. 2: 46.

a Mark 16: 20.
 Heb. 2: 4.

A. D. 46.

b ch. 13: 3.

c 2 Tim. 3: 11.
 d Matt. 10: 23.

e ch. 3: 2.

next sabbath, almost the whole city was collected
 to hear the word of God. But the Jews seeing 45
 the crowds, were filled with envy, and spake
 against the things spoken by Paul, contradicting
 and reviling. Then Paul and Barnabas boldly 46
 said, 'It was necessary that the word of God
 should be spoken to you first: but 'since ye
 thrust it from you, and 'judge yourselves un-
 worthy of eternal life, lo, 'we turn to the Gen-
 tiles: for so hath the Lord commanded us, 47
saying, 'I have set thee for a light to the Gen-
 tiles, that thou mayest be for salvation to the
 end of the earth. And the Gentiles, having 48
 heard it, were glad, and glorified the word of the
 Lord: 'and as many as were appointed to eter-
 nal life, believed. And the word of the Lord 49
 was spread through all the region. But the 50
 Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women,
 and the first *men* of the city, and 'raised a per-
 secution against Paul and Barnabas, and 'ex-
 pelled them from their territories. 'But they 51
 shook off the dust of their feet against them, and
 came to Iconium. And the disciples 'were filled 52
 with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they 14
 went together into the synagogue of the Jews,
 and so spoke, that a great multitude, both of the
 Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed. But the 2
 unbelieving Jews roused up the Gentiles, and
 exasperated their minds against the brethren.
 They continued a long time therefore, speaking 3
 boldly concerning the Lord, 'who testified to the
 word of his grace, and granted signs and won-
 ders to be wrought through their hands. But 4
 the multitude of the city was divided; and some
 were with the Jews, and some with the apos- 5
 tles. And when there was an assault made
 both by the Gentiles, and also by the Jews, with
 their rulers, 'to abuse *them*, and to stone them,
 being aware of it, they 'fled to the cities of Ly- 6
 caonia, Lystra and Derbe, and to the surround-
 ing region: and there they preached the good 7
 news. 'And there sat a certain man in Lystra, 8
 impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his
 birth, who had never walked. He heard Paul 9

- speak: who looking attentively at him, and
 10 perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said
 with a loud voice, *Stand upright on thy feet!*
 11 And he sprung up and walked about. And the
 crowds seeing what Paul had done, raised their
 voices, saying in the Lycaonian language, *The*
gods have come down to us in the likeness of
 12 *men.* And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and
 Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker.
 13 Then the priest of that ¹Jupiter, which was before
 the city, brought oxen and garlands to the
 gates, and wished to sacrifice with the crowds.
 14 And the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, hearing
 of it, *rent their clothes, and ran in among the*
 15 *crowd, crying out, and saying, Men, why do*
ye these things? We also are frail men like
yourself, and preach to you, to turn from
these vanities to the living God, who made
the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all
 16 *things that are in them: who in past genera-*
tions permitted all nations to walk in their own
 17 *ways.* Though indeed he left not himself
 without testimony, *for he did good, and gave*
us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling
us with food, and our hearts with gladness.
 18 And having said this, they scarcely restrained
 19 the crowds from sacrificing to them. And
 there came there Jews from Antioch, and Ico-
 nium, who persuaded the crowds, and having
 stoned Paul, dragged him out of the city, sup-
 20 posing him dead. But as the disciples were
 standing around him, he arose and went into
 the city; and the next day he departed with
 21 Barnabas to Derbe. And having preached
 the good news to that city, and taught many,
 they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and
 22 Antioch, strengthening the souls of the disciples,
 and exhorting them to persevere in the faith,
 and that we must enter the kingdom of God
 23 through much affliction. And having appointed
 elders for them in every congregation, and
 prayed with fasting, they committed them to the
 24 Lord, in whom they had believed. And having
 passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.
 25 And having spoken the word in Perga, they

f Matt. 8: 10.
 and 9: 28: 29.
 g Isai. 35: 6.

h ch. 8: 10.
 and 28: 6.

i Or, that im-
 age of Jupiter.

i Dan. 2: 48.

k Matt. 26:
 65.

l ch. 10: 26.

m James 5:

17.

Rev. 19: 10.

n 1 Sam. 12:

21.

1 Kings 16: 13.

Jer. 14: 22.

Amos 2: 4.

1 Cor. 8: 4.

o 1 Thes. 1: 9.

p Gen. 1: 1.

Ps. 33: 6.

and 146: 6.

Rev. 14: 7.

q Ps. 81: 12.

ch. 17: 30.

1 Pet. 4: 3.

r ch. 17: 27.

Rom. 1: 20.

s Lev. 26: 4.

Deut. 11: 14.

and 28: 12.

Job 5: 10.

Ps. 65: 10.

and 68: 9.

and 147: 8.

Jer. 14: 22.

Matt. 5: 45.

t ch. 13: 45.

u 2 Cor. 11:

25.

2 Tim. 3: 11.

x Matt. 28: 19.

y ch. 11: 23.

and 13: 43.

z Matt. 10: 38.

and 16: 24.

Luke 22: 28,

29.

Rom. 8: 17.

2 Tim. 2: 11,

12. and 3: 12.

a Tit. 1: 5.

b ch. 13: 1, 9.
c ch. 15: 40.

d ch. 15: 4, 12.
and 21: 19.

e 1 Cor. 16: 9.
2 Cor. 2: 12.
Col. 4: 3.
Rev. 3: 8.

A. D. 51.

a Gal. 2: 12.
b John 7: 22.
ver. 5.
Gal. 5: 2.
Phil. 3: 2.
Col. 2: 8, 11,
15.

A. D. 52.

c Gen. 17: 10.
Lev. 12: 3.
d Gal. 2: 1.
e Rom. 15: 24.
1 Cor. 16: 6, 11.
f ch. 14: 27.

g ver. 12.
ch. 14: 27.
and 21: 19.

h ver. 1.

i ch. 10: 20.
and 11: 12.

k 1 Chron. 22:
9. ch. 1: 24.
1 ch. 10: 44.

m Rom. 10: 11.

n ch. 10: 15, 28,
43.
1 Cor. 1: 2.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
o Matt. 23: 4.
Gal. 5: 1.
p Rom. 9: 24.
Ephes. 3: 8.
Tit. 2: 11.
and 3: 4, 5.

went down into Attalia : and from thence sailed 26
to Antioch, ^bfrom whence they had been ^are-
cominended to the grace of God, for the work
which they completed. And being come, and 27
having assembled the congregation, ^dthey
announced all that God had wrought with them,
and that he had ^eopened the door of faith to
the Gentiles. And they continued a long time 28
with the disciples.

And ^asome, who came down from Judea, 15
taught the brethren, *saying*, ^bExcept ye are cir-
cumcised ^caccording to the custom of Moses,
ye cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and 2
Barnabas had no small dissension and disputa-
tion with them, they resolved that ^dPaul and
Barnabas, and some others of them, should go
up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders con-
cerning this question. So then, they ^ebeing sent 3
forward by the congregation, passed through
Phenice and Samaria, ^frelating the turning of
the Gentiles ; and they caused great joy to all
the brethren. And being come into Jerusalem, 4
they were received by the congregation and ^gby
the apostles and elders, and ^hthey announced
all that God had done with them. But there 5
arose some of the sect of the Pharisees, who had
believed, *saying*, ^bThat it was necessary to cir-
cumcise them, and to ^ccharge *them* to keep the
law of Moses. And the apostles and elders 6
assembled to consider concerning this matter.
And there having been much disputation, Peter 7
arose, and said to them, ⁱBrethren, ye know that
long ago, God made choice among us, that the
Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word
of the good news, and believe. And God, ^kwho 8
knoweth the heart, testified for them, ^lgiving
them the Holy Spirit, even as *he did* to us :
and made no difference between us and them, 9
^mpurifying their hearts by the faith. Now there- 10
fore why do ye try God, ⁿby putting a yoke on the
neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers
nor we were able to bear? But ^owe believe, 11
that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ,
we are saved, even as *they are*. Then all the 12
multitude was silent, and listened to Barnabas

and Paul, declaring what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles through them. And after they were silent, James answered, saying, Brethren, hear me! ^aSim-eon hath related how God first visited the Gentiles, to take out of them a people [for] his name. And with this the words of the prophets agree; as it is written, ^tAfter this I will return, and rebuild the tent of David, which is fallen; and I will rebuild its ruins, and I will set it up: so that the rest of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles, who are called by my name, saith the Lord, who doeth all this. Known to God are all his works from eternity. Therefore ^uI judge, that we trouble not those, who from among the Gentiles ^xturn to God: but that we write to them to abstain ^yfrom pollutions of idols, and ^zfornication, and things strangled, ^zand blood. For Moses from ancient generations hath in every city those, who preach him, ^bbeing read in the synagogues every sabbath. Then it was judged best by the apostles and elders, with the whole congregation, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed ^cBarsabas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren: and they wrote through them thus: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, *wish* prosperity to the Gentile brethren in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia. Because we have heard, that ^dsome, who went out from us, have disturbed you with words, unsettling your souls, saying, *Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law*; to whom we gave no *such* direction: it hath been judged best by us, being assembled with one mind, to send chosen men to you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul: ^emen, who have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who will also tell *you* the same things by word. For it was judged *best* by the Holy Spirit, and by us, to lay on you no greater burden than these necessary things; ^fto abstain from things offered to idols, and ^gfrom blood, and *from* things strangled, and *from* fornication: from which if

q ch. 14: 27.

r ch. 12: 17.

s ver. 7.

t Amos 9: 11, 12.

u See ver. 28.

x 1 Thess. 1: 9.

y Gen. 35: 2.

Exod. 23: 3, 23.

Ezek. 20: 30.

1 Cor. 8: 1.

Rev. 2: 14, 20.

and 10: 20, 28.

z 1 Cor. 6: 9,

18.

Gal. 6: 19.

Ephes. 5: 3.

Col. 3: 5.

1 Thess. 4: 3.

1 Pet. 4: 3.

a Gen. 9: 4.

Lev. 2: 17.

Deut. 12: 16,

23.

b ch. 13: 15, 27.

c ch. 1: 23.

d ver. 1.

Gal. 2: 4.

and 5: 12.

Tit. 1: 10, 11.

e ch. 13: 50.

and 14: 19.

1 Cor. 15: 30.

2 Cor. 11: 23,

28.

f ver. 20.

ch. 21: 25.

Rev. 2: 14, 20.

g Lev. 17: 14.

ye keep yourselves, ye will do well. Farewell. So then, being dismissed, they came to Antioch : 30 and assembling the multitude, they delivered the letter. *Which* having read, they rejoiced 31 for the consolation. And both Judas and Silas, 32 being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and strengthened them. And having stayed some time, they were 33 dismissed with peace from the brethren to the apostles. But it seemed best to Silas to remain 34 there still. ^aPaul also and Barnabas continued 35 in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

A. D. 53.

And after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, 36 Let us return and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do. And Barnabas de- 37 termined to take with them ^aJohn, surnamed Mark. But Paul did not deem it best to take 38 him with them, ^awho departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. And there arose a sharp contention, so that they 39 separated from each other : and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed away to Cyprus. And 40 Paul chose Silas, and departed, ^abeing committed by the brethren to the grace of God. And 41 he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the congregations.

And he came to ^aDerbe and Lystra : and 16 behold, a certain disciple was there, ^bnamed Timothy, ^cthe son of a believing Jewess, but his father ^awas a Greek : who ^dwas well spoken 2 of by the brethren in Lystra and Iconium. Paul wished him to go forth with him ; and 3 ^atook and circumcised him, on account of the Jews in those places : for they all knew that his father was a Greek : and as they went through 4 the cities, they delivered them the decrees to keep, ^fwhich had been ordained by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem. And ^eso the congregations were strengthened in the faith, and 5 increased in number daily. And having passed 6 through Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia ; and having come to Mysia, they 7

attempted to go into Bithynia : but the Spirit of
 8 Jesus did not allow them. And passing by Mysia,
 9 they came down to Troas. And a vision ap-
 peared to Paul in the night : there stood a man
 of Macedonia, intreating him, and saying, Come
 10 over into Macedonia, and help us ! And when he
 had seen the vision, immediately we sought to
 go into Macedonia, concluding that the Lord
 had called us to preach the good news to them.
 11 Therefore setting sail from Troas, we ran a
 straight course to Samothracia, and the next
 12 day to Neapolis ; and from thence to Philippi,
 which is the chief city of that part of Macedo-
 nia, and a colony : and we continued in that
 13 city some days. And on the sabbath-day, we
 went out of the city by a river, where it was
 usual to pray ; and we sat down, and spoke to
 14 the women, who were assembled there. And a
 certain woman named Lydia, a seller of pur-
 ple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped
 God, heard us ; whose heart the Lord opened,
 15 to attend to the things spoken by Paul. And
 when she was immersed, and her household,
 she entreated us, saying, If ye have judged
 me to be a believer in the Lord, come into my
 house, and remain there. And she compelled
 16 us. And it came to pass as we were going to
 prayer, a certain maid-servant possessed with
 a spirit of divination met us, who brought her
 17 masters much gain by divination : she follow-
 ing Paul and us, cried out, saying, These men
 are the servants of the most high God, who
 18 announce to us a way of salvation ! And she
 did this many days. But Paul being grieved,
 turned and said to the spirit, I command thee
 in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.
 19 And he came out that very moment. And her
 masters seeing that the hope of their gains was
 gone, seized Paul and Silus, and dragged them
 20 into the market-place to the rulers, and brought
 them to the magistrates, saying, These men,
 21 being Jews, greatly disturb the city, and an-
 nounce customs, which it is not lawful for us to
 22 receive, nor practise, being Romans. And the
 crowd rose up together against them ; and the

b 2 Cor. 2: 12.
 2 Tim. 4: 13.

i ch. 10: 30.

2 2 Cor. 2: 13.

i Phil. 1: 1.

i Or, the first.

m Luke 24: 45.

n Gen. 19: 3.
 and 33: 11.
 Judges 19: 21.
 Luke 24: 29.
 Heb. 13: 2.
 o 1 Sam. 28: 7.
 2 Or, of Py-
 thon.
 p ch. 19: 24.

q See Mark 1:
 25, 34.

r Mark 16: 17.
 sch. 19: 25, 26.

t 2 Cor. 6: 5.
 u Matt. 10: 18.
 3 Or, court.

x 1 Kings 19:
 17.
 ch. 17: 6.

y 2 Cor. 8: 5.
and 11: 23, 25.
1 Thes. 2: 2.

1 Gr. wood.

z ch. 4: 31.

a ch. 8: 19.
and 12: 7, 10.

b Luke 3: 10.
ch. 2: 37.
and 9: 6.
2 Or, to be
safe.
c John 3: 16,
36. and 6: 47.
1 John 5: 10.

3 Or, the blood
from their
stripes.
d Luke 5: 29.
and 19: 6.

e ch. 22: 25.

f Matt. 9: 34.

magistrates tearing off their clothes, and command- 23
ed to beat *them*. And having laid many stripes 23
on them, they cast *them* into prison, charging 24
the jailer to keep them safely. Who having 24
received such a charge, cast them into the 25
inner prison, and fastened their feet in the 25
stocks. And at midnight Paul and Silas 25
prayed, and sung praises to God: and the pris- 26
oners heard them. And suddenly a great 26
earthquake took place, so that the foundations 27
of the prison were shaken: and instantly all 27
the doors were open, and the bonds of all were 27
loosed. And the jailer awaking from sleep, 27
and seeing the prison-doors open, drew his 28
sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing 28
that the prisoners had fled. But Paul called 28
out with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no 29
harm: for we are all here! Then he asked for 29
a light, and sprung in, and came trembling, 30
and fell down before Paul and Silas; and 30
leading them out, said, *Sirs*, what must I 31
do to be saved? And they said, Believe on 31
the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou wilt be saved, 32
and thy house. And they spoke the word of 32
the Lord to him and to all in his house. And 33
taking them that very hour of the night, he 33
washed *their* stripes; and was immersed, he 34
and all his, immediately. And leading them 34
into his house, he set a table *before them*, and 35
rejoiced, having believed in God with all his 35
house. And when it was day, the magistrates 35
sent the officers, saying, Release those men. 36
And the jailer announced these words to Paul, 36
The magistrates have sent to release you; now 37
therefore come forth, and go in peace. But 37
Paul said to them, They have beaten us pub- 38
licly, uncondemned, being Romans, and have 38
cast *us* into prison; and now do they cast 39
us out privately? not so indeed; but let them 39
come themselves, and lead *us* out. And the 39
officers announced these words to the magis- 40
trates; and they feared when they heard that 40
they were Romans. And they came and en- 40
treated them, and leading *them* out, desired 40
them to depart out of the city. And coming 40

out of the prison, *they entered the house of Lydia*: and having seen the brethren, they exhorted them, and departed. g ver. 14.

- 17** Now having passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came into Thessalonica, where
2 there was a synagogue of the Jews. And Paul, according to *his custom*, *went in to them*, and for three sabbaths reasoned with them from the
3 scriptures, explaining *them*, and inferring *that* it was necessary that the Anointed should suffer, and rise from the dead; and that this Jesus,
4 *whom I preach to you*, is the Anointed. *And* some of them were convinced, and joined themselves to Paul and *Silas*: and of the devout Greeks, a great multitude, and not a few of the
5 chief women. But the Jews being envious, took with them some mean fellows of the idlers in the public places, and raising a mob, set the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of
Jason, and sought to lead them out to the people.
6 And not finding them, they drew Jason and some brethren to the rulers of the city, shouting, *These*, who have turned the world
7 upside down, are come here also; whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cesar, *saying* that there is another
8 king, *one Jesus*! And they disturbed the crowd,
9 and the rulers of the city, who heard this. And when they had taken security from Jason and
10 the others, they dismissed them. And *the* brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who being come *there*,
11 went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, *for* they received the word with all readiness of mind, *searching* the scriptures daily, *to see*
12 whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of honorable Grecian
13 women, and of men not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica knew that the word of God was announced by Paul at Berea, they came there also, and stirred up the crowds.
14 *And then*, immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas
15 and Timothy remained there. And those, who

a Luke 4: 16.

ch. 9: 20.

and 13: 5, 14.

and 14: 1.

and 16: 13.

and 19: 8.

b Luke 24: 26,

48.

ch. 19: 28.

Gal. 3: 1.

i Or, whom,

said he, I

preach.

c ch. 28: 24.

d ch. 15: 22, 27,

32, 40.

e Rom. 16: 21.

f ch. 16: 20.

g Luke 23: 3.

John 19: 12.

i Pet. 2: 15.

h ch. 9: 25.

ver. 14.

i Isai. 34: 16.

Luke 16: 29.

John 5: 39.

k Matt. 10: 23.

1 ch. 18: 5.

A. D. 54.

m 2 Pet. 2: 8.

1 Or, base fellow.

2 Or, Mars-hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

3 Or, gods that ye worship.

2 Thess. 2: 4.

n ch. 14: 15.

o Matt. 11: 25.

p ch. 7: 48.

q Ps. 50: 8.

r Gen. 2: 7.

Numb. 16: 22.

Job 12: 10.

and 27: 3.

and 33: 4.

Isai. 43: 5.

and 57: 16.

Zech. 12: 1.

4 Or, seasons.

s Deut. 32: 8.

t Rom. 1: 20.

u ch. 14: 17.

x Col. 1: 17.

Heb. 1: 3.

y Tit. 1: 12.

s Isai. 40: 18.

accompanied Paul, led him to Athens: and receiving a commandment to Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed. Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, ¹⁶his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city filled with idols. Therefore he reasoned in ¹⁷the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market-place daily with those who met him. And some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. ¹⁸And some said, What would this babblers say? and others, He seemeth to be one who announceth strange gods: because he preached Jesus and the resurrection to them. And they took ¹⁹him, and brought him to the ²Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching spoken by thee is? For thou bringest certain ²⁰strange things to our ears; we wish to know therefore what these things mean. (Now all ²¹the Athenians and strangers residing there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear something new.) Then Paul ²²standing in the midst of the Areopagus, said, Athenians! I perceive, that in all respects, ye are very much devoted to worship. For as I ²³was passing by, and contemplating ³what ye worshipped, I found an altar on which was inscribed, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him I declare to you. ²⁴The God, who made the world, and ²⁴all things in it, being ^oLord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is served with men's hands, ²⁵as though he needed any thing, for ²⁵he giveth to all life, and breath; and all things; and hath ²⁶made of one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the ²⁶times before appointed, and ²⁷the boundaries of their habitation; ²⁷that they might seek the Lord, if perhaps they might feel after him, and find him, ²⁸although he is not far from each of us: for ²⁸by him we live, and ²⁸move, and exist; ²⁸as some also of your own poets have said, For we also are his offspring. Therefore being the offspring of God, ²⁹we ought ²⁹

not to think that the ¹Godhead is like gold, or silver, or stone, carved by art and man's invention. Now indeed ^athe times of ignorance God overlooked; but ^bnow, commandeth all men every where to repent: because he hath fixed a day, in which ^che will judge the ²world in righteousness, by *the* man, whom he hath appointed: having ³given assurance to all, by ^draising him from the dead. And having heard of a resurrection of the dead, some jested: and others said, We will hear thee again concerning this.

33 And so Paul departed from among them. But 34 certain men adhered to: him, and believed: among whom *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After this, Paul departing from Athens, 2 came to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named ^aAquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome,) and he came to them. And because he was of the same occupation, he remained with them, ^band wrought, (for by occupation they were tent-makers.) ^cAnd he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and 5 persuaded both the Jews and the Greeks. And ^dwhen Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia, Paul ^edevoted himself to the word, and testified to the Jews, *that* Jesus ^f*was* the Anointed. And ^gwhen they opposed themselves, and reviled, ^hhe shook his garments, and said to them, ⁱYour blood is on your own heads: ^jI am clean: ^kfrom henceforth I will go to the Gentiles. And departing thence, he entered the house of a certain one, named Justus, who worshipped God, whose house was adjacent to 8 the synagogue. ^lAnd Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed *on* the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were immersed. Then the Lord ^mspoke to Paul in the night through a vision, Fear not, but speak, and be not silent: 10 ⁿbecause I am with thee, and no one shall assault thee, to hurt thee: for I have many people

1 Or, *Divinity*.

a ch. 14: 16.
Rom. 3: 25.
b Luke 24: 47.
Tit. 2: 11, 12.
1 Pet. 1: 14.
and 4: 3.
c ch. 10: 42.
Rom. 2: 16.
and 14: 10.
2 Gr. *habitable world*.
3 Or, *offered faith*.
d ch. 2: 24.

a Rom. 16: 3.
1 Cor. 16: 19.
2 Tim. 4: 19.

b ch. 20: 34.
1 Cor. 4: 12.
1 Thess. 2: 9.
2 Thess. 3: 8.
c ch. 17: 2.

d ch. 17: 14, 15.
e Job 32: 18.
ch. 17: 3.
ver. 28.

4 Or, *is the Christ*.
f ch. 13: 45.
1 Pet. 4: 4.
g Neh. 5: 13.
Matt. 10: 14.
ch. 13: 51.
h Lev. 20: 9, 11, 12.
2 Sam. 1: 16.
Ezek. 18: 13.
and 33: 4.
i Ezek. 3: 18, 19. and 33: 9.
ch. 20: 26.
k ch. 13: 46.
and 28: 28.
l 1 Cor. 1: 14.
m ch. 23: 11.

n Jer. 1: 18, 19.
Matt. 28: 20.

1 Gr. *say there*. in this city. And he *dwelt there* a year and six 11
 months, teaching the word of God among them.
 A. D. 55. And when Gallio became proconsul of Achaia, 12
 ENDING. the Jews, with one mind, rushed on Paul, and
 brought him to the judgment-seat, saying, He 13
 persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the
 law. And Paul being about to open *his* mouth, 14
 o ch. 23: 29. Gallio said to the Jews, *¶*If it were a matter of
 and 25: 11, 19. injustice, or wicked villany, O *ye* Jews, it would
 be reasonable for me to bear with you; but if 15
 it be a question concerning words and names,
 and your law, see *to it* yourselves; for I will
 be no judge of such *things*. And he drove 16
 them from the judgment-seat. Then all the 17
 p 1 Cor. 1: 1. Greeks laying hold of *¶*Sosthenes, the chief
 ruler of the synagogue, beat *him* before the
 judgment-seat. And Gallio regarded none of
 those things.

And Paul having yet remained a long while, 18
 took leave of the brethren, and sailed thence
 into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila;
 q Numb. 6: 13. having *¶*shaved *his* head in *¶*Kenchrea: for he
 ch. 21: 24. had a yow. And he came to Ephesus, and left 19
 r Rom. 16: 1. them there: but he himself entered the syna-
 gogue, and reasoned with the Jews. And when 20
 they desired *him* to remain a longer time with
 them, he did *not* consent: but took his leave of 21
 s ch. 19: 21. them, saying, *¶*I must by all means keep the
 and 20: 16. feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will re-
 turn again to you, *¶*if God be willing. And he
 t 1 Cor. 4: 19. sailed from Ephesus. And having landed at 22
 Heb. 6: 3. Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the congrega-
 James 4: 15. tion, he went down to Antioch. And having 23
 A. D. 56. spent some time *there*, he departed, and went
 through the country of *¶*Galatia and Phrygia in
 u Gal. 1: 2. order, *¶*strengthening all the disciples. *¶*And a 24
 and 4: 14. certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria,
 x ch. 14: 22. an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures,
 and 15: 32, 41. came to Ephesus. He having been instructed in 25
 y 1 Cor. 1: 12. the way of the Lord: and being *¶*servent in spirit,
 and 3: 5, 6. spoke and taught diligently the things concern-
 and 4: 6. ing the Lord, *¶*knowing only the immersion of
 Tit. 3: 13. John. And he began to speak boldly in the 26
 z Rom. 12: 11. synagogue; and Aquila and Priscilla hearing
 him, they took him to *themselves*, and explained

27 the way of God to him more accurately. And when he resolved to pass into Achaja, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, being come, ^bhelped those much, who
 28 had believed through grace. For he earnestly refuted the Jews, publicly, ^cshowing through the scriptures, that Jesus was the Anointed.

19 And it came to pass, that while ^aApollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the higher regions, came to Ephesus; and finding
 2 some disciples, he said to them, Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they said to him, ^bWe have not even heard whether
 3 there is a Holy Spirit *to be received*. And he said to them, Into what then were ye immersed?
 4 And they said, ^cInto John's immersion. And Paul said, ^dJohn indeed immersed with the immersion of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe in him, who was coming
 5 after him, that is, in Jesus the Anointed. And having heard, they were immersed ^einto the
 6 name of the Lord Jesus. And Paul having ^flaid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and ^gthey spoke with tongues, and
 7 prophesied. And the men were about twelve
 8 in all. ^hAnd he went into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading as to the things ⁱconcerning the
 9 kingdom of God. But ^jwhen some were hardened, and believed not, but spoke evil ^kof that way before the multitudes, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning
 10 daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And ^lthis continued two years; so that all those, who dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord,
 11 both Jews and Greeks. And ^mGod wrought
 12 uncommon miracles by the hands of Paul: ⁿso that handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of
 13 them. ^oAnd some of the strolling Jewish exorcists undertook to name over those having evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preach-
 14 eth. And there were seven sons of Skeva, a

b 1 Cor. 3: 6.

c ch. 9: 22.
and 17: 3.
and ver. 8.a 1 Cor. 1: 12.
and 3: 5, 6.h ch. 8: 16.
See 1 Sam. 3: 7.

e ch. 13: 25.

d Matt. 3: 11.
John 1: 15, 27, 30.
ch. 1: 5.
and 11: 16.
and 13: 24, 25.

e ch. 8: 16.

f ch. 6: 6.
and 8: 17.
g ch. 2: 4.
and 10: 46.h ch. 17: 2.
and 18: 4.i ch. 1: 3.
and 28: 23.A. D. 57.
k 2 Tim. 1: 15.
2 Pet. 2: 2.
Jude 10.
l See ch. 9: 2.
and 21: 4.
and 24: 14.
ver. 23.
m See ch. 20: 31.
n Mark 16: 20.
ch. 14: 3.
o ch. 6: 15.
See 2 Kings 4: 29.A. D. 58.
p Matt. 12: 27.
q See Mark 9: 38.
Luke 9: 49.

Jewish chief-priest, who did this. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was, sprung on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of the house, naked and wounded. And this became known to all both Jews and Greeks dwelling at Ephesus: and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many of those, who believed, came, and confessed, and declared their deeds. And many of those practising sorcery, brought their books together, and burned them before all: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. So mightily the word of the Lord increased, and prevailed. And when this was ended, Paul resolved in spirit, passing through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must see Rome also. And having sent into Macedonia two of those, who waited on him, Timothy and Erastus; he himself stayed in Asia for a time. And at that season there arose no small disturbance concerning the way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-smith, who made little silver temples for Diana, furnished no small gain to the craftsmen; whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Men, ye know that by this business we have our wealth: and ye see and hear, that not only at Ephesus, but almost through all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away a great crowd, saying, that those, made with hands, are not gods. And there is danger, not only that this our business will become contemptible; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana will be despised, and her magnificence will be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth. And hearing this, they became full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians! And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having seized Caius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's fellow-travellers, they rushed with one mind into the

r Luke 1: 85.
and 7: 16.
ch. 2: 43.
and 5: 5, 11.
e Matt. 8: 8.

t ch. 6: 7.
and 12: 24.

A. D. 59.
u Rom. 15: 25.
Gal. 2: 1.
x ch. 20: 22.
y ch. 18: 22.
and 23: 11.
Rom. 15: 24—
28.
z ch. 13: 5.
a Rom. 16: 23.
2 Tim. 4: 20.
b 2 Cor. 1: 8.
c See ch. 9: 2.

d ch. 16: 18, 19.

e Ps. 115: 6.
Isai. 44: 10—
20.
Jer. 10: 3.

f Rom. 16: 23.
1 Cor. 1: 14.
g ch. 20: 4.
and 27: 2.
Col. 4: 10.
Philem. 24.

30 theatre. And when Paul wished to have entered
 in to the people, the disciples did not permit him.
 31 And some of the chiefs of Asia, who were his
 friends, sent to him, entreating *him* not to betake
 32 himself to the theatre. Some therefore cried out
 one thing, and some another: for the assembly
 was confused, and the greater part knew not
 33 for what they had come together. And they
 forced Alexander out of the crowd, the Jews
 putting him forward. ^bAnd ⁱAlexander beck-
 oned with the hand, and wished to make his
 34 defence to the people. But when they knew
 that he was a Jew, there came one voice from
 all, for about two hours, crying out, Great is
 35 Diana of the Ephesians! And the city-scribe
 having appeased the crowd, said, Ephesians!
 what man is there who knoweth not that the
 city of the Ephesians is ^{2a}a worshipper of the
 great Diana, and of the *image* which fell down
 36 from Jupiter? Therefore as these things cannot
 be contradicted, ye ought to be quiet, and to do
 37 nothing rashly. For ye have led *here* these
 men, who are neither robbers of temples, nor
 38 revilers of your goddess. If, therefore, Deme-
 trius, and the craftsmen with him, have a com-
 plaint against any one, court days are held, and
 there are proconsuls: let them go to law with
 39 each other. But if ye inquire any thing con-
 cerning other matters, it will be determined in
 40 the regular assembly. For we are in danger
 of being accused for this day's uproar, there
 being no cause, concerning which, we can give
 41 an account of this tumult. And having spoken
 thus, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the disturbance was ceased, Paul
 called up the disciples, and embraced *them*, and
 2 ^adeparted to go into Macedonia. And having
 gone through those parts, and given them
 3 much exhortation, he came into Greece, and
 spent three months. And ^bwhen the Jews con-
 spired against him, as he was about to sail into
 Syria, he purposed to return through Mace-
 4 donia. And there accompanied him to Asia,
 Sopater the Berean; and of the Thessalonians,
^cAristarchus and Secundus; and ^dCaius of

ⁱ Or, congrega-
 tion.

^b 1 Tim. 1: 20.
² Tim. 4: 14.
ⁱ ch. 13: 17.

² Gr. the tem-
 ple-keeper.

A. D. 60.

^a 1 Cor. 16: 5.
ⁱ Tim. 1: 3.

^b ch. 9: 23.
 and 26: 13.
 and 26: 2.
² Cor. 11: 26.

^c ch. 19: 29.
 and 27: 2.
 Col. 4: 10.
^d ch. 19: 29.

e ch. 16: 1.
f Ephes. 6: 21.
Col. 4: 7.
2 Tim. 4: 12.
Tit. 3: 12.
g ch. 21: 29.
2 Tim. 4: 20.
h Exod. 12: 14.
15. and 23: 15.
i ch. 16: 8.
2 Cor. 2: 12.
2 Tim. 4: 13.
k 1 Cor. 16: 2.
Rev. 1: 10.
l ch. 2: 42, 46.
1 Cor. 10: 16.
and 11: 20, &c.
m ch. 1: 13.

n 1 Kings 17: 21.
2 Kings 4: 34.
o Matt. 9: 24.
1 Or, *soul*,
pruche.

2 Or, *it was appointed*.

p ch. 18: 21.
and 19: 21.
and 21: 4, 12.
q ch. 24: 17.
r ch. 2: 1.
1 Cor. 16: 8.
s ch. 18: 18.
and 19: 1, 10.

t ver. 3.
u ver. 27.

x ch. 18: 5.

Derbe, and *Timothy; and the Asiatics, *Tychicus and *Trophimus. These going before, waited for us at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came to them to Troas within five days; where we spent seven days. And on the first day of the week, the disciples being assembled to break bread, Paul spoke to them, (being about to depart on the next day,) and lengthened out his speech until midnight. And there were many lamps in the upper chamber, where we were assembled. And a certain young man named Eutychus, sat in the window, being overcome with deep sleep: and as Paul spoke long, he sunk down with sleep, and fell from the third story, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and *fell on him, and embracing him, said, *Be not disturbed; for his life is in him. And having come up and broken bread, and eaten, and talked yet a long while, even till break of day, he then departed. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted. And we going before to the ship, sailed for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, being himself about to go by land. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him up, and came to Mitylene. And sailing thence, we came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we passed Samos, and remained at Trogyllium; and we came the next day to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, that he might not spend time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem by the fiftieth day. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. And when they came to him, he said to them, Ye know, *from the first day when I came into Asia, how I behaved with you at all times, serving the Lord with all humility, and with tears and trials, which befell me by the plots of the Jews; how *I kept back nothing that was profitable, but have declared it to you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, *testifying both to the Jews, and

also to the Greeks, repentance towards God,
 22 and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ. And
 now behold, ^aI am going bound in spirit to
 Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will
 23 befall me there: except that ^athe Holy Spirit
 testifieth in every city, saying, that bonds and
 24 afflictions await me. I ^bmake no account of any
such thing, nor do I esteem my life dear to
 myself, ^cprovided I can finish my course with
 joy, ^dand the ministry ^ewhich I have received
 from the Lord Jesus, to testify the good news
 25 of the grace of God. And now behold, ^fI know
 that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching
 the kingdom of God, will see my face no more.
 26 Therefore I testify to you this day, that I *am*
 27 ^gpure from the blood of all *persons*, for ^hI have
 not shunned to declare to you ⁱthe whole coun-
 28 sel of God. ^jTake care therefore, for yourselves,
 and for all the flock over which the Holy Spirit
^khath made you overseers, to tend the congrega-
 tion of God, ^lwhich he hath purchased
 29 ^mthrough his own blood. For I know this, that
 after my departure ⁿgreedy wolves will enter
 30 among you, not sparing the flock. And ^ofrom
 among yourselves, men will arise, speaking
 erroneous things, to draw away the disciples
 31 after them. Therefore watch, remembering
 that ^pfor three years I ceased not to warn every
 32 one night and day with tears. And now,
 brethren, I commend you to God, and ^qto the
 word of his grace, who is able ^rto build you up,
 and to give you ^san inheritance among all the
 33 sanctified. ^tI have coveted no one's silver, or
 34 gold, or clothing. Ye yourselves know, ^uthat
 these hands have administered to my necessi-
 35 ties, and to those who were with me. I have
 shewed you all things ^vhow, that thus laboring
 ye ought to aid the weak, and to remember the
 words of the Lord Jesus, for he said, It is more
 36 happy to give than to receive. And having
 spoken this, he ^wkneeled down, and prayed with
 37 them all. And they all wept much, and ^xfall-
 38 ing on Paul's neck, kissed him, distressed most
 of all for the word ^ywhich he had spoken, that

y Mark 1: 15.
 Luke 24: 47.
 ch 2: 38.
 z ch. 19: 21.

a ch. 21: 4, 11.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.

b ch. 21: 13.
 Rom. 8: 35.
 2 Cor. 4: 16.
 c 2 Tim. 4: 7.
 d ch. 1: 17.
 2 Cor. 4: 1.
 e Gal. 1: 1.
 Tit. 1: 3.
 f ver. 38.
 Rom. 15: 23.
 g ch. 18: 6.
 2 Cor. 7: 2.
 h ver. 20.
 i Luke 7: 30.
 John 15: 15.
 Ephes. 1: 11.
 k 1 Tim. 4: 16.
 l Pet. 5: 2.
 m 1 Cor. 12: 28.
 n Ephes. 1: 7, 14.
 Col. 1: 14.
 Heb. 9: 12.
 1 Pet. 1: 19.
 Rev. 5: 9.
 o See Heb. 9: 14.
 p Matt. 7: 15.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 q 1 Tim. 1: 20.
 r John 2: 19.
 s ch. 19: 10.
 t Heb. 13: 9.
 u ch. 9: 31.
 v ch. 26: 18.
 Ephes. 1: 18.
 Col. 1: 12.
 and 8: 24.
 Heb. 9: 15.
 1 Pet. 1: 4.
 w 1 Sam. 12: 3.
 x Cor. 9: 12.
 y 2 Cor. 7: 2.
 and 11: 9.
 and 12: 17.
 z ch. 18: 8.
 1 Cor. 4: 12.
 1 Thess. 2: 9.
 2 Thess. 3: 8.
 y Rom. 15: 1.
 1 Cor. 9: 12.
 2 Cor. 11: 9.
 12. and 12: 13.
 Ephes. 4: 29.
 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 and 5: 14.
 2 Thess. 3: 8.
 z ch. 7: 60.
 and 21: 5.
 a Gen. 45: 14.
 and 46: 29.
 b ver. 25.

they would see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

And it came to pass, that after we were separated, from them, sailing a straight course we came to Coos, and the *day* following to Rhodes, and from thence to Patara: and finding a ship passing over to Phenicia, we went on board, and set sail. And coming in sight of Cyprus, and leaving it on the left hand, we sailed into Syria, and arrived at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And we remained there seven days, having found disciples, ^awho said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had finished those days, we departed, and went on; and they all conducted us along, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and ^bwe kneeled on the shore, and prayed. And having taken leave of one another, we entered the ship; and they returned ^chome. And having finished *our* voyage from Tyre, we came into Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and remained with them one day. And the next *day* we came into Cesarea; and entering the house of Philip ^da preacher of the good news, ^ewho was *one* of the seven; we remained with him. And he had four virgin daughters, ^fwho prophesied. And as we remained many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named ^gAgabus. And he came to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, ^hSo will the Jews in Jerusalem bind the man who owneth this girdle, and deliver *him* up into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard this, both we, and those of that place intreated him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, ⁱWhat are ye doing, weeping, and breaking my heart? for I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded we were quiet, saying, ^kLet the will of the Lord be done. And after those days, collecting *our* baggage, we went up to Jerusalem. And *some* of the disciples of Cesarea went with

a ver. 12.
ch. 20: 23.

b ch. 20: 36.

c John 1: 11.

d Ephes. 4: 11.
2 Tim. 4: 5.
e ch. 6: 5.
and 8: 26, 40.

f Joel 2: 28.
ch. 2: 17.

g ch. 11: 28.

h ver. 33.
ch. 20: 23.

i ch. 20: 34.

k Matt. 6: 10.
and 26: 42.
Luke 11: 2.
and 22: 42.

us, bringing with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we were to lodge.

- 17 ¹And having come to Jerusalem, the brethren
 18 received us gladly. And the following day Paul went in with us to James: and all the
 19 elders were present. And having saluted them, he related each thing, which God had wrought
 20 among the Gentiles through his ministry. And having heard it, they glorified God, and said to him, Thou seest, brother, how many ten thousands of Jews there are, who have believed; and they are all zealous observers of the law: and they are informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, nor to walk in the customs. What is it therefore? the multitude must of course come together: for they will hear that thou hast come. Do therefore what we say to thee: There are four men with us, who have a vow on them; take these, and purify thyself with them, and bear the expense for them, that they may shave their heads: and all will know, that those things of which they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, observing the law. But concerning the believing Gentiles, we wrote, deciding that they observe no such thing, excepting only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, he entered the temple, to give notice of the accomplishment of the days of purification, until the offering should be offered for each one of them. And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews, from Asia, seeing him in the temple, threw all the crowd into confusion, and laid hands on him, crying out, Israelites, help! This is the man, who teacheth all persons every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and besides, he hath brought Greeks also into the temple; and hath defiled this holy place. (For they had before

1 ch. 15: 4.

m ch. 15: 13.
 Gal. 1: 19.
 and 2: 9.
 n ch. 15: 4, 12.
 Rom. 15: 18, 19.
 o ch. 1: 17.
 ch. 20: 24.

p ch. 22: 3.
 Rom. 10: 2.
 Gal. 1: 14.

1 Gr. an apostasy from Moses.

q Numb. 6: 2, 13, 18.
 ch. 18: 18.

r ch. 15: 20, 22.
 2 Gr. sent.

s ch. 24: 18.
 t Numb. 6: 13.

u ch. 24: 18.

x ch. 26: 21.

y ch. 24: 5, 6.

s ch. 20: 4.

a ch. 28: 21.

1 Gr. *commander of a thousand men.*
b ch. 23: 27.
and 24: 7.

c ver. 11.
ch. 20: 23.

d Luke 23: 18.
John 19: 15.
ch. 22: 22.

e See ch. 5: 36.
This Egyptian
rose A. D. 53.
2 Or, *dost thou know.*

f ch. 9: 11.
and 22: 3.

g ch. 12: 17.

a ch. 7: 2.
b ch. 21: 39.
2 Cor. 11: 22.
Phil. 3: 5.
c Deut. 33: 3.
2 Kings 4: 38.
Luke 10: 39.
d ch. 5: 34.
e ch. 26: 8.
f ch. 21: 20.
Gal. 1: 14.
g Rom. 10: 2.
h ch. 8: 3.
and 26: 9, 10,
11.
Phil. 3: 6.
i Tim. 1: 13.

seen ^aTrophimus, an Ephesian, in the city with him, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And ^aall the city was in 30 commotion, and the people ran together: and taking Paul they drew him out of the temple. And immediately the doors were shut. And as 31 they were seeking to kill him, a report came to the ¹commander of the band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion; ^bwho instantly taking sol- 32 diers and centurions, ran down to them. And they seeing the commander and the soldiers, ceased to beat Paul. Then the commander 33 came near and took him, and ^cordered *him* to be bound with two chains: and inquired who he was, and what he had done. And some shouted 34 one thing, *and* some another, in the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty, on account of the tumult, he ordered him to be carried into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, it 35 came to pass that he was carried by the soldiers, on account of the violence of the crowd. For 36 the multitude of the people followed crying out, ^dAway with him! And as Paul was about to 37 be led into the castle, he said unto the commander, May I say something to thee? And he said, Canst thou ²speak Greek? ^eArt not thou 38 then the Egyptian, who before these days making an insurrection, didst lead out into the desert four thousand murderers? But Paul 39 said, I am a Jew of Tarsus, in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I intreat thee allow me to speak to the people. And he having allowed 40 him, Paul standing on the stairs, ^fbeckoned with the hand to the people, and great silence taking place, he spoke to *them* in the Hebrew language, saying,

^eBrethren, and fathers! hear my defence 22 *which I now make to you.* (And when they 2 heard him speaking in the Hebrew language to them, they were the more silent; and he saith,) ^bI am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus, in Cilicia, 3 yet brought up in this city ^eat the feet of ^dGama- liel, *and* taught ^aaccording to the strictness of the law of the fathers, and ^fwas zealous towards God, ^gas ye all are to-day. ^bAnd I persecuted 4

this way even to death, binding and delivering
 5 into prisons both men and women. As also the
 high priest testifieth for me, and ¹all the elder-
 ship; ²from whom also having received letters
 to the brethren, I was going to Damascus, to
 bring those, who were bound there, to Jerusalem,
 6 to be punished. And ¹it came to pass, as I
 was going and drawing near Damascus about
 noon, suddenly a great light from heaven shone
 7 around me. And I fell to the ground, and
 heard a voice saying to me, Saul, Saul, why
 8 dost thou persecute me? And I answered,
 Who art thou, ¹Lord? And he said to me, I am
 Jesus the Nazarene, whom thou persecutest.
 9 And ¹those, who were with me, saw the light
 indeed, and were afraid; but they ²heard not
 10 the voice of him, who was speaking to me. And
 I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord
 said to me, Arise, go into Damascus, and there
 thou wilt be told concerning all things, which
 11 are appointed for thee to do. And as I could
 not see because of the brightness of that light,
 being led by the hand by those with me, I came
 12 into Damascus. And ¹one Ananias, a devout
 man according to the law, ²well spoken of by
 13 all the ¹Jews dwelling *there*, came to me, and
 standing over *me*, said to me, Brother Saul,
 receive thy sight. And the same moment I
 14 looked up at him. And he said, ¹The God of
 our fathers ²hath selected thee, to know his
 will, and ³see ⁴the Righteous One, and ⁵to hear
 15 a voice from his mouth. ⁶For thou wilt be his
 witness to all men of ⁷what thou hast seen and
 16 heard. And now why dost thou ¹linger? arise,
 and be immersed, ²and wash away thy sins,
 17 ³calling on his name. And ⁴it came to pass,
 that, having returned to Jerusalem, as I was
 18 praying in the temple, I was in a trance; and
⁵saw him saying to me, ⁶Hasten, and go quickly
 out of Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy
 19 testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord,
⁷they know that I was imprisoning, and ⁸beating
 in the synagogues those, who believed on thee:
 20 ⁹And when the blood of thy witness Stephen
 was shed, I myself was standing by, and ¹⁰con-

i Luke 22: 66.
 ch. 4: 5.
 k ch. 9: 2.
 and 26: 10, 12.

l ch. 9: 8.
 and 26: 12, 13.

1 Or, Sir.

m ch. 9: 7.
 Dan. 10: 7.
 2 Or, under-
 stood.

n ch. 9: 17.
 o ch. 10: 22.
 p 1 Tim. 3: 7.

q ch. 8: 13.
 and 5: 30.
 r ch. 8: 15.
 and 26: 16.
 s 1 Cor. 9: 1.
 and 15: 8.
 t ch. 3: 14.
 and 7: 52.
 u 1 Cor. 11: 23.
 Gal. 1: 12.
 x ch. 23: 11.
 y ch. 4: 20.
 and 26: 16.
 z ch. 2: 38.
 Heb. 10: 22.
 a ch. 9: 14.
 Rom. 10: 13.
 b ch. 9: 26.
 c 2 Cor. 12: 2.
 c ver. 14.
 d Matt. 10: 14.
 s ver. 4.
 ch. 8: 8.
 f Matt. 10: 17.
 g ch. 7: 58.
 h Luke 11: 48.
 ch. 8: 1.
 Rom. 1: 32.

i ch. 9: 15.
and 13: 2, 46,
47. and 13: 6.
and 26: 17.
Rom. 1: 5.
and 11: 13.
and 15: 16.
Gal. 1: 15, 16.
and 2: 7, 8.
Ephes. 3: 7, 8.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
i ch. 21: 36.
i ch. 25: 24.

m ch. 16: 37.

1 Or, torture
him.

sending [to his death,] and kept the clothes of
those, who slew him. And he said to me, De- 21
part: for I will send thee far off to the Gentiles.
And they heard him to this word, and then 22
raised their voices and said, 'Away with such
a one from the earth: for it is not right that he
should live! And as they were crying out, and 23
casting off *their* clothes, and throwing dust into
the air, the commander ordered him to be 24
brought into the castle, saying that he should be
examined by stripes; that he might know for
what cause they thus cried out against him.
And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said 25
to the centurion standing by, "Is it allowed for
you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and
uncondemned? The centurion hearing *that*, 26
went and declared *it* to the commander, saying,
What art thou about to do? for this man is a
Roman. Then the commander came up, and 27
said to him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He
said, Yea. And the commander answered, 28
I obtained this citizenship with a great sum.
And Paul said, But I was born *to it*. Then 29
immediately those, who were about to 'examine
him, left him: and the commander also was
afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman,
and because he had bound him.

And on the next day, wishing to know 30
certainly what it was, for which he was accused
by the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and
commanded the chief priests and all the council
to meet, and he brought Paul down, and placed
him before them.

And Paul, attentively looking at the council, 23
said, Brethren, "I have conducted with a con-
science entirely good before God until this day.
And the high priest Ananias commanded those, 2
who stood by him, 'to strike him on the mouth.
Then said Paul to him, God will strike thee, 3
thou whitened wall! and thou art seated to
judge me according to the law, and 'com-
mandest me to be struck contrary to the law!
And those standing by, said, Dost thou reproach 4
God's high priest? And Paul said, 'I knew not, 5
brethren, that he is high priest; for it is written,

a ch. 24: 16.
1 Cor. 4: 4.
2 Cor. 1: 12.
and 4: 2.
2 Tim. 1: 3.
Heb. 13: 18.
b 1 Kings 22:
24.
Jer. 20: 2.
John 18: 22.
c Lev. 19: 35.
Deut. 25: 1, 2.
John 7: 61.

d ch. 24: 17.

*Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy
 6 people. But Paul, knowing that the one part
 was Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, cried
 out in the council, Brethren, 'I am a Pharisee,
 the son of a Pharisee; ^aam judged concerning
 7 a hope of a resurrection of the dead! And
 when he had spoken this, there arose a dissension
 between the Pharisees and the Sadducees:
 8 and the multitude was divided. ^bFor indeed
 the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection,
 nor angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees ac-
 9 knowledge both. And there arose a great
 clamor; and the Scribes of the Pharisees' party
 arose, and contended, saying, 'We find no evil
 in this man: but ^cif a spirit or an angel hath
 10 spoken to him — And a great dissension
 arising, the commander, fearing that Paul
 might be torn in pieces by them, commanded
 the soldiers to go down, and snatch him from
 among them, and bring him into the castle.
 11 And ^dthe following night, the Lord stood by
 him, and said, Take courage, Paul; for as thou
 hast testified the *things* concerning me in Jeru-
 12 salem, so thou must testify also at Rome. And
 when it was day, ^ethe Jews conspiring, bound
 themselves ^fwith a curse, saying that they
 would neither eat nor drink till they had killed
 13 Paul. And they were more than forty that had
 14 sworn together, who came to the chief priests
 and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves
 with a great curse, to eat nothing until we have
 15 slain Paul. Now therefore do ye with the
 council give notice to the commander, that he
 may bring him down to you to-morrow, as
 though ye were about to examine the things
 concerning him more accurately; and we,
 before he is near, will be ready to kill him.
 16 And the son of Paul's sister, having heard the
 plot, went and entering the castle, declared it to
 17 Paul. And Paul calling up one of the centu-
 rions, said, Bring this young man to the com-
 18 mander, for he hath something to tell him. So
 he took him, and brought him to the commander,
 and said, Paul the prisoner called me up and
 asked me to bring this young man to thee, who

^a Exod. 22: 28.
 Eccl. 10: 20.
 2 Pet. 2: 10.
 Jude 8.

^f ch. 26: 5.
 Phil. 3: 5.
^g ch. 24: 15,
 21. and 26: 6.
 and 28: 20.

^h Matt. 23: 23.
 Mark 12: 18.
 Luke 20: 27.

ⁱ ch. 25: 25.
 and 26: 31.
^k ch. 22: 7,
 17, 18.

^l ch. 19: 9.
 and 27: 23, 24.

^m ver. 21: 30.
 ch. 25: 8.
ⁿ Or, with an
 oath of execra-
 tion.

a ver. 12.

o ch. 21: 33.
and 24: 7.

p ch. 22: 30.

q ch. 18: 15.
and 25: 19.
r ch. 26: 31.

s ver. 20.

t ch. 24: 8.
and 25: 6.

u ch. 21: 38.

hath something to say to thee. And the com- 19
 mander taking him by the hand and going aside
 privately, inquired, What is it that thou hast to
 declare to me? And he said, "The Jews have 20
 agreed to desire thee, that thou wilt bring down
 Paul to-morrow into the council, as if they were
 about to inquire into something concerning him,
 more accurately. But do not thou yield to 21
 them: for more than forty men of them lie
 in wait for him, who have bound themselves
 with a curse, not to eat or drink till they have
 killed him: and now they are ready, expecting
 a promise from thee. So then the commander 22
 dismissed the young man, having charged him,
 Tell no one that thou hast shewed these things
 to me. And he called up two centurions, say- 23
 ing, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to
 Cesarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hun-
 dred spearmen, at the third hour of the night;
 and provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul 24
 on, and conduct *him* safely to Felix the gov- 25
 ernor. And he wrote a letter having this form:
 Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent governor 26
 Felix, *wisheth* prosperity; "this man was taken 27
 by the Jews, and was about to be killed by
 them; then I came with the soldiery, and
 rescued him, learning that he was a Roman.
 "And wishing to know the crime of which they 28
 accused him, I brought him into their council:
 whom I found to be accused "concerning ques- 29
 tions of their law, "but having nothing laid to
 his charge worthy of death, or of bonds. And 30
 "it being made known to me that the Jews
 would lay in wait for the man, I sent immedi-
 ately to thee, also "commanding his accusers
 to say what *they had* against him, before thee.
 Farewell. So then the soldiers, as it was com- 31
 manded them, taking Paul, brought *him* by
 night to Antipatris. On the next day, leaving 32
 the horsemen to go with him, they returned to
 the castle: who, having entered Cesarea, and 33
 delivered the letter to the governor, presented
 Paul also to him. And the governor having 34
 read *the letter*, asked of what province he was.
 And being informed that *he was* from "Cilicia;

35 *I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers also shall have come. And he commanded him to be kept in ⁷Herod's palace.

24 And after ^afive days, ^bAnanias the high priest went down with the elders, and ^cwith a certain orator *named* Tertullus, and they informed the

2 governor against Paul. And being called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, As through thee we enjoy great quietness, and many things have been happily accomplished

3 for this nation, through thy prudence, we commend *it* always, and in all places, most

4 noble Felix, with all thankfulness. But that I may not hinder thee further, I supplicate thee, in thy clemency, to hear us *speak* briefly.

5 ^cFor we have found this man *to be* a plague, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews through the ¹world, and a ring-leader of the

6 sect of Nazarenes: ^dwho also attempted to profane the temple; and whom we took, and

7 wished ^eto judge according to our law: ^fbut Lysias the commander came up, and with great

8 violence took *him* away from our hands, ^gcommanding his accusers to come to thee: by examining whom, thou canst thyself know concerning all those things of which we accuse

9 him. And the Jews also assented, saying, that

10 this was so. Then Paul, the governor having beckoned to him to speak, answered, Knowing that thou hast been many years a judge to this nation, I the more cheerfully enter on my

11 defence; for thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up ^hto

12 worship in Jerusalem. ⁱAnd they neither found me in the temple disputing with any one, nor putting the crowd in a tumult, neither in the

13 synagogues, nor in the city: nor can they prove the things concerning which they now

14 accuse me. But this I confess to thee, that according to ^kthe way, which they call a sect, so I worship the ¹God of my fathers, believing all things written in ^mthe law and in the prophets,

15 having ⁿa hope towards God, which they themselves also admit, ^othat there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

x ch. 24: 1, 10.
and 25: 15.

y Matt. 27: 27.

a ch. 21: 27.
b ch. 23: 2, 30,
36. and 25: 2.

c Luke 23: 2.
cb. 6: 13.
and 16: 20.
and 17: 6.
and 21: 28.
1 Pet. 2: 12,
15.
1 Gr. *Habitable*
world.
d cb. 21: 28.
e John 18: 31.
f ch. 21: 33.
g ch. 23: 30.

A. D. 53.
Felix made
procurator
over Judea.

h ver. 17.
ch. 21: 26.
i cb. 25: 8.
and 28: 17.

k See Amos 8: 14.
ch. 9: 2.
l 2 Tim. 1: 3.
m ch. 28: 22.
and 28: 23.
n ch. 23: 6.
and 28: 6, 7.
and 28: 20.
o Dan. 12: 2.
John 6: 28, 29.

p ch. 23: 1.

g ch. 11: 29,
30. and 30: 16.
Rom. 15: 25.
2 Cor. 8: 4.
Gal. 2: 10.
r ch. 21: 26, 27.
and 26: 21.
s ch. 23: 30.
and 25: 16.

t ch. 23: 6.
and 28: 20.

u ver. 7.

x ch. 27: 8.
and 28: 16.

l Or, in refer-
ence to Christ.

y Exod. 23: 8.

A. D. 62.

z Exod. 23: 2.
ch. 12: 3.
and 25: 9, 14.

a ch. 24: 1.
ver. 15.

b ch. 23: 12,
15.

And ~~in~~ this, I exert myself, to have always a conscience without reproach towards God, and men. Now, after many years, I came to present alms to my nation, and offerings. In which *employment* some Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with a crowd, nor with a tumult: who ought to have been here before thee, and accuse me, if they had anything against me. Or else let these very persons say, what evil-doing they found in me, when standing before the council, except it be for this one voice, which I cried, standing among them, 'Concerning a resurrection of the dead I am judged by you to-day. And Felix having a more accurate knowledge of *that* way, put them off, saying, When *Lysias* the commander shall come down, I will fully examine your matters. And he commanded the centurion to keep him, and to let him have liberty, and to forbid none of his acquaintance to assist him, or come to him. And after some days, Felix having come with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the ¹faith in Christ. And as he was reasoning concerning justice, continence, and the judgment to come, Felix became terrified, and answered, Go for the present; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee. He hoped also that money would be given him by Paul, [that he might release him:] therefore he sent for him the oftener, and conversed with him. But after two years Felix had a successor, Porcius Festus; and Felix, wishing to gratify the Jews, left Paul bound.

Then Festus being come into the province, after three days, he went up from Cesarea to Jerusalem. And the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and intreated him, asking as a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, forming a plot to kill him in the way. Then indeed Festus answered, that Paul should be kept in Cesarea, and that he himself was about to depart *there* soon. Therefore, let the principal ones among you, said he, go down with

me, and accuse this man, if there is anything
 6 against him. And having spent not more than
 eight or ten days among them, he went down to
 Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judg-
 ment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
 7 And when he was come, the Jews, who came
 down from Jerusalem, stood around, and
 brought many and heavy charges against Paul,
 8 which they could not prove, *while* he, defending
 himself, said, *Neither against the law of the
 Jews, nor against the temple, nor yet against
 9 Cesar, have I offended at all. But Festus,
 wishing to gratify the Jews, answered Paul,
 and said, *Art thou willing to go up to Jeru-
 salem, and be judged there concerning these
 10 things before me? And Paul said, I am stand-
 ing at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to
 be judged: I have done no wrong to the Jews, as
 11 thou well knowest. ^bFor if I do wrong, or have
 committed anything worthy of death, I refuse
 not to die: but if there is nothing in those
 things, of which they accuse me, no one can
 12 give me up to them. ⁱI appeal to Cesar. Then
 Festus, having conferred with the council,
 answered, Thou hast appealed to Cesar; to
 13 Cesar thou shalt go. And after some days,
 king Agrippa and Bernice came to Cesarea, to
 14 salute Festus. And as they were spending
 many days there, Festus laid Paul's case before
 the king, saying, *There is a certain man left
 15 bound by Felix; ^lconcerning whom, when I
 was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the
 elders of the Jews informed *me*, demanding
 16 sentence against him. ^mTo whom I answered,
 It is not a custom of the Romans to give up
 any man to destruction, before the accused
 have the accusers face to face, and an oppor-
 tunity for defence concerning the charge.
 17 Therefore, when they were come hither, ⁿmaking
 no delay, on the next day I sat on the judgment-
 seat, and ordered the man to be brought;
 18 concerning whom, when the accusers stood, they
 brought no accusation respecting such things
 19 as I had supposed: *but had some controver-
 sies with him concerning their own religion,

c ch. 18: 14.
ver. 18.d Mark 15: 3.
Luke 23: 2, 10.
ch. 24: 5, 13.e ch. 6: 13.
and 24: 12.
and 28: 17.f ch. 24: 27.
g ver. 20.h ver. 25.
ch. 18: 14.
and 23: 29.
and 26: 31.i ch. 26: 32.
and 28: 19.k ch. 24: 27.
l ver. 2, 3.

m ver. 4, 5.

n ver. 8.

o ch. 18: 15.
and 23: 29.

and concerning one Jesus, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And being in doubt 20 respecting such a controversy, I asked *him* if he wished to go to Jerusalem, and be judged there concerning these matters. But Paul having 21 appealed to be reserved for the decision of Augustus, I ordered him to be kept till I could send him to Cesar. And Agrippa said to Festus, I 22 could wish to hear the man myself, also. Tomorrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. And on 23 the next day, Agrippa having come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and entered the hall of audience, with the commanders and principal men of the city, by the order of Festus, Paul was brought. And Festus said, King Agrippa, 24 and all men present with us, ye see this *man* concerning whom the whole multitude of the Jews have applied to me, both at Jerusalem, and here, crying out that he ought to live no longer. But having found that he had com- 25 mitted nothing worthy of death, and he himself having appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. Concerning whom I have 26 nothing certain to write to *my* lord. Therefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that an examination having taken place, I may have something to write. For it seemeth to me 27 unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to signify also the charges against him.

Then Agrippa said to Paul, Thou art per- 26 mitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul, stretching forth *his* hand, defended himself: I deem myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall defend myself to-day before thee, concerning all things of which I am accused by the Jews: especially, *because I know* that thou art ac- 3 quainted with all the customs and controversies among the Jews: wherefore I intreat thee to hear me patiently. Now indeed, my mode of 4 life from my youth, which was from the beginning among mine own nation at Jerusalem, all the Jews know, who knew me from the first, 5 (if they would testify,) that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

p See ch. 9:
15.

q ver. 2, 3, 7.

r ch. 22: 22.

s ch. 23: 9, 29.
and 26: 31.
t ver. 11, 12.

a ch. 22: 9.
and 23: 6.
and 24: 15, 22.
Phil. 3: 5.

6 ^bAnd now I stand, and am judged respecting the hope of ^cthe promise made by God to our
 7 fathers; to which *promise* ^dour twelve tribes, earnestly serving God ^eday and night, hope to attain; respecting which hope, King Agrippa,
 8 I am accused by the Jews. What! is it judged an incredible *thing* with you, that God should
 9 raise the dead? ^fNow indeed I thought with myself, that I ought to do much against the
 10 name of Jesus the Nazarene. ^gWhich I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prisons, having received authority
 11 ^hfrom the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against *them*.
 12 ⁱAnd I often punished them in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to revile; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted
 13 *them* even to foreign cities. ^jIn this business, I was going to Damascus, with authority and
 14 commission from the chief priests, at mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining around
 15 me, and those going with me. And we all having fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me, and saying in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why dost thou persecute me? *It is*
 16 hard for thee to kick against sharp goads. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But arise, and stand on thy feet: for I have appeared to thee for this purpose, ^kto appoint thee a
 17 ^lminister and a witness both of the things which thou hast seen, and of the things which I will reveal to thee; delivering thee from the people, and the Gentiles, ^mto whom I send thee,
 18 ⁿto open their eyes, ^oto turn *them* from darkness to light, and ^pfrom the power of Satan to God, ^qthat they may receive forgiveness of sins, and ^rinheritance among those ^ssanctified
 19 by faith in me. Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision:
 20 but ^tdeclared first to those in Damascus, and in Jerusalem, and through all the region of Judea, and to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing ^uthe proper works of

b ch. 23: 6.
 c Gen. 3: 15.
 and 22: 18.
 and 28: 4.
 and 49: 10.
 Deut. 18: 15.
 2 Sam. 7: 12.
 Ps. 132: 11.
 Isa. 4: 2.
 and 7: 14.
 and 9: 6.
 and 40: 10.
 Jer. 29: 5.
 and 33: 14, 15, 16.
 Ezek. 34: 23.
 and 37: 24.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Mic. 7: 20.
 ch. 13: 32.
 Rom. 15: 8.
 Titus 2: 13.
 d James 1: 1.
 1 Gr. night and day.
 e Luke 2: 37.
 1 Tim. 5: 5.
 1 Thess. 3: 10.
 f Phil. 3: 11.
 g John 16: 2.
 1 Tim. 1: 13.
 h ch. 8: 3.
 Gal. 1: 13.
 i ch. 9: 14, 21.
 and 22: 5.
 k ch. 22: 19.
 l ch. 9: 3.
 and 22: 6.

m ch. 22: 15.
 2 Or, assistant.
 n ch. 22: 21.
 o Isai. 35: 5.
 and 42: 7.
 Luke 1: 79.
 John 8: 12.
 2 Cor. 4: 4.
 Ephes. 1: 18.
 1 Thess. 5: 5.
 p 2 Cor. 6: 18.
 Ephes. 4: 18.
 and 5: 8.
 Col. 1: 13.
 1 Pet. 2: 9, 25.
 q Luke 1: 77.
 r Ephes. 1: 11.
 Col. 1: 12.
 s ch. 20: 32.
 t ch. 9: 20, 22, 29, and 11: 26.
 ch. 13: 14, 16.
 17, 18, 19, 20, 21.
 u Matt. 3: 8.

x ch. 21: 30, 31.

1 Gr. I stand.

y Luke 24: 27, 44.

ob. 24: 14.

and 28: 23.

Rom. 3: 21.

z John 8: 46.

a Luke 24: 26, 46.

b 1 Cor. 15: 20.

Col. 1: 18.

Rev. 1: 5.

c Luke 2: 32.

2 Gr. announce.

d 2 Kings 9: 11.

John 10: 20.

1 Cor. 1: 23.

and 2: 13, 14.

and 4: 10.

3 Or, these many books make thee mad.

e 1 Cor. 7: 7.

f ch. 23: 9, 29.
and 25: 25.

g ch. 25: 11.

a ch. 25: 12,
25.

b ch. 18: 29.

c ch. 24: 23.
and 28: 16.

repentance. For these *causes* ^athe Jews, seiz- 21
 ing me in the temple, endeavored to kill *me*.
 Having therefore obtained help of God, I ¹con- 22
 tinue to this day, testifying both to small and
 great, saying nothing except ²what both the
 prophets and ^aMoses said would come to pass :
^athat the Anointed would suffer, and ^bthat he 23
 would be the first, who would rise from the dead,
 and ^cwould ²shew light to the people, and to the
 Gentiles. And as he was thus defending him- 24
 self, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, ^dthou
 art mad ; ³much learning doth make thee mad !
 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus ; 25
 but speak forth the words of truth and a sound
 mind. For the king knoweth concerning these 26
 things, before whom also I speak freely. For I
 am persuaded that none of these things are
 hidden from him ; for this hath not been done
 in a corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the 27
 prophets ? I know that thou believest. Then 28
 Agrippa said to Paul, Almost thou persuadest
 me to become a Christian. And Paul said, ^eI 29
 could wish to God, that not only thou, but also
 all, who hear me to-day, would become both
 almost and altogether such as I am, except
 these bonds. And the king arose, and the 30
 governor ; and Bernice, and those sitting with
 them : and having gone aside, they talked 31
 among themselves, saying, ^fThis man doeth
 nothing worthy of death, or of bonds. And 32
 Agrippa said to Festus, This man might have
 been released, ^gsif he had not appealed to Cesar.

And when ^ait was determined, that we should 27
 sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and some
 other prisoners, to a centurion named Julius, of
 the Augustan band. And entering a ship of 2
 Adramyttium, we set sail, intending to sail
 along the coasts of Asia, ^bAristarchus, a Mace-
 donian of Thessalonica, being with us. And 3
 the next *day* we touched at Zidon. And Julius
^ctreated Paul kindly, and permitted *him* to go to
 his friends to receive their attentions. And 4
 launching thence, we sailed under Cyprus, be-
 cause the winds were contrary. And having 5
 sailed along the sea over against Cilicia and

Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city of Lycia*.
 6 And there the centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing into Italy; and he put us on board
 7 it. And having sailed slowly many days, and scarcely coming over against Cnidus, the wind not allowing us, we sailed under Crete, over
 8 against Salmone: and scarcely passing it, we came to a certain place called the Fair Havens;
 9 near which was the city of Lasea. And much time having been spent, and sailing being now dangerous, ^dbecause the fast was already past,
 10 Paul admonished them, saying, Men, I perceive that this voyage will be attended with injury and great loss, not only of the lading and ship,
 11 but also of our lives. But the centurion listened to the pilot and master of the ship rather than
 12 to that spoken by Paul. And the haven being unfit to winter in, the greater part advised to set sail from thence also, if perchance they might attain to Phenix, to winter there; *it being a haven of Crete, looking towards the south-west and north-west*. And when the south wind blew gently, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed
 14 along close by Crete. But not long after there rushed against ^eit a tempestuous wind, called
 15 Euroclydon. And the ship being caught, and unable to bear up against the wind, we gave up
 16 and were driven away. And running under a certain island called Claudia, we were hardly
 17 able to get possession of the boat: which having taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, they lowered the mast, and so were
 18 driven. And being violently tossed by the tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;
 19 and the third *day* ^ewe threw over the tackling
 20 of the ship with our own hands. And as neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, at last, all hope that we should be saved was taken away.
 21 And as all food was neglected, Paul then stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Men, ye should have followed my advice, and not have set sail from Crete, and gained this injury and

^d Now Candia.

^d The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month. Lev. 23: 37, 39.

^e "It," that is, the ship.

^e Jonah 1: 5.

f ch. 23: 11.
 1 Or, of the
 God.
 g Dan. 6: 18.
 Rom. 1: 9.
 2 Tim. 1: 3.

h Luke 1: 45.
 Rom. 4: 20, 21.
 2 Tim. 1: 12.
 i ch. 28: 1.

k 1 Kings 1:
 52.
 Matt. 10: 20.
 Luke 12: 7.
 and 21: 18.
 l 1 Sam. 9: 13.
 Matt. 15: 36.
 Mark 8: 6.
 John 6: 11.
 1 Tim. 4: 3, 4.
 m ch. 2: 41.
 and 7: 14.
 Rom. 13: 1.
 1 Pet. 3: 20.

loss. And now I exhort you to be cheerful: 22
 for there will be no loss of life among you, but
 of the ship *only*. For there stood by me this 23
 night an angel of God, whose I am, and whom
 I serve. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must 24
 stand before Cesar: and lo, God hath given
 thee all who sail with thee. Therefore, men! 25
 be cheerful, for I believe God, that it will be
 even as it hath been told me. But we must be 26
 cast on a certain island. And when the four- 27
 tenth night was come, as we were driven here
 and there in the Adriatic, about midnight the
 sailors suspected that they were drawing near
 some land; and sounded, and found twenty 28
 fathoms; and having gone a little further, they
 sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. Then 29
 fearing lest we should fall on rocks, they cast
 four anchors from the stern, and wished the day
 to come. And as the sailors were seeking to 30
 flee out of the ship, and were lowering the boat
 into the sea, under a pretence as though they
 were about to cast anchors from the fore-ship,
 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, 31
 Unless these remain in the ship, ye cannot be
 saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of 32
 the boat, and let her fall off. And while the 33
 day was coming on, Paul intreated all to take
 food, saying, To-day is the fourteenth day that
 ye have been waiting, and continued fasting,
 having taken nothing. Wherefore I intreat 34
 you to take food; for this is for your health:
 for there will not a hair fall from the head 35
 of any of you. And having said this, he
 took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence
 of them all; and breaking it, he began to eat.
 And they all became cheerful, and they them- 36
 selves took food. And we were in all, in the 37
 ship, two hundred and seventy-six souls.
 And having eaten enough, they lightened the 38
 ship, casting out the wheat into the sea. And 39
 when it was day, they knew not the land; but
 they discovered a certain inlet with a shore,
 into which they were resolved, if they could, to
 force the ship. And having cut away the 40
 anchors, they left *them* in the sea, at the same

time loosing the rudder-bands, and raising the topsail to the wind, they steered towards the shore.

- 41 And falling into a place where two currents met, they ran the ship aground; and the fore-ship fixing itself, remained immovable, but the stern
42 was breaking by the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners, lest
43 any of them should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, wishing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose, and commanded those, who could swim, to throw *themselves over* first, and
44 get to land: and the rest, some on boards, and some on *things* from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safely to land.

- 28 And having escaped, then they knew that
2 the island was called Melita. And the barbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a pile of wood, and received us all under their care, on account of the falling rain, and on
3 account of the cold. And Paul having heaped up a bundle of branches, and laid *them* on the pile, a viper came forth, through the heat, and
4 fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said among themselves, Certainly this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath been saved from the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to
5 live. And he shook off the creature into the
6 fire, and suffered no harm. And they were expecting that he would swell, or fall down dead suddenly: but after they had waited long, seeing no harm come on him, they changed *their*
7 minds, and said that he was a god. And in the districts around that place were the lands of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received and lodged us three days
8 kindly. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick with a fever and dysentery; to whom Paul went, and prayed, and laid his
9 hands on him, and cured him. When this was done, the others also who had diseases in the
10 island, came, and were healed: who also honored us with many favors; and when we set sail, they placed on board such things as were necessary.
11 And after three months, we set sail in an Alex-

a 2 Cor. 11: 25.

o ver. 22.

a ch. 27: 26.
b Rom. 1: 14.
1 Cor. 14: 11.
Col. 3: 11.

c Mark 16: 18.
Luke 10: 19.

1 Or, *expected*.

d ch. 14: 11.

e James 5: 14, 15.
f Mark 6: 5.
and 7: 32.
and 16: 18.
Luke 4: 40.
ch. 19: 11, 12.
1 Cor. 12: 9, 28.
g Matt. 15: 6.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
A. D. 63.

andrian ship, which had wintered in the island, whose ensign was Castor and Pollux. And touching at Syracuse, we remained three days, thence sailing about, we came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind having arisen, we came the second day to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were intreated to remain with them seven days: and so we went towards Rome. And from thence, the brethren hearing of us, came to meet us as far as the Forum of Appius, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the commander of the guard: but ^aPaul was allowed to remain by himself, with the soldier who kept him. And it came to pass, after three days, he called together the chief of the Jews. And they being assembled, he said to them, Brethren, though I did nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet I ^kwas delivered a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: who, having examined me, wished to release me, because there was no cause of death in me. But the Jews speaking against it, ^mI was obliged to appeal to Cesar; not that I had any thing of which to accuse my nation. On this account therefore I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because, ⁿon account of the hope of Israel, I am bound with ^othis chain. And they said to him, We neither received letters from Judea concerning thee, nor did any one of the brethren, who came, declare or speak any evil concerning thee. But we desire to hear from thee, what thou thinkest: for as to this sect, we know that it is every where spoken against. And having appointed a day for him, many came to him into his lodging: to whom he explained and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them as to the things concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses, and the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things spoken, and some believed not. And disagreeing among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one thing;

^b ch. 24: 25.
and 27: 3.

ⁱ ch. 24: 12, 13.
and 25: 8.

^k ch. 21: 33.

^l ch. 22: 24.
and 24: 10.
and 25: 8. and
26: 31.
^m ch. 25: 11.

ⁿ ch. 26: 8, 7.

^o ch. 26: 29.
Ephes. 3: 1.
and 4: 1.
and 6: 20.
2 Tim. 1: 18.
and 2: 9.
Philem. 10: 13.

^p Luke 2: 34.
ch. 24: 5, 14.
1 Pet. 2: 12.
and 4: 14.
^q Luke 24: 27.
ch. 17: 3.
and 19: 8.

^r See on ch. 26:
6, 22.

^s ch. 14: 4.
and 17: 4.
and 19: 8.

- Well spoke the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the
 26 prophet to our fathers, saying, 'Go to this people,
 and say, Hearing ye will hear, and will not
 understand; and seeing ye will see, and not
 27 perceive. For the heart of this people is become
 gross, and their ears are ²dull of hearing, and
 they have closed their eyes; lest they should
 see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears,
 and understand with *their* heart, and should
 28 turn, and I should heal them. Be, it known
 therefore to you, that the salvation of God is
 29 sent ³to the Gentiles, and they will hear it. And
 having said these words, the Jews departed,
 having much reasoning among themselves.
 30 And [Paul] remained two whole years in his
 own hired house, and received all who came in
 31 to him, ⁴preaching⁵ the kingdom of God, and
 teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus
 Christ, with all boldness, unforbidden.

t Isai. 6: 9.
 Jer. 5: 21.
 Ezek. 12: 2.
 Matt. 13: 14,
 15.
 Mark 4: 12.
 Luke 8: 10.
 John 12: 40.
 Rom. 11: 8.
 1 Or, *stupid*.
 2 Or, *hardly*
hear.

u Matt. 21: 41,
 43.
 ch. 13: 48, 47.
 and 18: 6.
 and 22: 21.
 and 28: 17, 18.
 Rom. 11: 11.
 A. D. 65.

3 Or, *pro-*
claiming.
 x ch. 4: 31.
 Ephes. 6: 19.

THE LETTER OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

- 1 **P**AUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, a ¹called
 apostle, ²set apart to the good news of
 2 God, (³which he formerly promised through
 3 ⁴his prophets in the holy scriptures,) concerning
 his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, ⁵who was ⁶made
 of the seed of David according to the flesh;
 4 and ⁷declared¹ to be the powerful Son of God,
²according ³to the Spirit of holiness, by the
 5 resurrection from the dead: through whom ⁴we
 have received the grace of Apostleship, ⁵to cause
⁶obedience to the faith among all nations, ⁷for
 6 the sake of his name: among whom ye also are

A. D. 60.

a Acts 22: 21.
 1 Cor. 1: 1.
 Gal. 1: 1.
 1 Tim. 1: 11.
 and 2: 7.
 2 Tim. 1: 11.
 b Acts 9: 15.
 and 13: 2.
 Gal. 1: 15.
 c See on Acts
 26: 6.
 Tit. 1: 2.
 d ch. 3: 21.
 and 16: 26.
 Gal. 3: 8.
 e Mat. 1: 6, 16.
 Luke 1: 32.

Acts 2: 30.
 2 Tim. 2: 8.
 f John 1: 14.
 Gal. 4: 4.
 g Acts 13: 33.

1 Or, *consti-*
tuted the pow-
erful Son of
god after the
resurrection.

2 Or, *as to*.
 h Hebr. 9:
 14.
 i ch. 12: 3.
 and 16: 15.

1 Cor. 15: 10.
 Gal. 1: 15.
 and 2: 9.
 Ephes. 3: 8.
 3 Or, *to the*

obedience of
faith.
 k Acts 6: 7.
 ch. 16: 26.
 l Acts 9: 15.

m ch. 9: 24.
 1 Cor. 1: 2.
 1 Thess. 4: 7.
 n 1 Cor. 1: 8.
 2 Cor. 1: 2.
 Gal. 1: 3.
 o 1 Cor. 1: 4.
 Phil. 1: 3.
 Col. 1: 8, 4.
 1 Thess. 1: 2.
 Philen. 4.
 p ch. 16: 19.
 1 Thess. 1: 8.
 q ch. 9: 1.
 2 Cor. 1: 23.
 Phil. 1: 8.
 1 Thess. 2: 6.
 r Acts 27: 23.
 2 Tim. 1: 3.
 1 Or, in my
 spirit.
 John 4: 23, 24.
 Phil. 3: 8.
 s 1 Thess. 9: 10.
 t ch. 15: 23, 32.
 1 Thess. 3: 10.
 u James 4: 15.
 x ch. 15: 29.
 y Tit. 1: 4.
 2 Pet. 1: 1.
 z ch. 15: 23.
 a See Acts 16:
 7.
 1 Thess. 1: 18.
 b Phil. 4: 17.
 c 1 Cor. 9: 16.
 d Ps. 40: 9, 10.
 Mark 8: 38.
 2 Tim. 1: 8.
 e 1 Cor. 1: 18.
 and 15: 2.
 f Luke 2: 30,
 31, 32.
 and 24, 47.
 Acts 3: 26.
 and 13: 26, 46.
 ch. 2: 9.
 g ch. 3: 21.
 h Hab. 2: 4.
 John 3: 36.
 Gal. 3: 11.
 Phil. 3: 9.
 Hebr. 10: 38.
 i Acts 17: 30.
 Ephes. 5: 6.
 Col. 3: 6.
 2 Or, hinder
 the truth by
 unrighteous-
 ness.
 k Acts 14: 17.
 l John 1: 9.
 m Ps. 19: 1, &c.
 Acts 14: 17.
 and 17: 27.
 3 Or, that they
 may be.
 n 2 Kings 17:
 15.
 Jer. 2: 5.
 Ephes. 4: 17,
 18.
 o Jer. 10: 14.

the called of Jesus Christ: To all who are in 7
 Rome, beloved of God, ^mcalled saints: ^aGrace
 and peace to you from God our Father, and the
 Lord Jesus Christ. Firstly, ^oI thank my God 8
 through Jesus Christ for you all, that ^pyour faith
 is celebrated through the whole world. For ^qGod 9
 is my witness, ^rwhom I serve ¹with my spirit in
 the good news of his Son, ^ahow unceasingly I
 make mention of you, always in my prayers,
^tintreating (if by any means, at length I may 10
 have a prosperous journey ^uby the will of God)
 to come to you. For I long to see you, that ^sI 11
 may impart to you some spiritual gift, that ye
 may be established; that is, that I may be com- 12
 forted among you, by ^vthe mutual faith both of
 you and myself. Now I do not wish to have 13
 you ignorant, brethren, that ^sI often purposed to
 come to you (but ^ahave been hindered until now),
 that I might have some ^bfruit among you also,
 even as among the other Gentiles.. ^cI am a 14
 debtor both to Greeks, and to Barbarians; both
 to the learned, and to the unlearned. Thus then, 15
 as far as I am able, I am ready to preach the
 good news to you, who are in Rome also. For 16
^dI am not ashamed of the good news of Christ:
 for ^eit is the power of God for salvation to every
 one, who believeth; ^fto the Jew first, and also to
 the Greek. ^gFor ^hin it is revealed a justification 17
 of God by faith, to be believed: as it is written,
^hThe just will live by faith.

ⁱFor the wrath of God is revealed from heaven 18
 against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of
 men, who ²hold the truth in unrighteousness.
 Because ^kwhat may be known of God, is mani- 19
 fest to them; for ^lGod hath manifested it to
 them. For ^mthe invisible things of him since 20
 the creation of the world are clearly seen, being
 understood by the things, which are made, ^{even}
 his eternal power and divine Majesty; ²so that
 they are without excuse: because, when they 21
 knew God, they glorified ^{him} not as God, nor
 were thankful, but ^abecame vain in their
 thoughts, and their wicked heart was darkened.
^oBoasting themselves to be wise, they became 22
 fools; and changed the glory of the incorrupt- 23

ible God into an image, the likeness of corrupt-
 24 ible man, and of birds, and of four-footed beasts,
 and of creeping things. Therefore God also
 gave them up in the inordinate desires of their
 own hearts to uncleanness, to dishonor their
 25 own bodies among themselves: who changed
 the true God into a false one, and worshipped
 and served the creature rather than the Creator,
 26 who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this
 cause, God gave them up to shameful passions:
 For even their women changed the natural use
 27 into that, which is against nature: and in like
 manner also; the males, leaving the natural
 use of the female, burned in their lust towards
 each other; males with males practising that,
 which is shameful, and receiving in themselves
 28 the just recompense of their error. And as they
 did not like to retain God in their knowledge,
 God gave them up to a reprobate mind, to do
 29 those things, which are not becoming: being
 filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, mal-
 ice, covetousness, mischief; full of envy, mur-
 30 der, strife, deceit, malignity; slanderers, railers,
 haters of God, insolent, proud, boasters, invent-
 31 ors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without
 understanding, promise-breakers, without nat-
 32 ural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who,
 knowing the ordinance of God, that those, who
 commit such things, are worthy of death; not
 only practise them, but have pleasure in those,
 who practise them.

2 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, who-
 ever thou art, that judgest: for in judging
 another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that
 2 judgest, practisest the same things. But we
 know that the judgment of God is according to
 truth, against those, who practise such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, who judgest
 those, who practise such things, and practisest
 the same, that thou wilt escape the judgment of
 4 God? Or dost thou despise his rich goodness,
 and forbearance, and great clemency; not
 considering that the goodness of God leadeth
 5 thee to repentance? but according to thy hard
 and impenitent heart, storest up for thyself

p Deut. 4: 16,
 ac.
 Ps. 106: 20.
 Isai. 40: 18,
 26.
 Jer. 2: 11.
 Ezek. 8: 10.
 Acts 17: 29.
 q Ps. 81: 12.
 Acts 7: 42.
 Ephes. 4: 18,
 19.
 2 Thess. 2: 11,
 12.
 r 1 Cor. 6: 18.
 1 Thess. 4: 4.
 1 Pet. 4: 3.
 s Lev. 18: 22.
 t 1 Thess. 1: 9.
 1 John 5: 20.
 u Isai. 44: 20.
 Jer. 10: 14.
 and 13: 25.
 Amos 2: 4.
 x Lev. 18: 22,
 23.
 Ephes. 5: 12.
 Jude 10.
 1 Or, to ac-
 knowledge.
 2 Or, a mind
 void of judg-
 ment.
 z Ephes. 5: 4.

3 Or, unsocia-
 ble.

a ch. 2: 2.

b ch. 6: 21.

4 Or, consent

with them.

c Rom. 7: 3.

Ps. 50: 18.

a ch. 1: 20.

b 2 Sam. 12:

6, 7.

Matt. 7: 1, 2.

John 8: 9.

c ch. 3: 23.

Ephes. 1: 7.

and 2: 4, 7.

d ch. 3: 25.

e Exod. 34: 6.

f Isai. 30: 18.

2 Pet. 3: 9, 15.

g Deut. 32: 34.

James 5: 3.

h Job 34: 11.
 Ps. 62: 12.
 Prov. 24: 12.
 Jer. 17: 10.
 and 32: 19.
 Matt. 16: 27.
 ch. 14: 12.
 1 Cor. 3: 8.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.
 Rev. 2: 23.
 and 20: 12.
 and 22: 12.
 i Job 24: 13.
 ch. 1: 18.
 2 Thes. 1: 8.
 k Amos 3: 2.
 Luke 12: 47,
 48.
 l Pet. 4: 17.
 1 Gr. Greek.
 1 l Pet. 1: 7.
 m Deut. 10: 17.
 2 Chron. 19: 7.
 Job 34: 19.
 Acts 10: 34.
 Gal. 2: 6.
 Ephes. 6: 9.
 Col. 3: 25.
 1 Pet. 1: 17.
 n Matt. 7: 21.
 James 1: 22,
 23, 25.
 1 John 3: 7.
 2 Or, *the con-*
science wit-
nessing with
them.
 o Eccles. 12:
 14.
 Matt. 25: 31.
 John 12: 48.
 ch. 3: 6.
 1 Cor. 4: 5.
 Rev. 20: 12.
 p John 5: 22.
 Acts 10: 42.
 and 17: 31.
 2 Tim. 4: 1, 8.
 1 Pet. 4: 5.
 q ch. 16: 25.
 1 Tim. 1: 11.
 2 Tim. 2: 8.
 r Matt. 3: 9.
 John 8: 33.
 ch. 9: 6, 7.
 2 Cor. 11: 22.
 s Mic. 3: 11.
 ch. 9: 4.
 t Isai. 45: 25.
 and 43: 2.
 John 8: 41.
 u Deut. 4: 8.
 Ps. 147: 19, 20.
 3 Or, *triest*
the things that
differ.
 x Phil. 1: 10.
 y Matt. 15: 14.
 and 23: 16, 17,
 19, 24.
 John 9: 34, 40,
 41.
 z ch. 6: 17.

wrath in the day of wrath, and the revelation
 of the righteous judgment of God; ^awho will
 render to each one according to his deeds: to
 those, who by patient continuance in well-doing,
 seek for glory, and honor, and immortality; eter-
 nal life: but to those, who are contentious, and
^bdisobey the truth, but are obedient to unright-
 eousness; wrath and fury, affliction and anguish,
will come on every soul of man performing evil;
 of the Jew ^cfirst, and also of the ^dGentile; ^ebut
 glory, honor, and peace, *will be* to every man
 that worketh good; first to the Jew, and also to
 the Greek; for ^fthere is no respect of persons
 with God. For ^gas many as have sinned without
 law, will also perish without law: and as many
 as have sinned in the law, will be judged through
 the law, (for ^hit is not the hearers of the law, *who*
 are just before God, but the doers of the law will
 be justified. For when the Gentiles, who have
 no law, do by nature what is contained in the
 law, these having no law, are a law to them-
 selves; who shew the work of the law written
 in their hearts, ⁱtheir conscience also testifying,
 and *their* thoughts alternately accusing or else
 excusing *them*;) ^jin the day when God will
 judge the secrets of men ^kthrough Jesus Christ,
^laccording to my good news. If now, ^mthou art
 named a Jew, and ⁿretest on the law, and ^oboast-
 est in God, and ^pknowest *his* will, and ^qcanst
 decide as to things that differ, being instructed
 by the law, and ^rart confident also that thou thy-
 self art a guide of the blind, a light of those in
 darkness, an instructor of the ignorant, a teacher
 of little children, ^shaving the pattern of knowl-
 edge, and truth in the law: ^tThou therefore
 who teachest another, dost thou not teach thy-
 self? thou that preachest, one should not steal,
 dost thou steal? Thou that sayest, one should
 not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery?
 thou that abhorrest idols, ^udost thou rob the tem-
 ple? Thou that ^vboapest in the law, through
 transgression of the law, dost thou dishonor
 God? For the name of God is reviled among

2 Tim. 1: 13.
 and 3: 5.

a Ps. 50: 16,
 &c.

Matt. 23: 3,
 &c.

b Mal. 3: 8.
 c ver. 17.

- 25 the Gentiles, through you, as it is ^dwritten. *For
circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou keep the
law; but if thou art a transgressor of the law,
thy circumcision hath become uncircumcision.
- 26 Therefore, ^hif the uncircumcised man keepeth
the precepts of the law, will not his uncircum-
cision be counted for circumcision? And will
not the uncircumcised man, who is so by nature,
if he fulfilleth the law, ^scondemn thee, who with
the scripture and circumcision art a transgres-
sor of the law? For ^hhe is not a Jew, who is
one outwardly; nor *is that* circumcision, which
is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew ⁱwho is
one inwardly; and ^kcircumcision is *that* of the
heart, ^lspiritual, and not literal; ^mwhose praise
is not from men, but from God.
- 3 What then is the advantage of the Jew? or
2 what is *the* profit of circumcision? Much every
way: chiefly indeed, because ^athey were entrusted
with the oracles of God. For what if ^bsome
did not believe? ^cwill their unbelief make the
4 faithfulness of God ineffectual? ^dBy no means:
rather, let ^eGod be true, though ^fevery man be
false; as it is written, ^gThat thou mayest be jus-
tified in thy sayings, and mayest overcome when
5 thou art judged. But if our unrighteousness
establish the righteousness of God, what shall
we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh ven-
geance? (^hI speak after the manner of men.)
6 By no means, for then ⁱhow will God judge the
7 world? For if the truth of God hath abounded
through my lie to his glory; why still am I con-
demned as a sinner? And *why* not *rather* say,
(as we are slandered, and as some affirm that
we say,) ^kLet us do evil, that good may come?
9 whose condemnation is just! What then? do
we excel? Not at all; for we have before
proved both Jews and Gentiles, all ^lto be under
10 sin; as it is written, ^mThere is no one righteous,
11 no, not one: there is no one, who understand-
12 eth, there is no one, who seeketh God. All have
gone out of the way, they have together become
corrupt: there is no one, who doeth good, no,
13 not one. ⁿTheir throat is an open sepulchre;
with their tongues they deceive; ^othe poison of

d 2 Sam. 12:
14.
Isai. 52: 5.
Ezek. 36: 20,
23.
e Gal. 5: 8.
f Acts 10: 34,
35.

g Matt. 12: 41,
42.

h Matt. 3: 9.

John 8: 29.

ch. 9: 6, 7.

Gal. 6: 15.

Rev. 2: 9.

i 1 Pet. 3: 4.

k Col. 2: 11.

Phil. 3: 3.

l ch. 7: 6.

2 Cor. 3: 6.

m 1 Cor. 4: 5.

2 Cor. 10: 18.

1 Thess. 2: 4.

a Deut. 4: 7,

8.

Ps. 147: 19, 20.

ch. 2: 13.

and 9: 4.

b ch. 10: 16.

Hebr. 4: 2.

c Numb. 23:

19.

cb. 9: 6.

and 11: 29.

2 Tim. 2: 13.

d Job 40: 8.

e John 8: 29.

f Ps. 62: 9.

and 116: 11.

g Ps. 51: 4.

h ch. 6: 19.

Gal. 3: 15.

i Gen. 18: 25.

Job 8: 8.

and 34: 17.

k ch. 5: 20.

and 6: 1, 15.

l ver. 23.

Gal. 3: 22.

m Ps. 14: 1,

2, 3.

and 63: 1.

n Ps. 5: 9.

Jerr. 5: 16.

o Ps. 140: 3.

p Ps. 10: 7.
 q Prov. 1: 16.
 r Isai. 59: 7, 8.
 s Ps. 36: 1.
 t John 10: 34.
 u and 15: 25.
 v Job 5: 16.
 w Ps. 107: 42.
 x Ezek 16: 63.
 y ch. 1: 20.
 z and 2: 1.
 a u ver. 9: 23.
 b ch. 2: 2.
 c 1 Or, *liable to the judgment of God.*
 d x Ps. 143: 2.
 e Acts 13: 39.
 f Gal. 2: 16.
 g and 2: 14.
 h Ephes. 2: 8, 9.
 i Tit. 3: 5.
 j y ch. 7: 7.
 k z Acts 15: 11.
 l ch. 4: 17.
 m Phil. 3: 9.
 n Heb. 11: 4, &c.
 o a John 5: 46.
 p Acts 26: 22.
 q b ch. 1: 2.
 r 1 Pet. 1: 10.
 s c ch. 4, throughout.
 t d ch. 10: 12.
 u Gal. 3: 28.
 v Col. 3: 11.
 w e ver. 9.
 x ch. 11: 32.
 y Gal. 3: 22.
 z y ch. 4: 16.
 a Ephes. 2: 8.
 b Tit. 3: 5, 7.
 c g Matt. 20: 28.
 d Ephes. 1: 7.
 e Col. 1: 14.
 f 1 Tim. 2: 6.
 g Heb. 9: 12.
 h 1 Pet. 1: 18, 19.
 i 2 Or, *fore-ordained.*
 j b Lev. 19: 15.
 k 1 John 2: 2, and 4: 10.
 l 3 Or, *expia-tory victim.*
 m i Col. 1: 20.
 n k Acts 13: 38, 39.
 o 1 Tim. 1: 13.
 p 4 Or, *passing over.*
 q 1 Acts 17: 30.
 r Heb. 9: 15.
 s 5 Or, *season.*
 t m ch. 2: 17, 23, and 4: 2.
 u 1 Cor. 1: 29, 31.
 v Ephes. 2: 9.
 w n Acts 13: 38, 39.

asps is under their lips: whose mouth is full of 14
 cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to 15
 shed blood. Destruction and misery are in their 16
 ways: and the way of peace they know not. 17
 There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now 18
 we know that whatever the law saith, it saith 19
 to those under the law: that every mouth may
 be stopped, and all the world may become
 guilty before God. Therefore, by the deeds of 20
 the law, no flesh will be justified in his sight:
 for through the law is the knowledge of sin.
 But now without law, a justification of God is 21
 manifested, being attested by the law and the
 prophets; even a justification of God, through 22
 faith in Jesus Christ to all, and on all, who be-
 lieve; for there is no difference: (for all have 23
 sinned, and come short of the glory of God;)
 being justified freely by his grace, through the 24
 redemption that is by Christ Jesus: whom God 25
 hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith
 in his blood, to show his righteousness in respect
 to the remission of sins formerly committed,
 during the forbearance of God; to show his 26
 righteousness at this time: that he might be just,
 and the justifier of him, who believeth in Jesus.
 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. 27
 Through what law? of works? Nay; but
 through the law of faith. For we conclude, 28
 that a man is justified by faith without the
 works of the law. Is he the God of the Jews 29
 only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of
 the Gentiles also: since it is that one God, who 30
 will justify the circumcised by faith, and uncir-
 cumcised through faith. Do we then make void 31
 the law through faith? By no means; but we
 establish the law.

What shall we then say that Abraham, our 4
 father obtained, as it respects the flesh? For if 2
 Abraham were justified by works, he hath a
 cause for boasting; but he hath not before God.
 For what saith the scripture? And Abraham 3
 believed God, and it was counted to him for

ver. 20, 21, 22.
 ch. 8: 3.
 Gal. 2: 16.
 o ch. 10: 12, 13.

Gal. 3: 8, 20,
 28.
 a Isai. 41: 2.
 Matt. 5: 9.

John 8: 23, 29.
 2 Cor. 11: 22.
 b ch. 3: 20, 27,
 28.

c Gen. 15: 6.
 Gal. 3: 6.
 James 2: 23.

4 righteousness. Now ^{to} him, who worketh, the reward is not counted as a ^{favor}, but as a debt.

5 But to him, who worketh not, but believeth on him, who justifieth ^{the} ungodly, his faith is

6 counted for righteousness. As also David describeth the happiness of the man to whom God

7 ^{imputeth} righteousness without works, *saying*, *Happy are those whose iniquities are forgiven,*

8 *and whose sins are covered.* Happy is the man

9 to whom the Lord imputeth not sin. Is the happiness then on the circumcised *only*, or on the uncircumcised also? For we say that faith was ^{reckoned} to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How then was it ^{reckoned}? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in

11 circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And *he* received the mark of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which *he had* when in uncircumcision: that ^{he} might be the father of all who believe, though in uncircumcision, (that righteousness may be ^{imputed} to them

12 also;) and the father of circumcision to those, who are not only circumcised, but who also walk in the steps of the faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being in uncircum-

13 cision. For the promise that he should be ^{their} of the ^{world} *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through law, but through a righteousness of

14 faith. For ^{if} those, who are of the law *are* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is

15 done away. Because ^{the} law worketh wrath: for where there is no law, *there is* no transgres-

16 sion. On this account *it was* of faith, that *it might be* ^{by} ^{grace}; ⁱⁿ order that the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to him only, who is of the law, but to him also, who is of the faith of Abraham, ^{who} is the father of us all,

17 (as it is written, *I have made thee a father of many nations*) ⁱⁿ the sight of God, whom he believed, ^{who} giveth life to the dead, and calleth those ^{things}, which are not, as though they

18 were. Who against hope believed in hope, that he should become the father of many nations; according to that, which had been spoken, ^{So}

19 will thy seed be. And not being weak in faith,

d ch. 11: 6.

1 Or, *grace*.

e Josh. 24: 2.

2 Or, *counteth*.

f Ps. 32: 1, 2.

3 Or, *counted*.

g Gen. 17: 10.

h Luke 19: 9.
ver. 12: 16.
Gal. 3: 7.4 Or, *counted*.i Gen. 17: 4,
&c.
Gal. 3: 29.
5 Gr. *Kosmos*.

k Gal. 3: 18.

l ch. 3: 20.
and 5: 13, 20,
and 7: 8, 10, 11.
1 Cor. 15: 58.
2 Cor. 3: 7, 9.
Gal. 3: 10, 18.
1 John 3: 4.
m ch. 3: 24.6 Or, *favor*.
n Gal. 3: 22.
o Isai. 61: 2.
ch. 9: 8.
p Gen. 17: 5.
7 Or, *constituted*.8 Or, *like unto*
him.q ch. 8: 11.
Ephes. 2: 1, 5.
r ch. 9: 28.
1 Cor. 1: 20.
1 Pet. 2: 10.
s Gen. 15: 5.

t Gen. 17: 17.
and 18: 11.
Heb. 11: 11,
12.
u Ps. 115: 3.
Luke 1: 37, 45.
Heb. 11: 19.
1 Or, counted.
v ch. 15: 4.
1 Cor. 10: 6,
11.
x Acts 2: 24.
and 13: 30.
y Isai. 53: 5, &
ch. 3: 25.
and 5: 6.
and 8: 32.
2 Cor. 5: 21.
Gal. 1: 4.
1 Pet. 2: 24.
and 3: 13.
Heb. 9: 28.
z 1 Cor. 15: 17
1 Pet. 1: 21.
a Isai. 32: 17.
John 16: 33.
ch. 3: 28, 30.
b Ephes. 2: 14.
Col. 1: 20.
c John 10: 9.
and 14: 6.
Ephes. 2: 18.
and 3: 12.
Heb. 10: 19.
d 1 Cor. 15: 1.
e Heb. 8: 6.
f Matt. 5: 11,
12.
Acts 5: 41.
2 Cor. 12: 10.
Phil. 2: 17.
James 1: 2, 12.
1 Pet. 3: 14.
g James 1: 3.
h James 1: 12.
i Phil. 1: 20.
k 2 Cor. 1: 22.
Gal. 4: 6.
Ephes. 1: 13,
14.
2 Or, accord-
ing to the time.
Gal. 4: 4.
l ver. 8.
ch. 4: 25.
m John 15: 13.
1 Pet. 3: 18.
1 John 3: 16.
and 4: 9, 10.
n ch. 3: 25.
Ephes. 2: 13.
Heb. 9: 14.
1 John 1: 7.
o ch. 1: 18.
1 Thim. 1: 10.
p ch. 8: 32.
q 2 Cor. 5: 18,
19.
Ephes. 2: 18.
Col. 1: 20, 21.
r John 5: 28.
and 14: 19.
2 Cor. 4: 10, 11.

he considered not his own body already dead, he being about a hundred years old, nor yet the deadness of Sarah's womb. Nor did he doubt, 20
by unbelief, as to the promise of God; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being 21
fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was also able to perform. And therefore 22
it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now 23
it was not written on his account only, that it was imputed to him; but also on our account, 24
to whom it will be imputed, we believing on him, who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, 25
who was delivered up for our offences, and
was raised up for our justification.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have 5
peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2
through whom also we have access by faith 2
into this grace in which we stand, and rejoice 3
in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, 3
but we rejoice in afflictions also; knowing 4
that affliction worketh patience; and patience, 4
approval; and approval, hope; and hope dis- 5
appointeth not; because the love of God is shed forth in our hearts by the Holy Spirit given to us. For when we were yet without strength, 6
in due season Christ died for the ungodly. 7
For scarcely for a just man will any one die: 7
yet perhaps for a good man some one might even dare to die. But God setteth forth his 8
love towards us, in that we yet being sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being 9
now justified by his blood, we shall be saved 10
from wrath through him. For if when ene- 10
mies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only 11
so, but we also rejoice in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation. So then as through 12
one man sin entered the world, and death 12
through sin; and so death came on all men, 13
because that all sinned; (for until the law, 13

s ch. 2: 17.
and 3: 29, 30.
Gal. 4: 9.

t Gen. 8: 6.
1 Cor. 15: 21.
u Gen. 2: 17.

ch. 6: 23.
1 Cor. 15: 21.

3 Or, in whom.

sin was in the world: but ^asin is not im-
 14 puted when there is no law. Yet still, death
 reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those,
 who had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's
 transgression, ^rwho is a ¹figure of him who was
 15 to come. But the free gift is not like the offence.
 For if by the offence of the one, the many died,
 much more the grace of God, and the gift by
 the grace, of one man, Jesus Christ, hath
 16 abounded ^ato the many. And not as *was* the
 sentence through the one, who sinned, *so* is the
 gift. For the sentence *was* from one offence
 to condemnation, but the free gift is from many
 17 offences to justification. For if ²by the offence
 of the one, death reigned through the one;
 much more those receiving abundance of grace,
 and of the gift of ³righteousness, will reign
 18 in life through the one, Jesus Christ.) As then,
⁴through one offence, *sentence came* on all men
 to condemnation, so also ⁵through one righteous
 deed, *the free gift came* ^aon all men to justifica-
 19 tion of life. For as through the disobedience
 of the one man, the many were made sinners,
 so through the obedience of the *other* one, the
 20 many will be made righteous. Now ^bthe law
 entered, that the offence might abound. But
 where sin abounded, grace ^csuper-abounded:
 21 that as sin reigned to ⁶death, so also grace
 might reign through justification to eternal life,
 through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? ^aShall we continue
 2 in sin, that grace may abound? By no means.
 how shall we, who are ^bdead to sin, live any
 3 longer in it? Or, know ye not that ^cas many
 of us as ⁷were immersed into Jesus Christ,
 4 ^dwere immersed into his death? Therefore we
 were ^eburied with him through immersion into
 death: that ^fas Christ was raised from the dead
 through ^gthe glory of the Father, ^hso we also
 5 should walk in ⁱnewness of life. ^jFor if we
 have been joined with *him* in the likeness of his
 death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his*
 6 resurrection: knowing this, that ^kour old man
 was crucified with *him*, that ^lthe body of sin
 might be conquered, that we should no longer

x ch. 4: 15.
 1 John 8: 4.

y 1 Cor. 15:
 21, 22, 45.
 1 Or, emblem.

z Isai. 53: 11.
 Matt. 20: 28.
 and 26: 28.

2 Or, by one
 offence.
 3 Or, justifi-
 cation.
 4 Or, by one
 offence.
 5 Or, by one
 righteousness.
 a John 12: 32.
 Heb. 2: 9.
 b John 15: 22.
 ch. 3: 20.
 and 4: 15.
 and 7: 8.
 Gal. 3: 19, 23.
 c Luke 7: 47.
 1 Tim. 1: 14.
 6 Or, with
 death.
 a ch. 3: 8.
 ver. 15.
 b ver. 11.
 ch. 7: 4.
 Gal. 2: 19.
 and 6: 14.
 c Col. 8: 3.
 1 Pet. 2: 24.
 7 Or, are.
 d 1 Cor. 15:
 29.
 e Col. 2: 12.
 f ch. 8: 11.
 1 Cor. 6: 14.
 2 Cor. 13: 4.
 g John 2: 11.
 and 11: 40.
 1 Gal. 6: 15.
 Ephes. 4: 22,
 23, 24.
 Col. 3: 10.
 8 Or, live a
 new life.
 i Phil. 3: 10,
 11.
 k Gal. 2: 20.
 and 5: 24.
 and 6: 14.
 Ephes. 4: 22.
 Col. 3: 5, 9.
 l Col. 2: 11.

m 1 Pet. 4: 1.
l Gr. *justified*.
n 2 Tim. 2: 11.

o Rev. 1: 18.

p Heb. 9: 27,
28.
q Luke 20: 38.
r ver. 2.

s Cal. 2: 19.

t Ps. 19: 13.
and 119: 133.

u ch. 7: 5.
Col. 3: 5.
James 4: 1.
2 Gr. *arms*,
or, *weapons*.
x ch. 12: 1.
1 Pet. 2: 24.
and 4: 2.
y ch. 7: 4, 6.
and 8: 2.
Gal. 6: 18.
z 1 Cor. 9: 21.

a Matt. 6: 24.
John 8: 34.
2 Pet. 2: 19.

b 2 Tim. 1: 13.
8 Gr. *whereas*
ye were deliv-
ered.
c John 8: 32.
1 Cor. 7: 22.
Gal. 5: 1.
1 Pet. 2: 16.

d John 8: 34.
4 Gr. *to*
righteousness.
e ch. 7: 5.
f ch. 1: 32.
g John 8: 32.

b Gen. 2: 17.
ch. 5: 12.
James 1: 15.
i ch. 2: 7.
and 5: 17, 31.
1 Pet. 1: 4.

5 Or, *it is in*
force.
a 1 Cor. 7: 39.

serve sin. For ^mhe, who dieth, is ^lfreed from sin. 7
Now ⁿif we are dead with Christ, we believe 8
that we shall also live with him: knowing that 9
^oChrist, being raised from the dead, dieth no
more; death hath dominion over him no more.
For in that he died, ^phe died once for all to sin: 10
but in that he liveth, ^qhe liveth to God. So also 11
reckon ye yourselves to be ^rdead indeed to sin,
but ^salive to God by Jesus Christ. Therefore 12
^tlet not sin reign in your mortal body, that ye
should obey it in its desires. Nor yield your 13
^umembers as ²instruments of unrighteousness to
sin: but ^xyield yourselves to God, as those, who
are alive from the dead, and your members as
instruments of righteousness to God; for ^ysin 14
will not have dominion over you; for ye are
not under law, but under grace. What then? 15
shall we sin, ^zbecause we are not under law,
but under grace? By no means. Know ye 16
not, that ^ato whom ye yield yourselves servants
for obedience, ye are the servants of him whom
ye obey; whether of sin to death, or of obedi-
ence to righteousness? But thanks be to God, 17
that *though* ye were the servants of sin; yet ye
have obeyed from the heart ^bthat form of doc-
trine ³which ye were taught. And being ^cfreed 18
from sin, ye became servants of righteousness.
I speak according to the custom of men, on 19
account of the weakness of your flesh; for as
ye yielded your members servants to unclean-
ness and to iniquity, as it respects iniquity; so
now yield your members servants to righteous-
ness, as it respects holiness. For when ye 20
were ^dservants of sin, ye were free ⁴from righ-
teousness. ^eWhat fruit had ye then in those 21
things of which ye are now ashamed? for ^fthe
end of those things is death. But now ^gbeing 22
freed from sin, and become servants to God, ye
have your fruit as it respects holiness, and the
end everlasting life. For ^hdeath is the wages 23
of sin; eternal life is ⁱthe gift of God by Jesus
Christ our Lord! Are ye ignorant, brethren, 7
(for I speak to those, who know law,) that the
law hath dominion over a man as long as he
^jliveth? For ^kthe married woman is bound by 2

law to *her* husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is separated from the law of
 3 *her* husband. So then, ^bif while *her* husband liveth, she is married to another man, she will be called an adulteress: but if her husband die, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she is married to another man.
 4 Thus, my brethren, ye also are become ^cdead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye might be married to another, ^deven to him, who is raised from the dead, that we might ^ebear fruit to God. For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were through the law, ^fwrought powerfully in our members ^gto bear fruit to death: but now we are separated from the law, being dead to that by which we were held; so that we should serve ^hwith a new spirit, and not ⁱin the old legal way. What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? By no means. Nay, ^jI had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known inordinate desire, unless the law had said, ^kThou shalt not covet.
 8 But ^lsin, taking occasion through the commandment, wrought in me every inordinate desire.
 9 For ^mwithout law sin is dead. Now I was alive without law once: but when the commandment ⁿcame, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment ^owhich *was ordained* to life, I found ^pto be to death. For sin, taking occasion through the commandment, deceived me, and through it slew *me*. So that ^qthe law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Did that then, which is good, become death to me? By no means. But sin *became death*, that it might appear ^rto be sin, working death in me through that which is good; that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly
 14 sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual:
 15 but I am fleshly, ^ssold under sin. For that which I perform I ^tapprove not: for ^uwhat I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that I do.
 16 If then I do that, which I would not, I consent
 17 to the law that *it is good*. Now then it is no longer I, who perform it, but sin that dwelleth
 18 in me. For I know that good dwelleth not sin

b Matt. 5: 32.

c ch. 8: 2.
Gal. 2: 19.
and 5: 18.
Ephes. 2: 15.
Col. 2: 14.
d Gal. 5: 22.e ch. 6: 13.
f ch. 6: 21.
Gal. 5: 19.
James 1: 15.
g ch. 2: 29.
h Cor. 8: 6.

i ch. 3: 20.

j Exod. 20: 17.
Deut. 5: 21.
Acts 20: 33.
ch. 13: 9.
k ch. 4: 15.
and 5: 20.
l 1 Cor. 15: 56.m Lev. 18: 5.
Ezek. 20: 11,
13, 21.
n 2 Cor. 3: 7.o Ps. 19: 8.
and 119: 38,
137.
p 1 Tim. 1: 8.q 1 Kings 21:
20, 25.
2 Kings 17: 17.
1 Gr. *know*.
Ps. 1: 8.
p Gal. 5: 17.q Gen. 6: 5.
and 8: 21.

r Ps. 1: 2.

s 2 Cor. 4: 16.
 Ephes. 2: 16.
 Col. 3: 9, 10.
 t Gal. 5: 17.
 u ch. 6: 13, 19.

x 1 Cor. 15: 57.

a ver. 4.
 Gal. 5: 16, 25.
 b John 8: 36.
 ch. 6: 18, 22.
 Gal. 2: 19.
 and 5: 1.

c 1 Cor. 15: 45.
 d Cor. 3: 6.
 e ch. 7: 24, 25.
 f Acts 13: 39.
 ch. 3: 20.

g Heb. 7: 18, 19.
 and 10: 1, 2,
 10, 14.

h Gal. 3: 13.
 2 Cor. 6: 21.
 i Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

j ver. 1.
 k John 8: 6.
 l 1 Cor. 2: 14.
 m Gal. 5: 22, 25.
 n ch. 6: 21.

o ver. 13.
 Gal. 6: 8.

p 2 Gr. the mind-
 ing of the flesh.
 So ver. 7.

q 3 Gr. the mind-
 ing of the
 Spirit.

r 4 Gr. the mind-
 ing of the flesh.
 s James 4: 4.

t m 1 Cor. 2: 14.
 u l 1 Cor. 3: 16.
 and 6: 19.

v o John 3: 34.
 Gal. 4: 6.
 Phil. 1: 19.

w 1 Pet. 1: 11.
 x Or, justification.

y p Acts 2: 24.
 q ch. 6: 4, 5.
 l 1 Cor. 6: 14.

m 2 Cor. 4: 14.
 Ephes. 2: 5.

n Or, because
 of his Spirit.

me, (that is, in my flesh,) for to will is easy for me; but *how* to perform what is good, I find not. For the good that I would, I do not; but 19 the evil, which I would not, that I do. Now if 20 I do that, which I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin, that dwelleth in me. I find then 21 a law, that when I would do the good, the evil is easy for me. For I *do* delight in the law of 22 God, as to *the* inward man; but *I* see another 23 law in *my* members warring against the law of my mind, and making me captive to the law of sin, which is in my members. Wretched 24 man that I am! who will deliver me from this deadly body? *I* thank God, through Jesus 25 Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I the same *person* serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Now then, there is no condemnation to those, 8 who are in Christ Jesus, who *walk* not according to the flesh. For *the* law of *the* Spirit of 2 life in Christ Jesus, hath freed me from *the* law of sin and death. For *what* the law could 3 not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, *God* sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and *for* sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the precept of the law might be fulfilled by us, *who* walk not according to the flesh, but 5 according to the Spirit. For *those* who *live* according to the flesh, regard the things of the flesh: but those who *live* according to the Spirit, 6 regard *the* things of the Spirit. For *the* ² fleshly mind is death; but *the* spiritual mind is 7 life and peace: because *the* ¹ fleshly mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, ² nor indeed can it be. Now those, 8 who are in the flesh, cannot please God. But ye 9 are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if indeed *the* Spirit of God dwelleth in you. Now, if any one hath not *the* Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ is in you, the body is 10 dead on account of sin; but the Spirit is life on account of *righteousness*. But if the Spirit of 11 *him* who raised Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, *he*, who raised Christ from the dead, will also cause your mortal bodies to live *by*

12 his Spirit, that dwelleth in you. So then,
 brethren; we are not debtors to the flesh, to live
 13 according to the flesh. For if ye live accord-
 ing to the flesh, ye will die: but if by the Spirit
 14 ye kill the deeds of the body, ye will live. For
 as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they
 15 are the sons of God. For ye have not received
 the spirit of bondage that you should again be
 in fear; but ye have received the spirit of son-
 ship, by which we cry out, Abba, Father!
 16 The same spirit testifieth with our spirit, that
 17 we are children of God: and if children, heirs
 also; heirs indeed of God, and joint-heirs with
 Christ; if indeed we suffer with him, that we
 18 may be also glorified with him. For I conclude,
 that the sufferings of this present season are
 not worthy to be compared with the glory which
 19 is to be revealed for us. For the earnest
 expectation of the creature waiteth for the
 20 manifestation of the sons of God. For the
 creature was subjected to suffering, not wil-
 lingly, but on account of him who hath sub-
 21 jected it in hope, that the creature itself also
 will be delivered from the bondage of corrup-
 tion, into the glorious liberty of the children of
 22 God. For we know that every creature groan-
 eth, and travaileth in pain jointly until now:
 23 and not only so, but ourselves also, who have
 the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves
 groan within ourselves, waiting for the adop-
 24 tion, the redemption of our body. For we
 are saved by hope. But a hope, that is seen,
 is not hope: for what one seeth, why doth he
 25 yet hope for? But if we hope for that, which
 we see not, then do we patiently wait for it.
 26 So the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for
 we know not what we should pray for as we
 ought; but the Spirit itself intercedeth for us
 27 with unutterable groanings. And he, who
 searcheth the hearts, knoweth what the mind of
 the Spirit is, because he intercedeth for the
 28 saints according to the will of God. And we
 know that all things work together for good, to
 those, who love God, to those called according
 29 to his purpose. For those whom he foreknew,

ch. 6: 7, 14.

s ver. 6.
 Gal. 6: 8.
 t Ephes. 4: 22.
 Col. 3: 5.
 u Gal. 5: 18.
 x 1 Cor. 2: 12.
 Heb. 2: 15.
 y 2 Tim. 1: 7.
 1 John 4: 18.
 z Isai. 56: 5.
 Gal. 4: 5, 6.
 a Mark 14: 36.
 b 2 Cor. 1: 22.
 and 5: 5.
 Ephes. 1: 19.
 and 4: 30.
 c Acts 28: 18.
 Gal. 4: 7.
 d Acts 14: 22.
 Phil. 1: 29.
 2 Tim. 2: 11,
 12.
 e 2 Cor. 4: 17.
 1 Pet. 1: 6, 7.
 and 4: 13.
 f 2 Pet. 3: 13.
 g 1 John 3: 2.
 h Or, revela-
 tion.
 h ver. 22.
 Gen. 3: 19.
 i Jer. 12: 11.
 k 2 Cor. 5: 5.
 Ephes. 1: 14.
 l Or, conship.
 12 Cor. 5: 2, 4.
 m Luke 20: 36.
 n Luke 21: 28.
 Ephes. 4: 30.
 o 2 Cor. 5: 7.
 Heb. 11: 1.
 p Matt. 20: 22.
 James 4: 3.
 q Zech. 12: 10.
 Ephes. 6: 18.
 r 1 Chron. 28:
 9.
 Ps. 7: 9.
 Prov. 17: 3.
 Jer. 11: 20.
 and 17: 10.
 and 20: 12.
 Acts 1: 24.
 1 Thess. 3: 4.
 Rev. 2: 23.
 s Or, that.
 s 1 John 5: 14.
 t ch. 9: 11, 23,
 24.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 u See Exod.
 33: 12, 17.
 Ps. 1: 6.
 Jer. 1: 5.
 Matt. 7: 23.
 ch. 11: 2.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 4 Or, before
 approved.

x Eph. 1: 5, 11.
 y John 17: 22.
 z Cor. 3: 18.
 Phil. 3: 21.
 1 John 3: 2.
 a Col. 1: 15,
 18.
 Heb. 1: 8.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 a ch. 1: 6.
 and 9: 24.
 Ephes. 4: 4.
 Heb. 9: 15.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 b 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 c John 17: 22.
 Ephes. 2: 6.
 d Numb. 14: 9.
 Ps. 118: 6.
 e ch. 5: 6, 10.
 f ch. 4: 25.
 g Isai. 50: 8, 9.
 Rev. 12: 10, 11.
 h Job 34: 29.
 i Mark 16: 19.
 Col. 3: 1.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 and 8: 1.
 and 12: 1.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 k Heb. 7: 25.
 and 9: 24.
 1 John 2: 1.
 l Ps. 44: 22.
 1 Cor. 15: 30, 31.
 2 Cor. 4: 11.
 m 1 Cor. 15: 57.
 2 Cor. 2: 14.
 1 John 4: 4.
 and 5: 4, 5.
 Rev. 12: 11.
 n Ephes. 1: 21.
 and 6: 12.
 Col. 1: 16.
 and 2: 15.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 1 Or, *princes*.
 a ch. 1: 8.
 2 Cor. 1: 23.
 and 11: 31.
 and 12: 19.
 Gal. 1: 20.
 Phil. 1: 8.
 1 Tim. 2: 7.
 b ch. 10: 1.
 c Exod. 32: 32.
 Gal. 3: 4.
 2 Or, *separated*.
 3 Or, *after the example of Christ*.
 d Deut. 7: 6.
 e Exod. 4: 22.
 Deut. 14: 1.
 Jer. 31: 9.
 f 1 Sam. 4: 21.
 1 Kings 8: 11.
 Ps. 65: 2.
 and 78: 61.
 g Acts 3: 25.
 Heb. 8: 8, 9,
 10.

he also predestinated *to be* conformed to the
 image of his Son, that he might be the first-
 born among many brethren. And whom he 30
 predestinated, these he also called: and whom
 he called, these he also justified: and whom he
 justified, these he also glorified. What shall 31
 we then say as to these things? If God is for
 us, who is against us? He who spared not 32
 his own Son, but delivered him up for us all,
 how will he not with him also freely give us all
 things? Who will make a charge against the 33
 chosen of God? It is God that justifieth:
 who is he that condemneth? It is Christ, who 34
 died, yea rather, who hath risen, who is also
 at the right hand of God, who also intercedeth
 for us. Who will separate us from the love of 35
 Christ? *will* affliction, or distress, or persecu-
 tion, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or
 sword? (As it is written, *For thy sake we are* 36
put to death all the day long; we are accounted
as sheep for the slaughter.) But, in all these 37
 things we more than conquer, through him, who
 loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither 38
 death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities,
 nor powers, nor things present, nor things to
 come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other cre- 39
 ated thing, will be able to separate us from the
 love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my con- 9
 science also testifying for me by the Holy Spirit,
 that I have great sorrow and continual anguish 2
 in my heart. For I could wish myself to be 3
 accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my 4
 kindred according to the flesh: who are Israel-
 ites; to whom belonged the sonship, and the 5
 glory, and the covenants, and the giving of
 the law, and the service of God, and the 6
 promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom,
 according to the flesh, Christ came, who is
 God over all, blessed for ever. Amen. Not
 as though the word of God hath failed. For they

4 Or, *testa-
 ments*.
 h Ps. 147: 19.
 i Heb. 9: 1.
 k Acts 13: 32.
 ch. 3: 2.

Ephes. 2: 12.
 l Deut. 10: 15.
 ch. 11: 28.
 m Luke 3: 23.
 ch. 1: 3.
 n Jer. 23: 6.

John 1: 1.
 Acts 20: 28.
 Heb. 1: 8.
 o John 5: 20.
 p Numb. 23:
 19.

ch. 3: 3.
 p John 8: 29.
 ch. 2: 23, 29.
 and 4: 12, 16.
 Gal. 6: 16.

7 *are* not all Israel, who are of Israel: *nor*,
because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they*
all children: but, In *Isaac* thy seed shall be
8 called. That is, It is not the children of the
flesh, who *are* the children of God; but *the*
children of the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this *was* the word of promise, *According* to
this season, I will come, and Sarah will have a
10 son. And not only *so*; but when *Rebecca* also
11 had conceived by one, by our father Isaac, (for
the children being not yet born, neither having
done any good or evil, that the purpose of God,
according to choice, might remain, not of works,
12 but of *him*, who calleth;) it was said to her,
13 *The elder* will serve the *younger*. As it is
written, *Jacob* have I loved, but *Esau* have I
14 hated. What shall we say then? *Is there*
unrighteousness with God? By no means.
15 For he saith to Moses, *I* will have mercy on
whom I will have mercy, and I will have com-
16 passion on whom I will have compassion. So
then, *it* is not of him who willeth, nor of him
who runneth, but of God who sheweth mercy.
17 For *the* scripture saith to Pharaoh, *Even* for
this very cause I have raised thee up, that I
might shew my power by thee, and that my
18 name might be declared in all the earth. There-
fore he hath mercy on whom he will, and he
19 hardeneth whom he will. Thou wilt then say
to me, Why doth he still find fault? for *who*
20 hath resisted his will? But indeed, O man,
who art thou that *replieth* against God? *Shall*
the thing formed say to him, who formed it,
21 Why hast thou made me thus? Or hath not
the *spotter* power over the clay, from the same
lump to make *one* vessel for honor, and another
22 for dishonor? *What* if God, wishing to shew
his wrath, and to make his power known, en-
dured with much long forbearance, *the* vessels
23 of wrath *fitted* for destruction: and that he
might make known *the* riches of his glory on
the vessels of mercy, which he had *before* pre-
24 pared for glory, even us, whom he hath called,
not only out of the Jews, but also out of the
25 Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea, *I* will

q Gal. 4: 23.

r Gen. 21: 12.
Heb. 11: 13.

s Gal. 4: 28.

t Gen. 18: 10,
14.

u Gen. 25: 21.

x ch. 4: 17.
and 8: 28.

y Gen. 26: 23.

1 Or, *greater*.2 Or, *lesser*.

z Mal. 1: 2, 3.

See Deut. 21:

15.

Prov. 13: 24.

Matt. 10: 37.

Luka 14: 28.

John 12: 25.

a Deut. 32: 4.

2 Chron. 19: 7.

Job 8: 8.

and 34: 10.

Ps. 22: 15.

b Exod. 33: 19.

c See Gal. 3: 8,

22.

d Exod. 9: 16.

e 2 Chron. 20:

6.

Job 9: 13.

and 23: 13.

Dan. 4: 35.

3 Or, *answered*again, or, *dis-*

puted with

God?

Job 33: 13.

f Imi. 29: 16.

and 45: 9.

and 64: 8.

g Prov. 16: 4.

Jer. 18: 6.

h 2 Tim. 2: 20.

i 1 Thess. 5: 9.

4 Or, *made up*.

k 1 Pet. 2: 8.

Jude 4.

l ch. 2: 4.

Ephes. 1: 7.

Col. 1: 27.

m ch. 8: 23,

29, 30.

n ch. 9: 29.

o Hos. 2: 23.

1 Pet. 2: 10.

p Hos. 1: 10.

q Isai. 10: 22,
23.

r ch. 11: 5.

1 Or, *the*
account.
s Isai. 28: 22.t Isai. 1: 9.
Lam. 3: 22.
u Isai. 13: 19.
Jer. 50: 40.x ch. 4: 11.
and 10: 20.y ch. 1: 17.
2 Or, *justifi-*
cation.
z ch. 10: 2.
and 11: 7.
a Gal. 5: 4.b Luke 2: 34.
1 Cor. 1: 23.
c Ps. 118: 22.
Isai. 8: 14.
and 28: 16.
Matt. 21: 42.
1 Pet. 2: 6, 7,
8.d ch. 10: 11.
3 Or, *disap-*
pointed.
e Acts 21: 20.
and 22: 8.
Gal. 1: 14.
and 4: 17.
See ch. 9: 31.
b ch. 1: 17.
and 9: 30.
c Phil. 3: 9.
d Matt. 5: 17.
Gal. 3: 24.e Lev. 18: 5.
Neb. 9: 29.
Ezek. 20: 11,
13, 21.
Gal. 3: 12.
f Deut. 30: 12,
13.4 Or, *abyss.*g Deut. 30: 14.
5 Or, *publish.*
h Matt. 10: 32.
Luke 12: 8.
Acts 8: 37.

call those My people, who were not my people ;
and her Beloved, who was not beloved. ¶ And 26
it will come to pass, *that* in the place where it
was said to them, *Ye are not my people* ; there
will they be called, Sons of the living God.
Isaiah also crieth concerning Israel ; ¶ Though 27
the number of the children of Israel is like
the sand of the sea, ¶ a remnant *only* will be
saved : for he will finish *an* account, and cut it 28
short in righteousness : ¶ because the Lord will
make a short account on the earth. And as 29
Isaiah said before, ¶ Except the Lord of Hosts
had left us a seed, ¶ we had become like Sodom,
and been made like Gomorrah. What shall we 30
say then ? ¶ That the Gentiles, who did not pur-
sue righteousness, have obtained righteousness,
even the *righteousness* which is of faith : but 31
Israel, ¶ pursuing a law of righteousness, ¶ hath
not attained to a law of righteousness. Why ? 32
Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it
were by the works of law. For ¶ they stumbled
at that stumbling-stone ; as it is written, ¶ Be- 33
hold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling, and
rock of falling, and ¶ whoever believeth on him
will not be *confounded*.

Brethren, the kind desire of my heart and 10
my prayer to God for them [is,] that they may
be saved. For I testify for them, ¶ that they 2
have a zeal for God, but not according to knowl-
edge. For they, being ignorant of ¶ God's justi- 3
fication and seeking to establish their own ¶ jus-
tification, have not submitted themselves to the
justification of God. For ¶ Christ is the end of 4
the law, as it respects justification, to every one,
who believeth. For Moses describeth the justi- 5
fication which is of the law, ¶ That the man
who doeth those things, will live by them.
But the justification which is by faith speaketh 6
thus, ¶ Say not in thy heart, Who will ascend
into heaven ? (that is, to bring Christ down ;)
or, Who will descend into the ¶ deep ? (that is, 7
to bring up Christ from the dead.) But what 8
saith it ? ¶ The word is near thee, in thy mouth,
and in thy heart ; that is, the word of faith,
which we ¶ preach : that ¶ if thou shalt acknowl- 9

- edge with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe with thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou wilt be saved. For with the heart, man believeth to justification; and with the mouth, acknowledgment is made to salvation. For the scripture saith, ¹Whoever believeth on him will not be ²confounded. For ³there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for ⁴the same Lord of all, ⁵is rich in ⁶mercy to all, who call on him. ⁷For whoever will call ⁸on the name of the Lord, will be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear ⁹without a ³preacher? and how shall they ⁴preach, unless they are sent forth? as it is written, ¹⁰How beautiful are the feet of those preaching peace, preaching good things! But ¹¹they have not all obeyed the good news. For Isaiah saith, ¹²Lord, who hath believed what he heareth from us? So then, faith ¹³cometh by hearing, and hearing through the word of God. But I say, Did they not hear? Yes, indeed, ¹⁴their sound went out into all the earth, ¹⁵and their words to the ends of the ⁵world. But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, ¹⁶I will move you to jealousy by those, who are not a people, ¹⁷and by a ²foolish nation I will provoke you. But Isaiah is very bold, and saith, ¹⁸I was found by those, who sought me not; I became manifest to those, who asked not for me. But as to Israel he saith, ¹⁹All day long, I have stretched out my hands towards a disobedient and contradicting people.
- 11** I say then, ²⁰hath God cast away his people? By no means! For ²¹I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, ²²of the tribe of Benjamin.
- 2** God hath not cast away his people whom he before approved. Know ye not what the scripture saith ²³of Elijah? how he intercedeth with God ²⁴against Israel, saying, ²⁵Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and ²⁶I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God to him? ²⁷I have reserved for myself seven thousand men, who

1 Or, mind.

i Isai. 28: 16.
and 49: 23.

Jer. 17: 7.

ch. 9: 23.

2 Or, disap-

pointed.

3 ch. 3: 22.

Acts 15: 9.

Gal. 3: 29.

1 Acts 10: 36.

ch. 3: 29.

1 Tim. 2: 5.

m Ephes. 1: 7.

and 2: 4, 7.

n Joel 2: 32.

Acts 2: 21.

o Acts 9: 14.

p Titus 1: 3.

3 Or, a pub-

lisher.

4 Or, publish.

q Isai. 52: 7.

Nah. 1: 15.

r ch. 3: 3.

Heb. 4: 2.

s Isai. 53: 1.

John 12: 39.

t Ps. 18: 4.

Matt. 24: 14.

and 28: 19.

Mark 16: 15.

Col. 1: 6, 23.

u See 1 Kings

18: 10.

Matt. 4: 8.

5 Gr. habitable

earth.

v Deut. 32: 21.

ch. 11: 11.

x Tit. 2: 3.

y Isai. 65: 1.

ch. 9: 30.

z Isai. 65: 2.

a 1 Sam. 19:

22.

Jer. 31: 37.

b 2 Cor. 11: 22.

Phil. 3: 5.

c ch. 8: 29.

6 Gr. in Elias.

d 1 Kings 19:

10, 14.

e 1 Kings 19:

18.

f ch. 9: 27.

g ch. 4: 4, 5.
Gal. 5: 4.
See Deut. 9:
4, 5.h ch. 9: 31.
and 10: 8.i Or, *hard-
ened.*
2 Cor. 3: 14.
i Isai. 29: 10.
2 Or, *dullness.*
k Deut. 29: 4.
Isai. 6: 9.
Jer. 5: 21.
Ezek. 12: 2.
Matt. 13: 14.
John 12: 40.
Acts 28: 26, 27.
l Ps. 69: 22.
m Ps. 69: 23.n Acts 13: 46.
and 18: 8.
and 22: 18, 21.
and 28: 24, 28.
ch. 10: 19.o Or, *their
filling up.*
o Acts 9: 15.
and 13: 2.
and 22: 21.
ch. 15: 16.
Gal. 1: 16.
and 2: 2, 7, 8,
9.
Ephes. 3: 8.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
p 1 Cor. 7: 16.
and 9: 22.
1 Tim. 4: 16.
James 5: 20.
q Lev. 23: 10.
Numb. 15: 18,
19, 20, 21.
r Jer. 11: 16.
s Acts 2: 39.
Ephes. 2: 12,
13.
t 1 Cor. 10: 12.u ch. 12: 16.
x Prov. 23: 14.
Isai. 66: 2.
Phil. 2: 12.y 1 Cor. 15: 2.
z Heb. 3: 6, 14.
a John 13: 2.

have not bowed the knee to Baal. Thus, there- 5
fore, in this present season also, there is a rem- 6
nant according to the choice of grace. And if 6
by grace, then is it no more of works: other-
wise grace is grace no longer. [But if it be of 7
works, then is it grace no longer, otherwise 8
work is work no longer.] What then? Israel 7
obtained not what he sought; but the chosen 8
obtained it, and the rest were blinded. (As it 8
is written, God gave them the spirit of slum-
ber, eyes which see not, and ears which hear 9
not;) to this day. And David saith, Let their 9
table become a snare, and a trap, and a stum-
bling-block, and a recompense to them: let 10
their eyes be darkened, so as not to see, and 11
bow down their back always. I say then, Have 11
they stumbled, in order to fall? By no means:
but through their failure, salvation is come to 12
the Gentiles, to move them to emulation. Now 12
if their failure be the riches of the world, and 13
their diminution the riches of the Gentiles; how 13
much more their fulness? For I speak to you 13
Gentiles, (because indeed I am the apostle of 14
the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:) if by any 14
means I may move to emulation my own flesh, 15
and save some of them. For if their rejection 15
is the reconciliation of the world, what is the 16
reception, but life from the dead? For if the 16
first fruit is holy, so also is the lump: and if the 17
root is holy, so are the branches. And if some 17
of the branches were broken off, and thou, a 18
wild olive branch, wast ingrafted instead of 18
them, and becamest a partaker of the root and 19
fatness of the olive-tree; boast not over the 19
branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not 20
the root, but the root beareth thee. Thou wilt 20
say then, The branches were broken off, that I 21
might be ingrafted. Well; they were broken 21
off by unbelief, and thou standest by faith. Be 22
not high-minded, but fear: for if God spared 22
not the natural branches, take care lest he spare 23
not thee. Behold, therefore, the kindness and 23
severity of God: on those, who fell, severity;
but on thee, goodness, if thou continuest in his
goodness: otherwise thou also wilt be cut off.

23 And they also, *if they continue not still in unbelief, will be ingrafted : for God is able to
 24 ingraft them again. For if thou wast cut out of the olive-tree, which is wild by nature, and wast ingrafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree.; how much more will these, the natural *branches*, be ingrafted into their own olive-tree?
 25 For I do not wish you, brethren, to be ignorant of this secret, (that ye may not be ^bwise in your own opinion,) that ¹blindness in part has occurred to Israel, ^duntil the ²fulness of the Gentiles
 26 cometh in. And so all Israel will be saved : as it is written, *The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and will turn away ungodliness from Jacob :
 27 ^eand this is my covenant with them, when I
 28 take away their sins. As to the good news, *they are* enemies on your account ; but as to the chosen, *they are* ²beloved on account of the
 29 fathers. For the gifts and calling of God *are*
 30 ^bunchangeable. For as ye ⁱformerly were disobedient to God, yet have now obtained mercy
 31 through their disobedience ; even so have these also now disobeyed, that through the mercy
 32 *shown to you* they also may obtain mercy. For
 33 *God hath shut them all up together in disobedience, that he may have mercy on all. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ! ^hhow unsearchable *are* his judgments, and ^hhis ways past finding out !
 34 *For who hath known the mind of the Lord ?
 35 or *who became his counsellor ? or ^hwho hath first given to him, that it also may be recom-
 36 pensed to him again ? For ^of him, and through him, and for him *are* all things : ^oto him be glory for ever. Amen.

12 I ^aintreat you therefore, brethren, through the mercies of God, ^bto ^cpresent your bodies ^da living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which*
 2 is your rational service. And ^ebe not conformed to this world : but ^fbe transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may ^gmake proof of that good, and acceptable, and perfect
 3 will of God. For I say, ^hthrough the grace given to me, to each one among you, ⁱnot to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to

a 2 Cor. 3: 16.
 b ch. 12: 18.
 c ver. 7.
 2 Cor. 3: 14.
 1 Or, *hardness*.
 d Luke 21: 24.
 Rev. 7: 9.
 2 Or, *Allying up*.
 e Isai. 59: 20.
 See Ps. 14: 7.
 f Isai. 27: 9.
 Jer. 31: 31, &c.
 Heb. 8: 8.
 and 10: 16.
 g Deut. 7: 8.
 and 9: 5.
 and 10: 15.
 h Numb. 23: 19.
 i Ephes. 2: 2.
 Col. 3: 7.
 k ch. 3: 9.
 Gal. 3: 22.
 l Ps. 38: 6.
 m Job 11: 7.
 Ps. 82: 5.
 n Job 15: 8.
 Isai. 40: 13.
 Jer. 23: 18.
 l Cor. 2: 16.
 o Job 36: 22.
 p Job 35: 7.
 and 41: 11.
 q 1 Cor. 8: 6.
 Col. 1: 16.
 r Gal. 1: 5.
 1 Tim. 1: 17.
 2 Tim. 4: 18.
 Heb. 13: 21.
 1 Pet. 5: 11.
 2 Pet. 3: 18.
 Jude 25.
 Rev. 1: 6.
 a 2 Cor. 10: 1.
 b 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 c Ps. 50: 13, 14.
 ch. 6: 13, 16, 19.
 l Cor. 6: 13, 20.
 d Heb. 10: 20.
 e 1 Pet. 1: 14.
 f John 2: 15.
 f Ephes. 1: 18, and 4: 23.
 Col. 1: 21: 22, and 3: 10.
 g Ephes. 5: 10, 17.
 1 Thes. 4: 3.
 h ch. 1: 5.
 and 15: 15.
 1 Cor. 3: 10.
 and 15: 10.
 Gal. 2: 9.
 Ephes. 3: 2, 7, 8.
 i Prov. 25: 27.
 Eccles. 7: 16.
 ch. 11: 20.

k 1 Cor. 12: 7,
 11.
 Ephes. 4: 7.
 l 1 Cor. 12: 12.
 Ephes. 4: 16.
 1 Or, use.
 m 1 Cor. 10: 17.
 and 12: 20, 27.
 Ephes. 1: 23.
 and 4: 25.
 2 Gr. so we the
 many.
 n 1 Cor. 12: 4.
 1 Pet. 4: 10,
 11.
 o ver. 3.
 p Acts 11: 27.
 1 Cor. 12: 10,
 28, and 13: 2.
 and 14: 1, 6,
 29, 31.
 3 Or, service.
 q Acts 13: 1.
 Ephes. 4: 11.
 Gal. 6: 6.
 r Tim. 5: 17.
 r Acts 15: 32.
 1 Cor. 14: 3.
 s Matt. 6: 1, 2,
 3.
 4 Or, im-
 parteth.
 t Acts 20: 28.
 1 Tim. 5: 17.
 Heb. 13: 7, 24.
 1 Pet. 5: 2.
 u 2 Cor. 9: 7.
 x 1 Tim. 1: 5.
 1 Pet. 1: 22.
 y Ps. 34: 14.
 and 36: 4,
 and 97: 10.
 Amos 5: 15.
 z Heb. 13: 1.
 1 Pet. 1: 22.
 and 2: 17.
 and 3: 8.
 2 Pet. 1: 7.
 a Phil. 2: 8.
 1 Pet. 5: 5.
 b Luke 10: 20.
 ch 5: 2.
 and 15: 13.
 Phil. 3: 1.
 and 4: 4.
 1 Thess. 5: 16.
 Heb. 3: 6.
 1 Pet. 4: 13.
 c Luke 21: 19.
 1 Tim. 6: 11.
 Heb. 10: 36.
 and 12: 1.
 James 1: 4.
 and 5: 7.
 1 Pet. 2: 19,
 20.
 d Luke 18: 1.
 Acts 2: 42.
 and 12: 5.
 Col. 4: 2.
 Ephes. 6: 18.
 1 Thess. 1: 17.

think; but to think modestly, according to the
 measure of faith which God hath dealt ^{to} each.
 For ^{as} we have many members in one body, 4
 and all members have not the same ^{office}: 5
 so ^{we}, *being* ^{many}, are one body in Christ, 6
 and severally members one of another. ^{Having}
 then gifts, differing ^{according} to the grace
 given to us, whether ^{prophecy}, *let us prophesy*
 according to the proportion of faith; or ^{min-}
 istry, *let us attend* to ministering: or ^{he}, who
 teacheth, to teaching: or ^{he}, who exhorteth, to
 exhortation: ^{he}, who ^{giveth}, *let him do it* with
 liberality: ^{he}, who ruleth, with diligence; ^{he},
 who sheweth mercy, ^{with} cheerfulness. ^{Let} 9
 love be without dissimulation. ^{Abhor} that
 which is evil; adhere to that which is good.
^{In} brotherly love, *be* kindly affectionate towards 10
 each another; ⁱⁿ honor prefer each other; in 11
 diligence, be not slothful; be fervent in spirit;
 serving the Lord; ^{rejoice} in hope; be ^{patient} 12
 in affliction; ^{persevere} in prayer; ^{impart} to 13
 the wants of saints; ^{practise} hospitality. ^{Bless} 14
 those, who persecute you; bless, and curse not.
^{Rejoice} with those, who rejoice, and weep with 15
 those, who weep. ^{Be} of the same mind towards 16
 each other. ^{Be} not high-minded, but ^{associate}
 with the lowly. ^{Be} not wise in your own
 opinion. ^{Recompense} to no one evil for evil. 17
^{Practise} comely things, in the sight of all men.
 If it be possible, as far as lieth in you, ^{be} 18
 peaceable with all men. Beloved, ^{avenge} not 19
 yourselves, but give place to wrath: for it is
 written, ^{Vengeance} is mine; I will repay,
 saith the Lord. ^{Therefore}, if thine enemy 20
 hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink:
 for in so doing thou wilt heap coals of fire on

e 1 Cor. 16: 1.
 2 Cor. 9: 1, 12.
 Heb. 6: 10.
 and 13: 16.
 1 John 3: 17.
 f 1 Tim. 3: 2.
 Tit. 1: 8.
 Heb. 13: 2.
 1 Pet. 4: 9.
 g Matt. 5: 44.
 Luke 6: 28.
 and 23: 34.
 Acts 7: 60.

1 Cor. 4: 12.
 1 Pet. 2: 23.
 and 3: 9.
 h 1 Cor. 12:
 26.
 i ch. 15: 5.
 1 Cor. 1: 10.
 Phil. 2: 9.
 and 3: 16.
 1 Pet. 3: 8.
 k Ps. 131: 1,
 2.
 Jer. 45: 5.

5 Or, be con-
 tented with
 mean things.
 l Prov. 8: 7.
 and 26: 12.
 Isai. 5: 21.
 ch. 11: 25.
 m Prov. 20: 22.
 Matt. 5: 39.
 1 Thess. 5: 15.
 1 Pet. 3: 9.
 n ch. 14: 16.
 2 Cor. 8: 21.

o Mark 9: 50.
 ch. 14: 19.
 Heb. 12: 14.
 p Lev. 19: 18.
 Prov. 24: 29.
 ver. 17.
 q Deut. 23: 36.
 Heb. 10: 30.
 r Exod. 23: 4,
 5.
 Prov. 25: 21,
 22.
 Matt. 5: 44.

21 his head. Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul ^abe subject to the higher powers. For ^bthere is no power but from God: the existing [powers] have been ^cordained by God.

2 So that he, who resisteth ^athe power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and those who resist will

3 receive condemnation for themselves. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil ones. Dost thou wish not to fear the power?

^ado good, and thou wilt have praise from it.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee, for good. But if thou doest evil, fear; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, an avenger to *execute* wrath on him, who doeth

5 evil. Therefore ^ait is necessary to be subject, not only on account of wrath, ^bbut also on

6 account of conscience. For, for this cause, pay tribute also: for they are God's ministers, who

7 steadily attend to this very thing. ^sRender therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is *due*; custom to whom custom; reverence to whom reverence; honor to whom

8 honor. Owe no one anything, except mutual love: for ^bhe, who loveth another, hath fulfilled

9 the law. For this is *commanded*, ⁱThou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there is* any other commandment, it is briefly summed up in this word, namely, ^kThou shalt

10 love thy neighbor as thyself. Love worketh no evil to the neighbor: therefore ^llove is the ful-

11 filling of the law. And *do* this, knowing the season, that *it is* already the hour ^mto awake out of sleep: for now our salvation is nearer

12 than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is near; ⁿlet us therefore cast away the works of darkness, and ^oput on the armor of

13 light. ^pLet us walk becomingly, as in the day: ^qnot in revelling and drunkenness, ^rnot in lewdness and licentiousness, ^snot in strife and envy.

14 But ^tput on the Lord Jesus Christ, and ^umake not provision for the flesh, in respect to *its* inordinate desires.

14 Receive him *kindly*, who ^vis weak in faith, but

a Tit. 3: 1.

b Pet. 2: 13.

c Prov. 8: 15, 16.

dun. 2: 21.

and 4: 32.

John 19: 11.

l Or, *ordered*.

c Tit. 3: 1.

d l Pet. 2: 14.

and 3: 13.

e Eccl. 8: 2.

f l Pet. 2: 19.

g Matt. 22: 21.

Mark 12: 17.

Luke 20: 25.

h ver. 10.

Gal. 5: 14.

Col. 3: 14.

l Tim. 1: 5.

James 2: 8.

i Exod. 20: 13,

&c.

Deut. 5: 17,

&c.

Matt. 19: 18.

k Lev. 19: 18.

Matt. 22: 39.

Mark 12: 31.

Gal. 5: 14.

James 2: 8.

l Matt. 22: 40.

ver. 8.

m l Cor. 15:

34.

Ephes. 5: 14.

l Thess. 5: 5,

6.

n Ephes. 5: 11.

Col. 3: 8.

o Ephes. 6: 13.

l Thess. 5: 8.

p Phil. 4: 8.

l Thess. 4: 12.

l Pet. 2: 12.

q Prov. 23: 20.

Luke 21: 34.

l Pet. 4: 8.

r l Cor. 6: 9.

Ephes. 5: 5.

s James 3: 14.

t Gal. 3: 27.

Ephes. 4: 24.

Col. 3: 10.

u Gal. 5: 16.

l Pet. 2: 11.

a ch. 13: 1, 7.

l Cor. 8: 9, 11.

and 9: 23.

b ver. 14.
1 Cor. 10: 25.
1 Tim. 4: 4.
Tit. 1: 15.
c Col. 2: 16.
d James 4: 12.

e Gal. 4: 10.
Col. 2: 16.

f Gal. 4: 10.
1 Or, ob-
serveth.

g 1 Cor. 10:
31.
1 Tim. 4: 3.
h 1 Cor. 6: 12,
20.
Gal. 2: 20.
1 Thes. 5: 10.
1 Pet. 4: 2.

i 2 Cor. 5: 15.
k Acts 10: 36.

1 Matt. 23: 31,
32.
Acts 10: 42.
and 17: 31.
2 Cor. 6: 10.
Jude 14: 15.
m Isai. 45: 23.
Phil. 2: 10.
n Matt. 12: 36.
Gal. 6: 5.
1 Pet. 4: 5.
o 1 Cor. 8: 9,
13, and 10: 32.
2 Or, of sin-
ning.
p Acts 10: 15.
ver. 2, 20.
1 Cor. 10: 25.
1 Tim. 4: 4.
Tit. 1: 15.
3 Gr. common.
q 1 Cor. 8: 7,
10.
4 Gr. common.
r 1 Cor. 8: 11.
s ch. 13: 17.
t 1 Cor. 8: 8.

not so as to increase his doubts. For one be- 2
lieveth that he may eat all things; another, 3
who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him, who 3
eateth, despise him who eateth not; and let not 4
him, who eateth not, judge him, who eateth: for 4
God hath kindly received him. Who art thou 4
that judgest the servant of another? to his own 4
master he standeth or falleth; but he will 4
stand; for God is able to make him stand. 5
One esteemeth one day above another: another 5
esteemeth every day alike. Let each one be 6
fully assured in his own mind. He, who re- 6
gardeth the day, regardeth it to the Lord: and 6
he, who regardeth not the day, to the Lord he 6
doth not regard it. He, who eateth, eateth to 6
the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he, 6
who eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and 7
giveth God thanks. For no one of us liveth to 7
himself, and no one dieth to himself. For 8
whether we live, we live to the Lord; and 8
whether we die, we die to the Lord: whether 8
we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9
Therefore for this end, Christ both died, and 9
rose, and lived again, that he might be Lord 10
both of the dead and living. But thou, — why 10
dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou 10
despise thy brother? for we shall all stand 11
before the judgment-seat of Christ. For it is 11
written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee 11
shall bow to me, and every tongue shall make 12
acknowledgment to God. So then, each of us 12
will give account of himself to God. Let us 13
then judge each other no more; but rather 13
decide this, not to put a stumbling-block, or a 14
cause of falling before a brother. I know, and 14
am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is 14
nothing unclean of itself: but to him, who 15
esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is 15
unclean. But if thy brother be grieved on 15
account of food, thou no longer walkest accord- 16
ing to love. Destroy not him with thy food, for 16
whom Christ died. Let not then your good be 16
reviled: for the kingdom of God is not food 17
and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and 17
joy in the Holy Spirit. For he, who in these 18

things serveth Christ, ^{is} acceptable to God, and
 19 approved by men. *Let us therefore follow the
 things of peace, and things with ^{which} we may
 20 build up each other. *Destroy not the work of
 God, on account of food. *All things indeed
are clean, ^{but} it is evil for the man, who eateth
 21 so as to stumble. It is good neither to eat
 *flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* by
 which thy brother stumbleth, or hath a cause
 22 of ^{falling}, or is made weak. Hast thou faith?
 have it to thyself before God. *Happy is he
 who condemneth not himself in that, which he
 23 approveth! And he, who ^{doubteth}, is con-
 demned if he eat, because it is not of faith; for
 *whatever is not of faith is sin.

15 Now we ^{then}, who are strong ought to bear
 the ^{infirmities} of the weak, and not to please
 2 ourselves. *Let each of us please *his* neigh-
 3 bor for *his* good ^{to} build *him* up. *For even
 Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written,
 'The reproaches of those, who reproached thee,
 4 fell on me. For ^{whatever} things were for-
 merly written, were written for our instruction,
 that we, through the patience and the consola-
 5 tion of the scriptures, might have hope. *And
 may the God of patience and consolation grant
 to you to be like-minded towards each other
 6 ^{according} to Christ Jesus, that ^{with} one mind
and one voice, ye may glorify the God and
 7 Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore
kindly ^{receive} each other, ^{as} Christ also *kindly*
 8 received us, to the glory of God. Now I say
 that ^{Jesus} Christ became a minister of the
 circumcision for the truth of God, ^{to} ^{confirm}
 9 the promises to the fathers: and ^{that} the Gen-
 tiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is
 written, ^{On} account of this, I will make ac-
 knowledgment to thee among the Gentiles, and
 10 will sing to thy name. And again he saith,
 11 *Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. And
 again, *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and
 12 applaud him, all ye people. And again Isaiah
 saith, *There will be a root of Jesse, and he who
 will rise to rule the Gentiles; in him, will the
 13 Gentiles place their hope. Now may the God

u 2 Cor. 8: 21.
 x Ps. 34: 14.
 ch. 13: 13.
 y ch. 15: 2.
 1 Cor. 14: 12.
 1 Thess. 5: 12.
 z ver. 15.
 a Matt. 15: 19.
 Acus 10: 15.
 ver. 14.
 Tit. 1: 15.
 b 1 Cor. 8: 9,
 10, 11, 12.
 c 1 Cor. 8: 13.
 1 Or, *sinning*.
 d 1 John 3: 21.
 2 Or, *discern*
eth and putteth
a difference
between meats.
 e Tit. 1: 15.

a Gal. 6: 1.

b ch. 14: 1.

c 1 Cor. 9: 13,
 22, and 10: 24,
 33, and 13: 5.
 Phil. 2: 4: 5.
 d ch. 14: 19.
 e Matt. 26: 39.
 John 5: 30.
 and 6: 38.
 f Ps. 69: 9.
 g ch. 4: 23, 24.
 1 Cor. 9: 9, 10,
 and 10: 11.
 2 Tim. 3: 16,
 17.
 h ch. 12: 16.
 1 Cor. 1: 10.
 Phil. 3: 16.
 3 Or, *after the*
example of.
 i Acts 4: 24, 32.
 k ch. 14: 1, 8.
 l ch. 5: 2.

m Matt. 15:

24.
 John 1: 11.
 Acts 3: 25, 26,
 and 13: 46.
 n ch. 3: 3.
 2 Cor. 1: 20.
 4 Or, *fulfill*.
 o John 10: 16.
 ch. 9: 23.
 p Ps. 18: 49.
 q Deut. 32:
 43.

r Ps. 117: 1.

s Isai. 11: 1,
 10.
 Luke 15: 33.
 Rev. 5: 8,
 and 22: 16.

t ch. 12: 12.
and 14: 17.
u 2 Pet. 1: 12.
1 John 2: 21.
z 1 Cor. 8: 1,
7, 10.

y ch. 1: 5.
and 12: 3.
Gal. 1: 15.
Ephes. 3: 7, 8.
z ch. 11: 13.
Gal. 2: 7, 8,
9.
1 Tim. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
Phil. 2: 17.
1 Or, *sacri-
ficing*.
a Isai. 66: 20.
Phil. 2: 17.

b Heb. 5: 1.

c Acts 21: 19.
Gal. 2: 8.
d ch. 1: 5.
and 16: 26.
e Acts 19: 11.
2 Cor. 12: 12.

f 2 Cor. 10: 13,
15, 16.

g Isai. 52: 15.

h ch. 1: 13.
1 Thess. 2: 17,
18.
2 Or, *many
ways, or,
often-times*.
i Acts 19: 21.
ver. 32.
ch. 1: 11.

k Acts 15: 3.
3 Gr. *with you*.
ver. 32.
l Acts 19: 21.
and 20: 22.
and 24: 17.
m 1 Cor. 16: 1,
2.
2 Cor. 8: 1.
and 9: 2, 12.

n ch. 11: 17.
o 1 Cor. 9: 11.
Gal. 6: 6.

p Phil. 4: 17.

of hope fill you with all joy and peace in be-
lieving, that ye may abound in hope, by the
power of the Holy Spirit. And ^aI myself also 14
am persuaded concerning you, my brethren,
that ye also are full of kindness, ^{*}filled with all
knowledge, able also to admonish each other.
But, brethren, I have written more boldly to 15
you in part, as reminding you, on ^vaccount of
the grace given to me by God, that ^{*}I should be 16
a minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, min-
istering the good news of God, that the ^lofferings^a
up of the Gentiles might become acceptable,
being sanctified by the Holy Spirit. I have 17
therefore a cause of glorying by Jesus Christ,
^bas to the things, which belong to God. For I 18
will not venture to speak of any of those things,
^cwhich Christ hath not wrought through me, ^dto
make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
^eby the power of signs and wonders, by the 19
power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jeru-
salem, and around to Illyricum, I have fully
taught the good news of Christ. And thus have 20
I striven to preach the good news, not where
Christ was named, lest I should build on
another's foundation: but as it is written, 21
^eThose, who have not been told concerning him,
will see; and those, who have not heard, will
understand. On this account also, ^hI have been 22
²greatly hindered from coming to you. But 23
now having no longer a place in these parts,
and ⁱhaving a great desire for many years to
come to you; whenever I go into Spain, I will 24
come to you: *for* I hope to see you as I pass
on; ^kand to be sent forward thither by you,
when I am in some manner satisfied ^lwith your
company. But now ^lI am going to Jerusalem 25
to minister to the saints. For ^mthose of Mace- 26
donia and Achaia have been pleased to make
some contribution for the poor saints in Jerusa-
lem. They have been pleased indeed; and 27
they are their debtors. For ⁿif the Gentiles
have shared in their spiritual things, ^othey ought
also to assist them in earthly things. When there- 28
fore I have performed this, and have secured to
them ^pthis fruit, I will pass by you into Spain.

29 And I know that when I come to you, I shall
 30 come with a full blessing of the good news of
 Christ. Now I beseech you, brethren; through
 our Lord Jesus Christ, and through the love of
 the Spirit, to strive together with me in prayers
 31 to God for me; that I may be delivered from
 the unbelievers in Judea; and that my service
 which is for Jerusalem, may be acceptable to
 32 the saints; that I may come to you with joy
 through the will of God, and may be refreshed
 33 with you. Now the God of peace be with you
 all. Amen.

16 Now I commend to you Phebe our sister,
 who is a servant of the congregation in Ken-
 chrea: that ye receive her in the Lord, as
 becometh the saints, and that ye assist her in
 whatever business she hath need of you: for
 she herself hath been a helper of many, and of
 3 myself also. Salute Priscilla and Aquila, my
 4 fellow-laborers in Christ Jesus: (who for my
 life have laid down their own necks: to whom
 not I only give thanks, but also all the congre-
 5 gations of the Gentiles.) And salute the con-
 gregation at their house. Salute my beloved
 Epenetus, who is the first-fruit of Achaia
 6 for Christ. Salute Mary, who toiled for us.
 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and
 my fellow-prisoners, who are noted among the
 apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
 8 Salute Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
 9 Salute Urbanus, our fellow-laborer in Christ,
 10 and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles
 approved in Christ. Salute those of the ²family
 11 of Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kinsman.
 Salute those of the ³family of Narcissus, who
 12 are in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Try-
 phosa, who toil in the Lord. Salute the be-
 loved Persis, who toiled much in the Lord.
 13 Salute Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his
 14 mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon,
 Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren
 15 with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia,
 Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and
 16 all the saints with them. Salute each other

q ch. 1: 11.

r Phil. 2: 1.
s 2 Cor. 1: 11.
Col. 4: 12.t 2 Thess. 3: 2.
u 2 Cor. 8: 4.x ch. 1: 10.
y Acts 18: 21.
1 Cor. 4: 19.
James 4: 15.
z 1 Cor. 16: 19.
2 Cor. 7: 13.
2 Tim. 1: 16.
Philem. 7, 20.
v ch. 16: 20.
1 Cor. 14: 33.
2 Cor. 13: 11.
Phil. 4: 9.
1 Thess. 5: 23.
2 Thess. 3: 16.
Heb. 13: 20.
1 Gr. de-
cesses.
a Acts 18: 18.
b Phil. 2: 29.
3 John 5: 6.
c Acts 18: 2,
18, 28.
d 2 Tim. 4: 19.
d 1 Cor. 16: 19.
Col. 4: 15.
Philem. 2.
s 1 Cor. 16: 15.

f Gal. 1: 22.

2 Or, friends.

3 Or, friends.

g 2 John 1.

h 1 Cor. 16: 20.
2 Cor. 13: 12.
1 Thess. 5: 28.
1 Pet. 5: 14.

i Acts 15: 1, 5,
 24.
 1 Tim. 6: 3.
 k 1 Cor. 5: 9,
 11.
 2 Thess. 3: 6,
 14.
 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 Tit. 3: 10.
 2 John 10.
 l Phil. 3: 19.
 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 m Col. 2: 4.
 2 Tim. 3: 6.
 Tit. 1: 10.
 2 Pet. 2: 3.
 n ch. 1: 8.
 o Matt. 10:
 16.
 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 1 Or, *harm-
 less*.
 p ch. 15: 33.
 q Gen. 3: 15.
 2 Or, *trans-
 r ver. 24.*
 1 Cor. 15: 23.
 2 Cor. 13: 14.
 Phil. 4: 23.
 1 Thess. 5: 28.
 2 Thess. 3: 18.
 Rev. 22: 21.
 s Acts 16: 1.
 Col. 1: 1.
 Phil. 2: 19.
 1 Thess. 3: 2.
 1 Tim. 1: 2.
 Heb. 13: 28.
 t Acts 13: 1.
 u Acts 17: 5.
 x Acts 20: 4.
 y 1 Cor. 1: 14.
 z Acts 19: 22.
 2 Tim. 4: 20.
 a ver. 20.
 1 Thess. 5: 28.
 b Ephes. 3: 20.
 1 Thess. 3: 13.
 2 Thess. 2: 17.
 and 3: 3.
 Jude 24.
 c ch. 2: 16.
 d Ephes. 1: 9.
 and 3: 3, 4, 5.
 Col. 1: 27.
 e 1 Cor. 2: 7.

with a holy kiss. All the congregations of Christ salute you.

Now I beseech you, brethren, mark those, 17
 who cause divisions and occasions of sinning, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For such ones serve not our 18
 Lord Jesus Christ, but their own appetite; and by kind words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the artless. For your obedience is 19
 come abroad to all. I rejoice therefore on your account: but yet I wish you to be wise as it respects what is good, and simple as it respects 20
 what is evil. And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

*Timothy, my fellow-laborer, and *Lucius, 21
 and *Jason, and *Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute 22
 you in the Lord. *Caius my host, and that of 23
 the whole congregation, saluteth you. *Eras- tus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. *The grace of our Lord 24
 Jesus Christ be with you all.

Now to him who is able to strengthen you ac- 25
 cording to my good news, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the secret, concealed in ancient times, but now 26
 manifested, and through the prophetic writings, according to the commandment of the everlast- ing God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: to the only wise God, be 27
 glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Ephes. 3: 5, 9.
 Col. 1: 26.
 f Ephes. 1: 9.

2 Tim. 1: 10.
 Tit. 1: 2, 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 20.

g Acts 6: 7.
 ch. 1: 5.
 and 15: 18.

h 1 Tim. 1: 17.
 and 6: 18.
 Jude 25.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CO- RINTHIANS.

1 **P**AUL, ^aa called apostle of Jesus Christ
^bthrough the will of God, and ^cSosthenes
2 the brother, ^dto the congregation of God which
is at Corinth, ^eto the ^fsanctified in Christ Jesus,
^gthe called saints, with all, who in every place,
^hcall on the name of Jesus Christ ⁱour Lord,
3 ^jboth theirs and ours: ^kgrace *be* to you, and
peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord
Jesus Christ.
4 ^lI thank my God always concerning you, for
the grace of God given you by Jesus Christ;
5 that in every thing ye are enriched by him,
6 ^mwith all speech, and ⁿwith all knowledge; (even
as ^othe testimony of Christ was confirmed among
7 you;) so that ye come behind in no gift; ^pwait-
ing for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ:
8 ^qwho will also confirm you to the end, ^rblame-
9 less in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^sGod
is faithful, through whom ye were called into
^tthe fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I intreat you, brethren, through the name
of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^uthat ye all speak the
same thing, and *that* there may be no ^vdivisions
among you; but *that* ye may be perfectly joined
in the same mind, and in the same judgment.
11 For it hath been declared to me concerning you,
my brethren, by *the family* of Chloe, that there
12 are contentions among you. Now I say this,
^wthat each of you saith, I indeed am of Paul;
and I of ^xApollos; and I of ^yCephas; and I of
13 Christ. ^zIs Christ divided? was Paul crucified
for you? or were ye immersed into the name of
14 Paul? I thank God that I immersed none of
15 you, except ^{aa}Crispus and ^{ab}Caius; lest any one
should say that I had immersed into mine own

A. D. 59.

a Rom. 1: 1.
b 2 Cor. 1: 1.
c Ephes. 1: 1.
d Col. 1: 1.
e Acts 18: 17.
f Jude 1.
g John 17: 19.
h Acts 15: 9.
i Rom. 1: 7.
j 2 Tim. 1: 8.
k Acts 9: 14,
21.
l and 22: 16.
m 2 Tim. 2: 22.
n ch. 8: 6.
o Rom. 3: 22.
p and 10: 12.
q Rom. 1: 7.
r 2 Cor. 1: 2.
s Ephes. 1: 2.
t 1 Pet. 1: 2.
u 1 Rom. 1: 8.
v m ch. 12: 8.
w 2 Cor. 8: 7.
x n ch. 2: 1.
y 2 Tim. 1: 8.
z Rev. 1: 2.
aa o Phil. 3: 20.
ab Tit. 2: 13.
ac 2 Pet. 3: 12.
ad p 1 Thess. 3: 13.
ae q Col. 1: 22.
af 1 Thess. 5: 23.
ag r Isai. 49: 7.
ah ch. 10: 13.
ai 1 Thess. 5: 24.
aj 2 Thess. 3: 3.
ak Heb. 10: 23.
al s John 15: 4.
am and 17: 21.
an 1 John 1: 3.
ao and 4: 13.
ap t Rom. 12: 10.
aq and 15: 5.
ar 2 Cor. 13: 11.
as Phil. 2: 2.
at and 3: 16.
au 1 Pet. 3: 8.
av 1 Gr. *schisma*.
aw ch. 11: 18.
ax u ch. 3: 4.
ay x Acts 18: 24.
az and 19: 1.
ba ch. 16: 12.

c ch. 16: 15,
17.

d ch. 2: 1, 4,
13.

2 Pet. 1: 18.

1 Gr. word.

e 2 Cor. 2: 15.

f Acts 17: 18.

ch. 2: 14.

g ch. 15: 2.

h Rom. 1: 16.

ver. 24.

i Job 5: 12, 13.

Isai. 29: 14.

Jer. 8: 9.

k Isai. 29: 18.

l Job 12: 17,

20, 24.

Isai. 44: 25.

Rom. 1: 22.

m Rom. 1: 20,

21, 23.

See Matt. 11:

25.

Luke 10: 21.

n Matt. 12: 28.

and 16: 1.

Mark 3: 11.

Luke 11: 18.

John 4: 48.

o Isai. 8: 14.

Matt. 11: 6.

and 13: 47.

Luke 2: 34.

John 6: 60, 68.

Rom. 2: 32.

Gal. 5: 11.

1 Pet. 2: 8.

p ver. 12.

ch. 2: 14.

q Rom. 1: 4,

16.

ver. 18.

r Col. 2: 3.

s John 7: 43.

t Matt. 11: 25.

James 2: 5.

See Ps. 8: 2.

u Rom. 4: 17.

x ch. 2: 8.

y Rom. 3: 27.

Ephes. 2: 9.

z ver. 24.

a Jer. 23: 5, 6.

Rom. 4: 25.

2 Cor. 6: 21.

Phil. 3: 9.

2 Or, *justification*.

b John 17: 19.

c Ephes. 1: 7.

d Jer. 9: 23,

24.

2 Cor. 10: 17.

a ch. 1: 17.

ver. 4: 13.

2 Cor. 10: 10.

and 11: 6.

b ch. 1: 6.

name. And I immersed also the household of 16
 Stephanas; as to the rest, I know not whether 17
 I immersed any other. For Christ sent me not 17
 to immerse, but to preach the good news: not 17
 with wisdom of speech, lest the cross of Christ 17
 should be made of no effect. For the doctrine 18
 of the cross is to those, who are lost, foolish- 18
 ness; but to us, who are saved, it is the power 19
 of God. For it is written, I will destroy the 19
 wisdom of the wise, and will set aside the un- 19
 derstanding of the discerning. Where is the 20
 wise man? where is the writer? where is the 20
 disputer of this world? hath not God made fool- 20
 ish the wisdom of this world? For since in 21
 the wisdom of God, the world, through wisdom, 21
 knew not God, it pleased God through the fool- 21
 ishness of the preaching to save those, who be- 21
 lieve. And though the Jews require a sign, 22
 and the Greeks seek wisdom, yet we preach 23
 Christ crucified, to the Jews indeed a stum- 23
 bling-block, and to the Greeks foolishness; but 24
 to those, who are called, both Jews and Greeks, 24
 Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of 24
 God. Because this foolishness of God is wiser 25
 than men; and this weakness of God is stronger 25
 than men. For ye see the calling of you, breth- 26
 ren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, 26
 not many mighty, not many noble called you: 26
 but God hath chosen the foolish things of the 27
 world, that he might confound the wise; and 27
 God hath chosen the weak things of the world 27
 that he might confound the things which are 28
 mighty; and base things of the world, and 28
 things, which are despised, hath God chosen, and 28
 things, which are not, that he might bring to 29
 nothing, things which are: that no flesh should 29
 glory in his presence. But of him are ye in 30
 Christ Jesus, who hath become to us from God 30
 both wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctifi- 31
 cation, and redemption: so that it is, as it is 31
 written, He who glorieth, let him glory in the 31
 Lord.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came 2
 not with an excellency of speech, or of wisdom,
 declaring to you the testimony of God. For I 2

determined not to regard any thing among you,
 3 except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And
 4 I was among you in weakness, and in fear,
 5 and in much trembling. And my speech and
 6 my preaching *was* not with persuasive words
 7 of [human] wisdom, *s*but with a sure and pow-
 8 erful proof of the Spirit: that your faith might
 9 not exist by the wisdom of men, but *b*y the
 10 power of God. But, we speak wisdom among
 11 the perfect: yet not *k*the wisdom of this world,
 12 nor of the princes of this world, *l*who are pass-
 13 ing away: but we speak the secret wisdom of
 14 God, which was hidden, *m*which God ordained
 15 from eternity for our glory; *n*which none of the
 16 princes of this world knew: (for *o*had they
 17 known *i*t, they would not have crucified the
 18 Lord of glory;) but as it is written, *p*Eye hath
 19 not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered the
 20 heart of man, the things, which God hath pre-
 21 pared for those, who love him. But *q*God hath
 22 revealed *t*hem to us through his Spirit; for the
 23 Spirit searcheth all things, even the deep things
 24 of God. For what man knoweth the things of
 25 a man, *r*except the spirit of man, which is in
 26 him? *s*so also the things of God knoweth no one,
 27 except the Spirit of God. And we have not re-
 28 ceived the spirit of the world, but *t*he Spirit,
 29 that is from God; that we might know the
 30 things which are freely given to us by God.
 31 *u*Which things also we speak, not in words
 32 taught by human wisdom, but in those taught
 33 by the Holy Spirit; *v*comparing spiritual things
 34 with spiritual. *w*But *a* *n*atural man receiveth
 35 not the things of the Spirit of God: *x*for they
 36 are foolishness to him: *y*and he cannot know
 37 them, because they are spiritually discerned.
 38 *z*But he, who is spiritual, discerneth indeed all
 39 things, yet he himself is discerned by no man.
 40 *b*For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that
 41 he *c*may instruct *d*him? *e*But we have the mind
 42 of Christ.
 43 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as
 44 to *f*spiritual persons, but as to *g*fleshy persons, as

c Gal. 6: 14.
 Phil. 3: 8.
 d Acts 18: 1, 6,
 12.
 e 2 Cor. 4: 7.
 and 19: 1, 19.
 and 11: 30.
 and 12: 5, 9.
 Gal. 4: 13.
 f ver. 1.
 ch. 1: 17.
 2 Pet. 1: 16.
 g Rom. 15: 19.
 1 Thess. 1: 5.
 1 Gr. 64.
 h 2 Cor. 4: 7.
 and 6: 7.
 i ch. 14: 20.
 Ephes. 4: 13.
 Phil. 3: 15.
 Hebr. 5: 14.
 k ch. 1: 20.
 and 3: 19.
 ver. 1: 13.
 2 Cor. 1: 12.
 James 3: 15.
 l ch. 1: 20.
 m Rom. 16: 25,
 26.
 Ephes. 3: 5, 9.
 Col. 1: 26.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 n Matt. 11: 25.
 John 7: 48.
 Acts 13: 27.
 2 Cor. 3: 14.
 o Luke 23: 34.
 Acts 3: 17.
 See John 16: 3.
 p Isai. 64: 4.
 q Matt. 13: 11.
 and 18: 17.
 John 14: 26.
 and 16: 13.
 1 John 2: 27.
 r Prov. 20: 27.
 and 27: 19.
 Jer. 17: 9.
 s Rom. 11: 33,
 34.
 t Rom. 8: 15.
 u 2 Pet. 1: 16.
 See ch. 1: 17.
 ver. 4.
 2 Or, *explaining
 spiritual things to the
 spiritual.*
 x Matt. 16: 23.
 3 Or, *animal
 man.*
 y ch. 1: 18, 23.
 z Rom. 3: 5,
 6, 7.
 Jude 19.
 a Prov. 28: 5.
 1 Thess. 5: 21.
 1 John 4: 1.
 b Job 15: 8.
 Isai. 40: 13.

Jer. 23: 18.
 Rom. 11: 34.

4 Gr. *shall*.
 5 "*Him*,"

that is, the
 spiritual man.

c John 15:
 15.

a ch. 2: 15.
 b ch. 2: 14.

c Heb. 5: 13.
d Heb. 5: 12, 13.
1 Pet. 2: 2.
e John 16: 12.
f ch. 1: 11.
and 11: 13.
Gal. 5: 20, 21.
James 3: 16.
1 Or, factions.
g ch. 1: 12.
h ch. 4: 1.
2 Cor. 3: 3.
i Rom. 12: 3, 6.
1 Pet. 4: 11.
k Acts 18: 4,
8, 11.
ch. 4: 15.
and 8: 1.
and 15: 1.
2 Cor. 10: 14,
15.
l Acts 18: 24, 27,
and 19: 1.
m ch. 4: 30.
and 15: 10.
2 Cor. 3: 5.
n 2 Cor. 12: 11.
Gal. 6: 3.
o Ps. 62: 12.
Rom. 2: 6.
ch. 4: 5.
Gal. 6: 4, 5.
Rev. 2: 23.
and 22: 12.
p Acts 15: 4.
2 Cor. 6: 1.
q Ephes. 2: 20.
Col. 2: 7.
Heb. 8: 3, 4.
1 Pet. 2: 5.
r Rom. 1: 5.
and 12: 3.
s Rom. 15: 20.
ver. 6.
ch. 4: 15.
Rev. 21: 14.
t 1 Pet. 4: 11.
u Isai. 28: 16.
Matt. 16: 18.
2 Cor. 11: 4.
Gal. 1: 7.
x Ephes. 2: 20.
y ch. 4: 5.
z 1 Pet. 1: 7.
and 4: 12.
a Luke 2: 35.
b ch. 4: 5.
c Jude 23.
d ch. 6: 19.
2 Cor. 6: 16.
Ephes. 2: 21,
22.
Heb. 3: 6.
1 Pet. 2: 5.
e Prov. 5: 7.
Isai. 5: 21.
f ch. 1: 10.
and 2: 8.
g Job 5: 13.
h Ps. 94: 11.
i ch. 1: 12.
and 4: 6.
ver. 4, 5, 6.

to babes in Christ. I have fed you with ^dmilk, 2
not with meat; ^efor as yet ye were not able to
receive it, nor even now are ye able. For ye are 3
yet fleshly: for ^fsince, as *there are* among you
envy, and strife, and ^gdivisions, are ye not
fleshly, and walk ye not according to man? 4
For while one saith, ^hI am of Paul; and another,
I am of Apollos; are ye not fleshly? Who then 5
is Paul, and who is Apollos? ⁱministers through
whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to
each. ^jI planted, ^kApollos watered: ^lbut God 6
caused it to grow. So that, ^mneither is he, who 7
planteth any thing, nor he, who watereth: but
God, who causeth it to grow. Now he, who 8
planteth, and he, who watereth, are one: ⁿand
each will receive his own reward, according to
his own toil. For ^owe are God's fellow-laborers: 9
ye are God's field, and ^pGod's building. ^qAc- 10
cording to the grace of God given to me, as a
wise master-builder, I have laid ^rthe foundation,
and another buildeth on it. But ^slet each one 11
take care how he buildeth on it. For no one can
lay any other foundation, except ^tthat, which is 12
laid, ^uwhich is Jesus Christ. But if any one
build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious 13
stones, wood, hay, stubble; ^vthe work of each
one will become manifest: for the day ^wwill show
it, because ^xit is revealed by fire; and the fire
will try of what sort each one's work is. If any 14
one's work, which he hath built on it, remain, ^yhe
will receive a reward. If any one's work shall 15
be burned, he will suffer loss: but he himself
will be saved; ^zyet as though through a fire.
^aKnow ye not that ye are the temple of God, and 16
that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any 17
one destroy the temple of God, God will destroy
him: for the temple of God is holy, which ^btemple
ye are. ^cLet no one deceive himself. If any 18
one among you is accounted wise in this world,
let him become a fool, that he may become wise.
For ^dthe wisdom of this world is foolishness with 19
God. For it is written, ^eHe catcheth the wise in
their own craftiness. And again, ^fThe Lord 20
knoweth that the thoughts of the wise are
vain. Therefore ^glet no one glory in men: 21

22 for ^aall things are yours; whether Paul, or
 Apollos, or ^bCephas, or the world, or life, or
 death, or things present, or things future; all are
 23 yours; and ^cye are Christ's: and Christ is God's.

4 Let a man thus regard us, as ^athe servants of
 Christ, ^band stewards of the secrets of God.
 2 Moreover, it is required of stewards that one
 3 be found faithful. But to me it is a very
 small thing that I should be judged by you, or
 by human ^djudgment: nay, I do not judge, my-
 4 self. (For I am conscious to myself of no evil;
^eyet am I not justified by this;) but he, who
 5 judgeth me, is the Lord. ^fTherefore judge
 nothing before the season, until the Lord come,
^gwho will both bring to light the hidden things
 of darkness, and will manifest the counsels of
 the hearts: and ^hthen the reward to each one
 6 will be from God. And these things, brethren,
ⁱI have figuratively applied to myself, and
 Apollos, for your sakes: ^jthat ye might learn
 by us not to regard any thing, above that, which
 is written, that no one of you ^kbe puffed up
 7 on account of one, against another. For who
^lmaketh thee superior to another? and ^mwhat
 hast thou, which thou didst not receive? and if
 thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if
 8 thou hadst not received it? Already ye are
 full! ⁿalready ye are rich! ye have reigned as
 kings without us! and I could wish that ye did
 9 reign, that we also might reign with you. For
 I think that God hath set forth ^ous the apostles
 as the lowest, ^pas condemned to death: for ^qwe
 become a ^rspectacle to the world, and to angels,
 10 and to men. ^sWe are fools for Christ's sake,
 but ye ^tare wise in Christ; ^uwe are weak, but ye
^vare strong; ye ^ware honorable, but we ^xare de-
 11 spised. ^yTo the present hour we both hunger,
 and thirst, and ^zare naked, and ^aare beaten with
 12 the fist, and have no fixed dwelling-place; ^band
 we toil, working with our own hands. ^cBeing
 reproached, we give good words; being perse-
 13 cuted, we bear it; being reviled, we entreat:
^dwe are made as the sweepings of the world,

k 2 Cor. 4: 5,
 15.
 l Rom. 14: 9.
 ch. 11: 3.
 2 Cor. 10: 7.
 Gal. 3: 29.
 a Matt. 24: 45.
 ch. 3: 5.
 and 9: 17.
 2 Cor. 6: 4.
 Col. 1: 25.
 b Luke 12: 42.
 Tit. 1: 7.
 1 Pet. 4: 10.
 1 Gr. day.
 ch. 3: 13.
 c Job 9: 2.
 Ps. 130: 3.
 and 143: 2.
 Prov. 21: 2.
 Rom. 8: 20.
 and 4: 2.
 d Matt. 7: 1.
 Rom. 2: 1, 16.
 and 14: 4, 10,
 13.
 Rev. 20: 12.
 e ch. 3: 13.
 f Rom. 2: 29.
 2 Cor. 6: 10.
 g ch. 1: 12.
 and 3: 4.
 h Rom. 12: 3.
 i ch. 3: 21.
 and 5: 2, 6.
 2 Gr. distinguisheth thee.
 k John 3: 27.
 James 1: 17.
 1 Pet. 4: 10.
 l Rev. 3: 17.
 3 Or, we the
 last apostles,
 as.
 m Ps. 44: 22.
 Rom. 8: 26.
 ch. 15: 30, 31.
 2 Cor. 4: 11.
 and 6: 9.
 n Heb. 10: 23.
 4 Gr. theatre.
 o ch. 2: 3.
 p Acts 7: 13.
 and 26: 24.
 ch. 1: 18, &c.
 and 2: 14.
 and 3: 18.
 See 2 Kings 9:
 11.
 q 2 Cor. 13: 8.
 r 2 Cor. 4: 8.
 and 11: 23-27.
 Phil. 4: 12.
 s Job 22: 6.
 Rom. 8: 26.
 t Acts 23: 2.
 u Acts 18: 3.
 and 20: 24.
 1 Thim. 2: 9.

1 Thess. 2: 11.
 Acts 18: 11.
 Rom. 15: 20.
 ch. 3: 6.
 Gal. 4: 19.
 Philom. 10.
 James 1: 18.
 b ch. 11: 1.
 Phil. 3: 17.
 1 Thess. 1: 6.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.
 c Acts 19: 22.
 ch. 16: 10.
 Phil. 2: 19.
 1 Thess. 3: 2.
 d 1 Tim. 1: 2.
 2 Tim. 1: 2.
 e ch. 11: 2.
 f ch. 7: 17.
 g ch. 14: 33.
 h ch. 5: 2.
 i Acts 18: 21.
 ch. 18: 5.
 k Cor. 1: 15, 23.
 l Acts 18: 21.
 Rom. 15: 32.
 Heb. 6: 3.
 James 4: 15.
 lch. 2: 4.
 1 Thess. 1: 5.
 m 2 Cor. 10: 2.
 and 13: 10.
 a Ephes. 5: 3.
 b Lev. 18: 8.
 Deut. 22: 30.
 and 27: 20.
 2 Cor. 7: 12.
 d ch. 4: 13.
 e 2 Cor. 7: 7.
 10.
 f Col. 2: 5.
 g Matt. 16: 19.
 and 18: 18.
 John 20: 23.
 c 2 Cor. 2: 10.
 and 13: 3, 10.
 h Job 2: 6.
 Ps. 109: 6.
 1 Tim. 1: 20.
 1 Or, to the
 adversary.
 i Acts 26: 18.
 k ver. 2.
 ch. 3: 21.
 and 4: 19.
 James 4: 16.
 l ch. 15: 33.
 Gal. 5: 9.
 2 Tim. 2: 17.
 m Lxxi. 63: 7.
 John 1: 29.
 ch. 15: 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 19.
 Rev. 3: 6, 12.
 n John 19: 14.
 2 Or, to stain.
 o Exod. 12: 15.
 and 13: 6.
 3 Or, holy-day.
 p Deut. 16: 3.
 q Matt. 16: 6,
 12.
 Mark 8: 15.

and are the refuse of all things to this day. I 14
 write not these things to shame you, but ^aas my
 beloved sons, I admonish you. For though ye 15
 have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet ye
 have not many fathers: for ^ain Christ Jesus I
 have begotten you through the good news.
 Therefore, I beseech you, ^bbecome imitators of 16
 me. For this cause I have sent to you ^cTimo- 17
 thy, ^dwho is my beloved and faithful child in the
 Lord, who ^ewill remind you of my ways in Christ,
 as I teach everywhere, ^ein every congregation.
^bNow some are puffed up, as though I were not 18
 coming to you. ⁱBut I will come to you soon, 19
^kif the Lord will, and will not regard the words
 of those puffed up, but the power. For ^lthe 20
 kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.
 What do ye wish? ^mshall I come to you with a 21
 rod, or with love, and the spirit of meekness?

It is generally reported *that there is* fornication 5
 among you, and such fornication as is not
^aamong the Gentiles, ^bthat one should have his
^cfather's wife. ^dAnd ye are puffed up, and 2
 have not rather ^emourned, that he, who hath
 done this deed, might be taken away from among
 you. ^fFor I indeed, as absent in body, but 3
 present in spirit, have decided already as though
 I were present, *concerning* him, who hath thus
 done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus 4
 Christ, (ye being gathered, and my spirit, ^gwith
 the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,) ^hto deliver 5
 such a one to ⁱSatan for the destruction of the
 flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of
 the Lord Jesus. ^kYour boasting is not good. 6
 Know ye not, that ^la little leaven leaveneth the
 whole lump? Cleanse out the old leaven, that 7
 ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.
 For even ^mChrist our ⁿpassover ^ois sacrificed for
 us: therefore ^plet us keep ^qthe feast, ^rnot with 8
 the old leaven, nor ^swith the leaven of malice
 and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread
 of sincerity and truth. I ^twrote to you in the 9
 letter, ^unot to be associated with fornicators: ^vyet
 not *meaning*, in general, with the fornicators ^wof 10

Luke 12: 1.
 4 Or, I write.

r See ver. 2, 7.
 2 Cor. 6: 14.
 915

Ephes. 5: 11.
 2 Thess. 3: 14.

s ch. 10: 27.
 t ch. 1: 20.

this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then ye would be obliged
 11 to go ^uout of the world. But now I ¹write to you not to be associated, ²if any one called a brother is a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner:
 12 with such a one ^vnot even to eat. For what concern of mine is it to judge ^aalso those, who are without? do not ye judge ^athose, who are
 13 within? But those, who are without, God judgeth. ^bPut away that wicked person from among you.
 6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, to go to law before the unjust, and not
 2 before the saints? Or do ye not know that ^athe saints will judge the world? and if the world will be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge
 3 the smallest controversies? Know ye not that we shall ^bjudge angels? how much more, things
 4 belonging to *this* life? ^cIf then ye have controversies respecting things belonging to *this* life, do ye set those to judge, who are of no account
 5 in the congregation? I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one, who will be able to judge between
 6 his brethren? But brother goeth to law with
 7 brother, and that before unbelievers. Now then there is altogether a fault among you, because ye have law-suits with each other. ^dWhy do ye not rather endure wrong? why do ye not rather
 8 *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded? Nay, ye do
 9 wrong, and defraud ^eeven *your* brethren. Know ye not that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; ^fneither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor
 10 effeminate *men*, nor Sodomites, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the kingdom of God.
 11 And such were ^gsome of you: ^hbut ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified by the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the
 12 Spirit of our God. ⁱAll things are lawful for me, but all things are not beneficial: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under
 13 the power of any. ^kMeats for the stomach, and

u John 17: 15.
 1 John 5: 19.
 1 Or, wrote.
 x Matt. 18: 17.
 Rom. 16: 17.
 2 Thess. 3: 6, 14.
 2 John 10.
 y Gal. 2: 12.
 z Mark 4: 11.
 Col. 4: 5.
 1 Thess. 4: 12.
 1 Tim. 3: 7.
 a ch. 6: 1, 2, 3, 4.
 b Deut. 13: 5.
 and 17: 7.
 and 21: 21.
 and 22: 21, 22, 24.
 a Ps. 49: 14.
 Dan. 7: 22.
 Matt. 19: 28.
 Luke 22: 30.
 Rev. 2: 28.
 and 3: 21.
 and 20: 4.
 b 2 Pet. 2: 4.
 Jude 6.
 c ch. 5: 12.

d Prov. 20: 22.
 Matt. 5: 39, 40.
 Luke 6: 29.
 Rom. 12: 17, 19.
 1 Thess. 5: 15.
 e 1 Thess. 4: 6.
 f ch. 15: 50.
 Gal. 5: 21.
 Ephes. 5: 5.
 1 Tim. 1: 9.
 Heb. 12: 14.
 and 13: 4.
 Rev. 22: 15.
 g ch. 12: 2.
 Ephes. 2: 2.
 and 4: 22.
 and 5: 8.
 Col. 3: 7.
 Tit. 3: 3.
 h ch. 1: 30.
 Heb. 10: 22.
 i ch. 10: 23.
 k Matt. 15: 17.
 Rom. 14: 17.
 Col. 2: 22, 23.

1 ver. 15, 19,
20.
1 Thess. 4: 3, 7.
m Ephes. 5: 1.
n Rom. 6: 5, 8,
and 9: 11.
2 Cor. 4: 14.
o Ephes. 1: 19,
20.
p Rom. 12: 5.
ch. 12: 27.
Ephes. 4: 12,
15, 16.
and 5: 30.
q Gen. 2: 24.
Matt. 19: 5.
Ephes. 5: 31.
r John 17: 21,
22, 23.
Ephes. 4: 4.
and 5: 30.
s Rom. 6: 12,
13.
Heb. 13: 4.
t Rom. 1: 24.
1 Thess. 4: 4.
u ch. 3: 16.
2 Cor. 6: 16.
x Rom. 14: 7,
8.
y Acts 20: 28.
ch. 7: 23.
Gal. 3: 13.
Heb. 9: 12.
1 Pet. 1: 18,
19.
2 Pet. 2: 1.
Rev. 5: 9.
a ver. 8, 26.
b Exod. 21: 10.
1 Pet. 3: 7.

c Joel 2: 16.
Zech. 7: 3.
See Exod. 19:
15.
1 Sam. 21: 4, 5.
d 1 Thess. 3: 5.
e ver. 12, 25.
2 Cor. 8: 8,
and 11: 17.
f Acts 28: 29.
g ch. 9: 5.
h Matt. 19: 12.
ch. 12: 11.

i ver. 1, 28.
k 1 Tim. 5: 14.
l See ver. 12,
25, 40.
m Mal. 2: 14,
16.
Matt. 5: 32.
and 19: 6, 9.
Mark 10: 11,
12.
Luke 16: 18.

the stomach for meats: but God will destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but ¹for the Lord; ²and the Lord for the body. And ³God hath both raised the Lord, ⁴and will also raise us ⁵through his own power. Know ye not, that ⁶your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? By no means! What! know ye not that he, who is joined to a harlot, is one body? for the ⁷two, saith he, will be one flesh. ⁸But he, who is joined to the Lord, is one spirit. ⁹Flee from fornication. Every sin, which a man doeth, is without the body; but the fornicator sinneth ¹⁰against his own body. What! ¹¹know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit *who is* in you, whom ye have from God, ¹²and ye are not your own? For ¹³ye were bought with a price: therefore glorify God with your body, [and with your spirit, which are God's.]

Now concerning the things of which ye wrote to me: ¹⁴*It is well* for a man not to touch a woman. But, ¹⁵*to avoid* fornication, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. ¹⁶Let the husband render to the wife what is due: and likewise also the wife to the husband. The wife hath not the command of her own body, but the husband: and so also the husband hath not the command of his own body, but the wife. ¹⁷Deprive not each other, unless by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves to prayer; and come together again, that ¹⁸Satan may not try you on account of your incontinence. But I speak this as advice, ¹⁹*and* not as a commandment. For ²⁰I could wish all men ²¹to be like myself. But ²²each hath his proper gift from God, one in this way, and another in that. But I say to the unmarried and widows, ²³*It is well* for them if they remain even as I *do*. But ²⁴if they cannot remain continent, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. And to the married I command, ²⁵*yet* not I, but the Lord, ²⁶Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: but even if she have departed, let her remain unmarried, or be recon-

ciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband
 12 put away *his* wife. But to the rest I speak, ⁿnot
 the Lord; If any brother hath an unbelieving
 wife, and she is pleased to dwell with him, let
 13 him not dismiss her, and the woman, who hath
 an unbelieving husband, if he also is pleased to
 14 dwell with her, let her not dismiss him. For
 the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the
 wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by
 the husband: else ^owere your children unclean;
 15 but now they are holy. But if the unbeliever
 depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is
 not under bondage in such *cases*; but God hath
 16 called us ^pto peace¹. For how knowest thou, O
 wife, whether thou wilt ^qsave *thy* husband? or
^rhow knowest thou, O husband, whether thou
 17 wilt save *thy* wife? But as God hath imparted
 to each, as the Lord hath called each, so let him
 walk. And ^sso I ordain in all the congregations.
 18 Is any one circumcised, called? let him not be-
 come uncircumcised. Is any one uncircumcised,
 19 called? ^tlet him not be circumcised. ^uCircum-
 cision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing,
 but ^vthe keeping of the commandments of God
 20 is *something*. Let each one remain in the con-
 21 dition, in which he was called. Art thou called
being a servant? care not for it; but if thou canst
 22 become free, rather use it. For he, that is called
 in the Lord, *being* a servant, is ^ythe Lord's ^zfreed-
 man: so also he, who is called, *being* free, is
 23 ^aChrist's servant. ^bYe are bought with a price;
 24 become not the servants of men. Brethren, ^clet
 each one abide with God, in that *condition*, in
 25 which he was called. Now concerning virgins,
^dI have no commandment of the Lord: yet I
 give my advice as one, ^ewho hath obtained mercy
 26 of the Lord ^fto be faithful. I suppose therefore
 that this is well on account of the present ^gdis-
 tress; *I say*, ^hthat it is well for a man to continue
 27 as he is. Art thou bound to a wife? seek not
 to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek
 28 not a wife. But even if thou marry, thou hast
 not sinned: and if a virgin marry she hath not
 sinned. But such will have affliction in the flesh;
 29 but I spare you. But ⁱthis I say, brethren, The

n ver. 6.

o Mal. 2: 15.

p Rom. 12: 18.
 and 14: 19.
 ch. 14: 33.
 Heb. 12: 14.
 1 Gr. *in peace*.
 q 1 Pet. 3: 1.
 2 Gr. *what*.

r ch. 4: 17.
 2 Cor. 11: 28.

t Acts 15: 1, 5,
 19, 24, 28.
 Gal. 5: 2.
 u Gal. 5: 6.
 and 6: 15.
 x John 15: 14.
 1 John 2: 3.
 and 3: 24.

y John 8: 36.
 Rom. 6: 18, 22.
 Philom. 18.
 3 Gr. *mada*
free.
 z ch. 9: 21.
 Gal. 5: 13.
 Ephas. 6: 6.
 1 Pet. 2: 16.
 a ch. 6: 20.
 1 Pet. 1: 13,
 19.
 See Lev. 25:
 43.
 b ver. 20.
 c ver. 6, 10, 40.
 2 Cor. 8: 8, 10.
 d 1 Tim. 1: 16.
 e ch. 4: 2.
 1 Tim. 1: 12.
 4 Or, *necessity*.
 f ver. 1, 8.

g Rom. 13: 11.
 1 Pet. 4: 7.
 2 Pet. 3: 8, 9.

season that remains is calamitous, so that even those, who have wives, should be as though they had none; and those, who weep, as though they wept not; and those, who rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those, who buy, as though they possessed not; and those, who use this world, as not *heavily* using it. For the form of this world is passing away. But I would wish you to be free from anxiety. *He, who is unmarried, is anxious for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: but he, who is married, is anxious for the things of the world, how he may please *his* wife. There is a difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman is anxious for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she, who is married, is anxious for the things of the world, that she may please *her* husband. And this I speak for your own benefit; not that I may cast a snare over you, but for comely, calm devotedness to the Lord. But if any one thinketh that he behaveth himself unbecomingly towards his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and it is necessary, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. But, he who standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so determined in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. *So then he, who giveth *her* in marriage, doeth well; but he, who giveth *her* not in marriage, doeth better. *The wife is bound [by law] as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband have fallen asleep, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; *only in the Lord. But she is happier if she thus remain, according to mine opinion: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

Now, *concerning idol-sacrifices, we know that we all have *knowledge*. *Knowledge puffeth up, but love buildeth up. And *if any one thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any one loveth God, *he is made to know, by him. Therefore, *as to* the eating of idol-sacrifices, we know that *an idol is nothing in the*

h ch. 9: 18.
i Ps. 39: 6.
James 1: 10.
and 4: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 24.
and 4: 7.
1 John 2: 17.
k 1 Tim. 5: 5.

l Luke 10: 40.
Ac.

m Heb. 13: 4.

n Rom. 7: 2.

o 2 Cor. 6: 14.
p ver. 25.
q 1 Thess. 4: 8.
a Acts 15: 20,
29.

ch. 10: 19.
b Rom. 14: 14,
22.

c Rom. 14: 3,
10.

d ch. 13: 8, 9,
12.

Gal. 6: 3.

1 Tim. 6: 4.

e Exod. 33: 12,
17.

Nah. 1: 7.

Matt. 7: 23.

Gal. 4: 9.

2 Tim. 2: 19.

f Isai. 41: 24.

ch. 10: 19.

world, and that *there* is no other God but one.
 5 For though there are what are ^{be}called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, (as there are
 6 many gods and many lords;) but to us *there* is one God, the Father, ^{of} whom *are* all things, and we for him; and ^{one} Lord Jesus Christ, ^{through} whom *are* all things, and we through
 7 him. But all have not this knowledge: for some ^{with} a consciousness of the idol to this hour eat *it* as an idol-sacrifice: and their conscience, being weak, is ^{de}filed. But ^{food} commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat ^{are} we the better; nor if we eat not, ^{are} we the worse. But ^{take} care lest by any means this ^{liberty} of yours become ^{an} occasion of
 10 sinning to those, who are weak. For if any one see thee, who hast knowledge, reclining at table in the idol's temple, will not ^{the} conscience of him, who is weak, be ^{emboldened} to eat idol-sacrifices; and ^{through} thy knowledge shall
 11 the weak brother perish, on whose account
 12 Christ died? But ^{thus} sinning against the brethren, and wounding their weak conscience,
 13 ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, ^{if} food cause my brother to sin, I will never eat flesh, that I may not cause my brother to sin.
 9 ^{Am} I not an apostle? am I not free? ^{have} I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? ^{are} not ye
 2 my work in the Lord? If I am not an apostle to others, yet surely I am to you: for ye are
 3 ^{the} seal of mine apostleship in the Lord. My
 4 defence to those, who examine me, is this; ^{have}
 5 we not power to eat and to drink? have we not power to lead about a sister, being a wife, as well as the other apostles, and ^{as} ^{the} brethren
 6 of the Lord, and ^{Cephas}? Or have I and Barnabas alone, ^{no} power to forbear working?
 7 Who ^{ever} serveth as a soldier at his own charges? who ^{planteth} a vineyard, and eateth not its fruit? or who ^{tendeth} a flock, and eateth
 8 not of the milk of the flock? Do I, as a man, say these things? or doth not the law say the
 9 same also? For it is written in the law of Moses,

g Deut. 4: 39.
 and 6: 4.
 Isai. 44: 8.
 Mark 12: 29.
 ver. 6.
 Ephes. 4: 6.
 1 Tim. 2: 5.
 h John 10: 34.
 i Mal. 2: 10.
 Ephes. 4: 6.
 k Acts 17: 28.
 Rom. 11: 38.
 l John 13: 13.
 Acts 2: 38.
 ch. 12: 3.
 Ephes. 4: 5.
 Phil. 2: 11.
 m John 1: 3.
 Col. 1: 6.
 Heb. 1: 2.
 n ch. 10: 28,
 29.
 o Rom. 14: 14,
 23.
 p Rom. 14: 17.
 l Or, *have we the more.*
 2 Or, *have we the less.*
 q Gal. 5: 13.
 3 Or, *power.*
 r Rom. 14: 13,
 20.
 s ch. 10: 28, 32.
 4 Gr. *edified.*
 t Rom. 14: 15,
 20.
 u Matt. 25: 40,
 45.
 x Rom. 14: 21.
 2 Cor. 11: 23.
 a Acts 9: 15.
 and 13: 2.
 and 26: 17.
 2 Cor. 12: 12.
 Gal. 2: 7, 8.
 1 Tim. 2: 7.
 2 Tim. 1: 11.
 b Acts 9: 3, 17.
 and 18: 9.
 and 22: 14, 18.
 and 23: 11.
 ch. 15: 8.
 c ch. 3: 6.
 and 4: 15.
 d 2 Cor. 3: 2.
 and 12: 12.
 e ver. 14.
 1 Thess. 2: 6.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.
 Matt. 10: 9,
 10.
 f Matt. 13: 55.
 Mark 6: 3.
 Luke 6: 15.
 Gal. 1: 19.
 g Matt. 8: 14.
 h 2 Thess. 3: 8, 9.

i 2 Cor. 10: 4.
 1 Tim. 1: 18.

and 6: 12.
 2 Tim. 2: 3.

and 4: 7.
 k Deut. 20: 6.

Prov. 27: 18.
 ch. 3: 6, 7, 8.

1 John 21: 15.
 1 Pet. 5: 2.

m Deut. 25: 4.
1 Tim. 6: 18.

n 2 Tim. 2: 6.

o Rom. 15: 27.
Gal. 6: 6.

p Acts 20: 33.
ver. 15, 18.
2 Cor. 11: 7, 9,
and 12: 13.
1 Thess. 2: 6.
q 2 Cor. 11: 12.
r Lev. 6: 16,
28,

and 7: 6, &c.
Numb. 5: 9,
10,

and 18: 8—20.
Deut. 10: 9,
and 18: 1.

s Matt. 10: 10.
Luke 10: 7.

t Gal. 6: 6.
1 Tim. 5: 17.
u ver. 12.

Acts 18: 3,
and 20: 34.

ch. 4: 12.
1 Thess. 2: 9.

2 Thess. 3: 8.
x 2 Cor. 11:

10.
y Rom. 1: 14.

z ch. 3: 8, 14.
a ch. 4: 1.

Gal. 2: 7.
Phil. 1: 17.

Col. 1: 25.
b ch. 10: 33.

2 Cor. 4: 5,
and 11: 7.

c ch. 7: 31.
d ver. 1.

e Gal. 6: 13.
f Matt. 18: 15.

1 Pet. 3: 1.
g Acts 16: 3,
and 18: 18.

and 21: 23, &c.
h Gal. 3: 2.

i Rom. 2: 12,
14.

k ch. 7: 22.
l Rom. 15: 1.

m 2 Cor. 11: 22.
n ch. 10: 33.

n Rom. 11: 14.
ch. 7: 16.

Thou shalt not muzzle the ox, that treadeth out the grain. Doth God take care for oxen? Or doth he not say it entirely on our account? On our account, no doubt, *this* is written: because he, who plougheth, ought to plough in hope; and because he, who thresheth, *ought to thresh* in hope of partaking what he hopeth for. If we have sown for you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we reap your fleshly things? If others are partakers of *this* power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power: but endure all things that we may give no hindrance to the good news of Christ. Do ye not know that those employed about holy things eat of the things of the temple, and those attending at the altar share with the altar? Even so the Lord hath ordained that those, who preach the good news, should live by the good news. But I have used none of these things: nor have I written these things, that it should be thus done to me: for *it would be better* for me to die, than that any one should make my glorying void. For though I preach the good news, I have no cause for glorying: for a necessity is laid on me; yea, woe to me, if I do not preach the good news! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a trust is committed to me. What is my reward then? That when preaching the good news, I may make the good news of Christ without charge, by not using too far my power in the good news. For though I am free from all, yet I have made myself servant to all, that I might gain the more. And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to those under the law, as under the law, that I might gain those under the law; to those without law, as without law, (not being without law to God, but under law to Christ,) that I might gain those without law. To the weak I became as weak, that I might gain the weak: I have become all things to all, that I might, by all means, save some. And I do this on account of the good news, that I may become a partaker of it with you. Do ye not know, that those, who

run in a race, all run, but one receiveth the
 25 prize? *So run, that ye may obtain. And
 every one, who *striveth in the public games, is
 temperate in all things. They indeed *do it* to
 obtain a corruptible crown; but we can incor-
 26 ruptible one. Now then I run, *not as irreso-
 27 lutely; so I strike, not as one, who beateth the
 air: *but I bruise my body, and *subdue it: lest
 having preached to others, I myself should be-
 come *disapproved.

10 Now, brethren, I do not wish you to be igno-
 rant that all our fathers were under *the cloud,
 2 and all passed through *the sea; and were all
 immersed in reference to Moses, in the cloud and
 3 in the sea; and all ate the same *spiritual food;
 4 and all drank the same *spiritual drink: (for
 they drank from a spiritual Rock that *followed
 5 them: and that Rock was Christ.) But with
 most of them God was not pleased: for they
 6 *were overthrown in the desert. Now these
 things became *our examples, that we should
 not long for evil things, even as *they longed.

7 *Nor become ye idolaters, like some of them:
 as it is written, *The people sat down to eat and
 8 drink, and arose to dance. *Nor let us commit
 fornication, as some of them did, and *fell, in
 9 one day, twenty-three thousand. Nor let us try
 Christ, as *some of them also tried, and *were
 10 destroyed by serpents. Nor murmur ye, as
 *some of them also did, and *were destroyed by
 11 *the destroyer. Now all these things came on
 them as examples: and *they are written for
 our admonition, *on whom the *ends of the
 12 world are come. Therefore *let him, who think-
 13 eth he standeth, take care lest he fall. There
 hath no trial seized you but *such as is common
 to man: but *God is faithful, *who will not
 suffer you to be tried above what ye are able
 to bear; but will, with the trial, also *make a

o Gal. 2: 2.
 and 6: 7.
 Phil. 2: 16.
 and 3: 14.
 2 Tim. 4: 7.
 Heb. 12: 1.
 p Ephea. 6: 12.
 1 Tim. 6: 12.
 2 Tim. 2: 5.
 and 4: 7.
 q 2 Tim. 4: 8.
 James 1: 12.
 1 Pet. 1: 4.
 and 5: 4.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 and 3: 11.
 r 2 Tim. 2: 5.
 s Rom. 8: 13.
 Col. 3: 6.
 t Rom. 6: 18, 19.
 u Jer. 6: 30.
 2 Cor. 13: 5, 6.
 a Exod. 13: 21.
 and 40: 34.
 Numb. 9: 18.
 and 14: 14.
 Deut. 1: 83.
 Neh. 9: 12, 19.
 Ps. 78: 14.
 and 105: 39.
 b Exod. 14: 22.
 Numb. 33: 8.
 Josh. 4: 23.
 Ps. 78: 13.
 c Exod. 16: 15,
 35.
 Neh. 9: 15, 20.
 Ps. 78: 24.
 d Exod. 17: 6.
 Numb. 20: 11.
 Ps. 78: 15.
 1 Or, went with
 them.
 Deut. 9: 21.
 Ps. 105: 41.
 e Numb. 14:
 29, 32, 33.
 and 26: 64, 65.
 Ps. 106: 26.
 Heb. 3: 17.
 Jude 5.
 2 Gr. our
 Agur.
 f Numb. 11: 4,
 32, 34.
 Ps. 106: 14.
 g ver. 14.
 h Exod. 32: 6.
 i ch. 8: 18.
 Rev. 2: 14.
 k Numb. 23:
 1, 9.
 Ps. 136: 23.

1 Exod. 17: 2, 7.
 Numb. 21: 5.
 Deut. 9: 16.
 Ps. 78: 18, 66.
 and 95: 9.
 and 106: 14.
 m Numb. 21:
 6.

n Exod. 16: 2.
 and 17: 2.
 Numb. 14: 2,
 23.
 and 16: 41.
 o Numb. 14:
 37.
 and 16: 49.

p Exod. 12: 23.
 q Sam. 24: 16.
 1 Chron. 21:
 15.
 q Rom. 15: 4.
 ch. 8: 10.
 r ch. 7: 29.
 Phil. 4: 5.

Hab. 10: 25,
 37.
 1 John 2: 18.
 3 Or, unto
 whom the
 ends of the
 world have
 reached.

s Rom. 11:
 20.
 4 Or, mod-
 erate.
 t ch. 1: 9.
 u Pa. 135: 3.
 2 Pet. 2: 9.
 x Jer. 29: 11.

y var. 7.
 2 Cor. 6: 17.
 1 John 5: 21.
 z ch. 8: 1.
 a Matt. 23: 26,
 27, 28.
 b Acts 9: 42,
 46.
 ch. 11: 23, 24.
 c Rom. 12: 5.
 ch. 12: 27.
 d Rom. 4: 12.
 Gal. 6: 16.
 e Rom. 4: 1.
 and 9: 3, 5.
 f Cor. 11: 18.
 2 Lev. 3: 3.
 and 7: 15.
 g ch. 8: 4.
 h Lev. 17: 7.
 Deut. 32: 17.
 Ps. 106: 37.
 Rev. 9: 20.

i 2 Cor. 6: 15,
 16.
 k Deut. 32: 38.
 l Deut. 32: 21.
 m Ezek. 22: 14.
 n ch. 6: 12.

o Rom. 15: 1,
 2.
 ver. 33.
 ch. 13: 5.
 Phil. 2: 4, 21.
 p 1 Tim. 4: 4.
 q Exod. 19: 5.
 Deut. 10: 14.
 Ps. 24: 1,
 and 50: 12.
 ver. 28.
 r Luke 10: 7.

s ch. 8: 10, 12.
 t Deut. 10: 14.
 Ps. 24: 1.
 ver. 26.
 u Rom. 14: 16.
 1 Or, *thanks-*
giving.
 z Rom. 14: 6.
 1 Tim. 4: 3, 4.
 y Col. 3: 17.
 1 Pet. 4: 11.
 z Rom. 14: 13.
 ch. 8: 13.
 2 Cor. 6: 3.
 2 Gr. *Greeks.*
 a Acts 20: 28.
 ch. 11: 22.
 1 Tim. 8: 5.
 b Rom. 15: 2.
 ch. 9: 19, 22.
 c ver. 24.
 s ch. 4: 16.
 Ephes. 6: 1.
 Phil. 3: 17.
 1 Thess. 1: 6.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.

way to escape, that ye may be able to bear
 it. Therefore, my beloved, flee from idol-
 atry. I speak as to the wise; judge what I
 say. *The cup of blessing which we bless, is
 it not a partaking of the blood of Christ? *The
 loaf which we break, is it not a partaking of the
 body of Christ? For we, being many, are one
 loaf, and one body: for we all partake of the
 one loaf. Consider Israel according to the
 flesh: are not those, who eat of the sacrifices,
 partakers of the altar? What do I say then?
 that an idol is any thing, or that an idol-sacri-
 fice is any thing? Nay, but I say, that the things,
 which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to
 demons, and not to God: and I do not wish you
 to become partakers in the sacrifices of demons.
 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the
 cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the Lord's
 table, and of the table of demons. Do we pro-
 voke the Lord? are we stronger than he? All
 things are lawful [for me,] but all things do not
 benefit: all things are lawful [for me,] but all
 things do not build up. *Let no man seek his
 own benefit, but [each] that of another. *What-
 ever is sold in the shambles, eat, examining
 nothing on account of conscience; for the
 earth is the Lord's, and its fulness. If any of
 the unbelievers invite you, and ye wish to go;
 whatever is set before you, eat, examining
 nothing on account of conscience. But if any
 one say to you, This is an idol-sacrifice, eat not
 on account of him, who told it, and on account
 of conscience: for the earth is the Lord's, and
 its fulness: conscience, I say, not thine own, but
 that of the other: for why is my liberty judged
 by the conscience of another? If I partake by
 grace, why am I reviled on account of that for
 which I give thanks? Therefore whether ye
 eat or drink, or whatever ye do, do all to the
 glory of God: give no occasion for sin, either
 to the Jews, or to the Gentiles, or to the con-
 gregation of God. Even as I please all men in
 all things, not seeking my own benefit, but that
 of many, that they may be saved. *Become imi-
 tators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, ^bthat ye remember me in all things, and ^ckeep the ^dprecepts,
 3 even as I delivered *them* to you. Now, I wish you to know, that ^ethe head of every man is Christ; and ^fthe head of the woman is the
 4 man; and ^gthe head of Christ is God. Every man praying or ^hprophesying, having *his* head
 5 covered, dishonoreth his head. But ⁱevery woman praying or prophesying with *her* head
 uncovered, dishonoreth her head; for that is
 6 the same as if she were ^jshaven. ^kFor if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn:
 but if it be ^la shame for a woman to be shorn
 7 or shaven, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, ^mhe being
 the image and glory of God: but the woman is
 8 the glory of the man. For ⁿthe man is not from the woman, but the woman from the man.
 9 ^oNeither was the man created on account of the woman, but the woman on account of the man.
 10 For this cause, the woman ought ^pto have ^qa covering on *her* head, ^rfor account of the mes-
 11 sengers. Nevertheless, ^sthe man is not without the woman, nor the woman without the
 12 man, in the Lord. For as the woman is from the man, even so is the man also through the
 13 woman; ^tbut all *are* from God. Judge in yourselves: is it comely for a woman to pray to
 14 God uncovered? Doth not even nature itself teach you; that if a man have long hair, it is a
 15 shame to him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for the hair is given
 16 her for a veil. But ^uif any one is disposed to be contentious, we have no such custom, nor ^vhave
 the congregations of God.
 17 Now while thus commending *you*, I ^wpraise
 18 *you* not, since ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For firstly, when ye
 come together as a congregation, ^xI hear that there are ^ydivisions among you; and I partly
 19 believe it. For ^zthere must also be ^aparties among you, ^bthat those, who are approved, may
 20 become manifest among you. When ye come together therefore to one place, ^cit is not to eat
 21 the Lord's supper. For in eating, each first

b ch. 4: 17.

c ch. 7: 17.

1 Or, traditions.

2 Thess. 2: 15. and 3: 6.

d Ephes. 5: 23.

e Gen. 8: 16.

f Tim. 2: 11, 12.

g Pet. 3: 1, 5, 6.

h John 14: 28.

ch. 3: 23.

and 15: 27, 28.

Phil. 2: 7, 8, 9.

g ch. 12: 10, 28.

and 14: 1, &c.

h Acts 21: 9.

i Deut. 21: 12.

k Numb. 5: 18.

Deut. 22: 5.

l Gen. 1: 26, 27.

and 5: 1.

and 9: 6.

m Gen. 2: 21, 22.

n Gen. 2: 18,

21, 23.

o Gen. 24: 64.

2 That is, in

sign that she

is under the

power of her

husband.

p Eccles. 5: 6.

q Gal. 3: 28.

r Rom. 11: 36.

s 1 Tim. 6: 4.

t ch. 7: 17.

and 14: 23.

u ch. 1: 10, 11,

12.

and 3: 3.

3 Or, schisms.

x Matt. 18: 7.

Luke 17: 1.

Acts 20: 30.

1 Tim. 4: 1.

2 Pet. 2: 1, 2.

4 Or, sects.

y Luke 2: 35.

1 John 2: 19.

See Deut. 13: 2.

5 Or, ye cannot

eat.

a 2 Pet. 2: 13.
Jude 12.

a ch. 10: 32.

b James 2: 8.

c ch. 15: 3.

Gal. 1: 1, 11,

12.

d Matt. 26: 26.

Mark 14: 22.

Luke 22: 19.

1 Or, *for a remembrance.*

2 Or, *show ye.*

e John 14: 3,

and 21: 22.

Acts 1: 11.

ch. 4: 5.

and 15: 23.

1 Thess. 4: 16.

2 Thess. 1: 10.

Jude 14.

Rev. 1: 7.

f Numb. 9: 10,

13.

Joh. 6: 51, 63,

64.

and 13: 27.

ch. 10: 21.

g 2 Cor. 13: 5.

Gal. 6: 4.

8 Or, *judg-*

ment.

Rom. 13: 2.

h Ps. 32: 5.

i John 1: 9.

i Ps. 94: 12, 18.

Heb. 12: 5—

11.

k ver. 21.

l ver. 22.

4 Or, *judg-*

ment.

m ch. 7: 17.

Nit. 1: 5.

n ch. 4: 19.

o ch. 14: 1, 37.

p ch. 6: 11.

Ephes. 2: 11,

12.

1 Thess. 1: 9.

Tit. 3: 3.

1 Pet. 4: 9.

c Ps. 115: 5.

d Mark 9: 39.

i John 4: 2, 3.

5 Or, *anath-*

ema.

e Matt. 16: 17.

John 15: 28.

2 Cor. 3: 5.

f Rom. 12: 4,

&c.

Heb. 2: 4.

1 Pet. 4: 10.

g Ephes. 4: 4.

h Rom. 12: 6,

7, 8.

Ephes. 4: 11.

8 Or, *minist-*

ries.

taketh before *another* his own supper: and one
 is hungry, and *another* is drunken. Now have 22
 ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise
 ye *the* congregation of God, and *make* those
 ashamed, who have nothing? What shall I say,
 to you? Shall I praise you? In this I praise
 you not. For *I* received from the Lord, that 23
 which also *I* delivered to you, *That* the Lord
 Jesus, in the night in which he was delivered
 up, took a loaf: and having given thanks, he 24
 broke it, and said, [Take, eat:] this is my body,
 which is broken for you: this do *in* remem-
 brance of me. So also *he took* the cup, after 25
 having supped, saying, This cup is the new
 covenant by my blood: this do ye, as often
 as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For 26
 as often as ye eat this loaf, and drink this
 cup, *ye shew* the Lord's death, *till* he come.
So that, whoever eateth this loaf, and drinketh 27
 this cup of the Lord, unworthily, will be guilty
 of the body and blood of the Lord. But *let* a 28
 man examine himself, and thus let him eat of
 the loaf, and drink of the cup. For he, who 29
 eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and
 drinketh *punishment* to himself, not making a
 distinction as to the Lord's body. On this 30
 account, many *are* weak and sickly among you,
 and many have fallen asleep. For *if* we 31
 would examine ourselves, we should not be
 punished. But being judged, *we are* chastened 32
 by the Lord, that we may not be condemned
 with the world. Therefore, my brethren, when 33
 ye come together to eat, tarry for each other.
 If any one *hunger*, let him eat at *home*: that 34
 ye come not together to *punishment*. And
 the rest I *will* set in order when *I* come.

Now *concerning* spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I 12
 do not wish you to be ignorant. Ye know 2
that ye were Gentiles, carried away to *dumb*
 idols, just as ye were led. Wherefore I inform 3
 you *that* no one speaking by the Spirit of God,
 calleth Jesus *accursed*: and *that* no one can
 say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy
 Spirit. Now *there are* different gifts, but *the* 4
 same Spirit. *And* there are different *offices*, 5

6 but the same Lord. And there are different operations, but it is the same God who worketh
 7 all *these* in all. And the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one, for the benefit of
 8 *others*. For to one is given through the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another, the word of
 9 knowledge according to the same Spirit; to another, faith by the same Spirit; to another,
 10 the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy;
 11 to another, discernment of spirits; to another, various kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues. But all these,
 12 worketh the one and the same Spirit, distributing to each one respectively, his own, as he
 13 will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that [one]
 14 body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For with one Spirit we are all im-
 15 mersed into one body, whether we are Jews or Greeks, whether we are bond or free; and have
 16 all been made to drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot
 17 should say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it, on this account, not of
 18 the body? And if the ear should say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it,
 19 on this account, not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be?
 20 If the whole were hearing, where would the smelling be? But now God hath placed each
 21 one of the members in the body, as it hath pleased him. Now if they were all one mem-
 22 ber, where would the body be? But now they are many members, yet but one body. And
 23 the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have
 24 no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be feeble, are
 necessary: and those members of the body, which we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow more abundant honor; and our
 uncomely members have more abundant comeli-
 ness. For our comely members have no need: but God hath joined the body together, having

i Ephes. 1: 23.
 k Rom. 12: 6,
 7, 8.
 ch. 14: 26.
 Ephes. 4: 7.
 1 Pet. 4: 10,
 11.
 1 ch. 2: 6, 7.
 m ch. 1: 5.
 and 13: 2.
 2 Cor. 8: 7.
 n Matt. 17: 19,
 20.
 ch. 13: 2.
 2 Cor. 4: 13.
 o Mark 16: 18.
 James 5: 14.
 p ver. 28, 29.
 Mark 16: 17.
 Gal. 3: 5.
 q Rom. 12: 6.
 ch. 13: 2.
 and 14: 1, &c.
 r ch. 14: 29.
 1 John 4: 1.
 s Acts 2: 4.
 and 10: 46.
 ch. 13: 1.
 t Rom. 12: 6.
 ch. 7: 7.
 2 Cor. 10: 13.
 Ephes. 4: 7.
 u John 9: 8.
 Heb. 2: 4.
 x Rom. 12:
 4, 5.
 Ephes. 4: 4,
 16.
 y ver. 27.
 Gal. 3: 16.
 z Rom. 6: 5.
 a Gal. 3: 28.
 Ephes. 2: 13,
 14, 16.
 Col. 3: 11.
 b John 6: 63.
 and 7: 37, 38,
 39.
 c ver. 28.
 d Rom. 12: 3.
 ch. 3: 5.
 ver. 11.

1 Or, put on.

given more abundant honor to that *part*, which
 was deficient: that there should be no division 25
 in the body; but *that* the members might have
 the same concern for each other. And if one 26
 member suffer, all the members suffer with it;
 or one member is honored, all the members
 rejoice with it. Now *we* are the body of Christ, 27
 and *members* individually. And those, whom 28
 God hath placed in the church, *are*, firstly,
 apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers,
 then miracles, then gifts of healing, helps,
 governments, various tongues. *Are* all apos- 29
 tles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all
 workers of miracles? Have all gifts of heal- 30
 ing? do all speak with tongues? do all inter- 31
 pret? But earnestly desire the best gifts.
 And yet I shew you a far better way.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and 13
 of angels, and have not love, I am become
 sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And 2
 though I have the gift of prophecy, and under-
 stand all secrets, and all knowledge; and though
 I have all faith, so that I could remove moun- 3
 tains, and have not love, I am nothing. And
 though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, 4
 and though I give up my body to be burned,
 and have not love, I am not profited at all. 5
 Love forbeareth long, and is kind; love envieth 6
 not; love boasteth not, is not puffed up, acteth 7
 not indecently, seeketh not its own, is not pas-
 sionate, doth not surmise evil; rejoiceth not in 8
 deception, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth 9
 all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things,
 endureth all things. Love never faileth: but if 10
 there are prophetic gifts, they will fail; if there 11
 are tongues, they will cease; if there is knowl-
 edge, it will vanish away. For we know in 12
 part, and we prophesy in part. But when that,
 which is perfect, shall have come, then that,
 which is in part, will vanish away. When I
 was a child, I spoke like a child, I understood
 like a child, I reasoned like a child; but when
 I became a man, I put away childish things.
 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but
 then face to face: now I know in part; but

e Rom. 12: 5.
 Ephes. 1: 23.
 and 4: 12.
 and 5: 23, 30.
 Col. 1: 24.
 f Ephes. 5: 30.
 g Ephes. 4: 11.
 h Ephes. 2: 20.
 and 3: 5.
 i Acts 13: 1.
 Rom. 12: 6.
 k ver. 10.
 l ver. 9.
 m Num. 11: 17.
 n Rom. 12: 8.
 o Tim. 5: 17.
 Heb. 13: 17, 24.
 p Or, *kind*, ver. 10.
 q Or, *powers*.
 r ch. 14: 1, 39.
 s ch. 12: 8, 9, 10, 22.
 and 14: 1, &c.
 See Matt. 7: 22.
 t Matt. 17: 20.
 Mark 11: 23.
 Luke 17: 6.
 u Matt. 6: 1, 2.
 v Prov. 10: 12.
 w Pet. 4: 8.
 x Or, *is not rash*.
 y ch. 10: 24.
 z Phil. 2: 4.
 aa Ps. 10: 3.
 ab Rom. 1: 22.
 ac 2 John 4.
 ad Or, *with the truth*.
 ae Rom. 15: 1.
 af Gal. 6: 2.
 ag 2 Tim. 2: 24.
 ah ch. 9: 2.
 ai 2 Cor. 3: 18.
 and 5: 7.
 aj Phil. 3: 12.
 ak Or, *by means of a mirror, obscurely*.
 al Or, *in a riddle*.
 am Matt. 18: 10.
 an 1 John 3: 2.

13 then I shall know, even as I am known. And now remaineth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

14 Earnestly follow love, and earnestly desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may proph-

2 esy. For he, who speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not to men, but to God: for no one understandeth him; but in spirit he

3 speaketh secrets. But he, who prophesieth, speaketh to men to build them up, and for exhor-

4 tation, and for comfort. He, who speaketh in an unknown tongue, buildeth up himself; but he, who prophesieth, buildeth up the congregation.

5 I could wish that ye all spoke with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for he, who prophesieth, is better than he, who speaketh with

tongues, except he interpret, that the congrega-

6 tion may be built up. Now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, how shall I benefit you, except I speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or

7 by teaching? Thus lifeless instruments giving a sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be

8 known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who will pre-

9 pare himself for battle? So also, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how will it be known what is spoken?

10 for ye will talk into the air. There are, it may be, ever so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be a barbarian to him, who speaketh, and he, who speaketh, will be a barbarian to me. Thus also ye, since ye earnestly desire

12 spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel for the building up of the congregation. Therefore, let him, who speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray

14 that he may interpret. For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but what I mean, doth not benefit. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with a meaning also: I will sing with the spirit, and

16 I will sing with a meaning also. Since, if thou

a ch. 12: 31.

b Numb. 11: 25, 29.

c Acts 2: 4. and 10: 46.

1 Gr. knoweth. Acts 22: 9.

d ver. 26.

2 Or, tunes.

3 Gr. significant.

4 Or, articulate sounds.

5 Gr. of spirit.

6 That is, so that others may know my meaning.

a Ephes. 5: 19.

Col. 3: 16.

f Ps. 47: 7.

g ch. 11: 24.

h Ps. 131: 2.
Matt. 11: 25.
and 19: 3.
and 19: 14.
Rom. 16: 19.
ch. 3: 1.
Ephes. 4: 14.
Heb. 5: 12, 13.
1 Matt. 18: 8.
1 Pet. 2: 2.
1 John 10: 34.
1 Isai. 28: 11,
12.

m Acts 2: 13.

n Isai. 45: 14.
Zech. 8: 23.

o ver. 6.
ch. 12: 8, 9, 10.

p ch. 12: 7.
2 Cor. 12: 19.
Ephes. 4: 12.

q ch. 12: 10.

r 1 Thess. 5:
19, 20.

s 1 John 4: 1.

t ch. 11: 16.

shalt bless with the spirit, how will he, who
occupieth the place of the unlearned, utter the
Amen, *sat* thy giving of thanks, since he under-
standeth not what thou sayest? For thou
indeed givest thanks well, but the other is not
built up. I thank my God, I speak with tongues
more than ye all: yet in the congregation I
would rather speak five words *that* my meaning
may be understood so that I may teach others
also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown*
tongue. Brethren, *be* not children in under-
standing: but in malice *be* children, yet in
understanding be of full age. *In* the law it is
written, By other tongues and other lips, I will
speak to this people; and yet for all that they
will not hear me, saith the Lord. So that
tongues are for a sign, not to believers, but to
unbelievers; but prophesying is not for unbe-
lievers, but for believers. If therefore the whole
congregation come together at one place, and
all speak with tongues, and *the* unlearned, or
the unbelievers come in, *will* they not say that
ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there
come in one, who believeth not, or *one* unlearned,
he is convicted by all, he is examined by all:
and thus the secrets of his heart become mani-
fest; and so falling down on *his* face, he will
worship God, declaring *that* God is really in
you. How is it then, brethren? when ye come
together, each one of you hath a psalm, *hath*
an instruction, hath a tongue, hath a revelation,
hath an interpretation. *Let* all be done for
building up. And if any one speaketh in an
unknown tongue, *let it be done only* by two, or at
the most *by* three, and in turn; and let one inter-
pret. But if there be no interpreter, let him be
silent in the congregation; and let him speak
to himself and to God. And let two or three
of the prophets speak, and *let* the rest judge.
If *any thing* be revealed to another, who sitteth
by, *let* the first be silent. For ye can all
prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all
be exhorted. And *the* spirits of the *prophets*
are subject to the prophets. For God is not *the*
author of confusion, but of peace, *as is known*

34 in all congregations of the saints. "Let your women be silent in the congregations; for they are not permitted to speak: but *are* to be in subjection as the *law* also saith.

35 And if they wish to learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the congregation.

36 What! did the word of God come out from you? or did it come to you only? "If any one seem to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things, which I write to you, are the commandments of the Lord. And if any one *will* be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Therefore, brethren, earnestly desire to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 "Let all things be done decently, and in order.

15 Now brethren, I declare to you the good news, *which* I preached to you, which ye also received, and *in* which ye stand; *through* which also ye are saved, if ye hold fast the word, *which* I preached to you, unless *ye* have believed in vain. For *I* delivered to you among the first *things*, *what* I also received, that Christ died for our sins *according* to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he arose the third day *according* to the scriptures; *and* that he was seen by Cephas, then *by* the twelve; afterwards, he was seen by above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain until now, but some also are fallen asleep. Afterwards he was seen by James; then *by* all the apostles. "And last of all he was seen by me also, as by *one* born out of due time. For I am *the* least of the apostles, who am not fit to be called an apostle, because *I* persecuted the congregation of God. But *by* the grace of God, I am what I am: and his grace towards me, was not in vain; but *I* toiled more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether it *were* I or they, thus we preach, and thus ye believed. Now if it is *preached* that Christ arose from the dead, how say some

u 1 Tim. 2: 11, 12.
v ch. 11: 3.
Ephes. 5: 22.
Col. 3: 18.
Tit. 2: 5.
1 Pet. 3: 1.
w Gen. 3: 16.
x 2 Cor. 10: 7.
1 John 4: 6.
y ch. 12: 31.
1 Thess. 5: 20.
a ver. 33.
b Gal. 1: 11.
b Rom. 5: 2.
c Rom. 1: 16.
ch. 1: 21.
1 Gr. by what speech.
d Gal. 3: 4.
e ch. 11: 2, 23.
f Gal. 1: 12.
g Pa. 22: 15, &c.
Isai. 53: 5, 6, &c.
Dan. 9: 26.
Zech. 13: 7.
Luke 24: 26, 46.
Acts 3: 18.
and 26: 23.
1 Pet. 1: 11.
and 2: 24.
h Ps. 3: 7.
and 16: 10.
Isai. 53: 10.
Hos. 6: 2.
Luke 24: 26, 46.
Acts 2: 25—31.
and 13: 33, 34, 35.
and 26: 22, 23.
1 Pet. 1: 11.
i Luke 24: 34.
k Matt. 28: 17.
Mark 16: 14.
Luke 24: 36.
John 20: 19, 26.
Acts 10: 41.
l Luke 24: 50.
Acts 1: 3, 4.
m Acts 9: 4, 17.
and 22: 14, 18.
ch. 9: 1.
2 Or, an abortive.
n Ephes. 3: 8.
o Acts 8: 3.
and 9: 1.
Gal. 1: 13.
Phil. 3: 6.
1 Tim. 1: 13.
p Ephes. 2: 7, 8.
q 2 Cor. 11: 23.
and 12: 11.

a 1 Thes. 4:

14.
1 Or, *proclamation*.t Acts 2: 24,
32.and 4: 10, 33.
and 13: 30.

u Rom. 4: 25.

x 2 Tim. 8: 12.

y 1 Pet. 1: 3.

z Acts 26: 20.

ver. 23.

Col. 1: 18.

Rev. 1: 5.

a Rom. 5: 12,

17.

b John 11: 25.

Rom. 8: 23.

2 Or, *by Adam:**by Christ.*

c ver. 20.

1 Thes. 4: 15,

16, 17.

d Dan. 7: 14,

27.

3 Or, *every**ruler, and**every gover-**nor, and every**potentate.*

e Ps. 110: 1.

Acts 2: 34, 35.

Ephes. 1: 22.

Heb. 1: 13.

and 10: 13.

f 2 Tim. 1: 10.

Rev. 20: 14.

g Ps. 8: 6.

Matt. 23: 18.

Heb. 2: 8.

1 Pet. 3: 22.

h Phil. 3: 21.

i ch. 3: 23.

and 11: 3.

k 2 Cor. 11: 26.

Gal. 5: 11.

4 Some read,

our.

l 1 Thes. 2:

18.

m Rom. 8: 36.

ch. 4: 8.

2 Cor. 4: 10, 11.

and 11: 23.

5 Or, *to speak**after the man-**ner of men.*

n 2 Cor. 1: 8.

o Isai. 22: 13.

and 56: 12.

Eccles. 2: 24.

Luke 12: 19.

p ch. 5: 6.

q Rom. 13: 11.

Ephes. 5: 14.

r 1 Thes. 4: 5.

among you that there is not a resurrection of
 the dead? But if there is not a resurrection of
 the dead, neither is Christ risen: and if Christ
 is not risen, then is our preaching vain, and
 your faith is also vain. And we also are found
 to be false witnesses concerning God; because
 we have testified concerning God, that he raised
 Christ: whom he raised not, if indeed the dead
 rise not. For if the dead rise not, then Christ
 is not raised: and if Christ is not raised, your
 faith is vain; we are yet in your sins. Then,
 those sleeping in Christ, have perished. If in
 this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are
 the most miserable of all men. But now Christ
 is risen from the dead, the first-fruit of those
 who have slept. For since through man came
 death; through man came also a resurrection
 of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so
 in Christ will all be made alive. But each in
 his own order; Christ the first-fruit; after-
 wards those, who are Christ's at his coming.
 Then cometh the end, when he shall have deliv-
 ered up the kingdom to God, even the Father;
 when he shall have conquered all rule, and all
 authority, and power. For he must reign, till
 he hath put all enemies under his feet. Death,
 the last enemy, will be conquered. For he shal-
 l put all under his feet. But when he saith, all
 are put under his feet, it is manifest that he is
 excepted, who put all things under him. And
 when all things shall be put under him, then
 the Son himself will also be subject to him, who
 put all things under him, that God may be all
 in all. Since otherwise, what will they do, who
 are immersed for the dead, if the dead do not
 rise at all? why are they then immersed for the
 dead? And why are we endangered, every
 hour? I protest by the glorying, which I have
 for you, by Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
 If after the manner of men I fought with wild
 beasts at Ephesus; what doth it benefit me, if
 the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for
 to-morrow we die. Be not deceived: Evil
 intercourse corrupteth good morals. Awake to
 righteousness, and sin not: for some have not

the knowledge of God. *I speak it to your
 35 shame. But some *one* will say, 'How are the
 dead raised? and with what body do they come?
 36 Fool! *that*, which thou sowest, is not made to
 37 live, except it die: and what thou sowest, thou
 sowest not the body that is to be, but a naked
 38 kernel; it may chance to be of wheat, or of
 some other *grain*: but God giveth it a body as
 it hath pleased him, and to each of the seeds
 39 its own body. All flesh is not the same flesh:
 but *there is* one flesh of men, another flesh of
 beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.
 40 And *there are* heavenly bodies, and earthly
 bodies; but the glory of the heavenly is one
thing and the *glory* of the earthly *is*, another.
 41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory
 of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for
one star differeth from *another* star in glory.
 42 *So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is
 sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:
 43 it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory: it
 44 is sown in weakness, it is raised in power: it is
 sown a *natural* body, it is raised a spiritual
 body. There is a natural body, and there is a
 45 spiritual body. And so it is written, The first
 man Adam *became* a living being, *the last*
 46 Adam *is* a life-giving spirit. But the spiritual
 body was not first, but the natural *one*; and
 47 afterwards the spiritual. *The first man was*
 of the earth, *earthy*: the second man *is* the
 48 Lord *from* heaven. As *was* the earthy, such
 are those also, who are earthy; *and as is* the
 heavenly, such also they *are*, who are heavenly.
 49 And *as* we have borne the image of the earthy
 man, *we* shall also bear the image of the heav-
 50 enly man. Now I say this, brethren, that *flesh*
 and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God;
 neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
 51 Behold, I tell you a secret; *we* shall not all
 52 sleep, *but* we shall all be changed, in a mo-
 ment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last
 trump, (*for* the trump will sound, and the dead
 will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be
 53 changed,) for this corruptible must put on incor-
 ruption, and *this mortal must* put on immor-

a ch. 6: 5.

c Ezek. 37: 3.

u John 12: 24.

x Dan. 12: 3.

Matt. 13: 43.

y Phil. 3: 21.

1 Or, *animal*
body.

z Gen. 2: 7.

a Rom. 8: 14.

b John 6: 21.

and 6: 33, 39,

40, 54, 67.

Phil. 3: 21.

Col. 3: 4.

c John 8: 31.

d Gen. 2: 7.

and 3: 19.

e John 3: 13,

31.

f Phil. 3: 20,

21.

g Gen. 5: 3.

h Rom. 8: 29.

i Cor. 3: 19.

and 4: 11.

Phil. 3: 21.

1 John 3: 2.

i Matt. 16: 17.

John 3: 3, 5.

k 1 Thess. 4:

15, 16, 17.

l Phil. 3: 21.

m Zech. 9: 14.

Matt. 24: 31.

John 5: 25.

1 Thess. 4: 16.

n 2 Cor. 5: 4.

o Isal. 26: 8.
 Heb. 2: 14, 15.
 Rev. 20: 14.
 p Hos. 13: 14.
 q Gr. *hadse*.
 r Rom. 4: 15.
 and 5: 13.
 and 7: 5, 13.
 s Rom. 7: 25.
 t 1 John 5: 4, 5.
 u 2 Pet. 3: 14.

u ch. 3: 8.

a Acts 11: 29.
 and 24: 17.
 Rom. 15: 26.
 b Cor. 8: 4.
 and 9: 1, 12.
 Gal. 2: 10.
 c Acts 20: 7.
 Rev. 1: 10.
 d 2 Cor. 8: 19.
 e Acts 19: 21.
 2 Cor. 1: 16.
 f Acts 15: 3.
 and 17: 15.
 and 21: 5.
 Rom. 15: 24.
 2 Cor. 1: 16.
 g Acts 19: 21.
 ch. 4: 19.
 James 4: 15.
 h Acts 14: 27.
 2 Cor. 2: 12.
 Col. 4: 3.
 Rev. 3: 8.
 i Acts 19: 9.
 2 Gr. *Pentecost*.
 k Acts 19: 22.
 ch. 4: 17.
 l Rom. 16: 21.
 Phil. 2: 20, 22.
 1 Thess. 3: 2.
 m 1 Tim. 4: 12.
 n Acts 15: 33.
 o ch. 1: 12.
 and 3: 5.
 p Matt. 24: 42.
 and 25: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 6.
 1 Pet. 5: 8.
 q ch. 15: 1.
 Phil. 1: 27.
 and 4: 1.
 1 Thess. 3: 8.
 2 Thess. 2: 15.
 r Ephes. 6: 10.
 Col. 1: 11.
 s ch. 14: 1.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 t ch. 1: 16.
 u Rom. 16: 5.

talities. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then will come to pass the saying, which is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory!" O death, where is thy sting? O pit, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your toil is not vain in the Lord.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have directed the congregations of Galatia, so also do ye. On the first day of the week, let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may be prospered, that there may be no collections when I come. And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve, I will send them with letters, to carry your gift to Jerusalem. And if it be proper for me to go, they shall go with me. And I will come to you, when I pass through Macedonia: for I shall pass through Macedonia. And perhaps I will remain, or even winter with you, that ye may send me on my journey wherever I go. For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. But I shall remain at Ephesus until the fiftieth day. For a great and effective door is opened for me, and there are many adversaries. Now if Timothy come, see that he may be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do. Therefore let no one despise him; but send him forward in peace, that he may come to me; for I expect him with the brethren. Now concerning our brother Apollos, I intreated him much to go to you with the brethren: but it was not fully his will to go at this time; but he will go, when he shall have a convenient time. Watch, stand fast in the faith, be manful, be strong. Let all your things be done in love. I intreat you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-

fruit of Achaia, and *that* they have devoted
 16 themselves to *the* service of the saints,) *that*
 ye submit yourselves to such, and to every one
 17 who laboreth, and *to*ileth with *us*. I am glad
 of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus,
 and Achaicus: *for*, that deficiency on your
 18 part, they have supplied. *For* they have re-
 freshed my spirit and yours: therefore *ac*-
 19 knowledge such ones. The congregations of
 Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute
 you much in the Lord, *with* the congregation
 20 in their house. All the brethren salute you.
 21 *Salute* each other with a holy kiss. The sal-
 22 utation of Paul with mine own hand. If any
 man *slove* not the Lord Jesus Christ, *let* him
 23 be accursed—*our* Lord cometh! *The* grace
 24 of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. My love
be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

a 2 Cor. 8: 4.
 and 9: 1.
 Heb. 6: 19.
 y Heb. 13: 17.
 z Heb. 6: 10.

a 2 Cor. 11: 9.
 Phil. 2: 30.
 Philom. 12.
 b Col. 4: 8.
 c 1 Thes. 5:
 12/
 Phil. 2: 29.

d Rom. 16: 5,
 15.
 Philom. 2.
 e Rom. 16: 16.
 f Col. 4: 18.
 2 Thes. 3: 17.

g Ephes. 6: 24.
 h Gal. 1: 8, 9.
 i Jude 14: 15.
 k Rom. 16: 20.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CO- RINTHIANS.

1 **P**AUL, *an* apostle of Jesus Christ, through the
 will of God, and Timothy the brother, to
 the congregation of God, which is at Corinth,
with all the saints, who are in all Achaia:
 2 *Grace be* to you and peace from God our
 3 Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. *Blessed*
be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus
 Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all
 4 consolation; who consoleth us in all our afflic-
 tion, that we may be able to console those, who
 are in any affliction through the consolation
 with which, we ourselves are consoled by God.
 5 For as *the* sufferings of Christ abound in
 us, so our consolation also aboundeth through

A. D. 60.

a 1 Cor. 1: 1.
 Ephes. 1: 1.
 Col. 1: 1.
 1 Tim. 1: 1.
 2 Tim. 1: 1.
 b Phil. 1: 1.
 Col. 1: 2.
 c Rom. 1: 7.
 1 Cor. 1: 3.
 Gal. 1: 3.
 Phil. 1: 2.
 Col. 1: 2.
 1 Thes. 1: 1.
 2 Thes. 1: 2.
 Philom. 2.
 d Ephes. 1: 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 3.

e Acts 9: 4.
 ch. 4: 10.
 Col. 1: 24.

f ch. 4: 15.

g Rom. 8: 17.

h Tim. 2: 12.

i Acts 18: 23.

j 1 Cor. 15: 32.

k and 18: 9.

l Or, answer.

m Jer. 17: 5, 7.

n 2 Pet. 2: 9.

o Rom. 15: 30.

p Phil. 1: 19.

q Philem. 22.

r ch. 4: 15.

s ch. 2: 17.

t and 4: 2.

u 1 Cor. 2: 4,

v 13.

w ch. 5: 12.

x Phil. 2: 16.

y and 4: 1.

z 1 Thess. 2: 19,

aa 20.

ab 1 Cor. 4: 19.

ac Rom. 1: 11.

ad Or, grace.

ae 1 Cor. 16: 5,

af 6.

ag ch. 10: 2.

ah Mark 1: 1.

ai Luke 1: 35.

aj Acts 9: 20.

ak Heb. 13: 8.

al Rom. 15: 8,

am 9.

Christ. And if we are afflicted, *it is* for your 6
 consolation and salvation, which is wrought in
 the endurance of the same sufferings, which we
 also suffer; or whether we are consoled, *it is*
 for your consolation and salvation, and our hope 7
 respecting you is steadfast; knowing, that *as*
 ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *ye will be*
 also of the consolation. For we do not wish 8
 you to be ignorant, brethren, respecting *our*
 trouble, which came on us in Asia, that we were
 exceedingly pressed, above strength, so that we
 even despaired of life: but we had the *sentence* 9
 of death in ourselves, that we might *not* trust
 in ourselves, but in God, who raiseth the dead:
who delivered us from such deadly peril, and 10
 doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet
 deliver *us*: ye also *helping* together by prayer 11
 for us, that *for* the gracious deliverance given
 to us by the means of many persons, thanks may
 be given through many, on our behalf. For our 12
 glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience,
 that with integrity and *godly* sincerity, *not*
 with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God,
 we have conducted ourselves in the world, and
 especially towards you. For we write no other 13
 things to you, than those, which ye read or even
 acknowledge; and I trust ye will acknowledge
 even to the end; as also ye have acknowledged 14
 us in part, *that* we are your glorying, even as
ye also will be ours in the day of the Lord
 Jesus. And with this confidence *I* resolved 15
 formerly, to come to you, that ye might have *a*
 second *benefit*; and to pass by you into Mace- 16
 donia, and *to* come again from Macedonia to
 you, and by you to be sent forward towards
 Judea. Therefore, having *so* resolved, did I 17
 act with inconstancy? or the things, which I
 resolve, do I resolve *according* to the flesh, that
 with me there should be yea, yea, and nay,
 nay? But *as* God is true, our word *preached* to 18
 you was not yea and nay. For *the* Son of 19
 God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among
 you, through us, through me, and Silvanus, and
 Timothy, was not yea and nay, but *in* him was
 yea. *For* all the promises of God in him, *are* 20

yea, and in him Amen, to the glory of God
 21 through us. And he who establisheth us with
 22 you in Christ, and anointed us, is God; who
 hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of
 23 the Spirit in our hearts. Moreover, I call God
 for a witness to my soul, that to spare you, I
 24 came not as yet to Corinth. Not that we have
 dominion over your faith, but are helpers of
 your joy: for ye stand by faith.

2 But I determined this with myself, that I
 2 would not come again to you in sorrow. For
 if I make you sorry, who is there then to make
 me glad, except the one who is made sorry by
 3 me? And I wrote that very thing to you, lest,
 when I came, I should have sorrow from those
 by whom I ought to rejoice; being confident
 respecting you all, that my joy is the joy of you
 4 all. For out of great affliction and anguish of
 heart I wrote to you, through many tears; not
 that ye should sorrow, but that ye might know
 5 the abundant love, which I have for you. But
 if any one hath caused grief, he hath not
 grieved me, but in part, (that I may not be too
 6 harsh,) you all. Sufficient for such an one, is
 this punishment, which was inflicted by many.
 7 So that, on the contrary, ye ought rather to for-
 give and console him, lest perhaps such a one
 might be swallowed up by excessive sorrow.
 8 Wherefore I intreat you, that ye would evince
 9 your love towards him. For, for this purpose, I
 wrote, that I might know the proof of you,
 10 whether ye are obedient in all things. To
 whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive it also,
 for if I forgave anything, to whomsoever I for-
 gave it, on your account I forgave it,) in the
 11 person of Christ, that Satan might not get an
 advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his
 12 devices. And when I came to Troas to preach
 the good news of Christ, and a door was opened
 13 to me by the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit,
 because I found not Titus my brother: but
 taking my leave of them, I went away into
 Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be to God, who always maketh
 us triumph in Christ, and manifesteth the odor

a 1 John 2: 20,
27.

b Ephes. 1: 13.

and 4: 30.

2 Tim. 2: 19.

Rev. 2: 17.

c ch. 5: 5.

Ephes. 1: 14.

d Rom. 1: 9.

ch. 11: 31.

Gal. 1: 20.

Phil. 1: 8.

e 1 Cor. 4: 21.

ch. 2: 3.

and 12: 20.

and 13: 2, 10.

f 1 Cor. 3: 6.

1 Pet. 5: 3.

g Rom. 11: 20.

1 Cor. 15: 1.

a ch. 1: 23.

and 12: 20, 21.

and 13: 10.

h ch. 12: 21.

c ch. 7: 16.

and 8: 22.

Gal. 6: 10.

d ch. 7: 8, 9,

12.

e 1 Cor. 5: 1.

f Gal. 4: 12.

1 Or, censured.

g 1 Cor. 5: 4,

5.

1 Tim. 5: 20.

h Gal. 6: 1.

i ch. 7: 15.

and 10: 6.

2 Or, in the

right.

k Acts 16: 8.

and 20: 6.

l 1 Cor. 16: 9.

m ch. 7: 5, 6.

n Cant. 1: 3.

o 1 Cor. 1: 18.
 p ch. 4: 3.
 q Luke 2: 34.
 John 9: 39.
 1 Pet. 2: 7, 8.
 r 1 Cor. 15: 10.
 ch. 3: 5, 6.
 1 Or, deal de-
 cisitfully with.
 s ch. 4: 2.
 and 11: 13.
 t Pet. 2: 3.
 u ch. 1: 12.
 and 4: 2.
 v Or, of.
 a ch. 6: 12.
 and 10: 8, 12.
 and 13: 11.
 b Acts 19: 27.
 c 1 Cor. 9: 2.
 d 1 Cor. 3: 5.
 e Exod. 24: 12.
 and 34: 1.
 f Ps. 40: 3.
 Jer. 31: 33.
 Ezek. 11: 19.
 and 36: 26.
 Heb. 8: 10.
 g John 15: 5.
 ch. 2: 18.
 h 1 Cor. 15: 10.
 Phil. 2: 13.
 i 1 Cor. 3: 5.
 and 15: 10.
 ch. 5: 18.
 Ephes. 3: 7.
 Col. 1: 25, 29.
 1 Tim. 1: 11,
 12.
 2 Tim. 1: 11.
 k Jer. 31: 31.
 Matt. 26: 28.
 Heb. 8: 8, 9.
 l Rom. 2: 27,
 29.
 and 7: 6.
 m Rom. 3: 20.
 and 4: 15.
 and 7: 9, 10,
 11.
 Gal. 3: 10.
 n John 6: 63.
 Rom. 8: 2.
 3 Or, quick-
 eneth.
 o Rom. 7: 10.
 4 Or, service.
 p Exod. 34: 1,
 28.
 Deut. 10: 1,
 &c.
 q Exod. 34: 29,
 30, 35.
 r Gal. 3: 5.
 s Rom. 1: 17.
 and 3: 21.
 t ch. 7: 4.
 Ephes. 6: 19.
 u Exod. 34:
 33, 35.
 v Rom. 10: 4.
 Gal. 3: 23.
 y Isai. 6: 10.

of his knowledge through us in every place. For we are to God a sweet odor of Christ, ⁱⁿ 15
 those who are saved, and ⁱⁿ those who are
 lost: ^{to} the one *we are* the odor of death to 16
 death; and to the other the odor of life to life.
 And ^{who} is sufficient for these things? For 17
 we are not like many, who ^{corrupt} the word
 of God: but like *men* of sincerity, but like
men of God, in the sight of God, we speak ⁱⁿ
 Christ.

Do ^{we} begin again to commend ourselves? 3
 or do we need, like *others*, ^{letters} of recommen-
 dation to you, or *letters* of recommendation
 from you? ^{Ye} are our letter, written on our 2
 hearts, understood and read by all men, being 3
 manifestly a letter of Christ, ^{prepared} by our
 service, written not with ink, but with the Spirit
 of the living God; not ^{on} tablets of stone, but 4
^{on} fleshy tablets of the heart. And such con-
 fidence we have through Christ towards God: 5
^{not} that we are fit of ourselves to invent any
 thing as of ourselves; but ^{our} fitness *is* of 6
 God; who also hath fitted us to be ^{ministers}
 of ^{the} new covenant; not ^{of} the letter, but of 7
 the spirit: for ^{the} letter killeth, ^{but} the spirit
^{giveth} life. But if ^{the} ^{ministration} of death, 7
^{engraved} on stones, ^{was} glorious, ^{so} that the
 sons of Israel could not look steadily on the face
 of Moses, on account of the glory of his coun-
 tenance; which *glory* was passing away: why 8
 should not ^{the} ministration of the spirit be more
 glorious? For if the ministration of condemna- 9
 tion *was* glorious, much more doth the minis-
 tration ^{of} justification excel in glory. For 10
 indeed that, which was made glorious, was not
 esteemed glorious in this respect, by reason of
 the surpassing glory. For if that, which passeth 11
 away, *was* glorious, much more that, which is to
 remain, *is* glorious. Therefore, having such 12
 hope, ^{we} use great clearness of speech; and 13
act not like Moses, ^{who} put a vail over his face,
 so that the sons of Israel could not steadily look to
^{the} end of that, which passeth away: but ^{their} 14

minds are blinded: for to this day the same
 vail remaineth over the reading of the old
 covenant; it not being revealed to *them*, that it
 15 is done away by Christ. But even to this day,
 when Moses is read, the vail lieth on their
 16 heart. But ^awhenever it turneth to the Lord,
 17 ^athe vail is taken away. Now ^bthe Lord is the
 Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is,
 18 there is liberty. But we all, with an unvailed
 face, beholding ^aas in a mirror, ^dthe glory of the
 Lord, ^aare changed into the same image from
 glory to glory, *even as* ¹by the Lord, *the Spirit*.
 4 Therefore, having ^athis ²ministry, ^aas we
 have received mercy, we do not give way;
 2 but have renounced hidden shameful things;
 not walking in craftiness, ^anor corrupting the
 word of God; but, ^aby the manifestation of the
 truth, ^acommending ourselves to every man's
 3 conscience in the sight of God. But if our
 good news be veiled, ^ait is veiled to those, who
 4 are lost: in whom ^athe god of this world ^ahath
 blinded the minds of the unbelievers, that ^athe
 light of the glorious good news of Christ, ^awho
 5 is the image of God, may not shine. ¹For we
 do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the
 Lord; and ^aourselves your servants on account
 6 of Jesus. For God, ^awho commanded the light
 to shine out of darkness, ^ahath ^ashone into our
 hearts, to *give* ^athe light of the knowledge of the
 glory of God in the person of Jesus Christ.
 7 But we have this treasure in ^aearthen vessels,
^athat the surpassing excellency of the power
 8 may be of God, and not of us. *We are* ^apressed
 on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* per-
 9 plexed, but ^anot in despair; persecuted, but
 not forsaken; ^acast down, but not destroyed;
 10 ^aalways bearing about in the body the dying of
 the Lord Jesus, ^athat the life also of Jesus may
 11 be manifested in our body. For we, who are
 living, ^aare always delivered up to death on
 account of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may
 12 be manifested in our mortal flesh. So that
 13 ^adeath ^aworketh in us, but life in you. But

a Exod. 34: 34.
 Rom. 11: 23,
 26.
 a Isai. 26: 7.
 b ver. 8.
 1 Cor. 15: 45.
 c 1 Cor. 13:
 12.
 d ch. 4: 4, 6.
 1 Tim. 1: 11.
 e Rom. 8: 29.
 1 Cor. 15: 49.
 Col. 3: 10.
 1 Or, of the
 Lord the
 Spirit.
 a ch. 3: 6.
 2 Or, services.
 b 1 Cor. 7: 25.
 1 Tim. 1: 12.
 c ch. 2: 17.
 1 Thes. 2: 3, 5.
 d ch. 6: 4, 7,
 and 7: 14.
 e ch. 5: 11.
 f 1 Cor. 1: 18.
 ch. 2: 15.
 2 Thes. 2: 10.
 g John 12: 31.
 and 14: 30.
 and 16: 11.
 Ephes. 6: 12.
 h Isai. 6: 10.
 John 12: 40.
 ch. 3: 14.
 i ch. 8: 8, 9, 11,
 18.
 ver. 8.
 k John 1: 18.
 and 12: 45.
 and 14: 9.
 Phil. 2: 6.
 Col. 1: 15.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 l 1 Cor. 1: 13,
 23.
 and 10: 33.
 m 1 Cor. 9:
 19.
 ch. 1: 24.
 n Gen. 1: 3.
 3 Gr. *is he who*
hath.
 o 2 Pet. 1: 19.
 p ver. 4.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 q ch. 5: 1.
 r 1 Cor. 2: 5.
 ch. 12: 9.
 s ch. 7: 5.
 4 Or, not al-
 together with-
 out help, or,
 means.
 t Ps. 37: 24.
 u 1 Cor. 15:
 31.
 ch. 1: 5, 9.
 Gal. 6: 17.
 Phil. 3: 10.

a Rom. 1: 12.
2 Pet. 1: 1.
b Ps. 116: 10.

c Rom. 8: 11.
1 Cor. 6: 14.

d 1 Cor. 3: 21.
ch. 1: 8.
Col. 1: 24.
2 Tim. 2: 10.
e ch. 1: 11.
and 8: 19.
and 9: 11, 12.
f Rom. 7: 22.
Ephes. 3: 16.
Col. 3: 10.
1 Pet. 3: 4.
g Matt. 5: 12.
Rom. 8: 18.
1 Pet. 1: 6.
and 5: 10.
h Rom. 8: 24.
ch. 5: 7.
Heb. 11: 1.
a Job 4: 19.
ch. 4: 7.
2 Pet. 1: 13,
14.
1 Or, *heavenly*.
b Rom. 8: 23.

2 Or, *heavenly*
habitation.
c Rev. 3: 18.
and 16: 15.

d 1 Cor. 15:
53: 54.
e Isai. 29: 23.
Ephes. 2: 10.
f Rom. 8: 23.
ch. 1: 22.
Ephes. 1: 14.
and 4: 30.

g Rom. 8: 24,
25.
ch. 4: 18.
1 Cor. 13: 12.
Heb. 11: 1.
h Phil. 1: 23.
i Matt. 25: 31,
32.
Rom. 14: 10.
k Rom. 2: 6.
Gal. 6: 7.
Ephes. 6: 8.
Col. 3: 24, 25.
Rev. 22: 12.
3 Or, *through*
his body.
1 Job 31: 23.
Heb. 10: 31.
Jude 23.
m ch. 4: 2.
n ch. 3: 1.
e ch. 1: 14.

having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, ^bI believed, and therefore I spoke; we also believe, and therefore speak; knowing, that ^che who raised the Lord Jesus, ¹⁴ will raise us also through Jesus, and present us with you. For ^dall things *are* for your sakes, ¹⁵ that ^ethe abundant grace may, through the thanksgiving of many, abound to the glory of God. Therefore we do not give way; but ¹⁶ though our outward man is perishing, yet ^fthe inward *man* is renewed day by day. For ¹⁷ our momentary light affliction worketh for us an infinitely exceeding, eternal weight of glory; ¹⁸ while we look not at the things seen, but at the things not seen: for the things seen *are* temporal; but the things not seen *are* eternal.

For we know that if ⁵ our earthly house of *this* tent were thrown down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this *tent* ² we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our ³ habitation, which is from heaven. Since ⁴ being so clothed, we shall not be found naked. For even we, who are in *this* tent, do groan, being burdened: not because we wish to be unclothed, but ⁵ clothed upon, that mortality may be swallowed up by life. And ⁶ he, who hath formed us for this very thing, ⁷ is God, who also ⁸ hath given us the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore ⁹ we *are* always bold, knowing that, while we dwell in the body, we dwell apart from the Lord: (for ¹⁰ we walk through faith, not through sight:) and we are bold, and ¹¹ willing rather to dwell apart from the body, and to dwell with the Lord. Wherefore we strive, that, whether dwelling present or apart, we may be acceptable to him. ¹² For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; ¹³ that each one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to what he hath done, whether good or evil. Knowing therefore ¹⁴ the terror of the Lord, we ¹⁵ persuade men; but ¹⁶ we are manifested to God; and I trust also are manifested in your consciences. For ¹⁷ we do not commend ourselves again to you, but give you an occasion ¹⁸ to glory

on our behalf, that ye may have something to answer those, who glory ⁱⁿ appearance, and not in heart. For if we are beside ourselves, it is for God: or if we are sober-minded, it is for you. For the love of Christ constraineth us; since we thus judge, that if one died for all, then all were dead: and he died for all, that those, who live, should no longer live to themselves, but to him, who died for them, and arose. So that henceforth we regard no man according to the flesh: even if we have regarded Christ according to the flesh, yet we regard him no longer. So that, if any one is in Christ, ^{he is} a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself through Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; namely, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not imputing their trespasses to them; and hath committed to us the word of reconciliation. Therefore we act as ambassadors for Christ, as though God were beseeching through us: we beseech men, in Christ's behalf, Be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him, who knew no sin, to be sin for us; that we might become the righteousness of God by him.

6 We then, as fellow-laborers with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, I hearkened to thee in an acceptable time, and in the day of salvation I have helped thee: behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation.) We give no occasion for sin in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: but in all things exhibiting ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in toils, in loss of sleep, in fastings; by purity, by knowledge, by long-endurance, by kindness, by the Holy Spirit, by unfeigned love, by the word of truth, by the power of God, through the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

1 Gr. in the face.
p ch. 11: 1, 16, 17.
and 12: 6, 11.
q Rom. 5: 13.
r Rom. 6: 11, 12.
and 14: 7, 8.
1 Cor. 6: 19.
Gal. 2: 20.
1 Thess. 5: 10.
1 Pet. 4: 2.
s Matt. 12: 50.
John 15: 14.
Gal. 5: 6.
Phil. 3: 7, 8.
Col. 3: 11.
t John 6: 63.
u Rom. 8: 9.
and 16: 7.
Gal. 6: 15.
2 Or, let him be.
x Gal. 5: 6.
and 6: 15.
y Isai. 43: 19, and 65: 17.
Ephes. 2: 15.
Rev. 21: 5.
z Rom. 5: 10.
Ephes. 2: 16.
Col. 1: 20.
1 John 2: 2.
and 4: 10.
a Rom. 9: 24, 25.
3 Gr. put in us.
b Job 33: 23.
Mal. 2: 7.
ch. 3: 6.
Ephes. 6: 20.
c ch. 6: 1.
d Isai. 53: 6, 9, 12.
Gal. 3: 13.
1 Pet. 2: 22, 24.
1 John 3: 6.
e Rom. 1: 17.
and 5: 19.
and 10: 3.
4 Or, the justifier.
Ac.
a 1 Cor. 3: 3.
b ch. 5: 20.
c Heb. 12: 15.
d Isai. 49: 8.
e Rom. 14: 18.
1 Cor. 9: 12.
and 10: 32.
f 1 Cor. 4: 1.
g ch. 11: 23, &c.
5 Or, in things to and fro.
h ch. 4: 2.
and 7: 14.
i 1 Cor. 2: 4.
k ch. 10: 4.
Ephes. 6: 11, 13.
2 Tim. 4: 7.

1 ch. 4: 2.
and 5: 11.
and 11: 6.
m 1 Cor. 4: 9.
ch. 1: 9.
and 4: 10, 11.
n Ps. 118: 18.

o ch. 7: 8.
p ch. 12: 15.

q 1 Cor. 4: 14.
r Deut. 7: 2, 3.
1 Cor. 5: 9.
and 7: 39.
s 1 Sam. 5: 2,
3.
1 Kings 19: 21.
1 Cor. 10: 21.
Ephes. 5: 7,
11.

t 1 Cor. 3: 16.
and 6: 19.
Ephes. 2: 21,
22.
Heb. 9: 6.
u Exod. 29: 45.
Lev. 26: 12.
Jer. 31: 33.
and 32: 38.
Ezek. 11: 20.
and 36: 28.
and 37: 26,
&c.
Zech. 8: 8.
and 13: 9.
z Isai. 52: 11.
ch. 7: 1.
Rev. 18: 4.
y Jer. 31: 1, 9.
Rev. 21: 7.
a ch. 6: 17, 18.
1 John 3: 3.
b Acts 20: 33.
ch. 12: 17.
c ch. 6: 11, 12.

d ch. 3: 12.
e 1 Cor. 1: 4.
cb. 1: 14.
f ch. 1: 4.
Phil. 2: 17.
Col. 1: 24.
g ch. 2: 13.
h ch. 4: 8.
i Deut. 32: 25.
k ch. 1: 4.
l See ch. 2: 13.

through honor and dishonor, through evil report 8
and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; 9
as unknown, and yet well known: as dying, 9
and behold, we live; as chastised, and not
killed; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as 10
poor, yet enriching many; as having nothing,
and yet possessing all things. O Corinthians, 11
our mouth is opened to you, our heart is en-
larged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye 12
are straitened in your own affections. Now for 13
a proper recompense in the same, (I speak as
to my children,) be ye also enlarged. Be not 14
unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what
participation hath righteousness with unright-
eousness? and what fellowship hath light with 15
darkness? and what agreement hath Christ
with Belial? or what part hath a believer with 16
an unbeliever? And what connection hath the
temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple 17
of the living God; as God hath said, I will
dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be
their God, and they shall be my people. There- 17
fore come out from among them, and be sepa-
rate, saith the Lord, and touch not an unclean
thing; and I will receive you; and will be a 18
Father to you, and ye shall be my sons and
daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Having 7
therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse
ourselves from all pollution of the flesh and
spirit, practising holiness in the fear of God.

Receive us; we have wronged no one, we 2
have corrupted no one, we have defrauded no
one. I speak not to condemn you: for I have 3
said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and
live with you. Great is my confidence of 4
speech towards you, great is my glorying con-
cerning you: I am filled with consolation, I
am exceedingly joyful in all our affliction. For 5
when we came into Macedonia, our flesh had
no rest, but we were afflicted in every way;
without mere contests, within mere fears. But 6
God, who consoleth those cast down, consoled
us by the coming of Titus; and not only by his 7
coming, but by the consolation with which he
was consoled, as it respected you, when he told

us your earnest affection, your mourning, your
 8 zeal for me; so that I rejoiced the more. For
 though I made you sorry with the letter, I do
 not regret it, ~~although~~ I did regret it: for I per-
 ceive, that the same letter hath grieved you,
 9 though it *were* but for a season. Now I rejoice,
 not that ye grieved, but that ye grieved to
 repentance: for ye grieved ⁱⁿ a godly manner,
 that ye might be injured by us in nothing.
 10 For ^agodly sorrow worketh repentance to salva-
 tion not to be regretted: ^abut the sorrow of the
 11 world worketh death. For behold this very
 thing, that ye grieved in a godly manner, what
 exertion it wrought in you, what clearing of
 yourselves, what indignation, what fear, yea,
 what earnest affection, what zeal, what revenge!
 In all *things*, ye have shown yourselves to be
 12 clear in this matter. Therefore, though I
 wrote to you, *I did it* not on account of him,
 who had done the wrong, nor on account of him
 who suffered wrong, ^abut that our exertion for
 you in the sight of God, might be shown to you.
 13 On this account, we were consoled by your con-
 solation, and we rejoiced far more for the joy
 of Titus, because his spirit ^awas refreshed by
 14 you all. For in whatever I have boasted to
 him concerning you, I am not ashamed; but as
 we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our
 boasting, which *I made* before Titus, hath been
 15 found a truth. And his ^atender affection is more
 abundant towards you, whilst he remembereth
^athe obedience of you all, how with fear and
 16 trembling ye received him. I rejoice therefore
 that ^aI have confidence, in you in every thing.

8 Now we make known to you, brethren, the
^agrace of God bestowed on the congregations of
 2 Macedonia; that in a great trial of affliction,
 their abundant joy, and ^atheir deep poverty,
 3 conduced greatly to their rich ^aliberality. For
 according to *their* power, I testify, yea, and
 4 beyond *their* power, of their own accord, they
 prayed us with earnest entreaty, *to take* the
 gift, and ^athe fellowship of ministering to the
 5 saints. And *this*, not *only* as we hoped, but
 they first gave themselves to the Lord, and to

m ch. 2. 4.

1 Or, *accord-
ing to God.*n 2 Sam. 12:
13.Matt. 23: 75.
o Prov. 17: 22.

p ch. 2: 4.

q Rom. 15: 32.

2 Gr. *bowels.*
ch. 6: 12.r ch. 2: 9.
Phil. 2: 12.s 2 Thess. 3: 4.
Philem. 8: 21.3 Or, *the godly
bounty be-
stowed on the
congrega-
tions, &c.*
a Mark 12: 44.
4 Gr. *simplici-
ty.*ch. 9: 11.
b Acts 11: 29.
and 24: 17.Rom. 15: 25,
26.1 Cor. 16: 1, 2,
4.

ch. 9: 1.

c ver. 17.
ch. 12: 18.

1 Or, g^t.
ver. 4: 18.
d 1 Cor. 1: 5.
and 12: 8.

e ch. 2: 8.

f 1 Cor. 7: 6.

2 Or, bounty.
g Matt. 2: 20.
Luke 9: 58.
Phil. 2: 6, 7.
h 1 Cor. 7: 25.

i Prov. 19: 17.
Matt. 10: 42.
1 Tim. 6: 18,
19.
Heb. 13: 16.
k ch. 9: 2.

l Mark 12: 43,
44.
Luke 21: 3.

m Exod. 16:
18.

n ver. 6.

o ch. 12: 18.

p 1 Cor. 16: 2,
4.
3 Or, g^t.
ver. 4, 6, 7.
ch. 9: 8.
q ch. 4: 15.

r Rom. 12: 17.
Phil. 4: 8.
1 Pet. 2: 12.

us through the will of God: so that ^cwe intreated 6
Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also
complete among you the same ¹bounty also.
Now then, as ^dye abound in every thing, in 7
faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in
every exertion, and in your love to us, ^{see} ^ethat
ye abound in this bounty also. ^fI speak not by 8
way of commandment, but on account of the
exertion of others, and to prove the sincerity of
your love. For ye know the ²grace of our Lord 9
Jesus Christ, ^gthat though he was rich, yet for
your sakes he became poor, that ye through his
poverty might be enriched. And in this, ^hI give 10
advice: for ⁱthis is becoming for you, who have
begun before, not only to act, but also to be
^kwilling, a year ago. Now therefore complete 11
the act; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so
there may be a completion also out of that, which
ye have. For ^lif there be first a willing mind, 12
it is acceptable according to what one hath, *and*
not according to what he hath not. For *I mean* 13
not that others should be eased, and you bur-
dened; but by equality, *that* now at this season 14
your abundance *may be a supply* for their want,
that their abundance also may be *a supply* for
your want: that there may be equality: as it is 15
written, ^mHe, who *had gathered* much had noth-
ing over; and he, who *gathered* little, did not
fall short. But thanks to God, who put this 16
very earnest care for you, into the heart of Titus.
For indeed he accepted ⁿthe exhortation; but 17
being more earnestly careful, he went to you of
his own accord. And we have sent with him 18
^othe brother, whose praise is in the good news
through all the congregations; and not only so, 19
but, who was also ^pchosen by the congregations
to travel with us with this ³bounty, which is
administered by us ^qto the glory of the Lord
himself, and *the manifestation of* your ready
mind: guarding against this, lest any one 20
should blame us in this abundance administered
by us: ^rpractising what is becoming, not only 21
in the sight of the Lord but also in the sight of
men. And we have sent with them our brother, 22
whom we have oftentimes proved active in

many things, but now much more active by his
 23 great confidence towards you. Whether *any*
inquire concerning Titus, *he* is my partner and
 fellow-helper as it respects you : or our brethren,
 they are ^athe messengers of the congregations,
 24 the glory of Christ. Therefore shew to them, and
 before the congregations, the proof of your love,
 9 and of our ^bboasting concerning you. For as to
^cthe ministering to the saints it is unnecessary
 2 for me to write to you : for I know ^dthe readi-
 ness of your mind, ^efor which I boast of you to
 the Macedonians, that ^fAchaia was ready a
 year ago ; and your zeal hath stirred up very
 3 many. ^gYet I have sent the brethren, lest our
 boasting concerning you should be in vain in
 this respect ; that, as I said, ye may be pre-
 4 pared ; lest perhaps if the Macedonians come
 with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we
 may not say, ye) might be ashamed in this
 5 confident reliance. Therefore I thought it
 necessary to intreat the brethren, that they
 would go before to you, and first prepare your
^hpromised ⁱgift, that the same might be ready,
 6 as a gift, and not as an extorted thing. ^jBut I
 say this, He who soweth sparingly, will also
 reap sparingly ; and he who soweth bountifully,
 7 will also reap bountifully. Let each *give* as he
 purposeth in his heart ; ^knot grudgingly, or by
 constraint : for ^lGod loveth a cheerful giver.
 8 ^mAnd God is able to make all grace abound
 towards you ; that ye, always having all suffi-
 ciency in every thing, may abound to every
 9 good work : (as it is written, ⁿHe hath dis-
 persed abroad ; he hath given to the poor : his
 10 righteousness remaineth for ever. And may
 he, who ^osupplieth seed to the sower, both supply
 bread for food, and multiply your seed sown,
 and increase the fruits of your ^prighteousness ;)
 11 that ye may be enriched in every thing to all
^qbountifulness, ^rwhich causeth thanksgiving to
 12 God, through us. For the administration of
 this service not only ^ssupplieth the want of the
 saints, but is abundant also through many
 13 thanksgivings to God ; while by the trial of this
 administration they glorify God for your ac-

1 Or, *As hath.*

a Phil. 2: 25.

t ch. 7: 14.
 and 9: 2.
 a Acts 11: 29.
 Rom. 15: 28.
 1 Cor. 16: 1.
 ch. 8: 4.
 Gal. 2: 10.
 b ch. 8: 19.
 c ch. 8: 24.
 d ch. 8: 10.
 e ch. 8: 6, 17,
 18, 22.

2 Or, *which*
hath been so
much spoken
of before.
 3 Or, *blessing.*
 Gen. 33: 11.
 1 Sam. 25: 27.
 2 Kings 5: 15.
 f Prov. 11: 24.
 and 19: 17.
 and 22: 9.
 Gal. 6: 7, 9.
 g Deut. 15: 7.
 h Exod. 25: 2.
 and 35: 5.
 Prov. 11: 25.
 Rom. 12: 8.
 ch. 8: 12.
 i Prov. 11: 24,
 25.
 and 28: 27.
 Phil. 4: 15.
 k Ps. 112: 9.
 4 Or, *liberal-
 ity.*
 l Isai. 55: 10.
 m Hos. 10: 12.
 Matt. 6: 1.
 5 Or, *liberal-
 ity.*
 6 Or, *simplici-
 ty.*
 ch. 8: 2.
 n ch. 1: 11.
 and 4: 15.
 o ch. 8: 14.
 p Matt. 5: 16.

q Heb. 13: 18.

r ch. 8: 1.

s James 1: 17.

a Rom. 12: 1.

b ver. 10.

ch. 12: 5, 7, 9.

1 Or, in outward appearance.

c 1 Cor. 4: 21.
ch. 13: 2, 10.

2 Or, reckon.

d Ephes. 6: 13.

1 Thess. 5: 8.

e 1 Tim. 1: 18.

2 Tim. 3: 3.

f Acts 7: 23.

1 Cor. 2: 5.

ch. 6: 7.

and 13: 4.

3 Or, to God.

g Jer. 1: 10.

h 1 Cor. 1: 19.

and 3: 19.

i ch. 13: 2, 10.

k ch. 2: 9.

and 7: 15.

l John 7: 24.

ch. 5: 12.

and 11: 13.

m 1 Cor. 14:

37.

1 John 4: 6.

n 1 Cor. 3: 23.

and 9: 1.

ch. 11: 23.

o ch. 13: 10.

p ch. 7: 14.

and 12: 6.

4 Gr. saith he.

q 1 Cor. 2: 3,

4.

ver. 1.

ch. 12: 5, 7, 9.

Gal. 4: 13.

r 1 Cor. 1: 17.

and 2: 1, 4.

ch. 11: 6.

s ch. 3: 1.

and 5: 12.

5 Or, under-

stand it not.

t ver. 15.

knowledge obedience to the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal contribution to them, and to all; and by their prayer for you, who long for you, on account of the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks to God for his unspeakable gift!

Now I Paul myself beseech you, through the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who when personally present am lowly among you, but being absent am bold towards you: but I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, with which I think to be bold against some, who regard us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not make war according to the flesh: (for the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but mighty through God for the overthrow of bulwarks;) overthrowing reasonings, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and holding ourselves ready to punish all disobedience, when your obedience is completed. Do ye look at things according to outward appearance? If any one trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him in turn, of himself think this, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we. For though I should boast something more concerning our authority, which the Lord hath given us for building you up, and not for your overthrow, I should not be ashamed: that I may not seem as if I would terrify you only through letters. For his letters (saith one) are weighty and strong, but his bodily presence is mean, and his speech contemptible. Let such a one consider this, that such as we are in word through letters when absent, such will we be also in deed, when present. For we dare not reckon ourselves among, or compare ourselves with some, who commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise. But we will not boast of things beyond our limits, but according to the measure of the line, which

God hath imparted to us, a measure to reach
 14 even to you; (for we stretch not ourselves
 beyond *our limits*, as though we reached not to
 you; ^ufor we have come even to you also, in
 15 *preaching* the good news of Christ:) not boast-
 ing of things beyond *our limits*, *that is*, ^vin
 other men's toils; but having hope, when your
 faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged
 16 by you, according to our line abundantly, to
 preach the good news in the *regions* beyond
 you, *and* not to boast in another man's ²line of
 17 things made ready to our hand. ^xBut he, who
 18 glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. For ^yit is
 not he, who commendeth himself, that is ap-
 proved, but he, ^zwhom the Lord commend-
 eth.

11 I would that ye could bear with me a little
 2 in ^amy folly: and indeed ^bbear with me. For
 I am ^cjealous for you with godly jealousy: for
^dI have espoused you to one husband, ^ethat I
 may present *you* ^fas a chaste virgin to Christ.
 3 But I fear, lest as ^gthe serpent deceived Eve
 by his subtilty, so your minds ^hmay be cor-
 rupted from the simplicity of *truth*, in reference
 4 to Christ. For if he, who cometh, preacheth
 another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or
 if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not
 received, or ⁱother good news, which ye have
 5 not accepted, ye might well bear with *me*. For
 I suppose ^jI was not at all behind the very
 6 greatest apostles. But though ^kI *am* rude in
 speech, yet not ^lin knowledge; but ^mwe have
 been thoroughly manifested among you in all
 7 things. Have I committed a sin ⁿin abasing my-
 self, that ye might be exalted, because I have
 8 preached to you the good news of God freely? I
 robbed other congregations, taking wages of
 9 *them*, for service to you. And when present
 with you, and in want, ^oI was chargeable to no
 one: for my want, ^pthe brethren, who came from
 Macedonia, supplied: and in everything, I have
 kept myself ^qfrom being burdensome to you,
 10 and will *so* keep *myself*. ^rAs the truth of
 Christ is in me, ^sno one shall silence this
 boasting as it respects myself, in the regions of

u 1 Cor. 3: 5,
 10.
 and 4: 15.
 and 9: 1.
 v Rom. 15: 20.

1 Or, magni-
 fied in you.

2 Or, rule.
 x Isai. 65: 16.
 Jer. 9: 24.
 1 Cor. 1: 31.
 y Prov. 27: 2.
 z Rom. 2: 29.
 1 Cor. 4: 5.

a ver. 16.
 ch. 5: 13.
 3 Or, ye do
 bear with me.
 b Gal. 4: 17,
 18.
 c Hos. 2: 19,
 20.
 1 Cor. 4: 15.
 d Col. 1: 29.
 e Lev. 21: 13.
 f Gen. 3: 4.
 John 8: 44.
 g Ephes. 6: 24.
 Col. 2: 4, 8,
 18.
 1 Tim. 1: 3.
 and 4: 1.
 Hebr. 13: 9.
 2 Pet. 3: 17.
 h Gal. 1: 7, 8.
 i 1 Cor. 15: 10.
 ch. 12: 11.
 Gal. 2: 9.
 k 1 Cor. 1: 17.
 and 2: 1, 13.
 ch. 10: 10.
 l Ephes. 3: 4.
 m ch. 4: 2.
 and 5: 11. and
 12: 12.
 n Acts 18: 3.
 1 Cor. 9: 6, 12.
 ch. 10: 1.
 o Acts 20: 23.
 ch. 12: 13.
 1 Thess. 2: 9.
 2 Thess. 3: 8, 9.
 p Phil. 4: 10,
 15, 16.
 q ch. 12: 14, 16.
 r Rom. 9: 1.
 4 Or, this
 boasting shall
 not be stopped
 in me.
 s 1 Cor. 9: 15.

t ch. 6: 11.
and 7: 3. and
12: 15.
u 1 Cor. 9: 12.

z Acts 15: 24.
Rom. 16: 18.
Gal. 1: 7. and
6: 12.
Phil. 1: 13.
2 Pet. 2: 1.
1 John 4: 1.
Rev. 2: 2.
y ch. 3: 17.
Phil. 3: 2.
Tit. 1: 10, 11.
z Gal. 1: 8.
a ch. 3: 2.
b Phil. 3: 19.
c ver. 1.
ch. 12: 6, 11.
d 1 Or, *suffer*.
d 1 Cor. 7: 6, 12.
e ch. 9: 4.
f Phil. 3: 3, 4.

g 1 Cor. 4: 10.
h Gal. 2: 4.
and 4: 9.
i ch. 10: 10.
k Phil. 3: 4.
l Acts 22: 3.
Rom. 11: 1.
Phil. 3: 5.
m 1 Cor. 15: 10.
n Acts 9: 16.
and 20: 23. and
21: 11.
ch. 6: 4, 5.
o 1 Cor. 15: 30,
31, 32.
ch. 1: 9, 10.
and 4: 11. and
6: 9.
p Deut. 25: 3.
q Acts 16: 22.
r Acts 14: 19.
s Acts 27: 41.
t Acts 9: 23.
and 13: 50. and
14: 5. and 17:
5. and 20: 3.
and 21: 31. and
23: 10, 11. and
25: 3.
u Acts 14: 5.
and 19: 23.
z Acts 20: 31.
ch. 6: 8.
y 1 Cor. 4: 11.
z See Acts 20:
18, &c.
Rom. 1: 14.

a 1 Cor. 8: 13.
and 9: 23.

Achaia. Wherefore? because I do not love 11
you? God knoweth! But what I do, that I 12
will do, that I may cut off the occasion from
those, who desire an occasion; that in what
they glory, they may be found even as we are.
For such *are* false apostles, *deceitful work-* 13
men, transforming themselves into apostles of
Christ. And no wonder, for Satan himself is 14
transformed into *an* angel of light. Therefore 15
it is no great thing if his ministers also are
transformed as *ministers* of righteousness;
whose end will be according to their works.
Again I say, Let no one think me a fool; but 16
if so, yet as a fool *receive* me, that I may also
boast myself a little. What I speak, *I* speak 17
it not according to the Lord, but as it were
foolishly, *in* this confident boasting. *Since* 18
many boast according to the flesh, I will boast
also. For being wise ye *seasily* bear with fools. 19
For ye bear it, *if* one bring you into bondage, 20
if one devour *you*, if one take *of you*, if one
exalt himself, if one strike you on the face.
I speak respecting reproach, *as* though we had 21
been weak. But *in* whatever any one is bold,
(I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. Are they 22
Hebrews? *so am I*. Are they Israelites? *so*
am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? *so am I*.
Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak very 23
foolishly) *I am* more; *in* toils more abundant,
in stripes *above* measure, *in* prisons more fre- 24
quently, *in* deaths often. From the Jews I five
times received *forty stripes* except one. Three 25
times I was *beaten* with rods, *once* I was
stoned, three times I *suffered* shipwreck, a night
and a day I have spent in the deep; *in* journeys 26
often, *in* perils from waters, *in* perils from rob-
bers, *in* perils from *mine own* countrymen, *in*
perils from the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in*
perils in the desert, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils
among false brethren; in toil and fatigue, *in* 27
loss of sleep often, *in* hunger and thirst, *in*
fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides 28
these other things, this daily pressure on me,
anxiety for all the congregations. *Who* is 29
weak, and I am not weak; who stumbleth, and

- 30 I burn not! If I must boast, ^bI will boast of the
 31 things, which concern mine infirmities. ^cThe
 God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^dwho
 is blessed for ever, knoweth that I do not lie.
 32 ^eIn Damascus the governor under Aretas the
 king guarded the city of the Damascenes with
 33 a garrison, desirous to seize me: and through
 a window, in a basket, I was let down through
 the wall, and escaped his hands.
- 12 Doubtless it is not beneficial for me to boast.
^fI will come to visions and revelations of the
 2 Lord. I know *that* a man ^gin Christ fourteen
 years ago, (whether in the body, I know not;
 or whether out of the body, I know not: God
 knoweth;) *that* such a one was ^hcaught up to
 3 the third heaven. And I know that such a
 man, (whether in the body, or out of the body,
 4 I know not: God knoweth;) that he was
 caught up into ⁱparadise, and heard unspeakable
 words, which it is not ^jlawful for a man to
 5 utter. Concerning such a one I will boast:
^kyet concerning myself I will not boast, except
 6 in mine infirmities. For ^lthough I should
 desire to boast, I shall not be a fool; for I shall
 say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any one
 should think of me above that, which he seeth
 7 me *to be*, or *what* he heareth from me. And
 lest I should be exalted too much through the
 exceeding greatness of the revelations, there
 was given to me a ^mthorn in the flesh, ⁿthe mes-
 senger of Satan to beat me, lest I should be
 8 exalted too much. ^oConcerning this thing I
 besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart
 9 from me. And he said to me, My grace is
 sufficient for thee: for my ^pstrength exerteth
 itself in weakness. Most gladly therefore ^qI will
 I rather boast ^rin my infirmities, ^sthat the power
 10 of Christ may dwell on me. For this cause, ^tI
 am well pleased in infirmities, in abuse, in
 necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for
 Christ's sake: ^ufor when I am weak, then am
 11 I strong. I have become ^va fool; ye have com-
 pelled me: for I ought to have been com-
 mended by you: for ^win nothing, am I behind
 the very greatest apostles, though ^xI am noth-

b ch. 12: 6, 9,
 10.
 c Rom. 1: 8.
 and 8: 1.
 ch. 1: 23.
 Gal. 1: 2.
 1 Thess. 2: 5.
 d Rom. 9: 5.
 e Acts 9: 24, 25.

1 Gr. *for I*
will come.
 a Rom. 16: 7.
 ch. 5: 17.
 Gal. 1: 22.

b Acts 22: 17.
 A. D. 46.
at Lystra.
 Acts 14: 6.

c Luke 23: 43.
 2 Or, *possible.*

d ch. 11: 30.
 e ch. 10: 8. and
 11: 16.

f See Ezek. 28:
 24.
 Gal. 4: 13, 14.
 g Job 2: 7.
 Luke 13: 15.
 h See Deut. 3:
 23-27.
 Matt. 28: 44.

i ch. 11: 30.
 k 1 Pet. 4: 14.
 l Rom. 5: 2.
 ch. 7: 4.

m ch. 13: 4.
 n ch. 11: 1, 16,
 17.
 o ch. 11: 5.
 Gal. 2: 6, 7, 8.
 p 1 Cor. 3: 7.
 and 15: 8, 9.
 Ephes. 3: 8.

g Rom. 15: 19.
 1 Cor. 9: 2.
 ch. 4: 2, and 6:
 4. and 11: 6.
 r 1 Cor. 1: 7.
 s 1 Cor. 9: 12.
 ch. 11: 9.
 t ch. 11: 7.
 u ch. 13: 1.

x Acts 20: 33.
 1 Cor. 10: 33.
 y 1 Cor. 4: 14,
 15.
 z 1 Thess. 3: 8.
 Phil. 2: 17.
 a John 11: 11.
 ch. 1: 8.
 Col. 1: 24.
 2 Tim. 2: 10.
 1 Gr. your
 souls.
 b ch. 6: 12, 13.
 c ch. 11: 9.
 d ch. 7: 2.
 e ch. 8: 8, 16,
 22.
 f ch. 8: 18.

g ch. 5: 12.
 h Rom. 9: 1.
 ch. 11: 31.
 i 1 Cor. 10: 33.

k 1 Cor. 4: 21.
 ch. 10: 2. and
 13: 2, 10.

l ch. 2: 1, 4.
 m ch. 13: 2.

n 1 Cor. 5: 1.
 a ch. 12: 14.
 b Numb. 35:
 30.
 Deut. 17: 6.
 and 19: 15.
 Matt. 18: 16.
 John 8: 17.
 Heb. 10: 22.
 c ch. 10: 2.
 d ch. 12: 21.
 e ch. 1: 23.
 f Matt. 10: 20.
 1 Cor. 6: 4.
 ch. 2: 10.
 g 1 Cor. 8: 2.
 h Phil. 2: 7, 8.
 i Pet. 3: 18.
 1 Rom. 6: 4.
 k See ch. 10,
 3, 4.
 l Or, with
 him.

ing. ¶ Indeed, the signs of an apostle were 12
 wrought among you; by much patience, by
 signs, and wonders, and miracles. ¶ For 13
 what is that, in which ye were inferior to other
 congregations, except *it be* that ¶ I myself was not
 chargeable to you? forgive me *this* wrong.
 ¶ Behold, a third time I am ready to come to 14
 you; and I will not be chargeable to you: for
 ¶ I seek not yours, but you. ¶ For the children
 ought not to lay up for the parents, but the
 parents for the children. And ¶ I will very 15
 gladly spend and be spent ¶ for *you*; though
 ¶ the more abundantly I love you, the less I am
 loved. But be it so, *it may be said* ¶ I did not 16
 burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught
 you with cunning. ¶ Did I make a gain of you 17
 by any of those, whom I sent to you? ¶ I in- 18
 treated Titus, and with *him* I sent a *brother*.
 Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in
 the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?
 ¶ Again, think ye that we defend ourselves to 19
 you? ¶ we speak before God in Christ: ¶ but *we*
 do all things, beloved, to build you up. For I 20
 fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you
 such as I wish, and *that* ¶ I shall be found by
 you such as ye wish not: lest *there be* conten-
 tions, envyings, wraths, strifes, slanders, whis-
 perings, boastings, confusions: lest when I 21
 come again, my God ¶ may humble me among
 you, and *that* I shall bewail many, ¶ who have
 sinned before, and have not repented of the
 uncleanness, and ¶ fornication, and excess, which
 they have practised.

This ¶ third time I am coming to you: ¶ by the 13
 mouth of two or three witnesses every word will
 be established. ¶ I have before told and now 2
 forewarn (as if present, even though absent)
 those, ¶ who have formerly sinned, and all
 others, that, if I come again, ¶ I will not spare: 3
 since ye seek a proof of Christ ¶ speaking by me,
 who is not weak towards you, but is mighty 4
 in you. ¶ For though he was crucified through
 weakness, yet ¶ he liveth by the power of God.
 For ¶ we also are weak ¶ in him, but we shall
 live with him, by the power of God towards you.

- 5 **E**xamine yourselves, whether ye are in the faith; prove yourselves. Know ye not *as to* yourselves, *that* Jesus Christ is in you, except
 6 ye are *unproved*? But I trust that ye will
 7 know that we are not unproved. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye should do that, which is good, though *we* should be as un-
 8 proved. For we can do nothing against the
 9 truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, *when* we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we pray for, *even* your perfection.
 10 **O**n this account, I write these things being absent, that being present, *I* may not use severity, *according to the power, which the Lord hath given me for building up, and not for destruction.*
 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be comforted, *be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace will be with you.*
 12 **S**alute each other with a holy kiss. All the
 13 saints salute you. *The grace of the Lord*
 14 *Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all. Amen.*

11 Cor. 11: 23.

m Rom. 9: 10.
Gal. 4: 12.
n 1 Cor. 9: 27.

o ch. 6: 9.

p 1 Cor. 4: 10.
ch. 11: 30. and
12: 5, 9, 10.
q 1 Thess. 3: 10.r 1 Cor. 4: 21.
ch. 2: 3. and
10: 2. and 13: 20, 21.s Tit. 1: 12.
t ch. 10: 8.
u Rom. 12: 16,
18. and 16: 5.
1 Cor. 1: 10.
Phil. 2: 2. and
3: 16.1 Pet. 3: 8.
x Rom. 15: 33.
y Rom. 16: 15.
1 Cor. 16: 20.
1 Thess. 5: 28.
1 Pet. 5: 14.
z Rom. 16: 24.
a Phil. 2: 1.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE GALATIANS.

- 1 **P**AUL, an apostle, (*not from men, nor through man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the*
 2 *dead;*) and all the brethren *who are with me,*
 3 *to the congregations of Galatia: grace be to*

A. D. 58.

a ver. 11, 12.
b Acts 9: 6. and
22: 10, 15, 21.
and 26: 18.
Tit. 1: 3.
c Acts 2: 24.d Phil. 2: 22.
and 4: 21.
e 1 Cor. 16: 1.f Rom. 1: 7.
1 Cor. 1: 3.
2 Cor. 1: 2.Ephes. 1: 2.
Phil. 1: 2.Col. 1: 2.
1 Thess. 1: 1.2 Thess. 1: 2.
2 John 3.

g Matt. 20: 28.

Rom. 4: 25.

ch. 9: 20.

Tit. 2: 14.

h See Isai. 65:

17.

John 15: 19.

and 17: 14.

Heb. 2: 5. and

6: 5.

i John 5: 19.

i ch. 5: 8.

k 2 Cor. 11: 4.

l Acts 15: 1, 24.

2 Cor. 2: 17.

and 11: 13.

ch. 5: 10, 12.

m 1 Cor. 16: 22.

n Deut. 4: 2.

and 12: 32.

Prov. 30: 6.

Rev. 22: 18.

o 1 Thes. 2: 4.

p 1 Sam. 24: 7.

Matt. 23: 14.

q 1 John 3: 9.

r 1 Thes. 2: 4.

James 4: 4.

s 1 Cor. 15: 1.

t 1 Cor. 15: 1, 3.

ver. 1.

u Ephes. 3: 3.

v Acts 9: 1.

and 22: 4. and

26: 11.

1 Tim. 1: 13.

x Acts 9: 3.

y Acts 22: 3.

and 26: 9.

Phil. 3: 6.

z Jer. 9: 14.

Matt. 15: 2.

Mark 7: 5.

A. D. 35.

a Isai. 49: 1, 5.

Jer. 1: 5.

Acts 9: 15. and

13: 2. and 22:

14, 15.

Rom. 1: 1.

b 2 Cor. 4: 6.

c Acts 9: 15.

and 22: 21. and

26: 17, 18.

Rom. 11: 13.

Ephes. 3: 8.

d Matt. 16: 17.

1 Cor. 15: 50.

Ephes. 6: 12.

A. D. 38.

e Acts 9: 26.

f Or, returned.

g 1 Cor. 9: 5.

h Matt. 13: 55.

Mark 6: 3.

i Rom. 9: 1.

j Acts 9: 30.

k 1 Thes. 3: 14.

you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* 4
our Lord Jesus Christ, *who* gave himself up for
our sins, that he might deliver us *from* the
present evil world, according to the will of God,
even our Father: to whom *be* glory for ever 5
and ever. Amen.

I wonder *that* ye so soon pass away *from* 6
him, who called you by the grace of Christ, into
other good news: *which* is not other; but there 7
are some, *who* disturb you, and wish to pervert
the good news of Christ. But though *we*, or an 8
angel from heaven, preach any other good news
to you than that which ye have had preached
to you, let him be accursed! As we said be- 9
fore, so say I now again, If any one preach any
other good news to you *than* that, which ye have
received, let him be accursed. For *do* I now 10
seek the favor of men, or of God? or *do* I seek
to please men? for if I were pleasing men, I
should not be the servant of Christ. *But* I declare 11
to you, brethren, that the good news, which was
preached by me, is not according to man: for *I* 12
neither received it from man, nor was I taught
it, but *through* a revelation of Jesus Christ. For 13
ye have heard of my conduct formerly in Judaism,
that *beyond* measure I persecuted the church
of God, and *wasted* it; and made progress in 14
Judaism, above many of the same age in mine
own nation, *being* more exceedingly zealous
for the traditions of my fathers. But when it 15
pleased God, *who* set me apart from my birth,
and called *me* through his grace, *to* reveal his 16
Son to me, that *I* might preach him among the
Gentiles; immediately I consulted not with
flesh and blood: nor did I go up to Jerusalem 17
to those, who were apostles before me: but I
went away into Arabia, and returned again to
Damascus. Then after three years, *I* *went* up 18
to Jerusalem to visit Peter, and remained with
him fifteen days. But *I* saw no other one of 19
the apostles, except *James* the Lord's brother.
Now the things, which I write to you, *behold*, 20
before God, I lie not. *Afterwards* I came into 21
the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was per- 22
sonally unknown *to* the congregations of Judea,

23 which were in Christ: but they had only heard,
 24 That he, who once persecuted us, now preacheth
 25 the faith, which he once destroyed. And they
 26 glorified God on my account. Then fourteen
 27 years afterwards, I went up again to Jerusalem
 28 with Barnabas, taking Titus with me also.
 29 And I went up according to a revelation, and
 30 explained to them the good news, which I preach
 31 among the Gentiles, but separately to those,
 32 who were of reputation, lest perhaps I should
 33 run, or had run, in vain. But even Titus, who
 34 was with me, being a Greek, was not com-
 35 pelled to be circumcised: and it was on account
 36 of the false brethren privately introduced, who
 37 came in secretly to spy out our liberty, which
 38 we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring
 39 us into bondage: to whom we gave place by
 40 submission, no, not for an hour; that the truth
 41 of the good news might continue with you.
 42 But of those, who seemed to be something,
 43 whatever they were, it maketh no difference to
 44 me: God accepteth no man's person: for those
 45 who seemed to be something, added nothing to
 46 me; but, on the contrary, seeing that the good
 47 news of the uncircumcision was entrusted to
 48 me, as that of the circumcision was to Peter;
 49 (for he, who wrought effectually in Peter for
 50 the apostleship of the circumcision, wrought
 51 effectually also in me for the Gentiles:) and
 52 James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be
 53 pillars, perceiving the grace given to me, they
 54 gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of
 55 fellowship; that we should go to the Gentiles,
 56 and they to the circumcision. Only they wished
 57 that we should remember the poor; which
 58 very thing I also was earnest to do. But when
 59 Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to the
 60 face, because he was blameable. For before
 61 certain ones came from James, he ate with the
 62 Gentiles: but when they came, he withdrew,
 63 and separated himself, fearing those of the cir-
 64 cumcision. And the other Jews also dissem-
 65 bled with him; so that even Barnabas was
 66 carried away with their dissimulation. But
 67 when I saw that they walked not uprightly

1 Rom. 15: 7.

A. D. 52.

a Acts 15: 2.

b Acts 15: 12.

c Phil. 2: 16.

1 Thes. 3: 5.

d Acts 15: 1, 24.

2 Cor. 11: 28.

e ch. 3: 25.

ch. 5: 1, 13.

f 2 Cor. 11: 20.

ch. 4: 3, 9.

g ver. 14.

ch. 3: 1. and 4:

16.

h ch. 6: 3.

i Acts 10: 34.

Rom. 2: 11.

k 2 Cor. 12: 11.

l Acts 13: 46.

Rom. 1: 8. and

11: 13.

1 Tim. 2: 7.

2 Tim. 1: 11.

m 1 Thes. 3: 4.

n Acts 9: 15.

and 13: 2. and

22: 21. and 26:

17, 18.

1 Cor. 15: 10.

ch. 1: 16.

Col. 1: 29.

o ch. 3: 5.

p Matt. 10: 18.

Ephes. 2: 20.

Rev. 21: 14.

q Rom. 1: 5.

and 12: 3. 6.

and 15: 15.

1 Cor. 15: 10.

Ephes. 3: 8.

r Acts 11: 30.

and 24: 17.

Rom. 15: 25.

1 Cor. 16: 1.

2 Cor. 8 and

9 chapters.

s Acts 15: 35.

t Acts 10: 28.

and 11: 3.

u ver. 5.
 x 1 Tim. 5: 20.
 y Acts 10: 28.
 and 11: 3.
 z Acts 15: 10,
 11.
 a Matt. 9: 11.
 Ephes. 2: 3, 12.
 b Acta 13: 38, 39.
 c Rom. 1: 17.
 and 3: 22, 28.
 and 8: 3.
 ch. 3: 24.
 Heb. 7: 18, 19.
 d Ps. 143: 2.
 Rom. 3: 20.
 ch. 9: 11.
 e 1 John 3: 8, 9.
 f Rom. 9: 2.
 g Rom. 6: 14.
 and 7: 4, 6.
 h Rom. 6: 11.
 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 i Thess. 5: 10.
 Heb. 9: 14.
 j Pet. 4: 2.
 k Rom. 6: 6.
 ch. 5: 24. and
 6: 14.
 l 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 1 Thess. 5: 10.
 m Pet. 4: 2.
 n ch. 1: 4.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 o ch. 3: 21.
 Heb. 7: 11.
 p See Rom. 11: 6.
 ch. 5: 4.
 a ch. 5: 7.
 b ch. 2: 14. and
 5: 7.
 c Acts 2: 38.
 and 8: 15. and
 10: 47. and 15: 3.
 ver. 14.
 d Ephes. 1: 13.
 Heb. 6: 4.
 e Rom. 10: 16,
 17.
 f ch. 4: 9.
 g Heb. 7: 16.
 and 9: 10.
 h Heb. 10: 35,
 36.
 i 2 John 8.
 j Or, so great.
 k 2 Cor. 9: 8.
 l Gen. 15: 6.
 Rom. 4: 3, 9.
 21, 22.
 m James 2: 23.
 n Or, imputed.
 o John 8: 29.
 Rom. 4: 11, 12,
 16.
 p See Rom. 9:
 17.
 ver. 22.
 q Gen. 12: 3.
 and 18: 18.
 and 22: 18.
 Acts 3: 25.

according to the truth of the good news, I said
 to Peter, before all, If thou, being a Jew, livest
 like the Gentiles, and not like the Jews, why
 compellest thou the Gentiles to live like the
 Jews? Since we, who are Jews by nature, and
 not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a
 man is not justified by works of the law, but
 through faith in Jesus Christ; even we have
 believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be jus-
 tified by faith in Christ, and not by works of the
 law: for by works of the law no flesh will be
 justified. But if, while we seek to be justified
 by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners,
 is Christ therefore the minister of sin? By no
 means. For if I build again the things, which
 I destroyed, I declare myself a transgressor.
 For I through the law have died to the law,
 that I may live to God. I am crucified with
 Christ: and I live no longer, but Christ liveth
 in me: and the life, which I now live in the
 flesh, I live by this faith in the Son of God,
 who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do
 not make void the grace of God: for if justifi-
 cation come by the law, then Christ died in
 vain.

O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched
 you, [that ye should not obey the truth,] before
 whose eyes, Jesus Christ crucified hath been
 plainly set forth, among you? This only I wish
 to learn from you, Did ye receive the Spirit by
 works of the law, or by believing what ye
 heard? Are ye so foolish? having begun with
 the Spirit, do ye now finish with the flesh?
 Have ye suffered so much in vain? if indeed
 it be in vain. He therefore, who furnisheth to
 you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among
 you, doth he do it by the works of the law, or by
 believing what was heard? Even as Abraham
 believed God, and it was counted to him for
 righteousness. Know ye, therefore, that those,
 who believe, these are the sons of Abraham.
 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would jus-
 tify the heathen by faith, formerly preached the
 good news to Abraham, saying, In thee will all
 nations be blessed. So then those, who believe

10 are blessed with believing Abraham. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under a curse: for it is written, "Cursed is every one, who continueth not in all things written in the
 11 book of the law to do them. And that no one is justified by the law, in the sight of God, is evident: for, "The just shall live by faith.
 12 And the law is not of faith: but, "He, who doeth them, will live by them. "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: (for it is written, "Cursed
 14 is every one, who hangeth on a tree:) "that the blessing of Abraham may come on the Gentiles by Jesus Christ; that we may receive the
 15 promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, (I speak according to the custom of men;) though it be but a man's 'covenant, yet if it be ²ratified, no one disannulleth or addeth to it.
 16 Now the promises were made to Abraham and his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which
 17 is "Christ. Now I say this, That the covenant which was formerly ratified by God with respect to Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years afterwards, cannot disannul,
 18 so as to make the promise of no effect. For if the inheritance is by law, it is no longer by promise: but God freely gave it to Abraham
 19 through a promise. Why then was the law? It was added on account of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was made known through
 20 angels by the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one: but God is
 21 one. Is the law then against the promises of God? By no means: for if there had been a law given, which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law.
 22 But the scripture hath shut up all under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ, may
 23 be given to those, who believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up to the faith, which was afterwards to be
 24 revealed. So that the law was our school-master to lead us to Christ, that we might be

n Deut. 27: 26.
 Jer. 11: 2.
 o ch. 2: 16.
 p Hab. 2: 4.
 Rom. 1: 17.
 Heb. 10: 39.
 q Rom. 4: 4, 5.
 and 10: 5, 6.
 and 11: 6.
 r Lev. 18: 5.
 Neb. 4: 29.
 Ezek. 20: 11.
 Rom. 10: 5.
 s Rom. 9: 8.
 2 Cor. 5: 21.
 ch. 4: 5.
 t Deut. 21: 23.
 u Rom. 4: 9, 16.
 x Isai. 32: 15.
 and 44: 3.
 Jer. 31: 33. and
 33: 40.
 Ezek. 11: 19.
 and 36: 27.
 Joel 2: 28, 29.
 Zech. 12: 10.
 John 7: 39.
 Acts 2: 33.
 y Heb. 9: 17.
 Or, testament.
 2 Or, established
 ed by attesta-
 tion.
 z Gen. 12: 3, 7.
 and 17: 7.
 ver. 8.
 a 1 Cor. 12: 12.
 b Ex. 12: 40, 41.
 c Rom. 4: 13,
 14. ver. 21.
 d Rom. 8: 17.
 e Rom. 4: 14.
 f John 15: 22.
 Rom. 4: 15.
 and 5: 20. and
 7: 8, 13.
 1 Tim. 1: 9.
 g ver. 16.
 h Acts 7: 63.
 Heb. 2: 2.
 i Exod. 20: 19,
 21, 22.
 Deut. 5: 5, 22,
 23, 27, 31.
 John 1: 17.
 Acts 7: 38.
 1 Tim. 2: 5.
 h Rom. 3: 29, 30.
 l ch. 2: 21.
 m ver. 8.
 n Rom. 3: 9,
 19, 23.
 and 11: 22.
 o Rom. 4: 11,
 12, 16.
 p Matt. 5: 17.
 Rom. 10: 4.
 Col. 2: 17.
 Heb. 9: 9, 16.
 s Or, guide to
 school.
 q Acts 13: 39.
 ch. 2: 16.

r John 1: 12.
 Rom. 8: 14, 15,
 16.
 ch. 4: 5.
 1 John 3: 1, 2.
 a Rom. 6: 8.
 t Rom. 13: 14.
 u Rom. 10: 13.
 1 Cor. 12: 13.
 ch. 8: 6.
 Gal. 3: 11.
 x John 10: 16.
 and 17: 20, 21.
 Ephes. 2: 14,
 15, 16, and 4:
 15.
 y Gen. 21: 10,
 12.
 Rom. 9: 7.
 Heb. 11: 18.
 1 Or, heirs of
 what was
 promised.
 z Rom. 8: 17.
 ch. 4: 7, 28.
 Ephes. 3: 6.
 a ver. 9.
 ch. 2: 23, and
 5: 1.
 Col. 2: 8, 20.
 Heb. 9: 10.
 2 Or, radi-
 ments.
 b Gen. 49: 10.
 Dan. 9: 24.
 Mark 1: 15.
 Ephes. 1: 10.
 c John 1: 14.
 Rom. 1: 3.
 Phil. 2: 7.
 Heb. 2: 14.
 d Gen. 3: 15.
 Isai. 7: 14.
 Mic. 5: 3.
 Matt. 1: 23.
 Luke 1: 31,
 and 2: 7.
 e Matt. 5: 17.
 Luke 2: 27.
 f Matt. 20: 28.
 ch. 3: 13.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 Heb. 9: 12.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 1 Pet. 1: 18, 19.
 g John 1: 12.
 ch. 3: 26.
 Ephes. 1: 5.
 h Rom. 8: 5,
 and 8: 15.
 3 Abba, is the
 Syro-Chaldaic
 word for Fa-
 ther.
 i Rom. 8: 16,
 17.
 ch. 8: 29.
 k Ephes. 2: 12.
 l 1 Thes. 4: 5.
 1 Rom. 1: 25.
 1 Cor. 12: 2.
 Ephes. 2: 11,
 15.

justified by faith. But faith being come, we 25
 are no longer under a school-master. For ye 26
 are all sons of God, through faith in Christ
 Jesus. For as many of you as have been 27
 immersed into Christ, have put on Christ.
 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is 28
 neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor
 female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
 And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's 29
 seed, and heirs according to the promise.
 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a 4
 child, differeth nothing from a servant, though
 he is owner of all; but is under tutors and 2
 stewards, until the time before appointed by the
 father. So we also, when we were children, 3
 were in bondage under the elements of the
 world: but when the full time was come, God 4
 sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born
 under the law, to redeem those under the law, 5
 that we might receive the adoption of sons.
 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth 6
 the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying,
 Abba, Father! So that thou art no more a 7
 servant, but a son; and if a son, also an heir
 of God through Christ. But then, indeed, not 8
 knowing God, ye served those, which by nature
 are no gods. But now, when indeed ye know 9
 God, or rather are known of God, why do ye
 turn back to the weak and beggarly elements,
 to which ye wish again to be in bondage?
 Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, 10
 and years. I fear for you, lest I have toiled 11
 for you in vain. Brethren, I beseech you, be- 12
 come as I am; for I was as ye are: ye have
 not injured me at all. Ye know that amidst 13
 infirmity of the flesh, I preached the good news
 to you at first. And my trial in my flesh, ye 14
 despised not, nor contemned; but received me
 as a messenger of God, even as Christ Jesus.

1 Thes. 1: 3.
 m 1 Cor. 8: 3.
 and 13: 12.
 2 Tim. 2: 19.
 n ch. 8: 3.
 Col. 2: 20.
 o Rom. 8: 2.
 Heb. 7: 18.

4 Or, radi-
 ments.
 ver. 3.
 p Rom. 14: 5.
 Col. 2: 16.
 q ch. 2: 2.
 and 5: 2, 4.
 1 Thes. 3: 5.

r 2 Cor. 2: 5.
 s 1 Cor. 2: 3.
 2 Cor. 11: 30.
 and 13: 7, 9.
 t ch. 1: 6.
 u 2 Sam. 19:
 27.

Mal. 2: 7.
 See Zech. 12:
 8.
 x Matt. 10: 40.
 Luke 10: 25.
 John 13: 20.
 1 Thes. 2: 13.

- 15 What then *was* your happiness? for I testify for you that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.
- 16 Am I then become your enemy by telling you the truth? They are zealous for you, but not honestly; nay, they wish to shut you out, that ye may be zealous for them. But it is good to be zealous always in a good thing, and not merely when I am present with you. My children, with whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed concerning you.
- 21 Tell me, ye, who wish to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; one by a bond-maid, and one by a free-woman. But he, *who was* of the bond-woman, was born according to flesh; but he of the free-woman, through the promise.
- 24 Which things are used as an allegory: for these are two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which bringeth forth children to bondage, which is Hagar. For this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us [all.] For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she, who hath a husband. Now we, brethren, like Isaac, are the children of promise.
- 29 But as then, he who was born according to flesh, persecuted him, *who was born* according to the Spirit, even so it is now. But, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not inherit with the son of the free-woman.
- 31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.
- 5 Stand fast therefore in the liberty with which Christ hath made us free, and be not again subjected to the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say to you, that if ye are circumcised, Christ will not benefit you, at all. And again

y ch. 2: 5, 14.
z Rom. 10: 2.
1 Cor. 11: 2.
1 Or, us.

a 1 Cor. 4: 18.
Philem. 10.
James 1: 18.

2 Or, I am perplexed for you.

b Gen. 16: 15.
c Gen. 21: 2.
d Rom. 9: 7, 8.

e Gen. 18: 10,
14, and 21: 1, 2.
Heb. 11: 11.

3 Or, testamentis.
4 Gr. Sina.
f Deut. 33: 2.

5 Or, is in the same rank with.

g Isai. 2: 2.
Heb. 12: 22.
Rev. 3: 12.
and 21: 2, 10.
h Isai. 54: 1.

i Acts 9: 25.
Rom. 9: 8.
ch. 3: 29.
k Gen. 21: 9.

l ch. 5: 11.
and 8: 12.
m ch. 3: 8, 29.
n Gen. 21: 10, 12.
o John 8: 35.

p John 8: 36.
ch. 5: 1, 13.
a John 8: 32.
Rom. 6: 18.
1 Pet. 2: 16.
b Acts 15: 10.
ch. 2: 4.
and 4: 9.
c Acts 15: 1.
See Acts 16: 3.

d ch. 8: 10.
e Rom. 9: 31,
32.
ch. 2: 21.
f Heb. 12: 15.
g Rom. 8: 24,
25.
h Tim. 4: 8.
i 1 Cor. 7: 19.
ch. 3: 28.
and 6: 15.
Col. 3: 11.
j 1 Thess. 1: 3.
James 2: 19,
20, 22.
k 1 Cor. 9: 24.
l ch. 3: 1.
m Or, who did
drive you
back?
n ch. 1: 6.
o 1 Cor. 5: 6.
and 15: 33.
p 2 Cor. 2: 3.
and 8: 22.
q ch. 1: 7.
r 2 Cor. 10: 6.
s ch. 6: 12.
t 1 Cor. 15:
30.
u ch. 4: 29.
and 6: 17.
v 1 Cor. 1: 29.
w Josh. 7: 25.
x 1 Cor. 5: 13.
ch. 1: 8, 9.
y Acts 15: 1, 2,
24.
z 1 Cor. 8: 9.
1 Pet. 2: 16.
2 Pet. 2: 19.
Jude 4.
a 1 Cor. 9: 19.
ch. 6: 2.
b Matt. 7: 12.
and 22: 40.
James 2: 8.
c Or, compre-
hended.
d Lev. 19: 18.
Matt. 22: 39.
Rom. 13: 8, 9.
e Rom. 6: 12.
and 8: 1, 4,
12.
f and 13: 14.
ver. 25.
g 1 Pet. 2: 11.
h Or, fulfil
not.
i Rom. 7: 23.
and 8: 6, 7.
j Rom. 7: 15,
19.
k Rom. 6: 14.
and 8: 2.
l 1 Cor. 3: 3.
Ephes. 5: 2.
Col. 3: 5.
James 3: 14,
15.
m 1 Cor. 6: 9.
Ephes. 5: 5.

I testify to every man, who is circumcised, ^dthat he is bound to perform the whole law. ^eWho- 4
ever of you are justified by the law, ye are separated from Christ; ^fye are fallen from grace. For we, by the Spirit, ^gseagerly expect 5
the hope of justification by faith. For ^hin Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, 6
nor uncircumcision; but ⁱfaith working by love. Ye ^jwere running well; ^kwho^l stopped 7
you, that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion ^mcometh not from him, ⁿwho calleth 8
you. ^oA little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. ^pI am persuaded concerning you in the Lord, 9
that ye will regard nothing else; but ^qhe, who disturbeth you, ^rwill bear the punishment, who- 10
ever he is. ^sAnd I, brethren, if I even yet preach circumcision, ^twhy am I even yet perse- 11
cuted? then is ^uthe stumbling-block of the cross done away. ^vI could wish that they were even 12
cut off, ^wwho unsettle you! For, brethren, ye have been called to liberty; only ^xuse not lib- 13
erty for an occasion to the flesh, but, ^ythrough love, serve each other. For ^zall the law is ^aful- 14
filled in one word, ^beven in this, ^cThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. But if ye bite and 15
devour each other, beware that ye be not consumed by each other. But I say, ^dWalk by the 16
Spirit, and ^eye will not fulfil the inordinate desire of the flesh. For ^fthe flesh longeth 17
against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are opposed the one to the other; ^gthat ye may not do the things that ye 18
desire. But ^hif ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now ⁱthe works of the 19
flesh are manifest, which are ^jthese, [adultery,] fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idol- 20
atry, sorcery, hatred, rivalries, malice, wrath, strife, dissensions, factions, envyings, murders, 21
drunkenness, revellings, and like things; of which I forewarn you, as I have also told ^kyou formerly, that ^lthose, who do such things, will not inherit the kingdom of God. But ^mthe fruit 22
of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering,

23 ^kgentleness, ^lgoodness, ^lfaith^m, meekness, self-
 24 control: ^aagainst such, there is no law. And
 those, who are Christ's, ^ohave crucified the flesh,
 25 with the passions and inordinate desires. ^pIf
 we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the
 26 Spirit. ^aLet us not become vain-glorious, pro-
 voking each other, envying each other.

6 Brethren, ^aif ²a man be overtaken in any fault,
 ye, ^bwho are spiritual, recover such a one ^cin the
 spirit of meekness; considering thyself, ^dlest
 2 thou also be tried. ^eBear each other's burdens,
 3 and thus fulfil ^fthe law of Christ. ^gFor ^hif a
 man think himself to be something, when ⁱhe
 4 is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But ^jlet each
 one try his own work, and he will have a
 cause of glorying in himself alone, and ^knot in
 5 another. For ^leach will bear his own burden.
 6 ^mLet him, who is taught in the word, impart to
 7 him, who teacheth, in all good things. ⁿBe not
 deceived; ^oGod is not to be deceived: for ^pwhat-
 8 ever a man soweth, that will he also reap. ^qFor
 he, who soweth to his flesh, will of the flesh reap
 corruption: but he, who soweth to the Spirit,
 9 will of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And
^rlet us not be weary in well-doing: for at the
 proper season, we shall reap, ^sif we do not give
 10 up. ^tTherefore, as we have opportunity, ^ulet us
 do good to all, especially to those of ^vthe house-
 hold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a ^wletter I have written to
 12 you with mine own hand. As many as desire
 to make a fair shew in the flesh, ^xthey constrain
 you to be circumcised; ^yonly that they may not
 13 ^zbe persecuted for the cross of Christ. For
 neither do those circumcised keep the law; but
 they desire to have you circumcised, that they
 14 may glory in your flesh. ^aBut far be it from
 me, that I should glory, unless in the cross of
 our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world
 15 is ^bcrucified to me, and I to the world. For, ^cin
 Christ Jesus, neither circumcision availeth any
 thing, nor uncircumcision, but ^da new creature.

^k Col. 3: 12.
^l James 3: 17.
^m Rom. 13: 14.
ⁿ 1 Or, *smith-
fulness*.
^o 1 Cor. 13: 7.
^p 1 Tim. 1: 9.
^q Rom. 6: 6.
^r and 13: 14.
^s ch. 2: 20.
^t 1 Pet. 3: 11.
^u Rom. 8: 4, 5.
^v ver. 10.
^w Phil. 2: 9.
^x Rom. 14: 1.
^y and 15: 1.
^z Heb. 12: 13.
^a James 5: 19.
^b 2 Or, *although*.
^c 1 Cor. 2: 15.
^d and 3: 1.
^e 1 Cor. 4: 21.
^f 2 Thess. 3: 15.
^g 2 Tim. 3: 25.
^h 1 Cor. 7: 5.
ⁱ and 10: 12.
^j Rom. 15: 1.
^k ch. 5: 19.
^l 1 Thess. 5: 14.
^m f John 13: 14,
 15, 34.
ⁿ and 15: 12.
^o James 2: 8.
^p 1 John 4: 21.
^q Rom. 12: 9.
^r 1 Cor. 8: 9.
^s ch. 2: 6.
^t h 2 Cor. 9: 5.
^u and 12: 11.
^v i 1 Cor. 11: 28.
^w 2 Cor. 13: 5.
^x k See Luke
 18, 11.
^y 1 Rom. 2: 6.
^z 1 Cor. 8: 8.
^a m Rom. 15: 27.
^b 1 Cor. 9: 11, 14.
^c n 1 Cor. 6: 9.
^d and 15: 33.
^e o Job 13: 9.
^f p Luke 16: 26.
^g Rom. 2: 6.
^h 2 Cor. 9: 6.
ⁱ q Job 4: 8.
^j Prov. 11: 18.
^k and 22: 8.
^l Hos. 8: 7.
^m and 10: 12.
ⁿ Rom. 8: 13.
^o James 3: 18.
^p r 2 Thess. 3: 13.
^q 1 Cor. 15: 58.
^r s Matt. 24: 13.
^s Heb. 8: 6, 14.
^t and 10: 36.
^u and 12: 3, 5.
^v Rev. 2: 10.
^w t John 9: 4.

and 12: 35.
 u 1 Thess. 5:
 15.
 1 Tim. 6: 18.

Tit. 3: 8.
 x Ephes. 2: 19.
 Heb. 3: 6.
 3 Or, *in what*

large letters.
 y ch. 2: 3, 14.
 z Phil. 3: 18.
 a ch. 5: 11.

b Phil. 3: 3, 7,
 8.
 c Rom. 6: 6.
 ch. 2: 20.

d 1 Cor. 7: 19.
 ch. 5: 6.
 Col. 3: 11.
 e 2 Cor. 5: 17.

f Ps. 135: 5.
g Phil. 3: 16.
h Rom. 2: 29.
and 4: 12.
and 9: 6, 7,
8.
ch. 3: 7, 8,
29.
Phil. 3: 3.
i 2 Cor. 1: 5.
and 4: 10.
and 11: 23.

And as many as walk ^sby this rule, peace ^{be} 16
on them, and mercy even on ^athe Israel of God.
From henceforth let no one trouble me: for ⁱI 17
bear on my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
Brethren, ^athe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ 18
^{be} with your spirit. Amen

ch. 5: 11.

Col. 1: 24.

k 2 Tim. 4: 22.

Philem. 25.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE EPHE- SIANS.

A. D. 64.

a 2 Cor. 1: 1.
b Rom. 1: 7.
2 Cor. 1: 1.
c 1 Cor. 4: 17.
ch. 6: 21.
Col. 1: 2.
d Gal. 1: 3.
Tit. 1: 4.
e 2 Cor. 1: 3.
1 Pet. 1: 3.
1 Or. things.
ch. 6: 12.
f Rom. 8: 28.
2 Thess. 2: 13.
2 Tim. 1: 9.
James 2: 5.
1 Pet. 1: 2.
and 2: 9.
g 1 Pet. 1: 2,
20.
h Luke 1: 75.
ch. 2: 10.
and 5: 27.
Col. 1: 22.
i Thess. 4: 7.
Tit. 2: 12.
j Rom. 8: 28,
30.
ver. 11.
k John 1: 12.
Rom. 8: 15.
2 Cor. 6: 18.
Gal. 4: 5.
l John 3: 1.
1 Matt. 1: 28.
Luke 12: 52.
1 Cor. 1: 21.
ver. 9.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, ^athrough 1
the will of God, ^bto the saints, who are in
Ephesus, ^cand to the believers in Christ Jesus:
^dgrace ^{be} to you, and peace, from God our 2
Father, and ^efrom the Lord Jesus Christ.
^fBlessed ^{be} the God and Father of our Lord 3
Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spir-
itual blessings in heavenly ^gplaces in Christ,
even as ^hhe chose us in him, ⁱbefore the foun- 4
dation of the world, that we should ^abe holy and
blameless before him in love: ⁱhaving predesti- 5
nated us to ^athe adoption of sons, through Jesus
Christ, to himself, ⁱaccording to the good pleasure
of his will, to the praise of his glorious grace, 6
^awhich he hath granted us by ^athe Beloved;
^aby whom we have redemption through his 7
blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to ^ahis
rich grace, in which he hath abounded towards 8
us in all wisdom and understanding, ^ahaving 9
made known to us the secret of his will, accord-
ing to his good pleasure, ^awhich he purposed in

m Rom. 3: 24.
and 5: 15.
n Matt. 9: 17.
and 17: 8.
John 3: 35.
and 10: 17.

o Acts 20: 28.
Rom. 3: 24.
Col. 1: 14.
Hebr. 9: 12.
1 Pet. 1: 18, 19.
Rev. 5: 9.

p Rom. 2: 4.
and 3: 24.
and 9: 23.
ch. 2: 7.
and 3: 3, 16.
Phil. 4: 19.

q Rom. 16: 25.
ch. 3: 4, 9.
Col. 1: 26.
r ch. 3: 11.
2 Tim. 1: 3.

10 himself, in reference to the plan, that in the fulness of the seasons he might unite all in Christ, both who are in the heavens, and who
 11 are on the earth; even in him: in whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things according to the counsel
 12 of his own will; that we, who first trusted in
 13 Christ, might be to the praise of his glory; in whom ye also trusted, having heard the word of truth, the good news of your salvation: in whom also, having believed, ye were sealed
 14 with that promised Holy Spirit, who is the earnest of our inheritance in reference to the redemption of the purchased possession, to the
 15 praise of his glory. For this cause, I also, having heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus,
 16 and love to all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my
 17 prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of
 18 him: the eyes of your mind being enlightened; that ye may know what the hope of his calling is, and what the rich glory of his inheritance in the saints is, and what the exceeding greatness of his power is, towards us, who believe, according to the working of his
 20 mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly
 21 places, far above all principality, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also
 22 in that which is to come: and hath put all under his feet, and gave him to be the head
 23 over all to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him who filleth all with all things.
 2 And you hath he made to live, who were dead in trespasses and sins; in which ye formerly

a Gal. 4: 4.
 Heb. 1: 2.
 and 9: 10.
 1 Pet. 1: 20.
 1 Cor. 8: 22, 23.
 and 11: 3.
 ch. 2: 15.
 and 3: 15.
 u Phil. 2: 9, 10.
 Col. 1: 20.
 x Acts 20: 32.
 and 28: 18.
 Rom. 8: 17.
 Col. 1: 12.
 and 3: 24.
 Tit. 3: 7.
 James 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 3: 4.
 y ver. 5.
 z Isai. 46: 10, 11.
 a ver. 8, 14.
 2 Thess. 2: 13.
 b James 1: 18.
 1 Or, Aoped.
 c John 1: 17.
 2 Cor. 6: 7.
 d 2 Cor. 1: 22.
 ch. 4: 30.
 e 2 Cor. 1: 22.
 and 5: 5.
 f Luke 21: 28.
 Rem. 8: 23.
 ch. 4: 30.
 g Acts 20: 28.
 h ver. 6, 12.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 i Col. 1: 4.
 Philom. 5.
 k Rom. 1: 9.
 Phil. 1: 8, 4.
 Col. 1: 2.
 1 Thess. 1: 2.
 2 Thess. 1: 8.
 1 John 20: 17.
 m Col. 1: 9.
 2 Or, for the acknowledgment.
 Col. 2: 2.
 n Acts 28: 18.
 3 Or, heart.
 o ch. 2: 12.
 and 4: 4.
 p ver. 11.
 q ch. 3: 7.
 Col. 1: 28.
 and 2: 12.
 4 Or, energy.
 5 Or, of the might of his power.
 r Acts 2: 24, 33.
 s Ps. 110: 1.

Acts 7: 55, 56.
 Col. 3: 1.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 and 10: 12.
 1 Phil. 2: 9, 10.
 Col. 2: 10.
 Heb. 1: 4.

u Rom. 8: 38.
 Col. 1: 16.
 and 2: 15.
 v Ps. 8: 6.
 Matt. 28: 18.
 1 Cor. 15: 27.
 Heb. 2: 8.

w ch. 4: 15, 16.
 Col. 1: 18.
 Heb. 2: 7.
 x Rom. 12: 5.
 1 Cor. 12: 12, 27.
 ch. 4: 12.
 and 5: 23, 30.

Col. 1: 18, 24.
 y Col. 2: 10.
 z 1 Cor. 12: 6.
 ch. 4: 10.
 Col. 2: 11.
 a John 5: 24.
 Col. 2: 12.

b ver. 5.
 ch. 4: 18.
 c 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 ch. 4: 22.
 Col. 1: 27.
 and 3: 7.
 1 John 5: 19.

d ch. 6: 12.
 a ch. 5: 6.
 Col. 3: 6.
 f Tit. 3: 3.
 i Pet. 4: 3.
 g Gal. 6: 16.
 i Gr. *the wills*.
 h Ps. 51: 5.
 Rom. 5: 13, 14.
 i Rom. 10: 12.
 ch. 1: 7.
 ver. 7.
 k Rom. 8: 6, 8,
 10.
 ver. 1.
 l Rom. 6: 4, 5.
 Col. 2: 12, 13.
 and 3: 1, 3.
 2 Or, *by whose*
grace:
 See Acts 15: 11.
 ver. 8.
 Tit. 3: 5.
 m ch. 1: 20.
 3 Or, *world*.
 n Tit. 3: 4.
 o ver. 5.
 Rom. 3: 24.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 p Rom. 4: 16.
 q Matt. 16: 17.
 John 6: 44, 65.
 Rom. 10: 14,
 15, 17.
 ch. 1: 13.
 Phil. 1: 29.
 r Rom. 8: 20,
 27, 28.
 and 6: 2.
 and 6: 11.
 and 11: 6.
 1 Cor. 1: 29,
 30, 31.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 Tit. 3: 5.
 s Deut. 32: 6.
 Ps. 108: 3.
 Isai. 19: 25.
 and 29: 23.
 and 44: 21.
 John 3: 3, 5.
 1 Cor. 3: 9.
 2 Cor. 5: 5, 17.
 ch. 4: 24.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 t ch. 1: 4.
 u 1 Cor. 13: 2.
 ch. 5: 9.
 Col. 1: 21.
 and 2: 13.
 x Rom. 2: 28,
 29.
 Col. 2: 11.
 y ch. 4: 18.
 Col. 1: 21.
 z See Ezek.
 13: 9.
 John 10: 15.
 a Rom. 9: 4, 8.
 b 1 Thess. 4: 13.
 c Gal. 4: 3.
 1 Thess. 4: 8.
 4 Or, *atheists*.

walked according to the way of this world,
 according to ^dthe powerful prince of darkness,
 the spirit now working in ^ethe children of diso-
 bedience: ^famong whom also, we all took our 3
 course formerly, in ^gthe inordinate desires of our
 flesh, gratifying ^hthe propensities of the flesh
 and of the mind; and ⁱwere by nature children 4
 of wrath, even as others. But God, ^jwho is
 rich in mercy, on account of his great love with
 which he loved us, ^keven when we were dead 5
 in sins, hath ^lmade us to live together with
 Christ; (^mby grace ye are saved;) and hath 6
 raised ⁿus up together, and made ^ous sit together
^pin heavenly places, in Christ Jesus: that in 7
 the ^qages to come he might shew his exceeding
 rich grace in ^rthis kindness towards us, by Christ
 Jesus. ^sFor by grace are ye saved, ^tthrough 8
 faith; and this not of yourselves: ^uit is the gift of
 God: ^vnot of works, lest any one should boast. 9
 For we are ^wthis workmanship, created in Christ 10
 Jesus to good works, ^xfor which God hath
 before prepared ^yus, that we should walk in them.
 Therefore ^zremember, that ^aye *being* formerly 11
 Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircum-
 cision by that, which is called ^bthe Circumcision
 made by hands in the flesh; ^cthat at that time, 12
 ye were without Christ, ^dbeing aliens from the
 citizenship of Israel, and strangers from ^ethe
 covenants of promise, ^fhaving no hope, ^gand 13
^hwithout God in the world: ⁱbut now, in Christ
 Jesus, ye, who formerly were ^jfar off, are made 14
 near by the blood of Christ. For ^khe is our peace,
^lwho hath made both *parties* one, and hath broken
 down the middle wall of partition; ^mabolish- 15
 ing ⁿby his flesh the enmity, the law of command-
 ments ^ocontained in ordinances: that he might
 make in himself of two one ^pnew man, ^qso mak-
 ing peace; and that he might ^rreconcile both to 16
 God in one body through the cross, ^shaving
 slain the enmity ^tby it: and came ^uand preached 17

d Gal. 8: 28
 e Acts 2: 29
 ver. 17.
 f Mic. 5: 5.
 John 16: 33.
 Acts 10: 34.
 Rom. 8: 1.

Col. 1: 20.
 g John 10: 16.
 Gal. 3: 28.
 h Col. 2: 14, 20.
 i Col. 1: 22.
 k 2 Cor. 5: 17.
 Gal. 5: 15.

ch. 4: 24.
 l Col. 1: 20,
 21, 22.
 m Rom. 6: 6.
 and 8: 3.
 Col. 2: 14.
 5 Or, *in him*.

self.
 n Isai. 57: 19.
 Zach. 9: 10.
 Acts 2: 29.
 and 10: 35.
 Rom. 5: 1.
 ver. 13, 14.

peace to you who were far off, and to those who
 18 were near. For through him, we both have
 19 access by one Spirit to the Father. So now
 then ye are no more strangers and foreigners,
 but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the
 20 household of God, being built upon the founda-
 tion of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ
 21 himself being the corner-stone; in whom all
 the building fitly joined together, groweth to
 22 a holy temple in the Lord, in whom ye also
 are built together, for a habitation of God by
 the Spirit.

3 For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus
 2 Christ for you Gentiles, (since ye have heard
 of the dispensation of the grace of God, which
 3 is given me in reference to you: that by rev-
 elation he made known to me the secret as I
 4 wrote before briefly; by which, when ye read,
 ye can understand my knowledge in the secret
 5 of Christ, which in other generations was not
 made known to the sons of men, as it is now
 revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by
 6 the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellow-
 heirs, and of the same body, and partakers
 of his promise in Christ through the gospel:
 7 of which I became a minister, according to
 the gracious gift of God given to me according
 8 to the effectual working of his power. To me,
 beyond comparison, the least of all saints, this
 grace was given, that I should preach among
 the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
 9 and show all clearly what the plan of the
 secret is, which from eternity hath been hidden
 10 in God, who created all things, that now to
 the principalities and powers in heavenly places
 might be made known, through the congrega-
 11 tion, the manifold wisdom of God, according to
 the eternal purpose, which he purposed in Christ

o Ps. 148: 14.
 p John 10: 9.
 and 14: 6.
 Rom. 8: 2.
 ch. 3: 12.
 Heb. 4: 16.
 and 10: 19, 20.
 1 Pet. 3: 18.
 q 1 Cor. 12: 13.
 ch. 4: 4.
 r Phil. 3: 20.
 Heb. 12: 22, 23.
 s Gal. 3: 10.
 ch. 3: 15.
 t 1 Cor. 8: 9,
 10.
 ch. 4: 12.
 1 Pet. 2: 4, 5.
 u Matt. 16: 13.
 Gal. 2: 9.
 Rev. 21: 14.
 v 1 Cor. 12: 28.
 ch. 4: 11.
 w Ps. 118: 22.
 Isai. 28: 16.
 Matt. 21: 42.
 x ch. 4: 15, 16.
 y 1 Cor. 3: 17.
 and 6: 19.
 z Cor. 6: 16.
 a 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 b Acts 21: 28.
 and 28: 17, 20.
 ch. 4: 1.
 and 6: 20.
 Phil. 1: 7, 13,
 14, 16.
 Col. 4: 3, 13.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 and 2: 9.
 Philem. 1, 9.
 b Gal. 5: 11.
 Col. 1: 24.
 2 Tim. 2: 10.
 c Rom. 1: 5.
 and 11: 13.
 1 Cor. 4: 1.
 ch. 4: 7.
 Col. 1: 26.
 d Acts 9: 15.
 and 13: 2.
 Rom. 12: 3.
 Gal. 1: 16.
 ver. 8.
 e Acts 22: 17,
 21.
 and 26: 17, 18.
 f Gal. 1: 12.
 g Rom. 16: 25.
 Col. 1: 26, 27.
 h ch. 1: 9, 10.

1 Or, a little
 before.
 i 1 Cor. 4: 1.
 ch. 6: 19.
 k Acts 10: 28.
 Rom. 16: 25.
 ver. 9.
 l ch. 2: 20.
 m Gal. 3: 28, 29.

ch. 2: 14.
 n ch. 2: 15, 16.
 o Gal. 3: 14.
 p Rom. 15: 16.
 Col. 1: 25, 25.
 q Rom. 1: 5.
 r Rom. 16: 18.
 ch. 1: 19.
 Col. 1: 29.

s 1 Cor. 15: 9.
 1 Tim. 1: 13,
 15.
 t Gal. 1: 16.
 and 2: 8.
 1 Tim. 2: 7.
 2 Tim. 1: 11.
 u ch. 1: 7.
 Col. 1: 27.

x ver. 9.
 ch. 1: 9.
 y Rom. 16: 25.
 ver. 5.
 1 Cor. 2: 7.
 Col. 1: 26.
 z Ps. 33: 6.
 John 1: 3.
 Col. 1: 16.

Heb. 1: 2.
 a 1 Pet. 1: 12.
 b Rom. 8: 28.
 ch. 1: 21.
 Col. 1: 16.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 c 1 Cor. 3: 7.
 1 Tim. 3: 16.
 d ch. 1: 9.

e ch. 2: 15.
 f Heb. 4: 16.
 g Acts 14: 22.
 Phil. 1: 14.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.
 h ver. 1.
 i 2 Cor. 1: 6.
 k ch. 1: 10.
 Phil. 2: 9, 10,
 11.
 l Rom. 9: 23.
 ch. 1: 7.
 Phil. 4: 19.
 Col. 2: 27.
 m ch. 6: 10.
 Col. 1: 11.
 n Rom. 7: 22.
 o Cor. 4: 18.
 p John 14: 23.
 ch. 2: 22.
 q Col. 1: 28.
 and 2: 7.
 r ch. 1: 18.
 s Rom. 10: 8,
 11: 12.
 t John 1: 18.
 ch. 1: 23.
 Col. 2: 9, 10.
 u Rom. 16: 25.
 Jude 24.
 v 1 Cor. 2: 9.
 1 Or, by the
 power.
 x ver. 7.
 Col. 1: 29.
 y Rom. 11: 36.
 and 16: 27.
 Heb. 13: 21.
 z ch. 3: 1.
 Phil. 1: 9.
 2 Or, in the
 Lord.
 b Phil. 1: 27.
 Col. 1: 10.
 1 Thess. 3: 12.
 c Acts 20: 19.
 Gal. 5: 22, 23.
 Col. 3: 12, 13.
 d Col. 3: 14.
 e Rom. 12: 5.
 1 Cor. 12: 12,
 13.
 ch. 2: 16.
 f 1 Cor. 12: 4,
 11.
 g ch. 1: 18.
 h 1 Cor. 1: 13.
 and 8: 6. and
 12: 5.
 2 Cor. 11: 4.
 i Jude 3.
 ver. 13.
 k Gal. 3: 27, 28.
 Heb. 6: 6.
 l Mat. 2: 10.
 1 Cor. 8: 6.
 and 12: 6.
 m Rom. 11: 36.
 n Rom. 12: 3.
 6.
 i Cor. 12, 11.
 o Ps. 68: 18.
 p Judg. 5: 12.

Jesus our Lord: by whom we have free access 12
 with confidence through faith in him. Where- 13
 fore I earnestly intreat you not to faint at my
 afflictions for you, which is your glory.) For 14
 this cause, I bow my knees to the Father of our
 Lord Jesus Christ, from whom the whole fam- 15
 ily in the heavens and on earth is named.
 That he would grant you, according to his 16
 rich glory, to be strengthened with might
 through his Spirit, as it respects the inner man;
 that Christ may dwell in your hearts through 17
 faith; that ye, being rooted and established in
 love, may be able to comprehend with all the 18
 saints what is the breadth, and length, and
 depth, and height; and to know the love of 19
 Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may
 be filled in reference to all the fulness of God.
 Now to him, who is able to do exceeding 20
 abundantly above all, which we ask or think,
 according to the power, that worketh in us,
 to him be glory in the congregation by Christ 21
 Jesus, to all the ages of eternity! Amen.

Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, be- 4
 seech you that ye walk worthy of the calling
 with which ye were called, with all lowliness 2
 and meekness, with long-suffering, bearing with
 each other in love; endeavoring to keep the 3
 spiritual union in the bond of peace. There 4
 is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye were
 called with one hope of your calling; one 5
 Lord, one faith, one immersion, one God and 6
 Father of all, who is over all, and through all,
 and in you all. But to each one of us is given 7
 grace, according to the measure of the gift of
 Christ. Therefore he saith, Having ascended 8
 on high, he led the captors captive, and gave
 gifts to men. Now this saying, He ascended, 9
 what doth it mean, but that he also descended
 [first] into the lower parts of the earth? He, 10
 who descended, is the same also, who ascended
 far above all the heavens, that he might fill all.
 And he gave some, apostles; and some, proph- 11

Col. 2: 15.
 q John 3: 13.
 and 6: 33, 32.

r Acts 1: 9, 11.
 1 Tim. 3: 16.
 Heb. 4: 14.

and 7: 26. and
 8: 1. and 9: 24.
 s Acts 2: 33.

t 1 Cor. 12: 20.
 ch. 2: 20.

ets; and some, ^apreachers of the good news; and
 12 some, ^bpastors^c and ^dteachers; ^efor the perfecting
 of the saints, for the work of the ministry, ^ffor
 13 the building up of ^gthe body of Christ: till we all
^hreach the unity of the faith, ⁱand the knowledge
 of the Son of God, to ^ja full-grown man, to the
 14 size of the full ^kstature of Christ: that we may
 be ^lchildren no longer, ^mtossed about, and carried
 around with every ⁿwind of doctrine, by the
 knavery of men, and crafty ^odeceitful strata-
 15 gems: but ^pacting sincerely in love, ^qmay
 in all respects grow up into him, ^rwho is the
 16 head, ^seven Christ: ^tfrom whom the whole body
 fitly joined and united through every aiding
 joint, according to the effectual working in
 the due proportion of each part, produceth the
 increase of the body to the building itself up in
 love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord,
 that ^uye walk no longer like the other Gentiles,
 18 ^vin the vanity of their mind, ^whaving the
 understanding darkened, ^xbeing alienated from
 a godly life, on account of the ignorance that is
 in them, on account of the ^yblindness^z of their
 19 heart: ^{aa}who, being past feeling, ^{ab}have given
 themselves up to lasciviousness, to the practice
 20 of all uncleanness with eagerness. But ye have
 21 not so learned Christ; ^{ac}since indeed ye have
 heard him, and have been taught by him, as the
 22 truth is in Jesus: as it respects ^{ad}the former
 course of life, ^{ae}to put off ^{af}the old man, that is cor-
 23 rupted by inordinate, ^{ag}deceitful desires, and to ^{ah}be
 24 renewed in the spirit of your mind; and to ^{ai}put
 on the new man, which according to God, ^{aj}is
 created in righteousness and ^{ak}true holiness.
 25 Therefore putting away lying, ^{al}let each speak
 truth with his neighbor: for ^{am}we are members
 26 of one another. ^{an}Do^b not sin by being angry;
 27 let not the sun go down on your wrath: ^{ao}nor
 28 give place to the devil. Let him, who stole,
 steal no more: but rather ^{ap}let him toil, working
 with ^{aq}his hands that, which is good, that he may

u Acts 21: 8.
 v Tim. 4: 5.
 w Or, *shepherd*.
 x Acts 20: 28.
 y Rom. 12: 7.
 z 1 Cor. 12: 7.
 aa 1 Cor. 14: 28.
 ab ch. 1: 23.
 ac Col. 1: 24.
 ad Or, *into the unity*.
 ae Col. 2: 2.
 af 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 ag Col. 1: 28.
 ah Or, *age*.
 ai Isai. 28: 9.
 aj 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 ak Heb. 13: 9.
 al g Matt. 11: 7.
 am h Rom. 16: 18.
 an 2 Cor. 8: 17.
 ao i Zech. 8: 16.
 ap 2 Cor. 4: 2.
 aq ver. 25.
 ar 1 John 3: 18.
 as h ch. 1: 22.
 at and 2: 21.
 au i Col. 1: 18.
 av m Col. 2: 19.
 aw n ch. 2: 1, 2, 9.
 ax ver. 22.
 ay Col. 3: 7.
 az i Pet. 4: 3.
 ba o Rom. 1: 21.
 bb p Acts 28: 18.
 bc q ch. 2: 12.
 bd Gal. 4: 8.
 be i Thess. 4: 5.
 bf r Rom. 1: 21.
 bg 4 Or, *hardness*.
 bh a 1 Tim. 4: 2.
 bi t Rom. 1: 24, 26.
 bj i Pet. 4: 3.
 bk u ch. 1: 13.
 bl x ch. 2: 2, 3.
 bm ver. 17.
 bn Col. 3: 7.
 bo i Pet. 4: 3.
 bp y Col. 2: 11.
 bq and 3: 8, 9.
 br Heb. 12: 1.
 bs i Pet. 2: 1.
 bt z Rom. 6: 6.
 bu a Rom. 12: 2.
 bv Col. 3: 10.
 bw b Rom. 6: 4.
 bx 2 Cor. 5: 17.
 by Gal. 6: 15.
 bz ch. 6: 11.
 ca Col. 3: 10.
 cb c ch. 2: 10.
 cc 5 Or, *holiness of truth*.
 cd d Zech. 8: 16.
 ce ver. 15.
 cf Col. 3: 9.

a Rom. 12: 5.
 f Ps. 4: 4.
 and 37: 8.

8 Or, *will ye be angry and not sin?*

g 2 Cor. 2: 10,
 11.
 James 4: 7.

i Pet. 5: 9.
 h Acts 20: 35.
 l Thess. 4: 11.

2 Thess. 3: 2,
 11, 12.

1 Or, *to distribute.*
 i Luke 3: 11.
 k Matt. 13: 36.
 ch. 5: 4.
 l Col. 3: 8.
 m Col. 4: 6.
 n 1 Thess. 5: 11.
 2 Or, *to edify profitably.*
 o Col. 3: 16.
 p Isai. 7: 13.
 and 63: 10.
 q Ezek. 16: 43.
 r 1 Thess. 5: 19.
 s ch. 1: 13.
 t Luke 21: 28.
 u Rom. 8: 23.
 v ch. 1: 14.
 w Col. 3: 8, 19.
 x Tit. 3: 2.
 y James 4: 11.
 z 1 Pet. 2: 1.
 a Tit. 3: 3.
 b 2 Cor. 2: 10.
 c Col. 3: 12, 13.
 d u Matt. 6: 14.
 e Mark 11: 25.
 f a Matt. 5: 45, 48.
 g Luke 6: 36.
 h ch. 4: 32.
 i b John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 j 1 Thess. 4: 9.
 k 1 John 3: 11, 23, and 4: 21.
 l c Gal. 1: 4.
 and 2: 20.
 m Heb. 7: 27.
 n and 9: 14, 26.
 o and 10: 10, 12.
 p 1 John 3: 16.
 q d Gen. 8: 21.
 r Lev. 1: 9.
 s 2 Cor. 2: 15.
 t e Rom. 6: 13.
 u 1 Cor. 6: 18.
 v 2 Cor. 12: 21.
 w ch. 4: 19, 20.
 x Col. 3: 5.
 y 1 Thess. 4: 3, &c.
 z f 1 Cor. 6: 1.
 a g Matt. 12: 35.
 b ch. 4: 23.
 c h Rom. 1: 28.
 d i 1 Cor. 6: 9.
 e Gal. 5: 19, 21.
 f k Col. 3: 5.
 g 1 Tim. 6: 17.
 h l Gal. 6: 21.
 i Rev. 22: 15.
 j m Jer. 29: 8.
 k Matt. 24: 4.
 l Col. 2: 4, 8, 18.
 m 2 Thess. 2: 3.
 n u Rom. 1: 18.
 o ch. 2: 2.
 p 3 Or, *unbelief.*
 q Col. 3: 6.
 r p Isai. 9: 2.
 s Matt. 4: 16.

have something ¹to give to him, who needeth.
²Let no corrupt language proceed out of your 29
 mouth, but if any thing, ³that which is good ⁴for
 needful building up, ⁵that it may confer a ben-
 efit on the hearers. And ⁶grieve not the Holy 30
 Spirit of God, ⁷by whom ye are sealed to the
 day of redemption. ⁸Let all bitterness and 31
 wrath, and anger, and clamor, and reviling, be
 put away from you, ⁹with all malice: and 32
¹⁰become kind to one another, tender-hearted,
¹¹forgiving each other, even as God, by Christ
 hath forgiven you. Be ¹²therefore imitators of 33
 God as beloved children; and ¹³walk in love, ¹⁴as 34
 Christ also hath loved us, and given himself up
 for us an offering and a sacrifice to God, ¹⁵for a 35
 fragrant odor. But ¹⁶fornication, and all un- 36
 cleanness, or covetousness; ¹⁷let it not even be 37
 named among you, as becometh saints; ¹⁸nor 38
 indecency, nor foolish talking, nor reproachful
 jesting, ¹⁹which are not suitable: but rather 39
 giving of thanks. For this ye know, that ²⁰no 40
 fornicator, or unclean person, or covetous man,
²¹who is an idolater, ²²hath an inheritance in the 41
 kingdom of Christ and of God. ²³Let no one 42
 deceive you with vain words: for on account
 of these things, the wrath of God ²⁴cometh ²⁵on 43
 the children of ²⁶disobedience. Therefore be- 44
 come not partakers with them. ²⁷For ye were 45
 formerly darkness, but now ²⁸ye are light in the 46
 Lord: walk as ²⁹children of light; (for ³⁰the fruit 47
 of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteous-
 ness, and truth;) ³¹examining what is acceptable 48
 to the Lord, and ³²participate not in ³³the unfruit- 49
 ful works of darkness, but rather ³⁴reprove *them*. 50
³⁵For it is a shame even to speak of those things, 51
 which are done by them in secret. But ³⁶all 52
 things, which are ³⁷reproved, are manifested by 53
 the light: for that, which manifesteth, is light.

Acts 26: 18.
 Rom. 1: 21.
 ch. 2: 11, 12.
 and 4: 18.
 Tit. 3: 3.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 q John 8: 12.
 and 12: 4, 6.
 2 Cor. 3: 18.

and 4: 6.
 1 Thess. 5: 5.
 1 John 2: 9.
 r Luke 16: 8.
 John 12: 36.
 s Gal. 5: 22.
 t Rom. 12: 2.
 Phil. 1: 10.
 1 Thess. 5: 21.

1 Tim. 2: 3.
 u 1 Cor. 5: 9,
 11, and 10: 20.
 2 Cor. 6: 14.
 2 Thess. 3: 6,
 14.
 x Rom. 6: 21.
 and 13: 12.
 Gal. 6: 8.

y Lev. 19: 17.
 1 Tim. 5: 20.
 z Rom. 1: 24,
 26.
 ver. 3.
 a John 3: 20, 21.
 Heb. 4: 13.
 4 Or, *discovered.*

14 Therefore, it is said, ^bAwake, thou sleeper, and
 15 arise from the dead, and Christ will shine upon
 16 thee. ^dSee then, that ye walk carefully, not as
 17 unwise, but as wise, ^eredeeming the season,
 18 ^fbecause the days are evil. ^gOn this account,
 19 become not foolish, but ^hunderstand ⁱwhat the
 20 will of the Lord is. And ^jbe not drunk with
 21 wine, in which is dissoluteness; but be filled
 22 with the Spirit; speak to yourselves ^kin psalms,
 23 and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and
 24 making melody in your heart, to the Lord.
 25 ^lGive thanks always for all things to God even
 26 the Father, ^min the name of our Lord Jesus
 27 Christ: ⁿSubmit yourselves to each other in the
 28 fear of God. ^oWives, submit yourselves to
 29 your own husbands, ^pas to the Lord. For ^qthe
 30 husband is the head of the wife, as ^rChrist also
 31 is the head of the congregation: and he is the
 32 Saviour of ^sthe body. But as the congregation
 33 is subject to Christ, so ^tlet the wives ^ube to their
 34 own husbands ^vin every thing. ^wHusbands,
 35 love your wives, even as Christ also loved the
 36 congregation, and ^xgave himself up for it; that
 37 he might sanctify and cleanse it ^ywith the
 38 washing of water ^zby the word, ^athat he might
 39 present it to himself a glorious congregation,
 40 ^bnot having a spot or a wrinkle, or any such
 41 thing; ^cbut that it might be holy and blame-
 42 less. Thus men ought to love their wives, as
 43 their own bodies. He, who loveth his wife,
 44 loveth himself. For no one ever yet hated his
 45 own flesh; but he nourisheth and cherisheth it,
 46 even as the Lord ^ddoth the congregation: for
 47 ^ewe are members of his body, of his flesh, and
 48 of his bones. ^fFor this cause, a man shall
 49 leave his father and mother, and be joined to
 50 his wife, and the ^gtwo will be one flesh. This
 51 is a great secret: but I speak in reference to
 52 Christ and the congregation. But, indeed, ^hlet
 53 each one of you love his wife as himself; and
 54 ⁱlet the wife ^jreverence ^kher husband. Children,
 55 ^lobey your parents in the Lord: for this is

b Isai. 60: 1.
 Rom. 13: 11,
 12.
 1 Cor. 15: 34.
 1 Them. 5: 6.
 c John 5: 25.
 Rom. 6: 4, 5.
 ch. 2: 5.
 Col. 3: 1.
 d Col. 4: 5.
 e Col. 4: 5.
 Oal. 6: 10.
 f Eccles. 11: 2.
 and 12: 1.
 John 12: 25.
 ch. 6: 15.
 g Col. 4: 5.
 h Rom. 12: 2.
 i 1 Them. 4: 3.
 and 5: 18.
 k Prov. 20: 1.
 and 23: 29, 30.
 Isai. 5: 11, 22.
 Luke 21: 34.
 l Acts 16: 25.
 1 Cor. 14: 26.
 Col. 3: 18.
 James 5: 13.
 m Ps. 34: 1.
 Isai. 63: 7.
 Col. 3: 17.
 1 Them. 5: 18.
 2 Them. 1: 3.
 n Heb. 13: 15.
 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 and 4: 11.
 o Phil. 2: 3.
 1 Pet. 5: 5.
 p Gen. 3: 16.
 1 Cor. 14: 34.
 Col. 3: 18.
 Tit. 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 3: 1.
 q ch. 6: 5.
 r 1 Cor. 11: 3.
 s ch. 1: 22.
 and 4: 15.
 Col. 1: 18.
 t ch. 1: 23.
 u Col. 3: 20, 22.
 Tit. 2: 9.
 x Col. 3: 19.
 1 Pet. 3: 7.
 y Acts 20: 28.
 Gal. 1: 4.
 and 2: 20. -
 ver. 2.
 z John 3: 5.
 Tit. 3: 5.
 Heb. 10: 22.
 1 John 5: 6.
 a John 15: 3.
 and 17: 17.
 b 2 Cor. 11: 2.
 Col. 1: 22.
 c Cant. 4: 7.
 d ch. 1: 4.
 e Gen. 2: 23.

Rom. 12: 5.
 1 Cor. 9: 15.
 and 13: 27.

f Gen. 2: 24.
 Matt. 19: 5.
 Mark 10: 7, 8.

g 1 Cor. 6: 16.
 h ver. 25.
 Col. 3: 19.
 366

i 1 Pet. 3: 6.
 a Prov. 23: 22.

Col. 3: 20.

b Exod. 20: 12.
Deut. 5: 16.
and 27: 16.
Jer. 35: 15.
Ezek. 22: 7.
Mal. 1: 6.
Matt. 15: 4.
Mark 7: 10.
c Col. 3: 21.
d Gen. 18: 19.
Deut. 4: 9.
and 6: 7, 20.
and 11: 19.
Ps. 73: 4.
Prov. 19: 18.
and 22: 6.
and 29: 17.
e Col. 3: 22.
1 Tim. 6: 1.
Tit. 2: 9.
1 Pet. 2: 18.
f 2 Cor. 7: 15.
Phil. 2: 12.
g 1 Chron. 29: 17.
Col. 3: 22.
h Col. 3: 22, 23.
i Rom. 2: 8.
2 Cor. 5: 10.
Col. 3: 24.
k Gal. 3: 28.
Col. 3: 11.
l Col. 4: 1.
1 Or, *moderating*.
m Lev. 25: 43.
2 Some read, *both your and their Master*.
n John 13: 13.
1 Cor. 7: 22.
o Rom. 2: 11.
Col. 3: 25.
p ch. 1: 19.
and 8: 16.
Col. 1: 11.
q Rom. 13: 12.
2 Cor. 6: 7.
var. 13.
1 Thess. 5: 8.
3 Or, *blood and flesh*.
r Matt. 16: 17.
1 Cor. 15: 50.
s Rom. 8: 38, ch. 1: 21.
Col. 2: 15.
t Luke 22: 53.
John 12: 31.
and 14: 30.
ch. 2: 2.
Col. 1: 13.
4 Or, *happily*, as ch. 1: 3.
u 2 Cor. 10: 4.
var. 11.
x ch. 5: 16.
y Isai. 11: 5.
Luke 12: 35.
1 Pet. 1: 13.
s Isai. 60: 17.
2 Cor. 6: 7.

right. ^bHonor thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with a promise,) that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. And, ^cye fathers, enrage not your children; but ^dbring them up in the instruction and discipline of the Lord. ^eServants, obey *your* masters according to the flesh, ^fwith fear and trembling, ^gin sincerity of your heart, as *ye obey* Christ; ^hnot with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the soul; serving with good will, as to the Lord, and not to men: ⁱknowing that whatever good thing, each one doeth, that will he receive from the Lord, ^kwhether *he* is bond or free. And; ye ^lmasters, do the same to them, ^mforbearing^m harshness: knowing that ⁿyourⁿ Master also is in heaven; ^oand there is no respect of persons with him.

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and ^pin the power of his might. ^qPut on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the stratagems of the devil. For our contest is not against ^rflesh and blood, but against ^sprincipalities, against powers, against ^tthe rulers of this darkness, against wicked spirits in ^uhigh places. ^vOn this account, take to *yourselves* the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand ^win the evil day, and having overcome all to stand. Stand, therefore, ^xhaving your loins girded around with truth, and ^yhaving on the breast-plate of righteousness; ^zand your feet shod with the readiness of the good news of peace; over all, taking ^athe shield of faith, with which ye will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And ^btake the helmet of salvation, and ^cthe sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ^dpraying at every season with all prayer and supplication in the ^eSpirit, and ^fwatching for this very thing, with all perseverance and ^gsupplication concerning all the saints; ^hand for me, that

1 Thess. 5: 8.
g Isai. 22: 7.
Rom. 10: 15.
b 1 John 5: 4.
c Isai. 60: 17.
1 Thess. 5: 8.

d Heb. 4: 12.
Rev. 1: 16.
and 2: 19.
and 19: 15.
e Luke 18: 1.
Rom. 12: 12.

Col. 4: 2.
1 Thess. 5: 17.
f Or, *in spirit*.
g Matt. 26: 41.
Mark 13: 33.
g ch. 1: 16.

Phil. 1: 4.
1 Tim. 2: 1.
h Acts 4: 29.
Col. 4: 3.
2 Thess. 3: 1.

- utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth ¹boldly, to make known the secret of
 20 the good news, for which ²I act as an ambassador
¹in bonds: that ¹in this condition ²I may speak
 21 boldly, as I ought to speak. But, ²that ye may
 also know my affairs, and what I am doing,
 *Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful min-
 ister in the Lord, will make known all to you;
 22 *Whom I have sent to you for this very pur-
 pose, that ye may know our affairs, and *that* he
 may comfort your hearts.
 23 *Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith
 from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 24 Grace *be* with all those, who love our Lord
 Jesus Christ ¹in ²sincerity. Amen.

i 2 Cor. 8: 12.
 k 2 Cor. 5: 20.
 l Acts 26: 29.
 and 28: 20.
 ch. 3: 1.
 Phil. 1: 7, 13,
 14.
 2 Tim. 1: 16.
 and 2: 9.
 Philem. 10.
 m Or, *thereof*.
 n Acts 28: 31.
 Phil. 1: 20.
 1 Thess. 2: 3.
 n Col. 4: 7.
 o Acts 20: 4.
 2 Tim. 4: 12.
 Tit. 3: 12.
 p Col. 4: 8.
 q 1 Pet. 5: 14.
 r Tit. 2: 7.
 2 Or, *with in-
 corruption.*

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE. TO THE PHILIP- PIANS.

- 1 **P**AUL and Timothy, the servants of Jesus
 Christ, to all the saints ¹in Christ Jesus
 who are in Philippi, with the overseers and
 2 deacons: ²grace *be* to you, and peace, from
 God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus
 Christ.
 3 *I thank my God on every ¹remembrance of
 4 you, (always in every prayer of mine for you
 5 all praying with joy,) ²for your ³fellowship in
 reference to the good news, from the first day
 6 until now; being confident of this very thing,
 that he, who hath begun ⁴a good work in you,
⁵will go on to complete it, ⁶until the day of
 7 Jesus Christ: even as it is right for me to think
 this of you all, because I ⁷have you ⁸in my
 heart; since both in ⁹my bonds, and in ¹⁰the

A. D. 64.

a 1 Cor. 1: 2.
 b Rom. 1: 7.
 2 Cor. 1: 2.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 c Rom. 1: 8, 9.
 1 Cor. 1: 4.
 Ephes. 1: 15,
 16.
 Col. 1: 8.
 1 Thess. 1: 2.
 2 Thess. 4: 3.
 1 Or, *mention*.
 d Rom. 12: 13.
 and 15: 26.
 2 Cor. 8: 1.
 ch. 4: 14, 15.
 2 Or, *partici-
 pation*.
 e John 8: 29.
 1 Thess. 1: 3.
 3 Or, *will fin-
 ish it*.
 f ver. 10.
 4 Or, *ye have*

k ch. 4: 14.

l Rom. 1: 8.

and 9: 1.

Gal. 1: 20.

l Thess. 2: 5.

m ch. 2: 26.

and 4: 1.

n l Thess. 2:

12.

Philem. 6.

l Or, *some*.

o Rom. 2: 13.

and 12: 2.

Ephes. 5: 10.

p Acts 24: 16.

l Thess. 3: 13.

and 5: 23.

q l Cor. 1: 8.

r John 15: 4, 5.

Ephes. 2: 10.

Col. 1: 6.

s John 15: 8.

Ephes. 1: 12,

14.

2 Or, *for**Christ*.

t ch. 4: 22.

3 Or, *Cæsar's**court*.4 Or, *to all**others*.

u ch. 2: 3.

x ver. 7.

5 Or, *welfare*.

y 2 Cor. 1: 11.

2 Rom. 8: 9.

a Rom. 8: 19.

b Rom. 5: 5.

c Ephes. 6: 12,

20.

d 2 Cor. 5: 8.

e 2 Tim. 4: 6.

f ch. 2: 24.

g 2 Cor. 1: 14.

and 5: 12.

defence and establishment of the gospel, ¹ye all
are partakers with me of this grace. For ¹God
is my witness, ²how greatly I long for you all
in the tender affection of Jesus Christ. And
this I pray, ³that your love may abound yet
more and more in knowledge and in all ¹discern-
ment; that ⁴ye may distinguish things, which
differ; ⁵that ye may be sincere and free from
stumbling, ⁶till the day of Christ; being filled
with the fruit of righteousness, ⁷which is
through Jesus Christ, ⁸to the glory and praise
of God.

Now I wish you to know, brethren, that the
things *which have befallen me* have tended rather
to the advancement of the good news; so that
my bonds ²in Christ have become manifest ³in
all ⁴the palace, and ⁵in all other places; and
many of the brethren in the Lord, becoming
confident by my bonds, are much more embold-
ened to speak the word fearlessly. Some indeed
preach Christ even through envy and ⁶strife,
and some also through love. The latter, know-
ing that I am placed for the defence of the good
news; but the former announce Christ insincere-
ly, thinking to add affliction to my bonds. What
then? notwithstanding, in every way, whether
in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and
in this I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For
I know that this will turn to my ⁷salvation,
⁸through your prayer, and the aid of ⁹the Spirit
of Jesus Christ, according to my ¹⁰earnest expect-
ation, and hope, that ¹¹I shall be disappointed
in nothing, but *that* ¹²with all boldness, as
always, so now also, Christ will be magnified in
my body, whether through life, or through
death. For my living is Christ, and my dying
is gain. But if this life in the flesh, is the fruit
of my labor: then what I should choose, I know
not. For ¹³I am perplexed between the two, ¹⁴23
having a desire to ¹⁵depart, and to be with
Christ; (this is far better:) but, to abide in the
flesh is more necessary for you. And ¹⁶having
this confidence, I know that I shall remain and
continue with you all for the joyful advance-
ment of your faith; that ¹⁷your rejoicing may

be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me
 27 through my coming to you again. Only ^hconduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the good news of Christ; that whether I come and see you, or am absent, I may hear of your affairs, ⁱthat ye stand fast with one spirit, ^kwith one soul, ^lstriving together for the faith of the
 28 good news; and *are* not in the least terrified by your adversaries; (^mwhich is to them a proof of perdition, ⁿbut to you of salvation, and that
 29 from God. For to you ^oit is graciously given on behalf of Christ, ^pnot only to believe in him, but also to suffer for him;) ^qhaving the same conflict ^rwhich ye saw in me, *and* now hear to
 30 *be* in me. Therefore if *there* is any consolation in Christ, if any comfort from love, ^sif any
 1 ^tfellowship of the Spirit, if any ^utender affection and compassion, ^vcomplete my joy, ^wby being like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one
 3 soul, of one mind. ^xDo nothing by strife or vain-glory; but ^yin lowliness of mind let each
 4 esteem others better than himself. ^zRegard not each one his own benefit, but each one also
 5 the benefit of others. ^{aa}Let this disposition be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who,
 6 ^{ab}being in the form of God, ^{ac}judged^k not this equality with God a thing to be eagerly claimed,
 7 ^{ad}but ^{ae}laid it aside, taking the form ^{af}of a servant,
 8 ^{ag}and was made in the ^{ah}likeness of men: and being found in condition as a man, he humbled himself, and ^{ai}became obedient to death, even the
 9 death of the cross. Therefore God also ^{aj}hath highly exalted him, and ^{ak}given him a name
 10 above every name: ^{al}that at the name of Jesus every knee may bow, of ^{am}those in heaven, and
 11 ^{an}those in earth, and ^{ao}those under the earth; and ^{ap}that every tongue may acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the
 12 Father. Therefore, my beloved, ^{aq}as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but

h Ephes. 4: 1.
 Col. 1: 10.
 i 1 Thess. 2: 12.
 and 4: 1.
 k 1 Cor. 12: 10.
 l Jude 2.
 m 2 Thess. 1: 5.
 n Rom. 8: 17.
 o 2 Tim. 2: 11.
 p Acts 8: 41.
 Rom. 5: 2.
 q Ephes. 2: 8.
 r Col. 2: 1.
 s Acts 16: 19, &c.
 t 1 Thess. 2: 2.
 u 2 Cor. 13: 14.
 v Or, participation.
 w Col. 3: 12.
 x John 3: 29.
 y Rom. 12: 16.
 and 15: 5.
 z 1 Cor. 1: 10.
 aa 2 Cor. 13: 11.
 ch. 1: 27.
 and 3: 16.
 and 4: 2.
 ab 1 Pet. 3: 8.
 ac Gal. 5: 26.
 ad ch. 1: 15, 16.
 ae James 3: 14.
 af Rom. 12: 10.
 ag Ephes. 5: 21.
 ah 1 Pet. 5: 5.
 ai 1 Cor. 10: 24, 33.
 and 13: 8.
 aj Matt. 11: 29.
 ak John 13: 15.
 al 1 Pet. 2: 21.
 am 1 John 2: 6.
 an 1 John 1: 1, 2.
 ao and 17: 6.
 ap 2 Cor. 4: 4.
 Col. 1: 15.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 aq Or, did not eagerly claim an equality with God.
 ar John 5: 18.
 and 10: 33.
 as 1 Ps. 22: 6.
 at Isai. 53: 2.
 au Dan. 9: 26.
 av Mark 9: 12.
 aw Rom. 15: 3.
 ax 3 Gr. emptied himself.
 ay m Isai. 42: 1.
 and 49: 3, 6.
 az and 62: 13.

and 53: 11.
 Ezek. 34: 23,
 24.
 Zach. 3: 8.
 Matt. 20: 28.
 Luke 22: 27.
 n John 1: 14.

Rom. 1: 3.
 and 8: 3.
 Gal. 4: 4.
 Heb. 2: 14, 17.
 o Or, Assist.
 p Matt. 28: 29,
 42.

John 10: 18.
 Heb. 5: 3.
 and 12: 2.
 q John 17: 1,
 2, 5.
 Acts 2: 33.
 Heb. 9: 8.

q Ephes. 1: 20,
 21.
 Heb. 1: 4.
 r Isai. 45: 23.
 Matt. 23: 18.
 Rom. 14: 11.
 Rev. 5: 13.

s John 13: 13.
 Acts 2: 36.
 Rom. 14: 2.
 1 Cor. 8: 6.
 and 12: 3.
 t ch. 1: 5.

u Ephes. 6: 5.

x 2 Cor. 3: 5.

Heb. 13: 21.

y 1 Cor. 10: 10.

1 Pet. 4: 2.

z Rom. 14: 1.

a Matt. 5: 45.

Ephes. 5: 1.

b 1 Pet. 2: 12.

c Deut. 32: 5.

1 Or, *shine ye*.

d Matt. 5: 14,

16.

Ephes. 5: 8.

e 2 Cor. 1: 14.

f 1 Thess. 2: 19.

g Gal. 2: 2.

1 Thess. 3: 5.

h 2 Tim. 4: 6.

i Or, *poured**forth.*

k Rom. 15: 16.

l 2 Cor. 7: 4.

Col. 1: 24.

3 Or, *more-**over.*

m Rom. 16: 21.

n 1 Thess. 3: 2.

1 Ps. 55: 13.

4 Or, *so dear**unto me.*

o 1 Cor. 10: 24,

33.

and 13: 5.

2 Tim. 4: 10,

16.

p 1 Cor. 4: 17.

1 Tim. 1: 2.

2 Tim. 1: 2.

q ch. 1: 25.

Philem. 22.

r ch. 4: 18.

s Philem. 2.

t 2 Cor. 8: 23.

u 2 Cor. 11: 9.

ch. 4: 18.

v ch. 1: 3.

5 Or, *Aonor**suck.*

u 1 Cor. 16: 16.

1 Tim. 5: 12.

1 Tim. 5: 17.

z 1 Cor. 16: 17.

ch. 4: 10.

a 2 Cor. 13: 11.

ch. 4: 4.

1 Thess. 5: 16.

now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with ^ufear and trembling. For ¹³ ^zit is God, who of his own good pleasure, worketh in you both to will and to act. Do all ¹⁴ things ^ywithout murmuring and ^zdisputings: that ye may be blameless and sincere, ^athe ¹⁵ sons of God, without blemish, ^bin the midst of ^aa crooked and perverse race among whom ^yye ¹⁶ shine as lights in the world: holding forth the word of life; that ^cI may rejoice in the day of Christ, that ^dI have not run in vain, nor toiled in vain. Nay, even if ^eI am ²offered on the ¹⁷ sacrifice ^hand service of your faith, ^fI am glad and rejoice with you all. And in like manner ¹⁸ ^gbe ye glad also, and rejoice with me. ³But I ¹⁹ hope in the Lord Jesus to send ^hTimothy shortly to you, that I also may be animated, when I know your affairs. For I have no man ⁱlike- ²⁰ minded⁴, who will be sincerely solicitous for your affairs. For all ^mare seeking their own, ²¹ not the things of Jesus Christ. But of him, ye ²² know the proof, ⁿthat as a son with a father, he hath served with me in the gospel. Therefore ²³ I hope to send him presently, as soon as I shall have seen the state of my affairs. But ^oI trust ²⁴ in the Lord, that I also myself shall come shortly. Yet I judged it necessary to send to ²⁵ you ^pEpaphroditus, my brother, and fellow-laborer, and ^qfellow-soldier, ^rbut your messenger, and ^sminister to my wants. ⁴For he has ²⁶ been longing for you all, and much troubled, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick near to death: ²⁷ but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow on sorrow. I sent him therefore the ²⁸ more eagerly, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all ²⁹ gladness; and ⁵hold^u such in esteem: because ³⁰ on account of the work of Christ he was near to death, hazarding his life ^tthat he might supply the want of your service towards me.

Finally, my brethren, ^arejoice in the Lord. ³ To write the same things to you, is not burden-

2 some indeed to me, but *it is* safe for you. ^bBeware of these dogs, beware of these evil-
 3 workers, ^dbeware of the concision. For we are
^ethe circumcision, ^fwho worship God in spirit, and ^grejoice^h in Christ Jesus, and have no con-
 4 fidence in the flesh. Though ⁱI might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other one thinketh that he might trust in the flesh, ^jI
 5 *might still* more: ^kcircumcised the eighth day, ^lof the race of Israel, ^mof the tribe of Benjamin, ⁿa Hebrew of the Hebrews; as to the law, ^oa
 6 Pharisee; ^pas to zeal, ^qpersecuting the congregation; ^ras to the righteousness in the law, ^sblameless. But ^twhatever things were gain to me,
 7 those I deemed loss on account of Christ. Nay, indeed, I even deem all things to be loss on account of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: on whose account I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them *but* dross, that I may win Christ,
 8 and be found in him, not having ^umine own ^vrighteousness, which is of the law, ^wbut that which is through faith in Christ, the ^xrighteousness, which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and ^ythe fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to
 9 his death; in order that by any means I may ^zattain to the resurrection from among the dead.
 10 Not that I have already ^{aa}attained, or have already ^{ab}finished my course, but I am pressing forward, so that I may lay hold of that, for which, I also was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.
 11 Brethren, I count not myself to have laid hold of *it*: but one thing *I do*, ^{ac}forgetting those things which are behind, and ^{ad}stretching forward to the things before, ^{ae}I press forward towards the mark for the prize of ^{af}the calling from on high, of God, by Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as are of ^{ag}full stature, ^{ah}be thus minded: and if in any thing, ye are otherwise minded, God will also reveal this to you.
 12 Nevertheless, in reference to that, which we have already attained, ^{ai}let us walk ^{aj}by the

b Isai. 56: 10.
 Gal. 5: 15.
 c 2 Cor. 11: 13.
 d Rom. 2: 28.
 Gal. 5: 2.
 e Deut. 10: 16. and 30: 6.
 Jer. 4: 4.
 Rom. 3: 29.
 and 4: 11, 12.
 Col. 2: 11.
 f John 4: 23, 24.
 Rom. 7: 6.
 g Gal. 6: 14.
 h Or, *glory*.
 i 2 Cor. 11: 18, 21.
 j Gen. 17: 12.
 k 2 Cor. 11: 22.
 l Rom. 11: 1.
 m 2 Cor. 11: 22.
 n Acts 23: 6. and 28: 4, 5.
 o Acts 22: 8.
 Gal. 1: 13, 14.
 p Acts 8: 3. and 9: 1.
 q Rom. 10: 5.
 r Luke 1: 6.
 s Matt. 13: 44.
 t Isai. 53: 11.
 Jer. 9: 23, 24.
 John 17: 3.
 u 1 Cor. 2: 2.
 Col. 2: 2.
 v Rom. 10: 3, 5.
 w Or, *justification*.
 x Rom. 1: 17. and 3: 21, 22. and 9: 30. and 10: 3, 6.
 Gal. 2: 16.
 y Or, *justification*.
 z Rom. 6: 3, 4, 5.
 and 8: 17.
 aa 2 Cor. 4: 10, 11.
 ab 2 Tim. 2: 11, 12.
 ac 1 Pet. 4: 13.
 ad Acts 26: 7.
 ae 1 Tim. 6: 12.
 af Heb. 12: 23.
 ag Ps. 45: 10.
 ah Luke 9: 62.
 ai 2 Cor. 5: 16.
 aj 1 Cor. 9: 24, 26.
 k Heb. 6: 1.
 l 2 Tim. 4: 7, 8.

1 ch. 9: 2.
 m 1 Cor. 4: 16.
 and 11: 1.
 ch. 4: 9.
 1 Thess. 1: 6.
 n 1 Pet. 5: 3.
 o Gal. 1: 7.
 and 2: 21.
 and 8: 12.
 ch. 1: 15, 16.
 p 2 Cor. 11: 15.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 q Rom. 16: 19.
 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 Tit. 1: 11.
 r Hos. 4: 7.
 2 Cor. 11: 12.
 Gal. 6: 13.
 s Rom. 9: 5.
 1 Or, *relish*.
 t Ephes. 2: 8, 19.
 Col. 3: 1, 3.
 2 Or, *city*.
 u Acts 1: 11.
 v 1 Cor. 1: 7.
 1 Thess. 1: 10.
 Tit. 2: 13.
 x 1 Cor. 16: 43, 48, 49.
 Col. 3: 4.
 1 John 3: 2.
 y Ephes. 1: 19.
 z 1 Cor. 15: 26, 27.
 a ch. 1: 8.
 b 2 Cor. 1: 14.
 ch. 2: 16.
 1 Thess. 2: 19, 20.
 c ch. 1: 27.
 d ch. 2: 2.
 and 3: 16.
 e Rom. 16: 3.
 ch. 1: 27.
 f Exod. 32: 32.
 Ps. 69: 28.
 Dan. 12: 1.
 Luke 10: 20.
 Rev. 3: 5.
 and 13: 8.
 and 20: 12.
 and 21: 27.
 g Rom. 12: 12.
 ch. 3: 1.
 1 Thess. 5: 16.
 1 Pet. 4: 13.
 h Heb. 10: 25.
 James 5: 8, 9.
 1 Pet. 4: 7.
 2 Pet. 3: 8, 9.
 See 3 Thess. 2: 2.
 i Ps. 55: 22.
 Prov. 16: 3.
 Matt. 6: 25.
 Luke 12: 22.
 1 Pet. 5: 7.
 k John 14: 27.
 Rom. 5: 1.
 Col. 3: 15.

same rule, let us mind the same thing. Brethren, be imitators together of me, and observe those, who walk thus, as ye have us for an example. (For many walk, of whom I have often told you, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose God is the appetite, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) For our citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who will change our vile body, that it may be formed like his glorious body, by the working through which, he is able even to subject all things to himself. Therefore, my brethren beloved and lodged for, my joy and crown, thus stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. Now I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help these women, who exerted themselves with me in the good news, with Clement also, and with the rest of my fellow-laborers, whose names are in the book of life. Rejoice in the Lord always: again I say, Rejoice! Let your mildness be known to all men. The Lord is near. Be anxious, for nothing; but in everything, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasseth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds by Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are becoming, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are reputable; if there is any virtue, and if there is any praise, think of these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, practise: and the God of peace will be with you.

But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at length your care for me hath flourished

3 Or, *verifiable*.

1 1 Thess. 5: 22.

m ch. 3: 17.

n Rom. 15: 33.

and 16: 20.

1 Cor. 14: 33.

2 Cor. 13: 11.

1 Thess. 5: 23.

Heb. 13: 20.

o 2 Cor. 11: 9.

4 Or, *is revised*.

again; for which ye had a concern, but ye
 11 lacked opportunity. Not that I speak respect-
 ing want; for I have learned, in whatever state
 12 I am, to be content. ^aI know both how to be
 brought low, and I know how to abound: every
 where and in all things, I am instructed both to
 be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and
 13 to want. I can do all things ^{as} Christ strength-
 14 eneth me. Notwithstanding, ye have done
 well in ^acommunicating to me in my distress.
 15 Now ye Philippians, know also, that at the
 commencement *of speaking* the good news,
 when I departed from Macedonia, ^ano congrega-
 tion communicated with me as to giving and
 16 receiving, ^aexcept you alone. For even in
 Thessalonica ye sent once and again for my
 17 necessity. Not that I seek a gift: but I seek
^afruit, which may abound to your account.
 18 But ^aI have all, and abound: I am full, having
 received ^afrom Epaphroditus the things *sent*
 from you, ^aa fragrant odor, ^aan acceptable sac-
 19 rifice, pleasing to God. But my God ^awill
 supply all your need ^aaccording to his glorious
 20 riches in Christ Jesus. ^aNow to God even our
 Father *be* glory for ever and ever! Amen.
 21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The breth-
 22 ren, ^awho are with me, salute you. All the
 saints salute you, ^aespecially those of Cesar's
 23 household. ^aThe grace of our Lord Jesus
 Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

p 1 Tim. 6: 8.

q 1 Cor. 4: 11.
2 Cor. 6: 10.
and 11: 27.r John 15: 5.
2 Cor. 12: 9.

s ch. 1: 7.

t 2 Cor. 11: 8,
9.u Rom. 15: 28.
Tit. 3: 14.l Or, *I have*
received all.
x ch. 2: 25.y Heb. 13: 16.
z 2 Cor. 9: 12.

a Ps. 23: 1.

2 Cor. 9: 6.

b Ephes. 1: 7.
and 3: 16.c Rom. 16: 27.
Gal. 1: 5.

d Gal. 1: 2.

e ch. 1: 13.

f Rom. 16: 24.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE COLOS- SIANS.

1 **P**AUL, ^aan apostle of Jesus Christ, by the
 will of God, and Timothy *our* brother,
 2 to the saints ^aand believing brethren in Christ

A. D. 64.

a Ephes. 1: 1.
b 1 Cor. 4: 17.
Ephes. 6: 21.

c Gal. 1: 3.
 d 1 Cor. 1: 4.
 Ephes. 1: 16.
 Phil. 1: 9.
 and 4: 6.
 e ver. 9.
 Ephes. 1: 15.
 Philem. 5: 1.
 f Heb. 6: 10.
 g 2 Tim. 4: 8.
 h 1 Pet. 1: 4.
 i Matt. 24: 14.
 Mark 16: 15.
 Rom. 10: 18.
 ver. 23.
 j Mark 4: 9.
 John 15: 16.
 Phil. 1: 11.
 k 2 Cor. 6: 1.
 Ephes. 3: 2.
 Tit. 2: 11.
 l 1 Pet. 5: 12.
 1 ch. 4: 12.
 Philem. 23.
 m 2 Cor. 11: 23.
 n 1 Tim. 4: 6.
 o Rom. 15: 30.
 p Ephes. 1: 15.
 16. ver. 3, 4.
 q 1 Cor. 1: 5.
 r Rom. 12: 2.
 s Ephes. 5: 10, 17.
 t Ephes. 1: 8.
 u Ephes. 4: 1.
 Phil. 1: 27.
 v 1 Thes. 2: 12.
 w 1 Thes. 4: 1.
 x 1 John 15: 16.
 y 2 Cor. 9: 8.
 z Phil. 1: 11.
 a Titus 2: 1.
 b Heb. 13: 21.
 c Ephes. 3: 16.
 and 6: 10.
 d Ephes. 4: 2.
 e Acts 5: 41.
 f Rom. 8: 3.
 g Ephes. 5: 20.
 ch. 3: 15.
 h Acts 26: 18.
 i Ephes. 1: 11.
 j c Ephes. 6: 12.
 Heb. 2: 14.
 k 1 Pet. 2: 8.
 l 1 Thes. 2: 12.
 m 2 Pet. 1: 11.
 n 1 Or. the Son
 of his love.
 o Matt. 3: 17.
 p Ephes. 1: 6.
 q Ephes. 1: 7.
 r 2 Cor. 4: 4.
 s Heb. 1: 3.
 t Rev. 8: 14.
 u Col. 1: 15.
 v John 1: 3.
 w 1 Cor. 8: 6.
 x Ephes. 3: 9.
 y Heb. 1: 2.
 z 1 Rom. 8: 35.
 a Ephes. 1: 21.
 b ch. 2: 10, 15.
 c 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 d Rom. 11: 36.

who are in Colosse: *Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, [and the Lord Jesus Christ.]*

3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18

“We give thanks to God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, *having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and your love to all the saints, on account of the hope, which is laid up for you in the heavens, of which ye heard before in the true word of the good news, which is come to you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, from the day ye heard and knew the true grace of God: as ye also learned from Epaphras our fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; who also declared to us your spiritual love. For this cause also, we, since the day we heard it, do not cease praying for you, and requesting that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that [ye] may walk worthy of the Lord so as to please him in every thing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, by his glorious power, as to all patience and long-endurance with joy; giving thanks to the Father, who fitted us for the allotted portion of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath removed us away into the kingdom of his beloved Son: by whom we have the redemption, the forgiveness of sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature: for by him were all things created, which are in the heavens, and which are on the earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created through him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things exist together, and he is the head of the body, the congregation: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that*

Heb. 2: 10.
 1 John 1: 1, 8.
 and 17: 5.

1 Cor. 8: 6.
 m Ephes. 1: 10,
 22. and 4: 15.

and 5: 23.
 1 Cor. 11: 3.
 2 Or, ruler.

n Acts 26: 23.
 1 Cor. 15: 20, 23.
 Rev. 1: 5.

- in all things he might have the preëminence.
 19 For it pleased *the Father* that all fulness should
 20 dwell in him; and, making peace through the
 blood of his cross, through him to reconcile all
 to himself; through him, whether they are on
 the earth, or whether they are in the heavens.
 21 And you, who were formerly alienated and
 enemies in mind by wicked works, yet he
 22 hath now reconciled, by his fleshly body
 through death, to present you holy and blame-
 23 less, and irreprovable, in his sight: if ye con-
 tinue in the faith established and firm, and are
 not moved away from the hope of the good
 news, which ye have heard, and which was
 preached to every creature under heaven; of
 which I Paul became a minister.
 24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and
 fill up the residue of the afflictions of Christ in
 my flesh for the sake of his body, which is the
 25 congregation; of which I became a minister,
 according to the dispensation of God; which is
 given to me for you, to teach the word of God
 26 fully; even the secret hidden from ages, and
 from generations, but now manifested to his
 27 saints: to whom God desired to make known
 what are the glorious riches of this secret
 among the Gentiles; which is Christ in
 28 you, the hope of glory: whom we preach,
 warning every man, and teaching every man
 with all wisdom; that we may present every
 29 man perfect by Christ Jesus: for which I also
 toil, struggling according to his working,
 which worketh powerfully in me. For I wish
 you to know what a great struggle I have for
 you, and for those in Laodicea, and for as
 many as have not seen my face in the flesh:
 2 that their hearts may be consoled, being
 united in love, even to all the abundance of a
 full understanding, to a complete knowledge
 of the secret of God, even of the Father, and of

1 Or, among all.
 o John 1: 16. and 3: 34.
 ch. 2: 8. and 3: 11.
 p Ephes. 2: 14, 15, 16.
 q 2 Cor. 5: 18.
 r Ephes. 1: 10.
 2 Or, to him.
 s Ephes. 2: 1, 2, 12, 19. and 4: 13.
 3 Or, by your mind in wicked works.
 t Tit. 1: 15, 16.
 u Ephes. 2: 15, 16.
 x Luke 1: 75. Ephes. 1: 4. and 5: 27.
 l Thess. 4: 7. Tit. 2: 14. Jude 24.
 y Ephes. 3: 17. ch. 2: 7.
 z John 16: 6.
 a Rom. 10: 18.
 4 Or, proclaimed.
 b ver. 6.
 c Acts 1: 17. 2 Cor. 3: 6. and 4: 1. and 5: 18.
 Ephes. 8: 7. ver. 25.
 1 Tim. 2: 7.
 d Rom. 8: 3.
 2 Cor. 7: 4.
 e Ephes. 8: 1, 13.
 f 2 Cor. 1, 5, 6.
 Phil. 3: 10.
 g Tim. 1: 8. and 2: 10.
 h Ephes. 1: 23.
 i 1 Cor. 9: 17.
 Gal. 2: 7.
 Ephes. 3: 2. ver. 23.
 5 Or, stewardship.
 6 Or, fully to preach the word of God.
 Rom. 15: 19.
 i Rom. 16: 25.
 1 Cor. 2: 7.
 Ephes. 3: 9.
 7 Or, from everlasting and

from genera-
 tions.
 k Matt. 13: 11.
 2 Tim. 1: 10.
 l 2 Cor. 2: 14.
 m Rom. 8: 22.

Ephes. 1: 7.
 and 3: 8.
 8 Or, among
 you.
 n 1 Tim. 1: 1.
 9 Or, announce.

o Acts 20: 20,
 27, 31.
 p 2 Cor. 11: 2.
 Ephes. 5: 27.
 ver. 22.
 q 1 Cor. 15: 10.

r ch. 2: 1.
 s Ephes. 1: 19.
 and 3: 7, 20.
 a ch. 1: 29.
 Phil. 1: 20.

l Thess. 2: 2.
 b 2 Cor. 1: 6.
 c ch. 3: 14.
 d Phil. 3: 8.
 ch. 1: 9.

1 Or, wherein.
 1 Cor. 1: 24.
 and 2: 8, 7.
 Ephes. 1: 8.
 ch. 1: 9.
 f Rom. 16: 18.
 2 Cor. 11: 13.
 Ephes. 4: 14.
 and 5: 6.
 ver. 8, 18.
 g 1 Cor. 5: 8.
 f Thess. 2: 17.
 h 1 Cor. 14: 40.
 i 1 Pet. 5: 9.
 k 1 Thess. 4: 1.
 Jude 3.
 l Ephes. 2: 21,
 22, and 3: 17.
 ch. 1: 23.
 m Jer. 29: 8.
 Rom. 16: 17.
 Ephes. 6: 6.
 ver. 18.
 Heb. 13: 9.
 n Matt. 15: 2.
 Gal. 1: 14.
 ver. 22.
 2 Or, elementary
 instruction.
 o Gal. 4: 3, 9.
 ver. 30.
 p John 1: 14.
 ch. 1: 19.
 3 Or, Divine
 Nature.
 q John 1: 16.
 r Ephes. 1: 20,
 21.
 s 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 t ch. 1: 16.
 u Deut. 10: 16.
 and 30: 6.
 Jer. 4: 4.
 Rom. 2: 29.
 Phil. 3: 3.
 v Rom. 6: 6.
 Ephes. 4: 22.
 ch. 3: 8, 9.
 x Rom. 6: 4.
 y ch. 3: 1.
 z Ephes. 1: 19.
 and 3: 7.
 a Acts 2: 24.
 b Ephes. 2: 1,
 5, 6, 11.
 c Ephes. 2: 15,
 16.
 d Gen. 3: 15.
 Ps. 68: 18.
 Isai. 53: 12.
 Matt. 12: 29.
 Luke 10: 18.
 and 11: 22.
 John 12: 31.
 and 16: 11.
 Ephes. 4: 8.
 Heb. 2: 14.
 e Ephes. 6: 12.
 4 Or, in him-
 self.
 f Rom. 14: 3.
 10, 13.

Christ; in whom are laid up all the treasures
 of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say,
 lest any one should delude you with enticing
 words. For though I am absent in the flesh,
 yet am I with you in the spirit, rejoicing when
 I behold by your order, and the firmness of your
 faith in Christ. Therefore as ye have received
 Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him: rooted
 and built up in him, and established in the faith,
 as ye have been taught, abounding in it with
 thanksgiving. Beware lest any one delude
 you through vain, deceitful philosophy, accord-
 ing to the precepts of men, according to the
 rudiments of the world, and not according to
 Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of
 the Godhead bodily. And ye have been filled
 by him, who is the head of all principality
 and power: by whom also ye are circumcised
 with a circumcision not made by hands, by put-
 ting off the body [of the sins] of the flesh by the
 circumcision of Christ: being buried with him
 in immersion, in which also ye have risen with
 him through the faith wrought by God, who
 raised him from the dead. And you, being
 dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of
 your flesh, hath he made to live together with
 him, forgiving you all trespasses; blotting out
 the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against
 us, which was opposed to us, and took it away,
 nailing it to his cross; and having spoiled prin-
 cipalities and powers, he made a shew of them
 publicly, triumphing over them by it. Let no
 man therefore judge you in food, or in drink,
 or in respect to a holy-day, or the new-moon,
 or the sabbaths: which are a shadow of things
 to come; but the body is of Christ. Let
 no one deceive you, delighting in a humil-
 ity and a worship of angels, intruding into
 those things, which he hath not seen, being
 vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not

5 Or, have au-
 thority over
 you.
 6 Or, for eat-
 ing and drink-
 ing.

g Rom. 14: 2,
 17.
 h 1 Cor. 8: 8.
 7 Or, in part.
 i Rom. 14: 5.
 Gal. 4: 10.

j Heb. 8: 5.
 and 9: 9. and
 10: 1.
 k ver. 4.
 8 Or, judge
 against you.

9 Or, bring a
 voluntary in-
 humility.
 ver. 23.
 l Ezek. 13: 2.
 1 Tim. 1: 7.

- firmly holding ^mthe Head, from which all the body being aided and joined together, through joints and bands, increaseth with a godly increase. If then ye are ⁿdead with Christ from ^othe rudiments of the world, ^pwhy, as though living in the world, do ye submit to ordinances, (such as ^qtouch not; taste not; handle not; which are all to perish with *their* abuse;) ^raccording to the commandments and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in a ^swill-worship, and a humility, and a ^tneglect of the body; not in any honor, but ^umerely as to a gratification of the flesh. If then ye ^vare risen with Christ, seek the things above, where ^wChrist sitteth at the right *hand* of God.
- 2 Set your minds on things above, not on those 3 on the earth. ^xFor ye are dead, ^yand your life 4 is ^zhidden with Christ in God. ^aWhen Christ, ^bwho is ^cour life, shall appear, then ye also will 5 appear with him ^din glory. ^eSlay therefore ^fyour earthly members; ^gfornication, uncleanness, impure passion, ^hevil desire, and covetousness, ⁱwhich is idolatry: ^jon account of which the wrath of God cometh on ^kthe sons of disobedience: ^lin which ye also walked formerly, when 7 ye lived in them. ^mBut now do ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, reviling, ⁿindecent talk out of your mouth. ^oLie not to one another, ^pseeing that ye have put off the old 10 man with his practices; and have put on the new man, who ^qis renewed as to knowledge ^raccording to the image of him, who ^screated 11 him: where there is neither ^tGreek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond or free: ^ubut Christ is all, and 12 in all. ^vPut on therefore, ^was the chosen of God, holy and beloved, ^xtender compassion, kindness, humility, mildness, long-forbearance; 13 ^ybearing with each other, and forgiving each other, if any one have a complaint against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. 14 ^zAnd above all these things, ^asput on love, which

m Ephes. 4: 15, 16.
n Rom. 6: 3, 5, and 7: 4, 6.
Gal. 2: 19.
Ephes. 2: 15.
o ver. 8.
p Or, elements.
q Gal. 4: 3, 9.
r 1 Tim. 4: 3.
s Isai. 29: 13.
Matt. 15: 9.
Tit. 1: 14.
t 1 Tim. 4: 8.
u ver. 8.
v Or, purifying, or, not sparing.
w Rom. 6: 5.
Ephes. 2: 6.
x ch. 2: 12.
y Rom. 8: 34.
Ephes. 1: 20.
z Rom. 6: 2.
a Gal. 2: 20.
b ch. 2: 20.
c 2 Cor. 5: 7.
d ch. 1: 5.
e Or, laid up.
f 1 John 3: 2.
g John 11: 25, and 14: 6.
h 1 Cor. 15: 43.
i Phil. 3: 21.
j Rom. 8: 13.
k Gal. 5: 24.
l Rom. 6: 13.
m Ephes. 5: 3.
n 1 Thess. 4: 5.
o Ephes. 5: 6.
p Rom. 1: 18.
q Ephes. 5: 6.
r Rev. 22: 15.
s Ephes. 2: 2.
t Rom. 8: 19, 20, and 7: 5.
u 1 Cor. 6: 11.
v Ephes. 2: 2.
w Tit. 3: 3.
x Ephes. 4: 22.
y 1 Pet. 2: 1.
z Heb. 12: 1.
a James 1: 21.
b Ephes. 4: 29, and 5: 4.
c Lev. 19: 11.
d Ephes. 4: 25.
e Ephes. 4: 22, 24.
f Rom. 12: 2.
g Ephes. 4: 23, 24.
h Ephes. 2: 10.
i Rom. 10: 12.
j 1 Cor. 12: 13.
k Gal. 3: 28.
l and 5: 8.
m Ephes. 6: 8.

a Ephes. 1: 23.

2 Pet. 1: 10.

e Mark 11: 25.

Rom. 13: 8.

1 Thess. 4: 9.

b Ephes. 4: 24.

d Gal. 5: 22.

f Ephes. 4: 2, 32.

1 Cor. 13.

1 Tim. 1: 5.

c 1 Thess. 1: 4.

Phil. 2: 1.

g 1 Pet. 4: 8.

Ephes. 5: 2.

1 John 3: 23.

1 Pet. 1: 2.

Ephes. 4: 2, 32.

g John 13: 34.

ch. 2: 2.

and 4: 21.

h Ephes. 4: 3.
 i Rom. 14: 17.
 Phil. 4: 7.
 k 1 Cor. 7: 15.
 l Ephes. 2: 16,
 17. and 4: 4.
 m ch. 2: 7.
 ver. 17.
 n 1 Cor. 14: 26.
 Ephes. 5: 19.
 o ch. 4: 6.
 p 1 Cor. 10: 31.
 q Rom. 1: 8.
 r Ephes. 5: 20.
 ch. 1: 12. and
 2, 7.
 s 1 Thess. 5: 18.
 Heb. 13: 15.
 t Ephes. 5: 22.
 Tit. 2: 5.
 u 1 Pet. 3: 1.
 v Ephes. 5: 3.
 w Ephes. 5: 25,
 28, 33.
 x 1 Pet. 3: 7.
 y Ephes. 4: 31.
 z Ephes. 6: 1.
 a Ephes. 5: 24.
 b Tit. 2: 9.
 c 1 Gr. in the
 Lord.
 d Ephes. 6: 4.
 e Ephes. 6: 5,
 &c.
 f 1 Tim. 6: 1.
 g Tit. 2: 9.
 h 1 Pet. 2: 19.
 i b ver. 20.
 j Philem. 16.
 k Ephes. 6: 6.
 l 7.
 m Ephes. 6: 8.
 n 1 Cor. 7: 22.
 o Rom. 2: 11.
 p Ephes. 6: 9.
 q 1 Pet. 1: 17.
 r See Deut. 10:
 17.
 s Ephes. 6: 9.
 t Luke 18: 1.
 u Rom. 12: 12.
 v Ephes. 6: 18.
 w 1 Thess. 5: 17,
 18.
 x ch. 2: 7.
 y and 3: 15.
 z Ephes. 6: 19.
 a 2 Thess. 3: 1.
 b 1 Cor. 16: 9.
 c 2 Cor. 2: 12.
 d 1 Matt. 13: 11.
 e 1 Cor. 4: 1.
 f Ephes. 6: 19.
 g ch. 1: 26.
 h and 2: 2.
 i Ephes. 6: 20.
 j Phil. 1: 7.
 k Ephes. 5: 15.
 l 1 Thess. 4: 12.
 m Ephes. 5: 16.
 n Eccles. 10:
 12.
 o ch. 3: 16.

is the perfect bond. And let the peace of God
 rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called
 in one body; and be thankful. Let the word
 of Christ dwell in you richly with all wisdom;
 teach and admonish each other in psalms, and
 hymns, and spiritual songs, singing to the
 Lord with grace in your hearts. And what-
 ever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name
 of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God even
 the Father by him.

Wives, submit yourselves to your hus-
 bands, as is proper in the Lord. Husbands,
 love your wives, and be not bitter towards
 them. Children, obey your parents in all
 things: for this is pleasing to the Lord.
 Fathers, do not irritate your children, lest they
 be discouraged. Servants, obey in all things
 your masters according to the flesh; not with
 eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in sincerity
 of heart, fearing God: and whatever ye do, do
 it from the soul, as to the Lord, and not to men;
 knowing that from the Lord ye will receive
 the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the
 Lord Christ. But he, who doeth wrong, will
 receive for the wrong, which he hath done: and
 there is no respect of persons. Masters, give
 to your servants that which is just and equal;
 knowing that ye also have a Master in the
 heavens.

Continue in prayer, and watch in it with
 thanksgiving; at the same time praying also
 for us, that God may open to us a door of
 utterance, to speak the secret of Christ, for
 which I am also in bonds: that I may make it
 manifest, as I ought to speak. Walk in wis-
 dom towards those, who are without, redeeming
 the season. Let your language be always
 courteous, seasoned with salt, that ye may
 know how ye ought to answer every one.

All my affairs Tychicus will declare to you,
 who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister
 and fellow-servant in the Lord: whom I have
 sent to you for this very purpose, that he
 may know your affairs, and comfort your

9 hearts; with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is your countryman. They will
 10 make known to you all affairs here. Aristarchus, my fellow-captive, saluteth you; and
 Mark, the nephew of Barnabas, (concerning whom ye received command: if he cometh to
 11 you, receive him;) and Joshua, called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are
 my fellow-laborers in respect to the kingdom of
 12 God, who have been a comfort to me. Epaphras, your countryman, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always striving for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. For I testify for him, that he hath a fervent affection for you, and those in Laodicea, and in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, salute you. Salute the brethren in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the congregation in his house. And when this letter is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and do ye also read that from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Be careful to fulfil the ministry, which thou hast received in the Lord. The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

p Philem. 10.

q Acts 19: 29.
and 20: 4.
and 27: 2.
Philem. 24.
r Acts 15: 37.
2 Tim. 4: 11.s ch. 1: 7.
Philem. 23.t Rom. 15: 30.
u Matt. 5: 48.
1 Cor. 2: 6.
and 14: 20.
Phil. 3: 15.
Heb. 5: 14.
1 Or, *filled*.
x 2 Tim. 4: 11.
y 2 Tim. 4: 10.
Philem. 24.z Rom. 15: 5.
1 Cor. 16: 19.
a 1 Thess. 5: 27.b Philem. 2.
c 1 Tim. 4: 6.
d 1 Cor. 16: 21.
2 Thess. 3: 17.
e Heb. 13: 3.
f Heb. 13: 25.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of the Thessalonians in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ; Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 2 We thank God always concerning you all,
 3 making mention of you in our prayers; re-

A. D. 54.

a 2 Cor. 1: 19.
2 Thess. 1: 1.
1 Pet. 5: 12.
b Ephes. 1: 2.c Rom. 1: 8.
Ephes. 1: 16.
Philem. 4.
d ch. 2: 13.

e John 6: 29.
 Gal. 5: 6.
 ch. 3: 6.
 2 Thess. 1: 3,
 11.
 James 2: 17.
 f Rom. 16: 6.
 Heb. 6: 10.
 1 Or, *beloved*
of God, your
election.
 g Col. 3: 12.
 2 Thess. 2: 13.
 h Mark 16: 20.
 i Cor. 2: 4.
 and 4: 20.
 j 2 Cor. 6: 6.
 k Col. 2: 2.
 Hebr. 2: 3.
 l ch. 2: 1, 5,
 10, 11.
 m 2 Thess. 3: 7.
 n 1 Cor. 4: 16.
 and 11: 1.
 Phil. 3: 17.
 ch. 2: 14.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.
 o Acts 5: 41.
 Heb. 10: 34.
 p Rom. 10: 18.
 q Rom. 1: 8.
 2 Thess. 1: 4.
 r ch. 2: 1.
 s 1 Cor. 12: 2.
 Gal. 4: 8.
 t Rom. 2: 7.
 Phil. 3: 20.
 Tit. 2: 13.
 2 Pet. 3: 12.
 Rev. 1: 7.
 u Acts 1: 11.
 ch. 4: 16.
 v 2 Thess. 1: 7.
 w Acts 2: 24.
 x Matt. 3: 7.
 Rom. 5: 9.
 ch. 5: 9.
 a ch. 1: 5, 9.
 b Acts 16: 22.
 c ch. 1: 5.
 d Acts 17: 2.
 e Phil. 1: 30.
 Col. 2: 1.
 f 2 Cor. 7: 2.
 ver. 5.
 2 Pet. 1: 16.
 g 1 Cor. 7: 25.
 h 1 Tim. 1: 11,
 12.
 i 1 Cor. 9: 17.
 Gal. 2: 7.
 Tit. 1: 3.
 j Gal. 1: 10.
 k Prov. 17: 3.
 l Rom. 8: 27.
 m Acts 20: 33.
 2 Cor. 2: 17.
 and 4: 2.
 and 7: 2.
 and 12: 17.
 n Rom. 1: 8.
 o John 5: 41,
 44.

membering without ceasing ^ayour work of faith,
 and labor of love, and constancy of hope in our
 Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God even our
 Father; knowing, brethren ^bbeloved, your being
 chosen of God, for ^cour good news came not
 to you ^dby word only, but also with power, and
 with the Holy Spirit, ^eand with much assur-
 ance; as ^fye know what kind of men we be-
 came among you on your account. And ^gye
 became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having
 received the word in much affliction, ^hwith a
 joy of the Holy Spirit. So that ye became
 examples to all the believers in Macedonia and
 Achaia. For from you ⁱthe word of the Lord
 sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and
 Achaia, but also ^jin every place, your faith
 towards God hath spread abroad; so that we
 need not say any thing. For they themselves
 report respecting us ^kwhat kind of an entrance
 we had to you, and how ye turned to God from
 idols, to serve the living and true God; and ^lto
 wait for his Son ^mfrom heaven, ⁿwhom he raised
 from the dead, *even* Jesus, who delivereth us
 from the coming wrath. For ^oye yourselves,
 brethren, know our entrance to you, that it was
 not in vain: but having suffered before, and
 having been shamefully treated, as ye know, at
 Philippi, ^pwe were emboldened by our God ^qto
 speak to you the good news of God ^rin a great
 struggle. For our exhortation *was* not from
 error, nor from uncleanness, nor with deceit;
 but as ^swe had been judged worthy by God ^tto
 be entrusted with the good news, so we speak;
 not as pleasing men, but God, ^uwho trieth our
 hearts. For ^vwe never used flattering words, as
 ye know; nor a pretence of covetousness; (^wGod
 is witness!) ^xnor did we seek glory of men,
 either from you, or from others, when ^ywe might
 have ^zbeen burdensome, ^aas apostles of Christ.
 But ^bwe were gentle among you. Even as a
 nurse cherisheth her children, thus having a

and 12: 43.
 1 Tim. 5: 17.
 c 1 Cor. 9: 4,
 6, 12, 18.
 2 Cor. 10: 1,

2, 10, 11.
 and 13: 10.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.
 Philom. 8: 9.
 2 Or, *used*
 381

authority.
 p 2 Cor. 11: 9.
 and 12: 13, 14.
 2 Thess. 3: 8.
 q 1 Cor. 9:

1, 2, 5.
 r 1 Cor. 2: 3.
 and 8: 29.
 2 Cor. 13: 4.
 2 Tim. 2: 24.

strong affection for you, we were willing ^{to} have imparted to you, not only the good news of God, but also ^{our} own souls, because ye were dear to us. For ye remember, brethren, our laborious toil; even ^{working} night and day, ^{that} we might not burden any one of you, we preached to you the good news of God.

10 ^{Ye are} witnesses, and God *also*, ^{how} holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved among

11 you, who believe: as ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged each one of you, as

12 a father *doth* his children, ^{that} ye should walk worthy of God, ^{who} hath called you to his

13 kingdom and glory. On this account also we thank God ^{continually}, because, when ye received the word of God, which ye heard from us, ye received it ^{not as} the word of men, but (as it truly is,) the word of God, which also

14 effectually worketh in you, who believe. For ye, brethren, became imitators ^{of} the congregations of God in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus: for ^{ye} also suffered the same things by your own countrymen, ^{even as} they *did* by the

15 Jews: ^{who} both killed the Lord Jesus, and ^{the} prophets, and have ^{persecuted} us; and they please not God, ^{and} are opposed to all

16 men: ^{they} have hindered us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved, ^{so} that they fill up their sins always: ^{for} the wrath is come upon them to the ^{uttermost}.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time ⁱⁿ presence, not in heart, have more earnestly endeavored ^{to} see your face with

18 great desire. Wherefore we wished to come to you, even I Paul, once and again; but ^{Satan} hindered us. For ^{what} is our hope, or joy, or ^{crown of} glorying? *Is it* not even ye before

20 our Lord Jesus Christ ^{at} his coming? For ye are our glory and joy.

3 Wherefore, ^{when} we could no longer forbear, ^{we} thought it best to be left at Athens alone; 2 and sent ^{Timothy}, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-laborer in the good news of Christ, to establish you, and to exhort you 3 concerning your faith: ^{that} no one should be

a Rom. 1: 11.
and 15: 23.
t 2 Cor. 12: 15.
u Acts 20: 24.
1 Cor. 4: 12.
2 Cor. 11: 9.
2 Thess. 3: 8.
x 2 Cor. 12: 13, 14.
y ch. 1: 5.
z 2 Cor. 7: 2.
2 Thess. 3: 7.
a Ephes. 4: 1.
Phil. 1: 27.
Col. 1: 10.
ch. 4: 1.
b 1 Cor. 1: 9.
ch. 5: 24.
2 Thess. 2: 14.
2 Tim. 1: 9.
1 Or, *glorious kingdom*.
c ch. 1: 3.
d Matt. 10: 40.
Gal. 4: 14.
2 Pet. 3: 2.
e Gal. 1: 22.
f Acts 17: 5, 13.
g Heb. 10: 23, 24.
h Acts 2: 23.
and 3: 15.
and 5: 30.
and 7: 52.
i Matt. 5: 12.
and 23: 34, 37.
Luke 13: 33, 34.
Acts 7: 52.
2 Or, *chased us out*.
k Esth. 8: 8.
l Luke 11: 52.
Acts 13: 50.
and 14: 5, 19.
and 17: 6, 13.
and 18: 12.
and 19: 9.
and 22: 21, 22.
m Gen. 15: 16.
Matt. 23: 32.
n Matt. 24: 6, 14.
3 Gr. *unto the end*.
o 1 Cor. 5: 2.
Col. 2: 5.
p ch. 3: 10.
q Rom. 1: 13.
and 15: 22.
r 2 Cor. 1: 14.
Phil. 2: 16.
and 4: 1.
s Prov. 16: 31.
t 1 Cor. 15: 23.
ch. 3: 13.
Rev. 1: 7.
and 22: 12.
a ver. 5.
b Acts 17: 15.
c Rom. 16: 21.
1 Cor. 16: 19.
2 Cor. 1: 19.
d Ephes. 3: 13.

e Acts 9: 16.
 and 14: 22.
 and 20: 23.
 and 21: 11.
 f 1 Cor. 4: 9.
 g 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 h 1 Pet. 2: 21.
 i Acts 20: 24.
 k ver. 1.
 l 1 Cor. 7: 5.
 m 2 Cor. 11: 3.
 n Or, *templer*.
 o Gal. 2: 2.
 p Phil. 2: 16.
 q Acts 18: 1, 5.
 r Phil. 1: 8.
 s 2 Cor. 1: 4.
 t and 7: 6, 7, 13.
 u Phil. 4: 1.
 v ch. 1: 2.
 w Acts 26: 7.
 x 2 Tim. 1: 3.
 y Rom. 1: 10,
 11.
 z and 15: 32.
 a ch. 2: 17.
 b 2 Cor. 13: 9,
 11.
 c Col. 4: 12.
 d Or, *guide*.
 e Mark 1: 3.
 f ch. 4: 10.
 g ch. 4: 9.
 h and 5: 15.
 i 2 Pet. 1: 7.
 j 1 Cor. 1: 8.
 k Phil. 1: 10.
 l ch. 5: 23.
 m 2 Thes. 2: 17.
 n John 8: 20, 21.
 o Zech. 14: 5.
 p Jude 14.
 q Or, *request*.
 r Or, *beseech*.
 s Phil. 1: 27.
 t Col. 2: 6.
 u ch. 2: 12.
 v Col. 1: 10.
 w Rom. 12: 2.
 x Ephes. 5: 17.
 y Ephes. 5: 27.
 z 1 Cor. 6: 15,
 18.
 a Ephes. 5: 3.
 b Col. 3: 5.
 c Rom. 6: 19.
 d 1 Cor. 6: 15, 18.
 e Col. 3: 5.
 f Rom. 1: 24, 26.
 g Ephes. 4: 17,
 18.
 h 1 Cor. 15: 34.
 i Gal. 4: 8.
 j Ephes. 2: 12.
 k and 4: 18.
 l 2 Thes. 1: 8.
 m Lev. 19: 11,
 13.
 n 1 Cor. 6: 8.
 o Or, *in the
matter*.
 p 2 Thes. 1: 8.

shaken by these afflictions: for ye yourselves
 know that we are appointed to this. For
 even when we were with you, we told you
 before, that we were about to be afflicted, which
 also, ye know, came to pass. For this cause,
 when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know
 your faith, lest by some means the trier
 might have tried you, and our toil might be in
 vain. But now, when Timothy came from
 you to us, and brought us good news respecting
 your faith and love, and that ye have a kind
 remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to
 see us, as we also do to see you: on this
 account, brethren, we were comforted respect-
 ing you, in all our affliction and distress, through
 your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in
 the Lord. For what thanks can we return to
 God for you, for all the joy with which we
 rejoice on your account before our God; night
 and day praying earnestly that we may see
 your face, and may complete that, which is
 wanting in your faith? Now God himself even
 our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct
 our way to you. And the Lord make you to
 increase and abound in love towards each
 other, and towards all even as we do towards
 you: in order that he may establish your
 hearts blameless in holiness before God, even
 our Father, at the coming of the Lord Jesus
 Christ with all his saints.

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren,
 and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that as ye
 have received from us how ye ought to walk
 and to please God, that ye would abound more
 and more. For ye know what commandments
 we gave you, through the Lord Jesus. For this
 is the will of God, even your purity, that ye
 should abstain from fornication: that each of
 you should know how to keep his body in
 purity and honor; not in impure desire, even
 like the Gentiles who know not God: that no
 one go beyond right and overreach his brother
 in any matter: because that the Lord is the
 avenger of all such things, as we have also fore-
 warned you and testified. For God hath not

8 called us to uncleanness, ^abut to purity. ^oHe therefore, who rejecteth *these commandments*, rejecteth not man, but God, ^pwho hath also given us his Holy Spirit.

9 But concerning brotherly love ^qye need not that I should write to you: for ^rye yourselves are taught by God ^sto love each other. ^tAnd indeed ye do it towards all the brethren in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, ^uto increase more and more; and to study to be quiet, and ^vto do your own business, and ^wto work with your [own] hands, as we commanded you; ^xthat ye may walk in a becoming manner towards those, who are without, and *that* ye may not be needy.

13 But I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those, who are asleep, that ye may not sorrow, ^aeven as others, ^bwho have no hope. 14 For ^cif we believe that Jesus died and arose, even so ^dthose, who sleep, through Jesus, God will bring with him. For this we say to you ^eby the word of the Lord, that ^fwe, who remain alive until the coming of the Lord, shall not 16 outstrip those, who are sleeping. For ^gthe Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with ^hthe trump of God: ⁱand the dead in Christ will rise 17 first: ^jthen we, who remain alive, will be caught up together with ^kthem in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and thus ^lwe shall always 18 be with the Lord. ^mTherefore, ⁿcomfort each other with these words.

5 But concerning ^athe times and the seasons, brethren, ^bye have no need that I write to you. 2 For ye yourselves know perfectly, that ^cthe day of the Lord cometh like a thief in the night. 3 For when they are saying, Peace and safety! then ^dsudden destruction cometh on them, ^eas pangs on a woman with child; and they cannot 4 escape. ^fBut, brethren, ye are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you like a thief.

n Lev. 11: 44.
and 19: 2.
1 Cor. 1: 2.
Heb. 12: 14.
1 Pet. 1: 14, 15.
o Luke 10: 16.
p 1 Cor. 2: 10.
and 7: 40.
1 John 3: 24.
q ch. 5: 1.
r Jer. 31: 34.
John 8: 45.
and 14: 26.
Heb. 8: 11.
1 John 2: 20, 27.
s Matt. 22: 39.
John 13: 34.
and 15: 12.
Ephes. 5: 2.
1 Pet. 4: 8.
1 John 3: 17, 23.
and 4: 21.
t ch. 1: 7.
u ch. 3: 12.
x 2 Thess. 3: 11.
1 Pet. 4: 15.
y Acts 20: 25.
Ephes. 4: 28.
2 Thess. 3: 7, 8, 12.
z Rom. 13: 13.
2 Cor. 8: 21.
Col. 4: 5.
1 Pet. 2: 12.
a See Lev. 19: 28.
Deut. 14: 1, 2.
2 Sam. 12: 20.
b Ephes. 2: 12.
c 1 Cor. 15: 19.
d 1 Cor. 15: 18, 23.
ch. 3: 13.
e 1 Kings 19: 17, 18.
and 20: 35.
f 1 Cor. 15: 51.
g Matt. 24: 30, 31.
Acts 1: 11.
2 Thess. 1: 7.
h 1 Cor. 15: 52.
i 1 Cor. 15: 23, 52.
k 1 Cor. 15: 51.
l Acts 1: 9.
Rev. 11: 12.
m John 12: 28.
and 14: 3.
and 17: 24.
n ch. 5: 11.
1 Or, *ashort*.

a Matt. 24: 3, 26.
Acts 1: 7.
b ch. 4: 8.
c Matt. 24: 43, 44.
and 26: 13.
Luke 12: 30, 40.
2 Pet. 3: 10.

Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.
d Isai. 13: 6-9.
Luke 17: 27.

28, 29.
and 31: 34, 35.
2 Thess. 1: 9.
e Jer. 13: 21.

Hos. 13: 13.
f Rom. 13: 12, 13.
1 John 2: 8.

g Ephes. 5: 8.
 h Matt. 25: 5.
 i Matt. 24: 42.
 and 25: 13.
 Rom. 13: 11,
 12, 13.
 1 Pet. 5: 8.
 k Luke 21: 34,
 36.
 Rom. 13: 13.
 1 Cor. 15: 34.
 Ephes. 5: 14.
 l Acts 2: 15.
 m Isai. 59: 17.
 Ephes. 6: 14,
 16, 17.
 n Rom. 8: 22.
 ch. 1: 10.
 1 Pet. 2: 2.
 Jude 4.
 o 2 Thess. 2:
 13, 14.
 p Rom. 14: 8,
 9.
 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 q ch. 4: 18.
 r 1 Cor. 16: 13.
 Phil. 2: 29.
 1 Tim. 5: 17.
 Heb. 13: 7, 17.
 s Mark 9: 50.
 2 Or, beseech.
 t 2 Thess. 3:
 11, 12.
 u Heb. 12: 12.
 x Rom. 14: 1,
 and 15: 1.
 Gal. 6: 1, 2.
 y Gal. 5: 22.
 Ephes. 4: 2.
 Col. 3: 12.
 2 Tim. 4: 2.
 z Lev. 19: 18.
 Prov. 20: 22,
 and 24: 29.
 Matt. 5: 29,
 44.
 Rom. 12: 17.
 1 Cor. 6: 7.
 1 Pet. 3: 9.
 a Gal. 6: 10.
 ch. 3: 12.
 b 2 Cor. 6: 10.
 Phil. 4: 4.
 c Luke 18: 1.
 and 21: 36.
 Rom. 12: 12.
 Ephes. 6: 18.
 Col. 4: 2.
 1 Pet. 4: 7.
 d Ephes. 5: 20.
 Col. 3: 17.
 e Ephes. 4: 30.
 1 Tim. 4: 14.
 2 Tim. 1: 6.
 See 1 Cor. 14:
 20.
 f 1 Cor. 14: 1,
 29.
 g 1 Cor. 2: 11,
 15.
 1 John 4: 1.

Ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day : 5
 we are not of night, nor of darkness. *There- 6
 fore let us not sleep, like others; but let us
 watch and be sober. For *those, who sleep, 7
 sleep by night; and those who are drunken,
 are drunken by night. But let us, who are of 8
 the day, be sober, *putting on the breast-plate
 of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope
 of salvation. For *God hath not appointed us 9
 to wrath, *but to obtain salvation through our
 Lord Jesus Christ, *who died for us, that, 10
 whether we wake or sleep, we may live together
 with him. *Therefore, *comfort one another, 11
 and build up each other, even as also ye do.

Now we beseech you, brethren, *kindly to 12
 regard those, who labor among you, and preside
 over you in the Lord, and admonish you; and 13
 to esteem them very highly in love on account
 of their work. *Be at peace among yourselves.
 Now we *exhort you, brethren, *warn the disorderly, 14
 *encourage the feeble-minded, *support
 the weak, *be patient towards all. *See that no 15
 one render evil for evil to any one; but ever
 *follow what is good, both among yourselves, 16
 and to all. *Rejoice always. *Pray without
 ceasing. *In every thing give thanks: for this 17
 is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning
 you. *Quench not the Spirit. *Despise not 18
 prophesyings. *Prove all things; *hold fast
 that which is good. *Abstain from every 22
 appearance of evil. And may *the very God 23
 of peace *sanctify you wholly; and may your
 whole spirit, and soul, and body, *be preserved
 blameless to the coming of our Lord Jesus
 Christ. *Faithful is he, who calleth you, who 24
 also will do it.

Brethren, *pray for us. *Salute all the 25
 brethren with a holy kiss. I adjure you by the 26
 Lord that *this letter be read to all the holy 27
 brethren. *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ 28
 be with you. Amen.

h Phil. 4: 8.
 i ch. 4: 12.
 k Phil. 4: 9.
 l ch. 3: 13.

m 1 Cor. 1: 8.
 n 1 Cor. 1: 9.
 and 10: 13.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.

o Col. 4: 8.
 2 Thess. 2: 1.
 p Rom. 16: 18.
 q Col. 4: 16.

2 Thess. 2: 14.
 r Rom. 16: 20,
 24.
 2 Thess. 2: 18.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THES- SALONIANS.

- 1** PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, to the congregation of the Thessalonians in God
- 2** our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3** We are bound to thank God always concerning you, brethren, as it is proper, because your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all aboundeth towards one another;
- 4** so that we ourselves glory of you in the congregations of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and afflictions, which
- 5** ye endure. This is a token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be accounted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye
- 6** also suffer: since it is righteous with God to recompense affliction to those, who afflict you;
- 7** and to you, who are afflicted, rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus with his
- 8** mighty angels from heaven, with flaming fire taking vengeance on those, who know not God, and who obey not the good news of our
- 9** Lord Jesus Christ: who will be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the
- 10** Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all the believers, (for our testimony before you was believed,) in that day.
- 11** Therefore also we always pray for you, that our God would account you worthy of the calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: so that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 2** Now we intreat you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by

A. D. 54.

a 2 Cor. 1: 19.

b 1 Thess. 1:

1.

c 1 Cor. 1: 3.

d 1 Thess. 1:

2, 3.

and 3: 6, 9.

ch. 2: 13:

e 2 Cor. 7: 14.

and 9: 2.

f 1 Thess. 2: 19,

20.

g 1 Thess. 1: 3.

h 1 Thess. 2:

14.

i Phil. 1: 29.

j 1 Thess. 2:

14.

k Rev. 6: 10.

l Rev. 14: 13.

m 1 Thess. 4:

16.

N Jude 14.

o Gr. the an-

gels of his

power.

p Heb. 10: 27.

and 12: 29.

q 2 Pet. 3: 7.

Rev. 21: 8.

r Or, yielding.

s Ps. 79: 6.

t 1 Thess. 4: 5.

u Rom. 2: 8.

v Phil. 3: 19.

w 2 Pet. 3: 7.

x Deut. 33: 2.

y Isai. 2: 19.

ch. 2: 8.

z Or, from his

glorious maj-

esty.

a Ps. 89: 7.

b Ps. 68: 35.

c u ver. 5.

d x 1 Thess. 1:

3.

e y 1 Pet. 1: 7.

and 4: 14.

f a 1 Thess. 4:

16.

g b Matt. 24: 31.

h Mark 13: 27.

i 1 Thess. 4: 17.

c Matt. 24: 4. 2
 Ephes. 5: 6.
 1 John 4: 1.
 d Matt. 24: 4.
 Ephes. 5: 6.
 e 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 f Dan. 7: 25.
 1 John 2: 18.
 Rev. 13: 11,
 &c.
 g John 17: 12.
 h Isai. 14: 13.
 Ezek. 28: 2, 6,
 9.
 Dan. 7: 25.
 and 11: 36.
 Rev. 13: 6.
 i 1 Cor. 8: 5.
 k 1 John 2: 18,
 and 4: 3.
 l Dan. 7: 10,
 11.
 m Job 4: 9.
 Isai. 11: 4.
 Hos. 6: 5.
 Rev. 2: 18.
 and 19: 15, 20,
 21.
 n ch. 1: 8, 9.
 Heb. 10: 27.
 o John 8: 41.
 Ephes. 2: 2.
 Rev. 18: 23.
 1 Or, *energy*.
 p See Deut.
 13: 1.
 Matt. 24: 24.
 Rev. 13: 13.
 and 19: 21.
 q 2 Cor. 2: 15.
 and 4: 3.
 r Rom. 1: 24,
 &c.
 See 1 Kings
 22: 22.
 Ezek. 14: 9.
 2 Or, *the ener-
 gy of error*.
 s Matt. 21: 5,
 11.
 t 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 u Rom. 1: 32.
 v ch. 1: 3.
 x 1 Thess. 1:
 4.
 y Ephes. 1: 4.
 z Luke 1: 75.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 a John 17: 22.
 1 Thess. 2: 12.
 1 Pet. 5: 10.
 b 1 Cor. 16:
 13.
 Phil. 4: 1.
 c 1 Cor. 11: 2.
 ch. 3: 6.
 d ch. 1: 1, 2.
 e 1 John 4: 10.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 f 1 Pet. 1: 3.
 g 1 Cor. 1: 8.
 1 Thess. 3: 13.
 1 Pet. 5: 10.

our gathering to him. ^cthat ye be not hastily
 shaken in mind, or be disturbed, neither through
 a spirit, nor through a word, nor through a let-
 ter as from us, as if the day of Christ were
 impending. ^dLet no one deceive you in any
 manner: for *it will not come*, ^eexcept the falling
 away cometh first, and ^fthe man of sin be
 revealed, ^gthe son of perdition; who opposeth
 and ^hexalteth himself ⁱabove all that is called
 God, or that is worshipped; so that he [as
 God] sitteth in the temple of God, shewing
 himself that he is Gpd. Do ye not remember,
 that when I was yet with you, I told you these
 things? And now ye know what hindereth,
 until he is revealed in his season. For ^kthe
 secret wickedness already worketh; only he,
 who now hindereth, *will hinder* until he is taken
 away. And then will the Wicked one be
 revealed, ^lwhom the Lord will consume ^mwith
 the breath of his mouth, and destroy ⁿwith the
 brightness of his coming: *even him*, whose
 coming is ^oaccording to the ^pworking of Satan,
 with all miraculous power, and ^qsigns, and
 lying wonders, and with all unrighteous decep-
 tion in ^rthose who ^sperish; because they re-
 ceived not the love of the truth, that they might
 be saved. And ^ton this account God will send
 them ^ustrong delusion, ^vthat they may believe
 this lie: that they may all be condemned, who
 believed not the truth, but ^wwere pleased with
 unrighteousness. But ^xwe are bound to thank
 God always for you, brethren, beloved by the
 Lord, because God ^yhath ^zfrom the beginning
 chosen you to salvation, ^aby sanctification of
 the Spirit, and belief of the truth: to which
 he called you, through our good news, to ^bobtain
 of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. There-
 fore, brethren, ^cstand fast, and hold ^dthe pre-
 cepts, which ye have been taught, whether
 through word, or our letter. ^eNow our Lord
 Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father,
^fwho loved us, and gave *us* everlasting conso-
 lation and ^ggood hope by grace, comfort your
 hearts, and establish you in every good word
 and work.

3 Finally, brethren, ^apray for us, that the word
 of the Lord may run, and be glorified, even as
 2 it is with you; and ^bthat we may delivered from
 impious and wicked men: ^cfor all have not
 3 faith. But ^dthe Lord is faithful, who will
 4 establish you, and ^ekeep you from ^fevil. And ^gwe
 have confidence in the Lord respecting you,
 5 that ye both do and will do the things, which
 we command you. And ^hthe Lord direct your
 hearts into the love of God, and into the
 6 patience of Christ. Now we command you,
 brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
ⁱthat ye withdraw yourselves ^jfrom every
 brother, who walketh ^kdisorderly, and not ac-
 cording to ^lthe precept which he received from
 7 us. For ye yourselves know ^mhow ye ought to
 imitate us: for ⁿwe behaved not disorderly
 8 among you; nor did we eat any man's bread
 for nothing; but ^owrought with toil and painful
 labor night and day, that we might not be
 9 burdensome to any of you: ^pnot that we have
 not power, but that we might give ^qyou an
 10 example, that ye might imitate us. For even
 when we were with you, this we commanded
 you, ^rIf any one will not work, let him not eat.
 11 For we hear that there are some, ^swho walk
 among you disorderly, ^tnot working at all, but
 12 are busy-bodies. ^uNow such ones we com-
 mand and exhort through our Lord Jesus
 Christ, ^vthat they work quietly, and eat their
 13 own bread. But ye, brethren, ^wbe² not weary
 14 in doing good. And if any one obey not our
 word, through this letter, ^xnote that man, and
^yhave no intercourse with him, that he may be
 15 ashamed. ^zAnd yet, regard ^ahim not as an
 16 enemy, ^bbut admonish ^chim as a brother. Now
^dthe Lord of peace himself give you peace
 always, in every way. The Lord ^ebe with you
 all.
 17 ^fThe salutation of Paul with my own hand,
 which is the token in every letter: thus I write.
 18 ^gThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ ^hbe with
 you all. Amen.

a Ephes. 6: 19.
 Col. 4: 3.
 1 Thess. 5: 25.
 b Rom. 15: 31.
 c Acts 28: 24.
 Rom. 10: 16.
 d 1 Cor. 1: 9.
 1 Thess. 5: 24.
 e John 17: 15.
 2 Pet. 2: 9.
 f 1 Or, the evil one.
 g 2 Cor. 7: 16.
 Gal. 5: 10.
 h 1 Chron. 29: 18.
 i Rom. 16: 17.
 ver. 14.
 j 1 Tim. 6: 5.
 k 2 John 10.
 l 1 Cor. 5: 11, 13.
 m 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 n and 5: 14.
 o ver. 11, 12, 14.
 p 1 ch. 2: 15.
 q in 1 Cor. 4: 16.
 and 11: 1.
 r 1 Thess. 1: 6, 7.
 s 1 Thess. 2: 10.
 t o Acts 18: 3.
 and 20: 34.
 u 2 Cor. 11: 9.
 v 1 Thess. 2: 9.
 w 1 Cor. 9: 6.
 x 1 Thess. 2: 6.
 y q ver. 7.
 r Gen. 3: 19.
 s 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 t a ver. 6.
 u 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 v 1 Tim. 5: 13.
 w 1 Pet. 4: 15.
 x u 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 y z Ephes. 4: 28.
 z y Gal. 6: 9.
 a 2 Or, faint not.
 b 3 Or, signify that man by an epistle.
 c z Matt. 18: 17.
 d 1 Cor. 5: 9, 11.
 e ver. 6.
 f a Lev. 19: 17.
 g 1 Thess. 5: 14.
 h b Tit. 2: 10.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

A. D. 65.

a Acts 9: 15.
Gal. 1: 1, 11.
b ch. 2: 8.
and 4: 10.
Tit. 1: 3.
and 2: 10.
and 3: 4.
Jude 25.

c Col. 1: 27.
d Acts 16: 1.
1 Cor. 4: 17.
Phil. 2: 19.
1 Thess. 3: 2.
e Tit. 1: 4.
f Gal. 1: 3.
2 Tim. 1: 2.
1 Pet. 1: 2.
g Acts 20: 1, 8.
Phil. 2: 24.

h Gal. 1: 6, 7.
ch. 6: 8, 10.
i ch. 4: 7.
and 6: 4, 20.
2 Tim. 2: 14,
16, 23.

Tit. 1: 14.
and 3: 9.
k ch. 6: 4.
l Rom. 13: 8,
10.
Gal. 5: 14.
m 2 Tim. 2:
22.

1 Or, not aiming at.
n ch. 6: 4, 20.
o ch. 6: 4.
p Rom. 7: 12.
q Gal. 3: 19.
and 5: 23.

r ch. 6: 3.
2 Tim. 4: 3.
Tit. 1: 9.
and 2: 1.
s ch. 6: 15.
t 1 Cor. 9: 17.
Gal. 2: 7.

Col. 1: 25.
1 Thess. 2: 4.
ch. 2: 7.
2 Tim. 1: 11.
Tit. 1: 3.
u 2 Cor. 12: 9.
x 1 Cor. 7: 25.
y 2 Cor. 3: 5, 6.
and 4: 1.
Col. 1: 25.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ *by the appointment of God our Saviour, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, *who* is our hope; to Timothy, *my* true son in the faith; Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and from Jesus Christ our Lord.

As I intreated thee to remain in Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest command some to teach no other doctrine, nor to attend to fables and endless genealogies, which promote disputes, rather than the plan of God, which is by faith; *so do*. Now the object of the commandment is love from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and undisssembled faith: from which some having swerved, have turned aside to vain talking; desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor the things concerning which they affirm. But we know that the law is good, if one use it lawfully; we know this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for the impious and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for Sodomites, for menstealers, for liars, for perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to wholesome teaching, according to the glorious good news of the blessed God with which I was entrusted. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath given me strength because he accounted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; who was before a reviler and a persecutor, and insolent: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief:

z Acts 8: 8.
and 9: 1.

1 Cor. 15: 9.
Phil. 3: 6.

a Luke 23: 34.
John 9: 39, 41.

Acts 3: 17.
and 26: 9.

14 and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love in Christ Jesus.
 15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of entire acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
 16 But for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me, the chief, Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for an example to those, who should afterwards believe on him to eternal life. Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory, for ever and ever. Amen. This command I commit to thee, son Timothy, according to the previous prophecies concerning thee, that thou by them mayest war the good warfare; holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust away, have made shipwreck concerning the faith; of these is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered to Satan, that they may learn not to revile.

2 I exhort therefore, firstly, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgivings, be made for all men: for kings, and for all, who are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and respect.
 3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who wisheth all men to be saved, and to come into the knowledge of truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, (the testimony to be declared in due season,) for which, I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, (I speak the truth, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.
 8 I will therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing. In like manner also, that the women adorn themselves with becoming apparel, with modesty and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

b Rom. 5: 20.
 1 Cor. 15: 19.
 c 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 d Luke 7: 47.
 e ch. 3: 1.
 and 4: 9.
 2 Tim. 2: 11.
 Tit. 3: 8.
 f Matt. 9: 13.
 Mark 2: 17.
 Luke 5: 32.
 and 19: 10.
 Rom. 5: 8.
 1 John 3: 5.
 g 2 Cor. 4: 1.
 h Acts 13: 89.
 i Ps. 10: 16.
 and 145: 13.
 Dan. 7: 14.
 ch. 6: 15, 16.
 k Rom. 1: 23.
 l John 1: 18.
 Heb. 11: 27.
 1 John 4: 12.
 m Rom. 16: 27.
 Jude 25.
 n 1 Chron. 29: 11.
 o ch. 6: 13, 14, 20.
 2 Tim. 2: 2.
 p ch. 4: 14.
 q ch. 6: 12.
 2 Tim. 2: 8.
 and 4: 7.
 r ch. 8: 9.
 s ch. 6: 9.
 t 2 Tim. 2: 17.
 u 2 Tim. 2: 14.
 x 1 Cor. 5: 5.
 y Acts 13: 45.
 l Or, desires.
 a Ezra 6: 10.
 Jer. 29: 7.
 b Rom. 13: 1.
 2 Or, eminent place.
 c Rom. 12: 2.
 ch. 5: 4.
 d ch. 1: 1.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 e Ezek. 18: 23.
 John 3: 16, 17.
 Tit. 2: 11.
 2 Pet. 3: 9.
 f Jobn 17: 3.
 2 Tim. 2: 25.
 g Rom. 8: 29, 30.
 and 10: 12.
 Gal. 3: 20.
 h Hebr. 8: 6.
 and 9: 15.
 i Matt. 20: 28.
 Mark 10: 45.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 k 1 Cor. 1: 6.

2 Thess. 1: 10.

Ephes. 1: 9.

2 Tim. 1: 11.

Gal. 1: 16.

Isai. 1: 15.

2 Tim. 1: 8.

and 3: 5.

n Rom. 9: 1.

p Mal. 1: 11.

r 1 Pet. 3: 3.

1 Rom. 5: 6.

Tit. 1: 3.

o Rom. 11: 13.

John 4: 21.

3 Or, plaited.

Gal. 4: 4.

m Ephes. 3: 7, 8.

and 15: 16.

q Ps. 134: 2.

1 Pet. 3: 4.

1 Cor. 14: 34.

u Ephes. 5: 24.

x Gen. 1: 27.

and 2: 18, 22.

1 Cor. 11: 8, 9.

y Gen. 3: 6.

2 Cor. 11: 3.

a ch. 1: 15.

b Acts 20: 28.

Phil. 1: 1.

c Ephes. 4:

12.

d Tit. 1: 6,

&c.

e ch. 5: 9.

1 Or. modest.

f 2 Tim. 2: 24.

g ver. 8.

h Tit. 1: 7.

2 Or, not

ready to quar-

rel and offer

wrong, as one

in wine.

i 2 Tim. 2: 24.

j 2 Tim. 2: 24.

k Tit. 1: 6.

l Isai. 14: 12.

m Acts 22: 12.

n 1 Cor. 6: 12.

o 1 Thess. 4: 12.

p ch. 8: 9.

q 2 Tim. 2: 28.

r Acts 6: 3.

s p ver. 3.

t Lev. 10: 9.

u Ezek 44: 21.

v q ch. 1: 19.

w r Tit. 2: 3.

x See Matt.

25: 21.

y 3 Or, minis-

tered.

z t Ephes. 2: 21,

22.

2 Tim. 2: 20.

4 Or, stay.

5 v. 15 and

16; or, But if

I tarry long,

that thou may-

est know how

it becometh

thee to behave

in the house

of God, which

is the congrega-

tion of the

living God.

The pillar and

foundation

of the truth,

and confessed-

ly, the great

secret of god-

liness, in God

was manifest-

ed in the flesh,

&c.

but (with that, which becometh women profess-
ing godliness) with good works. Let a woman
learn in quietness with all submission. But
allow not a woman to teach, nor to have
authority over the man, but to be quiet. For
Adam was first formed, then Eve. And
Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being
deceived, transgressed. Notwithstanding, she
will be saved through child-bearing, if they
continue in faith, and love, and holiness, with
sobriety.

This is a true saying, If one earnestly desireth
the office of an overseer, he desireth a good
work. An overseer then must be blameless,
the husband of one wife, watchful, orderly,
sober, hospitable, qualified to teach; not
given to wine, no striker, but mild; not quar-
relsome, not covetous; one that ruleth his own
house well, having his children in subjection
with all gravity; (for if a man know not how
to rule his own house, how will he take care of
the congregation of God?) Not one newly con-
verted, lest being lifted up with pride he fall
into the condemnation of the devil. And,
he must have a good testimony from those
without; lest he fall into reproach and the
snare of the devil. So also the deacons must
be grave, not double-tongued, not given to
much wine, not eager for base gain; holding
the secret of the faith with a pure conscience.
And let these also first be proved; then let
them act as deacons, being blameless. So also
their wives must be grave, not slanderers, pru-
dent, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be
the husbands of one wife, ruling their children
and their own houses well. For those, who
have acted well as deacons, purchase for them-
selves an honorable station, and great boldness
in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

I write these things to thee, hoping to come
to thee shortly: but if I delay, that thou mayest
know how it becometh thee to behave in the
house of God, which is the congregation of the
living God, the pillar and foundation of the
truth. And confessedly, great is the secret

of godliness: *God was manifested in the flesh, *justified in the ¹Spirit, *seen by angels, *preached to the Gentiles, *believed in the world, *received up into *glory.

- 4 Now the Spirit *saith expressly, that ⁱⁿ the latter seasons some will fall away from the faith, giving heed *to seducing spirits, *and doctrines of demons, *by the hypocrisy of liars, *having their conscience seared with a hot iron; *forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created *to be received *with thanksgiving, by those, who believe and know the truth. For ^{every} thing created by God ^{is} good, and nothing to be refused, if it is received with thanksgiving: for it is sanctified through the word of God, and prayer. If thou teach these things to the brethren, thou wilt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, *nourished up by the words of the faith and of the good doctrine, to which thou hast attained. But *refuse profane and silly fables, and *exercise thyself for godliness. For, ^{to} exercise the body profiteth ^{little}: ^{but} godliness is profitable for all things, *having a promise of the life that now is, and of that, which is to come. *This is a faithful saying, and worthy of entire acceptance. For it is for this, *that* we both toil and are reproached, because we *trust in the living God *who is the Saviour of all men, especially of believers. ^{These} things command and teach.
- 12 *Let no one despise thy youth; but *become an example to the believers, in word, in behavior, in love, in faith, in purity. Till I come, attend to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.
- 14 ^{Neglect} not the gift, that is in thee, which was given thee ^{through} prophecy, ^{with} the laying on of the hands of the eldership. Practise these

u John 1: 14.
1 John 1: 2.
v Matt. 3: 16.
John 1: 32, 33.
and 15: 26.
and 16: 8, 9.
Rom. 1: 4.
1 Pet. 3: 18.
1 John 3: 6, &c.
1 Or, *in spirit*.
w Matt. 23: 2.
Mark 16: 6.
Luke 2: 13.
and 24: 4.
John 20: 12.
Ephes. 3: 10.
1 Pet. 1: 12.
x Acts 10: 34.
and 13: 46, 48.
Gal. 2: 8.
Ephes. 3: 5, 6, 8.
Rom. 10: 18.
Col. 1: 27, 28.
ch. 2: 7.
y Col. 1: 6, 23.
z Luke 24: 51.
Acts 1: 19.
1 Pet. 3: 22.
2 Or, *with glory*.
a John 16: 13.
2 Thess. 2: 8.
2 Tim. 3: 1, &c.
2 Pet. 3: 2.
1 John 2: 18.
Jude 4, 18.
b 1 Pet. 1: 20.
c 2 Tim. 3: 13.
2 Pet. 2: 1.
Rev. 16: 14.
d Dan. 11: 25, 37, 38.
Rev. 9: 20.
e Matt. 7: 15.
Rom. 16: 18.
2 Pet. 2: 3.
f Ephes. 4: 19.
g 1 Cor. 7: 28, 36, 38.
Col. 2: 20, 21.
Heb. 13: 4.
h Rom. 14: 3, 17.
i Cor. 9: 8.
i Gen. 1: 29.
and 9: 3.
k Rom. 14: 6.
l Cor. 10: 30.
l Rom. 14: 14, 20.

1 Cor. 10: 25.
Tit. 1: 15.
m 2 Tim. 3: 14, 15.
n ch. 1: 4.
and 6: 20.
2 Tim. 2: 16, 23.
and 4: 4.
Tit. 1: 14.

o Heb. 5: 14.
p 1 Cor. 3: 8.
Col. 2: 23.
3 Or, *for a little time*.
q ch. 6: 6.
r Ps. 37: 4.
and 34: 11.
and 119: 2, 3.

and 145: 19.
Matt. 6: 33.
and 19: 29.
Mark 10: 30.
Rom. 8: 29.
s ch. 1: 15.
t 1 Cor. 4: 11, 12.
u ch. 6: 17.

4 Or, *hope*.
x Ps. 36: 6.
and 107: 2, 6, &c.
y ch. 6: 2.
z 1 Cor. 16: 11.
Tit. 2: 15.
a Tit. 2: 7.
1 Pet. 5: 8.

b 2 Tim. 1: 6.
c ch. 1: 18.
d Acts 6: 6.
and 8: 17.
and 13: 3.
and 19: 6.
ch. 5: 22.
2 Tim. 1: 6.

e Acts 20: 28.

f Ezek. 33: 9.

g Rom. 11: 14.

h Cor. 9: 22.

James 5: 20.

a Lev. 19: 32.

b ver. 5: 16.

c See Gen. 45: 10, 11.

Matt. 15: 4.

Ephes. 6: 1, 2.

d ch. 2: 3.

e 1 Cor. 7: 32.

f Luke 2: 37.

and 18: 1.

g Acts 26: 7.

h James 5: 5.

i Or, *delicately*.

j ch. 1: 9.

and 4: 11.

and 6: 17.

k Isai. 58: 7.

l 2 Tim. 8: 5.

Tit. 1: 16.

m Matt. 18: 17.

n Luke 2: 36.

ch. 8: 2.

o Acts 16: 15.

Heb. 13: 2.

p Pet. 4: 9.

q Gen. 18: 4.

and 19: 2.

Luke 7: 39, 44.

John 13: 5, 14.

q 2 Thess. 3: 11.

r 1 Cor. 7: 9.

s ch. 6: 1.

Tit. 2: 8.

t ver. 8, 5.

u Rom. 12: 8.

1 Cor. 9: 10, 14.

Gal. 6: 6.

Phil. 2: 29.

1 Thess. 5: 12,

13.

Heb. 13: 7, 17.

things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may appear in all things. *Take heed to thyself, and to the teaching; continue in them: for by doing this, thou wilt both save thyself, and thy hearers.

Rebuke not an aged man, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren; The aged women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity. Provide for widows, who are widows indeed. But if any widow have children or grand-children, let those learn especially to shew piety to their own families, and to requite their parents; for this is good and acceptable before God. *Now she who is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But she, who liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own kindred, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. Let not a widow be put on the list under sixty years of age, having been the wife of one man, well testified of, for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. But reject the younger widows; for when they have grown wanton against Christ, they wish to marry; having condemnation, because they have cast off their first faithfulness. And also they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy bodies, speaking things, which they ought not. I will therefore, that the younger widows marry, bear children, guide the house, giving the adversary no occasion for reproach. For some are already turned aside after Satan. If any believing man or woman hath widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve those, who are widows indeed. Let the elders, who rule well, 16

*be counted worthy of double reward, especially
 18 those, who toil in the word and teaching. For
 the scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the
 ox, that treadeth out the corn.* And, *The
 19 laborer *is* worthy of his wages. Against an
 elder receive not an accusation, but *on the
 20 testimony of two or three witnesses. *Those*,
 who sin, rebuke before all, *that* the rest also
 21 may fear. *I* charge *thee* before God, and the
 Lord Jesus Christ, and the chosen angels, that
 thou observe these things without prejudice,
 22 doing nothing by partiality. *Lay hands
 hastily on no one, *nor* partake of other men's
 23 sins: keep thyself pure. Drink water no
 longer, but use a little wine *for* thy stomach's
 24 sake, and thy frequent infirmities. *Some*
 men's sins are open beforehand, going before to
 25 judgment: and some *men* they follow. So
 also the good works *of some* are open before-
 hand; and those, who are otherwise, cannot be
 hidden.

6 Let as many *servants as are under a yoke
 regard their own masters *as* worthy of all honor,
that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not
 2 reviled. And those, who have believing mas-
 ters, let them not despise *them*, *because* they
 are brethren; but rather let them serve *them*,
because they are believers and beloved, par-
 takers of the benefit. *These* things teach and
 3 exhort. If any one *teach otherwise, and
 assent *not* to *the* wholesome words of our Lord
 Jesus Christ, *and* to the doctrine, which is
 4 godly, he is puffed up, *knowing* nothing, but
 is sick respecting *questions* and strifes of words,
 from which proceed envy, strife, revilings,
 5 evil suspicions, *useless* disputations of *men* of
 corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, *sup-*
posing that godliness is gain: *from* such
 6 withdraw thyself. But *godliness* with content-
 7 ment is great gain. For *we* brought nothing
 into the world, *and it is* certain we can carry
 8 nothing out. Then, *having* food and raiment,
 9 let us be contented with these. But *those*, who
 are determined to be rich, fall into trial, *and* a
 snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful long-

Acts 28: 10.

y Deut. 25: 4.

1 Cor. 9: 8.

z Lev. 19: 13.

Deut. 24: 14,

15.

Matt. 10: 10.

Luke 10: 7.

a Deut. 19: 15.

b Gal. 2: 11,

14.

Tit. 1: 13.

c Deut. 13: 11.

d ch. 6: 13.

2 Tim. 2: 14.

and 4: 1.

e Acts 6: 6.

and 13: 3.

ch. 4: 14.

2 Tim. 1: 6.

2 John 11.

g Ps. 104: 15.

h Gal. 5: 19.

1 Or, *condem-*
nation.

a Ephes. 6: 5.

Col. 3: 22.

Tit. 2: 9.

1 Pet. 2: 18.

b Isai. 52: 5.

Rom. 2: 24.

Tit. 2: 5, 8.

c Col. 4: 1.

d ch. 4: 11.

e ch. 1: 8.

f ch. 1: 10.

2 Tim. 1: 13.

and 4: 3.

Tit. 1: 9.

g Tit. 1: 1.

h 1 Cor. 8: 2.

ch. 1: 7.

i ch. 1: 4.

2 Tim. 2: 23.

Tit. 3: 9.

k 1 Cor. 11:

16.

ch. 1: 6.

l 2 Tim. 3: 8.

m Tit. 1: 11.

2 Pet. 2: 3.

n Rom. 16: 17.

2 Tim. 3: 5.

o Ps. 37: 16.

Prov. 15: 16.

and 16: 8.

Heb. 13: 5.

p Job 1: 21.

Ps. 49: 17.

Prov. 27: 24.

Eccles. 5: 15.

q Gen. 28: 20.

Heb. 13: 5.

r Prov. 15: 27.

and 20: 21.

and 28: 20.

Matt. 13: 22.

James 5: 1.

a ch. 8: 7.

t ch. 1: 19.
 u Exod. 23: 8.
 Deut. 16: 19.
 x 2 Tim. 2: 22.
 y Deut. 33: 1.
 z 2 Tim. 3: 17.
 a 1 Cor. 9: 25,
 26.
 ch. 1: 18.
 2 Tim. 4: 7.
 a Phil. 3: 12,
 14.
 ver. 18.
 b Heb. 13: 23.
 c ch. 5: 21.
 d Deut. 32: 39.
 e Sam. 2: 6.
 John 5: 21.
 f Matt. 27: 11.
 John 18: 37.
 Rev. 1: 8.
 and 3: 14.
 f Phil. 1: 6, 10.
 1 Thess. 3: 13.
 and 5: 23.
 g ch. 1: 11, 17.
 h Or, happy.
 i Rev. 17: 14.
 and 19: 16.
 i ch. 4: 17.
 k Exod. 33: 20.
 John 6: 46.
 l Ephes. 3: 21.
 Phil. 4: 20.
 Jude 25.
 Rev. 1: 6.
 and 4: 11.
 and 7: 12.
 m Job 31: 24.
 Ps. 62: 7.
 and 62: 10.
 Mark 10: 21.
 Luke 12: 21.
 2 Gr. the uncer-
 tainty of
 riches.
 n Prov. 23: 5.
 o 1 Thess. 1:
 8.
 ch. 3: 15.
 and 4: 10.
 p Acts 14: 17.
 and 17: 25.
 q Luke 12: 21.
 ch. 5: 10.
 Tit. 3: 8.
 James 2: 5.
 r Rom. 12: 13.
 3 Or, sociable.
 s Gal. 6: 6.
 Heb. 13: 16.
 t Matt. 6: 20.
 and 19: 21.

ings, which sink men into destruction and ruin.
 "For the love of money is the root of all evil: 10
 while some coveted it, they have wandered
 from the faith, and pierced themselves through
 with many sorrows. "But thou, O man of 11
 God! fly from these things; and follow right-
 eousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meek-
 ness. "Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold 12
 on eternal life, to which thou hast been called,
 and hast confessed the good confession before
 many witnesses. "I charge thee before God, 13
 who giveth life to all, and before Christ Jesus,
 who in the presence of Pontius Pilate testified
 the good confession; that thou keep this com- 14
 mandment being unspotted, unrebukable, until
 the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which 15
 in his own seasons he will shew, being the
 blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings,
 and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, 16
 dwelling in unapproachable light: whom no
 one hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honor
 and power everlasting. Amen.

Charge those, who are rich in this world, that 17
 they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncer-
 tain riches, but in the living God, who giveth
 us all things richly for enjoyment; that they do 18
 good, that they be rich in good works, ready
 to distribute, willing to impart; laying up in 19
 store for themselves a good foundation for the
 future, that they may lay hold on that, which is
 really life.

O Timothy, keep that entrusted to thee, 20
 avoiding profane, empty babblings, and dis-
 putations of what is falsely called knowledge;
 which some professing, have erred concerning 21
 the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

Luke 12: 33.
 and 16: 8.
 4 Or, deposit.
 u ver. 12.

x 2 Tim. 1: 14.
 Tit. 1: 9.
 Rev. 8: 3.
 y ch. 1: 4, 6.

and 4: 7.
 2 Tim. 2: 14,
 16, 23.
 Tit. 1: 14.

and 3: 9.
 z ch. 1: 6, 19.
 2 Tim. 2: 13.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

1 **P**AUL, *an apostle of Jesus Christ through
the will of God, according to ^bthe promise
2 of life by Christ Jesus, ^cto Timothy, *my* beloved
son: grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the
Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 ^dI thank God, *whom I serve after *the manner*
of *the* forefathers with a pure conscience, that
I have unceasing remembrance of thee in my
4 prayers night and day; ^egreatly desiring to see
thee, (being mindful of thy tears,) that I may
5 be filled with joy; remembering ^bthe undis-
sembled faith, *that is* in thee, which dwelt first in
thy grandmother Lois, and ⁱthy mother Eunice;
and I am persuaded that *it is* in thee also.
6 For which cause I remind thee, ^kto stir up
the gift of God, which is in thee through the
7 laying on of my hands. For ^lGod hath not
given us a spirit of fear; ^mbut of power, and
8 of love, and of soundness of mind. ⁿTherefore
be not ashamed of ^othe testimony of our Lord,
nor of me ^pthis prisoner; ^qbut suffer affliction
^ron account of the good news, according to the
9 power of God; who hath saved us, and ^scalled
us with a holy calling, ^tnot according to our
works, but ^uaccording to his own purpose
and the grace given us, in Christ Jesus,
10 ^vfrom eternity; but ^wnow manifested through
the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ,
^xwho hath conquered death, and hath brought
life and ^yimmortality to light through the good
11 news: ^zin respect to which, I was appointed a
preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the
12 Gentiles. ^aOn which account, I also suffer these
things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: ^bfor I
know whom I have believed, and am persuaded

A. D. 66.
a 2 Cor. 1: 1.
b Ephes. 3: 6.
Tit. 1: 2.
Heb. 9: 15.
c 1 Tim. 1: 2.
d Rom. 1: 8.
Ephes. 1: 16.
e Acts 22: 3.
and 23: 1.
and 24: 14.
and 27: 23.
Rom. 1: 9.
Gal. 1: 14.
f 1 Thess. 1: 2.
and 3: 10.
g ch. 4: 9, 21.
h 1 Tim. 1: 5.
and 4: 6.
i Acts 16: 1.
k 1 Thess. 5: 19.
l 1 Tim. 4: 14.
m Luke 24: 49.
Acts 1: 8.
n Rom. 1: 16.
o 1 Tim. 2: 6.
Rev. 1: 2.
p Ephes. 3: 1.
Phil. 1: 7.
q Col. 1: 24.
ch. 4: 5.
r Gr. with the good news.
s 1 Tim. 1: 1.
Tit. 3: 4.
t 1 Thess. 4: 7.
Heb. 8: 1.
u Rom. 3: 20.
and 9: 11.
Tit. 3: 5.
v Rom. 8: 28.
x Rom. 16: 25.
Ephes. 1: 4.
and 3: 11.
Tit. 1: 2.
y 1 Pet. 1: 20.
z Rom. 16: 26.
Ephes. 1: 9.
Col. 1: 26.
Tit. 1: 3.
1 Pet. 1: 20.
a 1 Cor. 15: 54, 55.
Heb. 2: 14.

d 1 Tim. 6: 20.
 l Or, my de-
 posit.
 s ver. 18.
 ch. 4: 8.
 f ch. 3: 14.
 Tit. 1: 9.
 Heb. 10: 23.
 Rev. 2: 25.
 g Rom. 2: 20.
 and 8: 17.
 h 1 Tim. 1: 10.
 and 6: 3.
 i ch. 2: 2.
 k 1 Tim. 1: 14.
 l 1 Tim. 6: 20.
 2 Or, the good
 deposit.
 m Rom. 8: 11.
 n Acts 18: 10.
 o ch. 4: 10, 16.
 p Matt. 5: 7.
 q ch. 4: 19.
 r Philem. 7.
 s ver. 8.
 t Acts 28: 20.
 Ephes. 6: 20.
 u Matt. 25: 34
 —40—
 x 2 Thess. 1:
 10.
 ver. 12.
 y Heb. 6: 10.
 a 1 Tim. 1: 2.
 ch. 1: 2.
 b Ephes. 6: 10.
 c ch. 1: 13.
 and 3: 10, 14.
 d 1 Tim. 1: 13.
 3 Or, believing.
 e 1 Tim. 3: 2.
 Tit. 1: 9.
 f ch. 1: 8,
 and 4: 5.
 g 1 Tim. 1: 18.
 h 1 Cor. 9: 25.
 i 1 Cor. 9: 25, 26.
 k 1 Cor. 9: 10.
 4 Or, the hus-
 bandman, la-
 boring first,
 must be par-
 taker of the
 fruits.
 l Rom. 1: 3, 4.
 Acts 2: 30.
 and 13: 23.
 m 1 Cor. 15: 1,
 4, 20.
 n Rom. 2: 16.
 o Acts 9: 18.
 cb. 1: 12.
 p Ephes. 8: 1.
 Phil. 1: 7.
 Col. 4: 3, 18.
 q Acts 23: 31.
 Ephes. 6: 19,
 20.
 Phil. 1: 13, 14.
 r Ephes. 3: 13.
 Col. 1: 24.
 s 2 Cor. 1: 6.
 t 1 Tim. 1: 15.

that he is able to keep that, which I have
 entrusted to him, to that day. Hold fast the
 form of wholesome words, which thou hast
 heard from me, in faith and love in Christ
 Jesus. The good thing entrusted to thee, keep
 through the Holy Spirit, who dwelleth in us.
 Thou knowest this, that all those in Asia are
 turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus
 and Hermogenes. The Lord grant mercy to
 the house of Onesiphorus; for he often re-
 freshed me, and was not ashamed of my
 chain: but, when he was in Rome, he sought
 me out very diligently, and found me. The
 Lord grant to him that he may find mercy
 from the Lord in that day! and in how many
 things he ministered to me at Ephesus, thou
 knowest very well.

Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the
 grace, which is by Christ Jesus. And the
 things, which thou hast heard from me through
 many witnesses, commit the same to faithful
 men, who will be able to teach others also.
 Do thou therefore endure hardship, like a
 good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one, who
 warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of
 life; that he may please him, who hath chosen
 him for a soldier. And if one contend in the
 games, yet he is not crowned, unless he contend
 lawfully. The husbandman, who partaketh
 of the fruits, must first labor. Mind what I
 say; and the Lord give thee understanding in
 all things. Remember that Jesus Christ, of
 the seed of David, was raised from the dead,
 according to my good news: in which, I
 endure hardship, as an evil-doer, even to
 bonds; but the word of God is not bound.
 Therefore I endure all things on account of the
 chosen, that they may also obtain the salvation,
 which is by Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.
 It is a faithful saying: For if we have died
 with him, we shall also live with him: if we
 suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we

u Rom. 6: 5, 8.
 2 Cor. 4: 10.

x Rom. 8: 17.
 1 Pet. 4: 13.

5 Or, endure.
 y Matt. 10: 33.

Mark 8: 38.
 Luke 12: 8.

- 13 deny *him*, he also will deny us: *if* we believe not, *yet* he remaineth faithful: *he* cannot deny himself. Remind *them* of these things, *charg-*
 14 *ing them* before the Lord *that* they do not strive about words, which *are* of no profit, *but tend* to
 15 the subversion of the hearers. Endeavor to present thyself approved to God, an unshamed workman, rightly *hand-*
 16 *ling* the word of truth. But *shun* profane, empty babblings; for they will increase to more ungodliness.
 17 And their word will eat like an *ulcer*: of
 18 whom is *Hymeneus* and *Philctus*; who *have* erred concerning the truth, *saying* that the resurrection is past already; and they
 19 overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless *the* foundation of God standeth firm, having this inscription, The Lord *knoweth* those, who are his. And, Let every one, who nameth the name of the Lord, depart from unrighteousness.
 20 *But* in a large house, there are not only golden and silver vessels, but also wooden and earthen; *and* some for honor and some for dishonor.
 21 *If* a man therefore keep himself pure from these, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, and fit for the master's use, *and* *prepared* for
 22 every good work. Now flee from youthful passions: but *follow* righteousness, faith, love, peace, with those, who *call* on the Lord, *out*
 23 *of* a pure heart. But *foolish* and uninstruc-
 24 *tive* questions avoid, knowing that they produce strifes. And *the* servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle towards all *men*,
 25 *qualified* to teach, patient under injury; *in* meekness instructing opposers; *that* perhaps God may give them repentance *to* the knowl-
 26 *edge* of the truth; and they may *recover* themselves *out* of the snare of the devil, who are *caught* by him at his will.
 3 Know this also, that *in* the last days perilous
 2 seasons will *come*. For men will be *lovers* of themselves, *covetous*, *boasters*, *arrogant*, *revilers*, *disobedient* to parents, unthankful,
 3 unholy, *without* natural affection, *promise-*

z Rom. 3: 3.
 and 8: 6.
 a Numb. 23: 19.
 b 1 Tim. 5: 21.
 and 6: 13.
 ch. 4: 1.
 c 1 Tim. 1: 4.
 and 6: 4.
 Tit. 3: 9, 11.
 1 Or, *imparting*.
 d 1 Tim. 4: 7.
 and 6: 20.
 Tit. 1: 14.
 2 Or, *gangerens*.
 e 1 Tim. 1: 20.
 f 1 Tim. 6: 21.
 g 1 Cor. 15: 12.
 h Matt. 24: 24.
 Rom. 8: 35.
 i John 2: 19.
 j Nah. 1: 7.
 John 10: 14, 27.
 See Numb. 16: 5.
 k 1 Tim. 3: 15.
 l Rom. 9: 21.
 m See Isai. 52: 11.
 n ch. 3: 17.
 Tit. 3: 1.
 o 1 Tim. 6: 11.
 p Acts 9: 14.
 1 Cor. 1: 2.
 q 1 Tim. 1: 5.
 and 4: 12.
 r 1 Tim. 1: 4.
 and 4: 7.
 and 6: 4.
 ver. 16.
 Tit. 3: 9.
 s Tit. 3: 2.
 t 1 Tim. 3: 2, 3.
 Tit. 1: 9.
 u Gal. 6: 1.
 1 Tim. 6: 11.
 1 Pet. 3: 15.
 x Acts 8: 22.
 y 1 Tim. 2: 4.
 ch. 3: 7.
 Tit. 1: 1.
 3 Gr. *awake*.
 z 1 Tim. 3: 7.
 4 Gr. *taken alive*.
 a 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 ch. 4: 3.
 2 Pet. 3: 3.
 1 John 2: 18.
 Jude 18.
 5 Or, *will impend*.
 b Phil. 2: 21.
 c 2 Pet. 2: 3.

1 Or, *make-bates*.

Tit. 2: 3.

2 Pet. 3: 3.

12 Pet. 2: 10.

m Phil. 3: 19.

2 Pet. 2: 13,

&c.

Jude 4, 19.

n 1 Tim. 5: 8.

Tit. 1: 16.

o 2 Thess. 3: 6.

1 Tim. 6: 5.

p Matt. 23: 14.

Tit. 1: 11.

q 1 Tim. 2: 4.

r Exod. 7: 11.

s 1 Tim. 6: 5.

t Rom. 1: 29.

2 Cor. 13: 5.

Tit. 1: 16.

2 Or, *of no*

judgment.

u Exod. 7: 12.

and 8: 13.

and 9: 11.

x Phil. 2: 22.

1 Tim. 4: 6.

3 Or, *followed*

up.

y Acts 13: 45,

50.

z Acts 14: 2, 5.

a Acts 14: 19,

&c.

b Ps. 94: 19.

2 Cor. 1: 10.

ch. 4: 7.

c Ps. 34: 19.

Acts 14: 22.

Matt. 16: 24.

Josh. 17: 14.

1 Cor. 15: 19.

1 Thess. 3: 8.

d 2 Thess. 2:

11.

1 Tim. 4: 1.

ch. 2: 16.

e ch. 1: 13.

and 2: 2.

f John 5: 39.

g 2 Pet. 1: 20,

21.

h Rom. 15: 4.

i 1 Tim. 6: 11.

4 Or, *per-*

sected.

k ch. 2: 21.

a 1 Tim. 5: 21.

and 6: 13.

ch. 2: 14.

b Acts 10: 42.

c 1 Tim. 5: 20.

Tit. 1: 13.

and 2: 15.

d 1 Tim. 4: 13.

e ch. 3: 1.

f 1 Tim. 1: 10:

g ch. 3: 6.

breakers, ¹false accusers, ²without self-control, fierce, haters of the good, ³betrayers, rash, 4
puffed up, ⁴lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but ⁵deny- 5
ing its power: ⁶from such, turn away. For of 6
this sort are those, who creep into houses, and lead, as captives, silly women, covered with sins, led away with various inordinate desires; ever 7
learning and never able to come to the knowl- 8
edge of the truth. Now as Janne's and Jam- bres withstood Moses, so these also withstand the truth: ⁹men of corrupt minds, ¹⁰reprobated 9
as to the faith. But they will proceed no further: for their folly will be manifest to all 10
men, ¹¹as theirs also was. But thou hast fully 11
¹²known my teaching, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-endurance, love, patience, persecu- 12
tions, sufferings, which came on me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I 13
endured: but ¹⁴from all the Lord delivered me. And indeed ¹⁵all, who wish to live godly in Christ 14
Jesus, will be persecuted. But evil men and 15
impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiv- 16
ing, and being deceived. But ¹⁷continue thou 17
in the things, which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing from whom thou 18
hast learned *them*; and that from childhood 19
thou hast known ²⁰the holy scriptures, which are 20
able to make thee wise as to the salvation through faith, in Christ Jesus. ²¹All scripture 21
is inspired of God, ²²and is profitable for teach- 22
ing, for refutation, for reformation, for instruc- 23
tion in righteousness: ²⁴that the man of God 24
may be perfect, ²⁵thoroughly ²⁶fitted for every 25
good work. 26

I ²⁷charge thee therefore, before God, and the 27
Lord Jesus Christ, ²⁸who will judge the living 28
and the dead when he appeareth in his king- 29
dom; preach the word; be earnest, in season, 30
out of season; refute *error*, ³¹rebuke, ³²exhort 31
with the greatest forbearance, with teaching. 32
³³For the season will come, when they will 33
not endure ³⁴wholesome teaching; ³⁵but hav- 34
ing itching ears, they will heap up teachers 35
for themselves, suited to their own desires;

4 and they will turn away *their* ears from the truth, and ^hwill turn themselves to fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure hardship, do the work of ^aa preacher of the

6 good news, perfectly fulfil thy ministry. For

7 I am now ready to be offered, and the season of ^amy departure is very near. ^aI have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have

8 kept the faith henceforth there is laid up for me ^athe crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give me *in* that day: and not to me only, but to all those also, who love his appearing.

9 Endeavor to come to me shortly: for ^aDemas

10 hath forsaken me, ^ahaving loved the present world, and is departed to Thessalonica; Cres-

11 cens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. ^aLuke alone is with me. Take ^aMark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for the

12 ministry. And ^aI have sent Tychicus to

13 Ephesus. The cloak, which I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parch-

14 ments. ^aAlexander the coppersmith did me much evil: ^athe Lord reward him according to his works: of whom do thou beware also; for

15 he hath greatly withstood *our* words. At my first defence, no one stood *with* me, ^abut all forsook me: (^bmay it not be laid to their charge!)

16 ^abut the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me; ^athat through me the ²preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered ^aout of the mouth

17 of a lion. ^aAnd the Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* for his heavenly kingdom; ^ato whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 Salute ^aPrisca and Aquila, and ^athe household of Onesiphorus. ^aErastus remained at Corinth: but I left ^aTrophimus at Miletum sick.

19 Endeavor to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and

20 Claudia, and all the brethren. ^aThe Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

h 1 Tim. 1: 4.
and 4: 7.
Tit. 1: 14.
i ch. 1: 8.
and 2: 3.
k Acts 21: 8.
Ephes. 4: 11.
l Phil. 2: 17.
m Phil. 1: 23.
See 2 Pet. 1: 14.
n 1 Cor. 9: 24, 25.
Phil. 3: 14.
1 Tim. 6: 12.
Hebr. 12: 1.
o 1 Cor. 9: 25.
James 1: 12.
1 Pet. 5: 4.
Rev. 4: 10.
p ch. 1: 12.
q Col. 4: 15.
Philem. 24.
r 1 John 2: 15.
s Col. 4: 14.
Philem. 24.
t See ch. 1: 15.
u Acts 12: 25.
and 15: 37.
Col. 4: 10.
x Acts 20: 4.
Ephes. 6: 12.
Col. 4: 7.
Tit. 3: 12.
y Acts 19: 23.
1 Tim. 1: 20.
z 2 Sam. 3: 29.
Pa. 28: 4.
Rev. 18: 6.
1 Or, *our preachings*.
a ch. 1: 15.
b Acts 7: 60.
c Matt. 10: 19.
Acts 23: 11.
and 27: 23.
d Acts 9: 15.
and 26: 17, 18.
Ephes. 8: 9.
2 Or, *proclamation*.
e Pa. 22: 21.
2 Pet. 2: 9.
f Pa. 121: 7.
g Rom. 11: 26.
Gal. 1: 5.
Heb. 13: 21.
h Acts 18: 2.
Rom. 16: 3.
i 2 Tim. 1: 16.
k Acts 19: 22.
Rom. 16: 23.
l Acts 20: 4.
and 21: 29.
m ver. 9.
n Gal. 6: 16.
Philem. 25.

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO TITUS.

A. D. 65.

a 2 Tim. 2: 25.
b 1 Tim. 3: 16.
and 6: 8.

1 Or, *for*.
c 2 Tim. 1: 1.
ch. 3: 7.
d Numb. 23: 19.

1 Tim. 2: 13.
e Rom. 16: 25.
2 Tim. 1: 9.

1 Pet. 1: 20.
f 2 Tim. 1: 10.
2 Or, *publishing*; or, *proclamation*.

g 1 Thes. 2: 4.
1 Tim. 1: 11.
h 1 Tim. 1: 1.

and 2: 3.
and 4: 10.
i 2 Cor. 2: 13.

and 7: 13.
and 8: 6, 16, 28.

and 12: 18.
Gal. 2: 9.
k 1 Tim. 1: 2.

1 Rom. 1: 12.
2 Cor. 4: 13.
2 Pet. 1: 1.

m Ephes. 1: 2.
Col. 1: 2.
1 Tim. 1: 2.

2 Tim. 1: 2.
n 1 Cor. 11: 34.

o Acts 14: 23.
2 Tim. 2: 2.
p 1 Tim. 3: 2.

q 1 Tim. 3: 12.
r 1 Tim. 3: 4, 12.

s Matt. 24: 45.
1 Cor. 4: 1, 2.
t Lev. 10: 9.

1 Tim. 3: 2, 8.
Ephes. 6: 18.
u 1 Tim. 3: 3, 8.

1 Pet. 5: 2.
x 1 Tim. 3: 2.
3 Or, *good things*.

y 2 Thes. 2: 15.
2 Tim. 1: 13.

PPAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of **1**
Jesus Christ, on account of the faith of
God's chosen, and ^athe acknowledgment of the
truth, ^bwhich is godly; ^cin hope of eternal life, **2**
which God, ^dwho cannot lie, promised ^efrom
eternity; ^fbut hath in due seasons manifested **3**
his word by ^gpreaching, ^hwhich was entrusted
to me, ⁱaccording to the commandment of God
our Saviour; to ^jTitus, ^kmy true son according **4**
to ^lthe common faith: ^mGrace, mercy, and
peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus
Christ our Saviour.

For this cause I left thee in Crete, to ^aset **5**
in order the things that were left unfinished,
and ^bappoint elders in every city, as I had
commanded thee: ^cif any one is blameless, **6**
^dthe husband of one wife, ^ehaving faithful chil-
dren; not accused of dissoluteness, or unruly.
For an overseer must be blameless, as ^athe **7**
steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry,
^bnot given to wine, no striker, ^cnot a lover of
base gain; ^dbut hospitable, a lover of ^egood men, **8**
sober-minded, just, holy, continent; ^fholding fast **9**
^gthe faithful word ^has he hath been taught, that
he may be able, ⁱby wholesome teaching, both to
exhort and to refute the opposers. For ^bthere **10**
are many unruly and vain talkers and ^cde-
ceivers, ^despecially those of the circumcision:
whose mouths must be stopped, ^ewho subvert **11**
whole houses, teaching things, which they ought
not, ^ffor the sake of base gain. ^gOne of them- **12**
selves, *even* a ^hprophet of their own, said, The
Cretans *are* always liars, evil wild-beasts, lazy

x 1 Tim. 1:
15.
and 4: 9.
and 6: 3.
2 Tim. 2: 2.

4 Or, *in teach-
ing*.
a 1 Tim. 1: 10.
and 6: 3.
2 Tim. 4: 3.

ch. 2: 1.
b 1 Tim. 1: 8.
c Rom. 16: 18.
d Acts 15: 1.
e Matt. 23: 14.

2 Tim. 3: 6.
f 1 Tim. 5: 6.
g Acts 17: 20.
h Or, *poss.*

13 gluttons. This testimony is true: ^afor this cause, rebuke them sharply, that they may be
 14 ^bhealthy in the faith; ^cnot regarding Jewish fables, and ^dcommandments of men, who pervert
 15 the truth. ^eTo the pure, all things are pure: but ^fto the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but even their mind and conscience are
 16 defiled. They profess to know God; but ^gin works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and, as to every good work, useless.

2 But speak thou the things which become
 2 ^hwholesome teaching: that the aged men be watchful, grave, sober-minded, ⁱhealthy in the
 3 faith, in love, in patience; ^jthe aged women likewise, that *they be* in behavior as becometh
^kholiness; not ^lslanderers, not slaves to much
 4 wine, teachers of good things; that they may wisely teach the young women ^mto love their
 5 husbands, to love their children, ⁿto be sober-minded, chaste, keepers at home, good, ^oobedient to their own husbands, ^pthat the word of
 6 God be not reviled. Exhort young men like-
 7 wise to be ^qsober-minded. ^rIn all things shew thyself an example of good works: in teach-
 8 ^sing *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, ^tsincerity,
 8 ^uwholesome speech, which cannot be condemned; ^vthat he, who opposeth, ^wmay be ashamed, having
 9 nothing evil to say concerning you. Exhort
^xservants to be subject to their own masters, ^yand to please *them* well ^zin all things; not ^{aa}contradicting; not purloining, but shewing all good
 10 fidelity; ^{ab}that they may adorn the doctrine of
 11 God our Saviour in all things. For ^{ac}the ^{ad}saving
 12 grace of God ^{ae} hath appeared to all men, teach-
 13 ing us, ^{af}that denying ungodliness, ^{ag}and worldly
 13 appetites, we should live with a sober mind,
 13 justly, and godly, in this present world; ^{ah}look-
 13 ing for that happy ^{ai}hope, and the glorious
 13 ^{aj}appearing of the great God even our Saviour
 14 Jesus Christ; ^{ak}who gave himself for us, that

h 2 Cor. 13: 10.
 i 2 Tim. 4: 2.
 j ch. 2: 2.
 k 1 Tim. 1: 4.
 l and 4: 7.
 m 2 Tim. 4: 4.
 n 1 Jsa. 29: 12.
 o Matt. 15: 9.
 p Col. 2: 22.
 q m Luke 11: 29,
 40, 41.
 r Rom. 14: 14,
 20.
 s 1 Cor. 6: 12,
 and 10: 23, 25.
 t 1 Tim. 4: 2, 4.
 u n Rom. 14: 22.
 v o 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 w Jude 4.
 x p Rom. 1: 28.
 y 2 Tim. 3: 8.
 z a 1 Tim. 1: 10,
 and 6: 3.
 aa 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 ab ch. 1: 8.
 ac b ch. 1: 13.
 ad c 1 Tim. 2: 9,
 10,
 and 3: 11.
 ae 1 Pet. 3: 3, 4.
 af 1 Or, *holy wo-*
 men.
 ag 2 Or, *mate-*
 mates.
 ah 2 Tim. 3: 3.
 ai d 1 Tim. 5: 14.
 aj e 1 Cor. 14: 34.
 ak Ephes. 5: 22.
 al Col. 3: 18.
 am 1 Tim. 2: 11.
 an 1 Pet. 3: 1, 5.
 ao f Rom. 2: 24.
 ap 1 Tim. 6: 1.
 aq 3 Or, *discreet*.
 ar g 1 Tim. 4: 12.
 as 1 Pet. 5: 3.
 at h Ephes. 6: 24.
 au i 1 Tim. 6: 3.
 av k Neh. 5: 9.
 aw 1 Tim. 5: 14.
 ax 1 Pet. 2: 12, 15,
 and 3: 18.
 ay 12 Thes. 3: 14.
 az m Ephes. 6: 5.
 ba Col. 3: 22.
 bb 1 Tim. 6: 1-2.
 bc 1 Pet. 2: 18.
 bd n Ephes. 5: 24.
 be 4 Or, *gainsay-*
 ing.
 bf o Matt. 5: 18.
 bg Phil. 2: 15.
 bh p Rom. 8: 15.
 bi ch. 2: 4, 5.
 bj 1 Pet. 5: 12.
 bk 5, Or, *that*

bringeth sal-
 vation to all
 men, hath ap-
 peared.
 c Luke 2: 2.
 d John 1: 9.

1 Tim. 2: 4.
 e Luke 1: 16.
 f Rom. 6: 18.
 g Ephes. 1: 4.
 h Col. 1: 22.
 i 1 Thes. 4: 7.

a 1 Pet. 4: 2.
 b 1 John 2: 16.
 c 1 Cor. 1: 7.
 d Phil. 3: 20.
 e 2 Pet. 3: 12.
 f u Acts 24: 15.

Col. 3: 5, 23.
 ch. 1: 2.
 and 3: 7.
 x Col. 3: 4.
 y 2 Tim. 4: 1, 2.
 z Heb. 9: 22.

1 Pet. 1: 7.
 y John 3: 2.
 y Gal. 1: 4.
 and 2: 20.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 1 Tim. 2: 6.

2 Heb. 9: 14.
 a Exod. 15, 16.
 and 19: 5.
 Deut. 7: 6.
 and 14: 2.
 and 28: 18.
 1 Pet. 2: 9.
 b Ephes. 2: 10.
 ch. 3: 8.
 c 2 Tim. 4: 2.
 d 1 Tim. 4: 12.
 a Rom. 13: 1.
 1 Pet. 2: 13.
 b Col. 1: 10.
 2 Tim. 2: 21.
 Heb. 13: 31.
 c Ephes. 4: 31.
 d 2 Tim. 2: 24.
 25.
 e Phil. 4: 5.
 f Ephes. 4: 2.
 Col. 3: 12.
 g 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 Ephes. 2: 1.
 Col. 1: 21.
 and 3: 7.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 h ch. 2: 11.
 i 1 Or. pity.
 j 1 Tim. 2: 8.
 k Rom. 3: 20.
 and 9: 11.
 and 11: 6.
 Gal. 2: 16.
 Ephes. 2: 4, 8.
 9.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 l John 3: 3, 5.
 Ephes. 5: 26.
 1 Pet. 3: 31.
 m Ezek. 36: 25.
 Joel 2: 28.
 John 1: 16.
 Acts 2: 33.
 and 10: 45.
 Rom. 6: 5.
 n Rom. 3: 24.
 Gal. 2: 14.
 ch. 2: 11.
 o Rom. 8: 23.
 24.
 p ch. 1: 2.
 q 1 Tim. 1: 15.
 ch. 1: 9.
 r ver. 1, 14.
 ch. 2: 14.
 s 1 Tim. 1: 4.
 2 Tim. 2: 23.
 ch. 1: 14.
 t 2 Tim. 2: 14.
 u 2 Cor. 13: 2.
 x Matt. 18: 17.
 Rom. 16: 17.
 2 Thess. 3: 6.
 14.
 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 2 John 10.
 y Acts 13: 46.
 z Acts 20: 4.
 2 Tim. 4: 12.
 a Acts 13: 24.
 b ver. 8.

he might redeem us from all iniquity, ^aand purify for himself ^aa peculiar people, ^bzealous for good works. These things speak, and ¹⁵ ^cexhort, and rebuke with all authority. ^dLet no one despise thee.

Remind them ^ato be subject to princes and ³ rulers, to obey those in authority, ^bto be ready for every good work, ^cto revile no one, ^dnot to ² be quarrelsome, ^ebut ^fgentle, shewing entire ³ ^gmeekness towards all men. For ^hwe ourselves ⁴ also were formerly foolish, disobedient, going astray, serving various appetites and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, ^{and} hating each other. But when ^bthe kindness and ^{love} of God ^{our} Saviour to man appeared, ^{not} by ⁵ righteous works, which we did, but according to his mercy, he saved us, through ^{the} washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Spirit; ^{that} he shed on us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; ^{that} being justified by his grace, ^{we} might become heirs ^{as} to the hope of eternal life. ^{This is} a faithful saying, and ⁸ concerning these things, I will that thou affirm strongly, so that they, who have believed God, may be careful ^{to} practise good works. These things are good and profitable to men. But ⁹ ^aavoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; ^{for} they are unprofitable and vain. A man, who ¹⁰ maketh parties, ^aafter the first and second admonition, ^{reject}; knowing that such a one ¹¹ is subverted, and sinneth, ^{being} self-condemned. When I shall send Artemas to thee, ¹² or ^{Tychicus}, endeavor to come to me at Nicopolis: for I have determined to winter there. Bring Zenas the lawyer and ^{Apollos} on their ¹³ journey diligently, that nothing may be wanting to them. And let our people also learn ^{to} ¹⁴ ^apractise honest callings for necessary uses, that they be ^{not} unfruitful. All, who are with me, ¹⁵ salute thee. Salute those, who love us in the faith. Grace ^{be} with you all. Amen.

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, ^aa prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Tim-
 othy the brother, to Philemon our beloved,
2 and fellow-laborer, and to *our* beloved Apphia,
 and ^cArchippus ^cour fellow-soldier, and to ^ethe
3 congregation in thy house: ^fGrace to you, and
 peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus
 Christ.
4 I thank my God, making mention of thee
5 always in my prayers, (^bhearing of thy love
 and the faith, which thou hast towards the Lord
6 Jesus, and towards all the saints;) that the par-
 ticipation of thy faith may become effectual ^by
 the acknowledgment of every good thing, which
7 is in you respecting Christ Jesus. For we have
 great joy and consolation in thy love, because
 the hearts of the saints ^kare refreshed through
8 thee, brother. Wherefore, ^lthough I might
 have much boldness in Christ to enjoin thee
9 that, which is proper, yet for love's sake I rather
 intreat *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged,
^mand now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I intreat thee for my son ⁿOnesimus, ^owhom I
11 have begotten in my bonds: who formerly was
 unprofitable to thee, but *is* now profitable to
12 thee and to me: whom I have sent back: do
 thou therefore receive him, that is, *as* my own
13 heart: whom I would have retained with me,
^pthat in thy stead he might have ministered to
14 me in the bonds of the good news: but without
 thy consent, I was not willing to do any thing;
^qthat the benefit from thee might not be as *it*
15 were of necessity, but willingly. ^rFor perhaps
 he departed on this account for a ^stime, that
16 thou mightest have him for ever; no longer as
 a servant, but above a servant, ^ta brother
 beloved, especially to me, but how much more
 to thee, ^uboth in the flesh, and in the Lord?

A. D. 64.

a Ephes. 3: 1.
and 4: 1.b Tim. 1: 8.
ver. 9.

c Phil. 2: 25.

d Col. 4: 17.

e Phil. 2: 25.

f Rom. 16: 5.

g Cor. 16: 19.

h Ephes. 1: 2.

i Ephes. 1: 16.

j Thess. 1: 2.

k Thess. 1: 3.

l Ephes. 1: 15.

m Col. 1: 4.

n Phil. 1: 9, 11.

o Phil. 1: 9, 11.

p Phil. 1: 9, 11.

q Phil. 1: 9, 11.

r Phil. 1: 9, 11.

s Phil. 1: 9, 11.

t Phil. 1: 9, 11.

u Phil. 1: 9, 11.

v Phil. 1: 9, 11.

w Phil. 1: 9, 11.

x Phil. 1: 9, 11.

y Phil. 1: 9, 11.

z Phil. 1: 9, 11.

aa Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ab Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ac Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ad Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ae Phil. 1: 9, 11.

af Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ag Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ah Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ai Phil. 1: 9, 11.

aj Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ak Phil. 1: 9, 11.

al Phil. 1: 9, 11.

am Phil. 1: 9, 11.

an Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ao Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ap Phil. 1: 9, 11.

aq Phil. 1: 9, 11.

ar Phil. 1: 9, 11.

as Phil. 1: 9, 11.

at Phil. 1: 9, 11.

au Phil. 1: 9, 11.

av Phil. 1: 9, 11.

aw Phil. 1: 9, 11.

u 2 Cor. 8: 23.

x ver. 7.

y 2 Cor. 7: 16.

z Phil. 1: 25.

and 2: 24.

a 2 Cor. 1: 11.

b Col. 1: 7.

and 4: 12.

c Acts 12: 12,

25.

d Acts 19: 29.

and 27: 2.

Col. 4: 10.

e Col. 4: 14.

f 2 Tim. 4: 11.

g 2 Tim. 4: 22.

Therefore, if thou count me ^aa partner, receive 17
him as myself. If he hath wronged thee, or 18
oweth *thee* any thing, put that to mine account;
I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I 19
will repay *it*: not that I say to thee, that thou
owest me even thyself besides. Yea, brother, 20
let me have joy of thee in the Lord: ^arefresh
my heart in Christ. ^yHaving confidence in 21
thine obedience, I write to thee, knowing' that
thou wilt also do more than I say. But at the 22
same time, prepare me a lodging also: for ^aI
trust that ^athrough your prayers I shall be given
to you.

^bEpaphras, my fellow-captive in Christ Jesus, 23
saluteth thee; and ^cMark, ^dAristarchus, ^eDe- 24
mas, ^fLuke, my fellow-laborers. ^aThe grace 25
of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.
Amen.

THE LETTER OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE HEBREWS.

A. D. 64.

a Numb. 12:

6, 8.

b Deut. 4: 30.

Gal. 4: 4.

Ephes. 1: 10.

1 Gr. at the end

of the days.

c John 1: 17.

and 15: 15.

ch. 2: 3.

d Ps. 2: 8.

Matt. 21: 38.

and 28: 18.

John 3: 35.

Rom. 8: 17.

e John 1: 3.

1 Cor. 8: 6.

Col. 1: 16.

f John 1: 14.

and 14: 9.

2 Cor. 4: 4.

Col. 1: 15.

Heb. 11: 3.

2 Or, of

GOD, who in various portions and ^aways, spoke 1
anciently to the fathers by the prophets, 2
hath in these last days ^aspoken to us by his
Son, ^dwhom he hath appointed heir of all things,
^ethrough whom also, he made the worlds; ^fwho 3
being the brightness of *his* glory, and the exact
image of his ^hbeing, and ^eupholding all things
by his powerful word, ^bwhen he had by himself
made atonement for our sins, ⁱsat down on the
right *hand* of the Majesty on high; becoming 4
as much superior to the angels, as ^khe hath
obtained a more excellent name than they.
For to which of the angels did he ever say, 5

Himself.

g John 1: 4.

Col. 1: 17.

Rev. 4: 11.

h ch. 7: 27.

and 9: 12, 14,

16.

i Ps. 110: 1.

405

Ephes. 1: 20.

cb. 8: 1.

and 10: 12.

and 12: 2.

1 Pet. 3: 22.

k Ephes. 1: 21.

Phil. 2: 9, 10.

1 Thou art my Son, to-day I have begotten thee? And again, ^mI will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? 1 And again, when he bringeth in ^athe first-born into the world, he saith, ^oAnd let all the angels of God worship him. And respecting the angels he saith, ^pWho maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But respecting the Son, *he saith*, ^qThy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of ^rrectitude is the sceptre of thy kingdom; thou lovest righteousness, and hatest iniquity; for this cause, God, thy God, ^shath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, ^tThou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thy hands. 11 They will perish; but thou continuest: and 12 they will all grow old like a garment; and like a wrapper thou wilt roll them up, and they will be changed: but thou art the same, and thy 13 years will not fail. But to which of the angels hath he ever said, ^uSit on my right hand, until 14 I make thine enemies thy footstool? ^vAre they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister 2 for those, who will obtain salvation? For this cause, we ought more earnestly to regard the words, which we have heard, lest we 2 should ^wlet them glide away. For if the word ^xspoken through ^ymessengers was found to be firm, and ^zevery transgression and disobedience received a just retribution: how shall we escape, if we neglect such a great salvation; ^awhich at the beginning was spoken through the Lord, and was ^bconfirmed to us by those, who 4 heard him; ^cGod also testifying ^dboth with signs and wonders, and with various miracles, and imparted ^egifts of the Holy Spirit, ^faccording to 5 his own will? For to the angels, he hath not subjected ^gthe ^hworld to come, concerning which 6 we speak. But one in a certain place testified,

1 Ps. 2: 7.
 Acts 13: 33.
 ch. 5: 5.
 m 2 Sam. 7: 14.
 1 Chron. 22: 10.
 and 28: 6.
 Ps. 89: 26, 27.
 1 Or, when he bringeth again.
 n Rom. 8: 29.
 Col. 1: 18.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 o Deut. 32: 43, LXX.
 Ps. 97: 7.
 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 p Ps. 104: 4.
 q Ps. 45: 6, 7.
 2 Gr. righteousness, or straightness.
 r Isai. 61: 1.
 Acts 4: 27.
 and 10: 39.
 s Ps. 102: 25, &c.
 t Isai. 34: 4.
 and 51: 6.
 Matt. 24: 35.
 2 Pet. 3: 7, 10.
 Rev. 21: 1.
 u Ps. 110: 1.
 Matt. 23: 44.
 Mark 12: 36.
 Luke 20: 42.
 ch. 10: 12.
 ver. 3.
 x Gen. 19: 18.
 and 32: 1, 2, 24.
 Ps. 34: 7.
 and 91: 11.
 and 103: 20, 21.
 Dan. 3: 28.
 and 7: 10.
 and 10: 11.
 Matt. 18: 10.
 Luke 1: 19.
 and 2: 9, 13.
 Acts 12: 7, &c.
 and 27: 23.
 y Rom. 8: 17.
 Tit. 3: 7.
 James 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 3: 7.
 3 Gr. run out as leaking vessels.
 a Deut. 33: 2.
 Ps. 68: 17.
 Acts 7: 53.
 Gal. 3: 19.
 4 Or, angels.

b Numb. 15: 30, 31.
 Deut. 4: 3.
 and 17: 2, 5, 12.
 and 27: 26.
 c ch. 10: 28, 29.

and 12: 25.
 d Matt. 4: 17.
 Mark 1: 14.
 ch. 1: 2.
 e Luke 1: 2.

f Mark 16: 20.
 Acts 14: 3.
 and 19: 11.
 Rom. 15: 18, 19.
 1 Cor. 2: 4.

g Acts 2: 22.
 43.
 h 1 Cor. 12: 4.
 7, 11.
 i Ephes. 1: 5, 9.

k ch. 6: 5.
 2 Pet. 3: 13.
 5 Gr. habitable world.

1 Job 7: 17.
 Ps. 8: 4, &c.
 and 144: 3.
 1 Or, *a little*
while inferior
to.
 m Matt. 28: 18.
 1 Cor. 15: 27.
 Ephes. 1: 22.
 ch. 1: 12.
 a 1 Cor. 15:
 25.
 o Phil. 2: 7, 8,
 9.
 2 Or, *by.*
 p John 3: 16.
 and 12: 32.
 Rom. 5: 18,
 and 8: 32.
 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 1 Tim. 2: 6.
 1 John 2: 2.
 Rev. 5: 9.
 q Acts 2: 32.
 r Luke 24: 46.
 s Rom. 11: 26.
 t Acts 3: 15.
 and 5: 31.
 ch. 12: 2.
 u Luke 13: 32.
 ch. 5: 9.
 x ch. 10: 10,
 14.
 y Acts 17: 26.
 z Matt. 28: 10.
 John 20: 17.
 Rom. 8: 29.
 a Ps. 22: 22,
 25.
 b Ps. 18: 2.
 Isai. 12: 2.
 c Isai. 8: 19.
 d John 20: 29.
 and 17: 6, 9,
 11, 12.
 e John 1: 14.
 Rom. 8: 3.
 Phil. 2: 7.
 f 1 Cor. 15: 54,
 55.
 Col. 2: 15.
 2 Tim. 1: 10.
 g Luke 1: 74.
 Rom. 9: 15.
 2 Tim. 1: 7.
 3 Or, *he tak-*
eth not hold of
angels, but of
the seed of
Abraham he
taketh hold.
 h Phil. 2: 7.
 i ch. 4: 15.
 and 4: 1, 2.
 k ch. 4: 15, 16.
 and 5: 2.
 and 7: 25.
 a Rom. 1: 7.
 1 Cor. 1: 2.
 Ephes. 4: 1.
 Phil. 3: 14.
 2 Thes. 1: 11.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.

saying, ¹What is man, that thou art mindful of
 him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
 Thou didst make him ^{1a}a little lower than the
 angels; thou didst crown him with glory and
 honor, [and didst set him over the works of thy
 hands;] ²thou hast subjected all things under
 his feet. For in subjecting all things to him,
 he left nothing unsubjected to him. But
 now ³we do not yet see all things subjected to
 him: but we see Jesus, ⁴who was made a little
 lower than the angels ²for the suffering of death,
 (that he by the grace of God might taste death
²for every man,) ⁴crowned with glory and
 honor. ⁵For it became him, ⁶for whom *are* all
 things, and through whom *are* all things, in
 leading many sons to glory, to make ⁷the
 Author of their salvation ⁸perfect through suf-
 ferings. For ⁹both he, who maketh propitiation
 and those for whom propitiation is made, ^{9a}are
 all of one *Father*: for which cause, ^{9b}he is not
 ashamed to call them brethren, saying, ¹⁰I will
 declare thy name to my brethren, in the midst
 of the congregation I will sing praise to thee.
 And again, ¹¹I will put my trust in him. And
 again, ¹²Behold, I, and the children ^{12a}whom God
 hath given me. Since then, as the children
 partake of flesh and blood, he ¹³also himself
 shared in it; ¹⁴that through death he might con-
 quer him, who had the power of death, that is,
 the devil; and liberate those, who, ¹⁵through
 fear of death, were all their life-time subject to
 bondage. For truly, ¹⁶he helpeth not angels; but
 he helpeth the seed of Abraham. Hence in all
 things, he ought ¹⁷to be made like *his* brethren;
 that he might become ^{18a}a merciful and faithful
 High Priest in things *belonging* to God, to make
 atonement for the sins of the people. ^{18b}For
 since he himself hath suffered, being tried, he
 is able to help those, who are tried.

Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of ³the
 heavenly calling, carefully consider ⁴the Apostle
 and High Priest of our profession, Jesus; who ²

2 Pet. 1: 10.

and 4: 14.

and 6: 20.

and 9: 11.

b Rom. 15: 8.

and 5: 5.

and 8: 1.

and 10: 21.

ch. 2: 17.

was faithful to him who ¹appointed him, even as
 3 ²Moses *was faithful* in all his house. For
 he was deemed worthy of more glory than
 Moses, ³inasmuch as ⁴he, who hath built the
 4 house, hath more honor than the house. (For
 every house is built by some *man*; but ⁵he, who
 5 built all things, is God.) ⁶And Moses indeed
was faithful in all his house, as ⁷a servant, ⁸for
 a testimony of those things, which were after-
 6 wards to be spoken, but Christ *was faithful* as
⁹a Son over his own house: ¹⁰whose house we
 are, ¹¹if we hold fast the confidence, and the
 7 joyful hope firm to the end. Therefore, as ¹²the
 Holy Spirit saith, ¹³To-day if ye will hear his
 8 voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provoca-
 9 tion, in the day of trial in the desert: when your
 fathers tried me, proved me, and ¹⁴saw my works
 10 forty years. Therefore I was angry with that
 generation, and said, they do always err in
 heart; and they have not known my ways.
 11 So I swore in my wrath, ¹⁵They shall not enter
 12 my rest. Beware, brethren, lest there be in
 any of you an evil unbelieving heart, in ¹⁶de-
 13 parting from the living God. But exhort one
 another daily, while it is called To-day; lest
 any of you be hardened through the deceitful-
 14 ness of sin. For we have become partakers of
¹⁷Christ, ¹⁸if we hold our first confidence firmly
 15 to the end; while it is said, ¹⁹To-day if ye will
 hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the
 16 provocation. ²⁰For who, having heard, pro-
 voked? But did not all, who came out of
 17 Egypt through Moses? And with whom was
 he angry forty years? *was it* not with those,
 who sinned, ²¹whose carcasses fell in the desert?
 18 And ²²to whom did he swear that they should
 not enter his rest, but to those, who believed
 19 not? ²³So we see, that they could not enter on
 4 account of unbelief. Let ²⁴us therefore fear,
 lest a promise being left of entering his rest,
 any one of you should seem to come short of it.
 2 For to us hath the good news of *a rest* been
 declared, as well as to them: but the word
 heard did not profit them, ²⁵not being mingled
 3 with faith in the hearers. ²⁶For we, who

1 Gr. *made*.
 1 Sam. 12: 6.
 c Numb. 12: 7.
 ver. 5.
 d Zach. 6: 12.
 Matt. 16: 18.
 e Ephes. 2: 10.
 and 3: 9.
 ch. 1: 2.
 f ver. 2.
 g Exod. 14:
 31.
 Numb. 12: 7.
 Deut. 3: 24.
 Josh. 1: 2.
 and 8: 31.
 h Deut. 18: 15,
 18, 19.
 i ch. 1: 2.
 k 1 Cor. 8: 16.
 and 6: 19.
 2 Cor. 6: 16.
 Ephes. 2: 21,
 22.
 1 Tim. 3: 15.
 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 l ver. 14.
 Matt. 10: 22.
 and 24: 13.
 Rom. 5: 2.
 Col. 1: 23.
 ch. 6: 11.
 and 10: 35.
 m 2 Sam. 23:
 2.
 Acts 1: 16.
 n ver. 15.
 Ps. 95: 7.
 2 Or, *though*
they saw.
 3 Gr. *if they*
shall enter.
 4 Or, *aposta-*
tizing.
 o ver. 6.
 p ver. 7.
 q Numb. 14:
 2, 4, 11, 24,
 30.
 Deut. 1: 34,
 35, 38.
 r Numb. 14:
 22, 29, &c.
 and 38: 65.
 Ps. 106: 28.
 1 Cor. 10: 6.
 Jude 5.
 s Numb. 14:
 30.
 Deut. 1: 34,
 35.
 t ch. 4: 6.
 u ch. 12: 15.
 5 Or, *because*
they were not
united by faith
to.
 b ch. 3: 14.

c Ps. 95: 11.
ch. 3: 11.

d Gen. 2: 2.
Exod. 20: 11.
and 31: 17.

e ch. 3: 19.
1 Or, the gos-
pel was first
preached.

f Ps. 95: 7.
ch. 3: 7.
g ch. 3: 12, 18,
19.

2 Or, disobe-
dience.

h Isai. 49: 2.
Jer. 23: 29.

i 2 Cor. 10: 4, 5.
1 Pet. 1: 23.

k Prov. 5: 4.
l Ephes. 3: 17.
Rev. 1: 16.

m and 2: 16.
n 1 Cor. 14: 24,
25.

o Ps. 33: 13,
14.

p and 90: 8.
and 139: 11, 12.

q Job 28: 6.
and 34: 21.

r Prov. 15: 11.
o ch. 3: 1.

s ch. 7: 28.
and 9: 12, 24.

t q ch. 10: 23.
r Isai. 53: 3.

u ch. 2: 18.
s Luke 22: 28.

v 2 Cor. 5: 21.
ch. 7: 26.

w 1 Pet. 2: 22.
1 John 3: 5.

x u Ephes. 2: 18.
and 3: 12.

y ch. 10: 19, 21,
22.

z a ch. 8: 3.
b ch. 2: 17.

c ch. 8: 3, 4.
and 9: 9.

d and 10: 11.
and 11: 4.

e d ch. 2: 18.
and 4: 15.

f 3 Or, can rea-
sonably bear
with.

g e ch. 7: 29.
f Lev. 4: 3.

h and 9: 7.
and 15: 6, 15,
16, 17.

i ch. 7: 27.
and 9: 7.

believe enter the rest, as he said, *As I have sworn in my wrath they shall not enter my rest: namely, that from the works finished at the foundation of the world.* For he spoke in a certain place concerning the seventh day thus, *And God rested the seventh day from all his works.* And in this place again, *They shall not enter my rest.* Since then, it remaineth that some must enter it, *and those, to whom the good news was first declared, entered not on account of unbelief: (again, he fixeth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; (as it is said,) To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.* For if Joshua had given them the rest, then he would not afterwards have spoken concerning another day. There remaineth therefore a sabbath-rest for the people of God. For he, who entereth his rest, he also hath rested from his own works, as God *did* from his.) Let us endeavor therefore to enter that rest, lest any one fall shy a like example of unbelief. For the word of God is lively, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing both of soul and spirit, and both of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intentions of the heart. Nor is there any creature concealed in his sight: but all things are naked and opened to the eyes of him to whom we must give our account.

Having then a great High Priest, who hath passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not a high priest who cannot feel with us in our infirmities: but was in all points tried as we are, though without sin. Let us therefore come with confidence to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace for seasonable help. For every high priest taken from among men, is appointed for men in things belonging to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on those, who are out of the way; because he himself also is encompassed with infirmity. And for

this cause, as he maketh offering for sins for
 4 the people, so also he must, for himself. And
 no one taketh this honour to himself, but he who
 5 is called by God, as ^hAaron *was*: even so Christ
 exalted not himself to be made an high priest;
 but he *did it*, who said to him, *Thou art my*
 6 Son, to-day have I begotten thee. As he
 saith also in another *place*, *Thou art* a priest
 for ever according to the order of Melchisedec.
 7 Who, in the days of his flesh, offered up
 prayers and supplications with earnest cries
 and tears to him who was able to save him
 from death, and was heard in respect to that,
 8 which he feared; although he were a Son, yet he
 learned obedience by that, which he suffered;
 9 and being made perfect, he became the author
 of eternal salvation to all those, who obey him;
 10 being constituted by God a high priest according
 11 to the order of Melchisedec. Concerning whom
 we have much to say, and hard to be under-
 12 stood, since ye are dull of hearing. For when
 by this time ye ought to be teachers, ye have
 need that one teach you again, the first prin-
 ciples of the oracles of God; and have become
 13 such as need milk, and not solid food. For
 every one, who partaketh of milk, is inexperi-
 14 enced in the word of justification: for he is *ya*
babe. But solid food belongeth to those, who are
 of full age, even those, who by use, have their
 senses exercised to discern both good and evil.
 6 Therefore leaving the first principles of the
 doctrine of Christ, let us pass on to its perfec-
 tion; not laying again the foundation of repent-
 ance from dead works, and of faith towards
 2 God, of the doctrine of immersions, and of
 laying on of hands, and of a resurrection of the
 3 dead, and of an eternal judgment. And we
 4 will do this, if God permit. For *it is impossi-*
ble for those, who were once enlightened, and
 tasted the heavenly gift, and became par-
 5 takers of the Holy Spirit, and tasted the good
 word of God, and the miracles of the world to

g 2 Chron. 28
 18.
 John 3: 27.
 h Exod. 28: 1.
 Numb. 16: 5,
 40.
 i Chron. 23:
 13.
 i John 8: 54.
 k Ps. 2: 7.
 ch. 1: 5.
 l Ps. 110: 4.
 ch. 7: 17, 24.
 m Matt. 26: 39,
 42, 44.
 Mark 14: 36,
 39.
 John 17: 1.
 n Ps. 22: 1.
 Matt. 27: 46,
 50.
 Mark 15: 34,
 37.
 o Matt. 26: 53.
 Mark 14: 36.
 l Or, for his
 piety.
 p Matt. 26: 37.
 Mark 14: 33.
 Luke 22: 43.
 John 12: 27.
 q ch. 3: 6.
 r Phil. 2: 8.
 s ch. 2: 10.
 and 11: 40.
 t ver. 6.
 ch. 6: 20.
 u John 16: 12.
 2 Pet. 3: 16.
 v Matt. 13: 15.
 w ch. 6: 1.
 x 1 Cor. 3: 1,
 2, 3.
 2 Or, *As a no*
experimenter.
 y 1 Cor. 13: 11.
 and 14: 20.
 Ephes. 4: 14.
 1 Pet. 2: 2.
 8 Or, perfect.
 1 Cor. 2: 8.
 Ephes. 4: 13.
 Phil. 3: 15.
 z Isai. 7: 15.
 1 Cor. 2: 14,
 15.
 a Phil. 3: 12,
 13, 14.
 ch. 5: 12.
 4 Or, the word
 of the begin-
 ning of
 Christ.
 h ch. 9: 14.
 c Acts 19: 4, 5.
 d Acts 8: 14,
 15, 16, 17.
 and 19: 6.

e Acts 17: 31,
 32.
 f Acts 24: 25.
 Rom. 2: 16.

g Acts 18: 21.
 i Cor. 4: 19.
 h Matt. 12: 31,
 32.

ch. 10: 26.
 2 Pet. 2: 20, 31.
 i John 6: 16.
 i ch. 10: 32.

k John 4: 10.
 and 6: 32.
 Ephea. 2: 8.
 l Gal. 3: 2, 5.

ch. 2: 4.
 5 Or, miracu-
 lous power.
 m ch. 2: 5.

n ch. 10: 29.

o Ps. 65: 10.
p Isai. 5: 6.q Prov. 14: 31.
Matt. 10: 42.
and 25: 40.
John 13: 20.
r Rom. 3: 4.
s 1 Thess. 1: 6, 7.
t 1 Thess. 1: 3.
u Rom. 15: 25.
v Cor. 8: 4.
and 9: 1, 12.
w Tim. 1: 18.
x ch. 3: 6, 14.
y Col. 2: 2.
z ch. 13: 36.a Gen. 22: 16,
17.
Ps. 105: 9.
Luke 1: 73.

b Exod. 22: 11.

c ch. 11: 9.

d Rom. 11: 29.

e ch. 12: 1.

f Lev. 16: 15.
ch. 9: 7.
g ch. 4: 14.
and 8: 1.
and 9: 24.
h ch. 3: 1.
and 5: 6, 10.
and 7: 17.
i Gen. 14: 18,
&c.

come, if they shall fall away, to renew them
again as to repentance; ^asince they crucify to
themselves the Son of God anew, and put *him*
to open shame. For the earth which drinketh
the rain that cometh often on it, and bringeth
forth herbs useful to those for whom it is
tilled, ^breceiveth a blessing from God: ^cbut
that, which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected,
and is ^dnear to cursing; whose end is to be
burned. But, beloved, we are persuaded better
things concerning you, and things connected
with salvation, though we thus speak. ^eFor
^fGod is not unrighteous to forget ^gyour work of
love, which ye have shewed towards his name,
in that ye have ^hministered to the saints, and do
still minister. And we desire ⁱeach one of you
to shew the same earnestness ^jas it respects the
assured hope to the end: that ye do not become
slothful, but imitators of those, who through
faith and patience ^kinherit the promises. For
when God made a promise to Abraham, since
he could swear by no one greater, ^lhe swore by
himself, saying, Surely I will greatly bless thee,
and I will greatly multiply thee. And so, hav-
ing patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
For men indeed swear by the greater one: and
^man oath for confirmation is to them an end of
all strife. In which, God, resolving to shew
more abundantly to ⁿthe heirs of the promise,
^othe immutability of his counsel, interposed
with an oath: that by two immutable things, in
which *it was* impossible that God should lie, we
might have a strong consolation, who have fled
for refuge to seize the hope ^pset before us:
which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul,
both sure and steadfast, ^qand which entereth
within the vail; ^rwhere the forerunner entered
for us, *even* Jesus, ^smade a high priest for ever
according to the order of Melchisedec. For this
^tMelchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most
high God, who met Abraham returning from
the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;
to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all;
firstly, being by interpretation King of righteous-
ness, and then also King of Salem, which is,

3 King of peace; without father, without mother,
 without a genealogy, having neither beginning
 of days, nor end of life; but made like the Son
 4 of God; remaineth a priest perpetually. Now
 consider how great this man *was*, to whom
 even Abraham the patriarch gave the tenth of
 5 the spoils. And those indeed of the sons of
 Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a com-
 mandment to take tithes of the people according
 to the law, that is, of their brethren, though
 they have sprung from the loins of Abraham:
 6 but he, whose genealogy is not from them,
 received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him,
 7 who had the promises. And without any con-
 tradiction, the inferior is blessed by the superior.
 8 And here indeed men, who die, receive tithes;
 but there, he *receiveth them*, of whom it is testi-
 9 fied, that he liveth. And so to speak, Levi also,
 who receiveth tithes, payed tithes through
 10 Abraham. For he was yet in the loins of his
 11 father, when Melchisedec met him. If there-
 fore perfection were through the Levitical priest-
 hood, (for under it the people had received the
 law,) what further need *was there* that another
 priest should be raised up according to the order
 of Melchisedec, and *who* was not called according
 12 to the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being
 changed, there is of necessity a change made
 13 also of the law. For he of whom these things
 are spoken belongeth to another tribe, of which
 14 no one attended at the altar. For it is evident
 that our Lord sprung from Judah; of which
 tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning a priest-
 15 hood. And it is yet far more evident; if there
 16 ariseth another priest like Melchisedec, who
 became so, not according to the law of a fleshly
 commandment, but according to the power of an
 17 enduring life. For he testifieth, *Thou art* a
 priest for ever, according to the order of Mel-
 18 chisedec. For indeed a disannulling of the
 preceding commandment takes place, on account
 19 of its weakness and unprofitableness, (for the
 law made nothing perfect,) but there is a
 bringing in of a better hope, through which
 20 we draw near to God. And inasmuch as it

b Gen. 14: 20.

c Numb. 18:
21, 26.d Gen. 14: 19.
e Rom. 4: 13.
Gal. 3: 16.f ch. 5: 6.
and 6: 20.g Gal. 2: 21.
ver. 18, 19.
cb. 8: 7.h Isai. 11: 1.
Matt. 1: 3.
Luke 3: 33.
Rom. 1: 3.
Rev. 5: 6.
i Ps. 110: 4.
ch 5: 6, 10.
and 6: 20.
k Rom. 8: 3.
Gal. 4: 9.
l Acta 13: 39.
Rom. 3: 20,
21, 23.
and 8: 3.
Gal. 2: 16.
ch 9: 9.
l Or, but it
was the bring-
ing in.
Gal. 3: 24.
m ch. 6: 13.
and 8: 6.
n Rom. 5: 2.
Ephes. 2: 18.
and 3: 12.
ch. 4: 16.
and 10: 19.

1 Or, without
swearing of an
oath.

o Ps. 110: 4.

p ch. 8: 6.

and 9: 15.

and 12: 24.

2 Or, mediator.

3 Or, ever-
more.

q Rom. 8: 34.

1 Tim. 2: 5.

ch. 9: 24.

1 John 2: 1.

r ch. 4: 15.

s Ephes. 1: 20.

and 4: 10.

ch. 8: 1.

t Lev. 9: 7.

and 16: 6, 11.

ch. 6: 8.

and 9: 7.

u Lev. 16: 15.

x Rom. 6: 10.

ch. 9: 12, 28.

and 10: 12.

y ch. 5: 1, 2.

z ch. 2: 10.

and 5: 9.

a Ephes. 1: 20.

Col. 3: 1.

ch. 1: 3.

and 10: 12.

and 12: 2.

4 Or, of holy

things.

b ch. 8: 8, 12,

24.

c ch. 9: 11.

d ch. 5: 1.

e Ephes. 5: 2.

ch. 9: 14.

5 Or, they are

priests.

f Col. 2: 17.

ch. 9: 23.

and 10: 1.

g Exod. 25: 40.

and 26: 30.

and 27: 8.

Numb. 8: 4.

Acts 7: 44.

h 2 Cor. 3: 6,

8, 9.

ch. 7: 22.

ch. 7: 11, 18.

was not without an oath, *that he was made*
priest: (for they indeed became priests ¹without
an oath; but he with an oath, through him,
who said to him, ^oThe Lord swore, and will not
repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever according to
the order of Melchisedec:) by so much more
^pJesus became *the* ²author of a better covenant.
And they indeed became many priests, because
they were hindered by death from continuing:
but he, because he continueth for ever, hath the
unchangeable priesthood. Hence he is able
also to save ³to the uttermost those, who come
to God through him, *since* he ever liveth ^qto
intercede for them. For such a high priest was
proper for us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled,
separate from sinners, ^rand made higher than
the heavens; who needeth not daily, like those
high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ^tfirstly, for his
own sins, ^uand then for the people's: for ^vthis
he did once for all, when he offered up himself.
For the law appointeth ^xmen high priests, who
have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which
was since the law, *appointeth* the Son, ^ywho is
perfected for ever.

Now in respect to the things, which have
been spoken *this is* the chief point: We have
such a high priest, ^awho is seated at the right
hand of the throne of the Majesty in the
heavens; a minister ^bof the sanctuary, and of
the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and
not man. For ^cevery high priest is appointed to
offer gifts and sacrifices: hence, ^dnecessarily,
this one must also have something to offer.
For if he were on earth, he would not be a
priest, there being ^epriests who offer gifts accord-
ing to the law: who serve in the image and
shadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was
admonished by God when about to make the
tabernacle: ^ffor, See (saith he) *that* thou make
all things according to the pattern shewed to
thee in the mount. But now he ^ghath obtained
a more excellent ministry, by as much also as
he is the mediator of a better covenant, which
was established on better promises. ^hFor if
that first covenant had been faultless, then would

- 8 no place have been sought for a second. But finding fault with them, he saith, ¹Behold the days come, saith the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and
- 9 with the house of Judah: not like the covenant, which I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I disregarded
- 10 them, saith the Lord. For ¹this is the covenant, which I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will ¹put my laws in their mind, and write them on their hearts: and ²I will be to them a God, and they
- 11 shall be to me a people: and ³they shall not teach each one his fellow-citizen, and each one his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all will know me, from the least of them to the
- 12 greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, ⁴and their sins and their
- 13 iniquities will I remember no more. ⁵By his saying, A new covenant, he hath declared the first old. Now that which decayeth and groweth old, is near vanishing away.
- 9 Now indeed the first covenant had also ⁶ordinances of service, and ⁷a worldly sanctuary.
- 2 ¹For a first-tent was prepared, in ²which was ³the lamp-stand, and ⁴the table, and the shew-bread; which is called the Holy place. ⁵And after the second veil, a tent, which is called the
- 4 Holy of Holies; which had the golden censer, and ⁶the ark of the covenant overlaid with gold, (in which was ⁷the golden pot that had the manna, and ⁸Aaron's rod that budded, and ⁹the
- 5 tables of the covenant,) and ¹⁰over it the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; concerning which we cannot now speak particularly. Now these things being thus prepared,
- 6 ¹the priests went at all times into the first-tent, performing the service; but into the second, the high priest ²went, alone ³once in the year, not without blood, ⁴which he offered for him-
- 8 self, and ⁵for the errors of the people: ⁶the Holy Spirit showing this, that ⁷the way into the Holy of Holies was not yet made manifest, while the

¹ Jer. 31: 31,
32, 33, 34.

¹ ch. 10: 16.
¹ Gr. give.
² Zech. 8: 8.

¹ Isai. 54: 13.
John 6: 45.
¹ John 2: 27.
¹ Rom. 11: 27.
ch. 10: 17.
² 2 Cor. 5: 17.
² Or, ceremonies.

³ Exod. 25: 8.
⁴ Exod. 26: 1.
⁵ Exod. 26: 35.
and 40: 4.
⁶ Exod. 25: 31.

⁷ Exod. 25: 23, 30.
Lev. 24: 5, 6.
⁸ Exod. 26: 31, 33.
and 40: 3, 21.
ch. 6: 19.

⁹ Exod. 25: 10.
and 26: 33.
and 40: 3, 21.
¹⁰ Exod. 16: 33, 34.

¹ Numb. 17: 10.
² Exod. 25: 16, 21.
and 34: 29.
and 40: 20.
Deut. 10: 2, 5.
¹ Kings 8: 9, 21.

² Chron. 5: 10.
¹ Exod. 25: 18, 22.

Lev. 16: 2.
¹ Kings 8: 6, 7.
² Numb. 28: 3.

Dan. 8: 11.
³ Exod. 30: 10.
Lev. 16: 2, 11,
12, 15, 34.
ver. 25.

⁴ ch. 6: 3.
and 7: 27.
⁵ ch. 10: 19,
20.
⁶ John 14: 6.

r Gal. 3: 21.
 ch. 7: 18, 19.
 and 10: 1, 11.
 s Lev. 11: 2.
 Col. 2: 16.
 t Numb. 19: 7,
 &c.
 u Ephes. 2: 15.
 Col. 2: 20.
 ch. 7: 16.
 l Or, *rites, or,*
ceremonies.
 x ch. 3: 1.
 y ch. 10: 1.
 z ch. 8: 4.
 a ch. 10: 4.
 b Acts 20: 28.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 Col. 1: 14.
 1 Pet. 1: 19.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 and 5: 9.
 c Zech. 3: 8.
 ven. 16, 18.
 ch. 10: 10.
 d Dan. 9: 24.
 e Lev. 16: 14, 16.
 f Numb. 19:
 2, 17, &c.
 g 1 Pet. 1: 19.
 1 John 1: 7.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 h Rom. 1: 4.
 1 Pet. 3: 18.
 i Ephes. 2: 5.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 ch. 7: 27.
 k ch. 1: 3.
 and 10: 22.
 l Or, *deadly.*
 1 ch. 6: 1.
 m Luke 1: 74.
 Rom. 6: 13, 22.
 1 Pet. 4: 2.
 n 1 Tim. 2: 5.
 o ch. 7: 22.
 and 8: 6.
 and 12: 24.
 p Rom. 3: 25.
 and 5: 6.
 1 Pet. 3: 18.
 q ch. 3: 1.
 r The Greek
diatheke, has
 the significa-
 tion both of
 covenant and
 testament.
 s Or, *be*
brought in.
 r Gal. 3: 15.
 t Exo. 24: 6, &c.
 s Exo. 24: 5, 6, 8.
 Lev. 16: 14,
 15, 18.
 u Lev. 14: 4,
 6, 7, 49, 51, 52.
 v Or, *purple.*
 x Exod. 24: 8.
 Matt. 26: 28.
 y Exod. 29:
 12, 36.
 Lev. 8: 15, 19.

first tabernacle was yet standing: which *was* 9
 a figure for the season then present, during
 which both gifts and sacrifices were offered,
 that could not make him, who served, perfect,
 as to the conscience, being enjoined only 10
 with meats and drinks, and various bathings,
 and fleshly ordinances until the time of
 reformation. But Christ being come a high 11
 priest of good things to come, through the
 greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made
 with hands, that is, not of this creation; nor 12
 through the blood of goats and calves, but
 through his own blood, he entered the holy
 place once only, obtaining eternal redemption
 for us. For if the blood of bulls and goats, 13
 and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the
 unclean, purifieth to the cleansing of the flesh:
 how much more will the blood of Christ, who 14
 through the eternal Spirit offered himself with-
 out blemish to God, cleanse your conscience
 from dead works to serve the living God?
 And for this cause he is the mediator of a new 15
 covenant, so that his death, having taken place
 for the redemption of the transgressions under
 the first covenant, those, who are called, may
 receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.
 For where a testament is, there must also of 16
 necessity be the death of the testator. For a 17
 testament is of force after men are dead: it
 hath no force while the testator liveth. Hence 18
 the first covenant was not ratified without blood.
 For Moses having spoken every precept to all 19
 the people according to the law, took the blood
 of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet
 wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book
 and all the people, saying, This is the blood 20
 of the covenant, which God hath enjoined for
 you. And, he sprinkled with blood also the 21
 tabernacle, and all the vessels of the service.
 And almost all things are, by the law, cleansed 22
 with blood; and without a shedding of blood, no
 remission taketh place. Therefore it was neces- 23
 sary that the patterns of things in the heavens

should be purified with these *sacrifices*; but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices than these. For ^bChrist did not enter the ^holy places made with hands, the figures of ^ethe true; but into heaven itself, now ^dto appear in the presence of God for us: nor that he might offer himself often, as ^ethe high priest entereth into the ^holy place yearly with *the* blood of another; (for then he must often have suffered since the foundation of the world:) but now ^fonce ^gat the end of the world, he hath appeared to put away sin through the sacrifice of himself. ^hAnd as it is appointed to men once to die, ⁱbut after this the judgment: so ^kChrist was once ^loffered to bear the sins ^mof many; and to those, who ⁿwait for him, he will appear the second time, without sin to salvation.

10 For the law having ^aa ^bshadow ^cof the good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, ^ecan never with those sacrifices, which they offer year by year continually, ^dperfect those, who come to them. For then ^fwould they not have ^gceased to be offered? because that atonement having been once made for the worshippers, they would have had no more consciousness of sins. ^hBut in those *sacrifices*, *there is* a remembrance *made* of sins, every year. ⁱFor ^jit is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, ^kSacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, but ^la body ^mhast thou prepared for me: in burnt-offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the roll of the book it is written concerning me,) to do thy will, O God. Having firstly said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and *offering* concerning sin thou didst not desire, nor wast pleased *with them*; (which are offered according to the law,) then he said, Lo, I come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. ⁿBy which will, we are ^osanctified ^pthrough the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *only*. And every priest standeth ^qdaily ministering and frequently of-

b ch. 6: 20.
i Or, *holy of holies*.
c ch. 8: 2.
d Rom. 8: 34.
ch. 7: 25.
1 John 2: 1.
e ver. 7.
2 Or, *holy of holies*.

f ver. 12.
ch. 7: 27.
and 10: 10.
1 Pet. 3: 18.
g 1 Cor. 10: 11.
Gal. 4: 4.
Ephes. 1: 10.
h Gen. 3: 19.
Eccles. 3: 20.
i 2 Cor. 5: 10.
Rev. 20: 12, 13.
k Rom. 6: 10.
1 Pet. 3: 18.
l 1 Pet. 2: 24.
1 John 3: 5.
m Matt. 26: 28.

Rom. 5: 15.
n Tit. 5: 13.
2 Pet. 5: 12.
o Col. 2: 17.
ch. 8: 5.
and 9: 23.
3 Gr. *skia*, outline, or sketch.
b ch. 9: 11.
c. ch. 9: 9.
d ver. 14.
4 Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because*, &c.
e Lev. 16: 21.
ch. 9: 7.
f Mic. 6: 6, 7.
ch. 9: 13.
ver. 11.
g Ps. 40: 6, &c.
and 50: 8, &c.
Isai. 1: 11.
Jer. 6: 20.
Amos 5: 21, 22.
5 Or, *thou hast fitted me*.

h John 17: 19.
ch. 13: 12.
6 Or, *atoned for*.
i ch. 8: 19.
k Numb. 25: 3.
ch. 7: 27.

1 ver. 4.
 m ch. 1: 3.
 Col. 3: 1.
 n Ps. 110: 1.
 Act. 2: 35.
 1 Cor. 15: 25.
 ch. 1: 13.
 o ver. 1.
 1 Or, *atoned*
for.
 p Jer. 31: 33,
 34.
 ch. 8: 10, 12.
 2 Some copies
 have, *Then he*
said, And
their.
 q Rom. 5: 2.
 Ephes. 2: 13.
 and 3: 12.
 3 Or, *liberty.*
 r ch. 9: 8, 12.
 s John 10: 9.
 and 14: 6.
 ch. 9: 8.
 4 Or, *ap-*
pointed.
 t ch. 9: 3.
 u ch. 4: 14.
 x 1 Tim. 3: 15.
 y ch. 4: 16.
 z Ephes. 3: 12.
 James 1: 6.
 1 John 3: 21.
 a ch. 9: 14.
 b Ezek. 36: 25.
 2 Cor. 7: 1.
 c ch. 4: 14.
 d 1 Cor. 1: 9.
 and 10: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 24.
 2 Thess. 3: 8.
 ch. 11: 11.
 e Acts 2: 42.
 Jude 19.
 f Rom. 13: 11.
 g Phil. 4: 5.
 2 Pet. 3: 9, 11,
 14.
 h Numb. 15:
 30.
 ch. 6: 4.
 i 2 Pet. 2: 20,
 21.
 k Ezek. 36: 5.
 Zeph. 1: 18.
 and 3: 8.
 2 Thess. 1: 8.
 ch. 12: 29.
 l ch. 9: 2.
 m Deut. 17: 2,
 8.
 and 19: 15.
 Matt. 18: 16.
 John 8: 17.
 2 Cor. 13: 1.
 n ch. 2: 9.
 and 12: 25.
 o 1 Cor. 11: 29.
 ch. 13: 30.
 a Or, *com-*
mon.

ferer the same sacrifices, which can never
 take away sins: but this man, having offered 12
 one sacrifice for sins for ever, hath sat down
 on the right *hand* of God; from hence, waiting 13
 till his enemies are made his footstool. For 14
 by one offering he hath perfected for ever those,
 who are sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also 15
 testifieth *it* to us: for having before said, this 16
 is the covenant, which I will make with them
 after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my
 laws on their hearts, and on their minds will I
 write them; and their sins and their iniquities 17
 I will remember no more. Now, where there is a 18
 remission of these, *there is* no more offering for sin.

Therefore, brethren, having confidence to 19
 enter the Holy of Holies by the blood of Jesus,
 by a new and living way, which he hath con- 20
 secrated for us, through the vail, that is to say,
 his flesh; and having a high priest over the 21
 house of God; let us draw near with a true 22
 heart, in full assurance of faith, having our
 hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and
 our bodies bathed with pure water. Let us 23
 hold fast the hope, that we profess, without
 wavering; (for he who promised is faithful :)
 and let us be attentive to each other, to stir 24
 each other to love, and to good works:
 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves, 25
 as the custom of some is; but exhorting
 each other; and so much the more, as ye 26
 see the day drawing near. For if we wilfully 26
 sin after we have received the knowledge of
 the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for
 sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judg- 27
 ment and fiery indignation, which will devour
 the adversaries. He, who despised the law of 28
 Moses, died without mercy under two or three
 witnesses: of how much severer punishment, 29
 suppose ye, will he be thought worthy, who hath
 trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath
 accounted the blood of the covenant, with which
 he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath
 treated the Spirit of grace with contempt? For 30
 we know him, who hath said, Vengeance is

mine, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And
 31 again, ^aThe Lord will judge his people. ^a*It*
 is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of
 32 the living God. But ^aremember the former
 days, in which, ^aafter being enlightened, ye
 endured ^aa great struggle with afflictions;
 33 partly, while ye were made ^aa spectacle both
 by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while
^aye became companions of those, who were
 34 so used. For ye sympathized with me ^ain my
 bonds, and ^bjoyfully endured the plundering of
 your goods, knowing ^cin yourselves that ^cye
 have in the heavens a better and an enduring
 35 possession. ^aCast not away therefore your con-
 fidence, ^awhich hath a great recompense of
 36 reward. ^aFor ye have need of patience, that,
 doing the will of God, ^cye may receive the
 37 promise. For ^ayet a little while, and ^bhe who
 38 is to come will come, and will not delay. Now
^cthe just will live by faith, but if *any one* draw
 39 back, my soul hath no pleasure in him. But
 we are not of those, ^bwho draw back to perdition;
 but of those, who ^bbelieve to the salvation
 of the soul.

11 Now faith is the ^acertain persuasion of things
 hoped for, the ^ademonstration ^aof things not
 2 seen: for ^bby it the elders obtained a good tes-
 3 timony. By faith we understand that ^cthe
 worlds were framed by the word of God, so that
 things, which are seen, were not made out of
 4 things, which appear. By faith ^aAbel offered to
 God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain,
 through which he obtained testimony that he
 was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and
 5 through it he, though dead, ^ayet ^aspeaketh. By
 faith ^aEnoch was ^atranslated, that he might not
 see death; and was not found, because God
 had translated him: for before his translation
 it was testified concerning him, that he pleased
 6 God. But without faith *it is impossible to*
 please *him*: for he, who cometh to God, must
 believe that he exists, and *that* he becometh a
 7 rewarder of those, who seek him out. By faith
^aNoah, being warned by God concerning things
 not yet seen, ^amoved with solicitude, ^apre-

r Deut. 32: 36.
 Ps. 50: 4.
 and 135: 14.
 s Luke 12: 5.
 t Gal. 3: 4.
 2 John 8.
 u ch. 6: 4.
 z Phil. 1: 29,
 30.
 Col. 2: 1.
 y 1 Cor. 4: 9.
 z Phil. 1: 7.
 and 4: 14.
 1 Thess. 2: 14.
 a Phil. 1: 7.
 2 Tim. 1: 16.
 b Matt. 5: 12.
 Acts 5: 41.
 James 1: 2.
 1 Or, *that ye*
have in your-
selves, or, for
your-selves.
 c Matt. 6: 20.
 and 19: 21.
 Luke 12: 33.
 1 Tim. 6: 19.
 d Matt. 5: 12.
 and 10: 32.
 e Luke 21: 19.
 Gal. 6: 9.
 ch. 12: 1.
 f Col. 3: 24.
 ch. 9: 15.
 1 Pet. 1: 9.
 g Luke 18: 8.
 2 Pet. 3: 9.
 h Hab. 2: 3, 4.
 i Rom. 1: 17.
 Gal. 3: 11.
 k 2 Pet. 2: 20,
 21.
 1 Acts 16: 30, 31.
 1 Thess. 5: 9.
 2 Thess. 2: 14.
 2 Or, *ground,*
or, confidence.
 3 Or, *convic-*
tion.
 a Rom. 8: 24,
 25.
 2 Cor. 4: 18.
 and 5: 7.
 b ver. 39.
 c Gen. 1: 1.
 Ps. 33: 6.
 John 1: 3.
 ch. 1: 2.
 2 Pet. 3: 5.
 d Gen. 4: 4.
 1 John 3: 12.
 e Gen. 4: 10.
 Matt. 23: 35.
 ch. 12: 24.
 4 Or, *is yet*
spoken of.
 f Gen. 5: 22, 24.
 5 Or, *taken*
away.
 g Gen. 6: 13, 22.
 8 Or, *being*
wary.
 h 1 Pet. 3: 20.

i Rom. 8: 22.
 and 4: 13.
 Phil. 3: 9.
 l Or, *justification*.
 k Gen. 12: 1,
 4.
 Acta 7: 2, 3, 4.
 l Gen. 12: 8,
 and 13: 3, 18,
 and 19: 1, 9.
 m ch. 6: 17.
 n ch. 12: 22,
 and 13: 14.
 o ch. 3: 4.
 Rev. 21: 2, 10.
 p Gen. 17: 19,
 and 18: 11, 14,
 and 21: 2.
 q See Luke 1:
 36.
 r Rom. 4: 21.
 ch. 10: 23.
 s Rom. 4: 19.
 t Gen. 22: 17.
 Rom. 4: 18.
 2 Gr. *accord-*
ing to faith.
 u ver. 39.
 3 Or, *the*
things prom-
ised.
 x ver. 27.
 John 8: 56.
 y Gen. 23: 4,
 and 47: 9.
 1 Chron. 29: 15.
 Ps. 89: 12,
 and 119: 19.
 1 Pet. 1: 17,
 and 2: 11.
 5 ch. 13: 14.
 a Exod. 3: 6,
 15.
 Matt. 22: 32.
 Acta 7: 32.
 b Phil. 3: 20.
 ch. 13: 14.
 c Gen. 22: 1, 9.
 d James 2: 21.
 e Gen. 21: 12.
 Rom. 9: 7.
 4 Or, *thy pos-*
terity will be
by Isaac.
 f Rom. 4: 17,
 19, 21.
 g Gen. 27: 27,
 33.
 h Gen. 48: 5,
 16, 20.
 i Gen. 47: 31.
 k Gen. 50: 24,
 25.
 Exod. 13: 19.
 5 Or, *remem-*
bered.
 l Exod. 2: 2.
 Acta 7: 20.

pared an ark to save his house; through
 which, he condemned the world, and became
 possessor of the righteousness, which is by
 faith. By faith ^aAbraham, when called to go
 out into a place, which he was to receive for an
 inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not
 knowing where he was going. By faith he
 sojourned in the promised land, as in a foreign
 country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob,
 the heirs with him of the same promise; for
 he looked for ^aa city, which hath foundations,
 whose builder and maker is God. By faith
 also ^aSarah herself received strength to conceive
 even when past age, because she considered
 him faithful, who had promised. Therefore
 there sprang even from one, and him as good
 as dead, ^aa race like the stars of the sky in mul-
 titude, and like the countless sands on the shore
 of the sea. These all died ^ain faith, ^anot hav-
 ing received the ³promises, but ^ahaving seen
 them afar off, and embraced *them*, and con-
 fessed that they were strangers and sojourners
 on the earth. For those, who say such things,
 declare plainly that they are seeking a country.
 And indeed, if they had been mindful of that
 country from whence they came forth, they
 might have had opportunity to return; but now
 they long for a better country, that is, a heavenly
 one: therefore God is not ashamed ^ato be called
 their God: for ^bhe hath prepared a city for them.
 By faith, ^cAbraham, when he was tried, offered
 up Isaac: and he, who had received the promises,
 offered up his only begotten son, to whom it
 was said, ^aIn Isaac thy seed will be called:
 reasoning that God ^awas able to raise him, even
 from the dead; from whence also he received
 him in a figure. By faith, ^aIsaac blessed Jacob
 and Esau concerning things to come. By faith
 Jacob, when dying, blessed both the sons of
 Joseph; and worshipped, leaning on the top of
 his staff. By faith ^aJoseph, when he died, men-
 tioned the departure of the children of Israel;
 and gave a charge concerning his bones.
 By faith ^aMoses, being born, was hidden three
 months by his parents, because they saw that

the child *was* fair; and they feared not the
 24 king's ^acommandment. By faith, ^aMoses, being
 grown up, refused to be called the son of Pha-
 25 raoh's daughter; ^achoosing rather to suffer
 hardship with the people ^aof God, than to enjoy
 26 the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming
^athe reproach ^aof Christ greater riches than the
 treasures of Egypt: for he looked away to ^athe
 27 reward. By faith, ^ahe forsook Egypt, not fear-
 ing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as
 28 ^athough he saw him, who is invisible. By faith,
^ahe kept the passover, and the sprinkling of
 blood, that he, who destroyed the first-born, might
 29 not touch them. By faith, ^athey passed through
 the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyp-
 30 tians attempting, were swallowed up. By faith,
^athe walls of Jericho fell down, after having
 31 been encompassed seven days. By faith, ^athe
 harlot Rahab ^ahaving received the spies with
 32 peace, perished not with the unbelievers. And
 what more shall I say? for I should not have
 time to tell concerning ^aGideon, and ^bBarak, and
^cSamson, and ^dJephthah, ^eDavid also, and ^fSam-
 33 uel, and the prophets. Who, through faith, sub-
 dued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, ^aob-
 tained promises, ^bstopped the mouths of lions,
 34 ^cquenched the violence of fire, ^descaped the
 edge of the sword, ^efrom weakness were made
 strong, became valiant in war, ^fput to flight the
 35 armies of the aliens. ^aWomen received their
 dead by a resurrection: and others were ^ator-
 tured, not accepting deliverance; that they
 36 might obtain a better resurrection: and others
 were tried with insults and beatings, and
 37 also ^aby bonds and imprisonment: ^athey were
 stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tried
by sufferings, were slaughtered with the sword:
^athey wandered around ^ain sheep-skins, and
 goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, distressed;
 38 (of whom the world was not worthy!) they
 wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in*
 39 dens and caves of the earth. And these all,
^ahaving obtained a good testimony through

^m Exod. 1: 16,
 22.
ⁿ Exod. 2: 19,
 11.
^o Ps. 84: 10.
^p ch. 13: 13.

1 Or, for
 Christ.
^q ch. 10: 35.
^r Exod. 10:
 28, 29.
^s Judg. 12: 37.
^t and 13: 17, 18.
^u ver. 13.
^v Exod. 12: 21,
 &c.
^w Exod. 14:
 22, 29.
^x Josh. 6: 20.
^y Josh. 6: 23.
^z James 2: 25.
^a Josh. 1: 1.
^b Judg. 6: 11.
^c Judg. 4: 6.
^d Judg. 13: 24.
^e Judg. 11: 1.
^f and 12: 7.
^g 1 Sam. 16: 1,
 13.
^h and 17: 45.
ⁱ 1 Sam. 1: 20.
^j and 12: 20.
^k 2 Sam. 7: 11,
 &c.
^l Judg. 14: 5,
 6.
^m 1 Sam. 17: 34,
 35.
ⁿ Dan. 6: 22.
^o Dan. 3: 25.
^p 1 Sam. 20: 1.
^q 1 Kings 19: 3.
^r 2 Kings 6: 16.
^s 2 Kings 20: 7,
 &c.
^t Job 42: 10.
^u Ps. 6: 8.
^v in Judg. 15: 8,
 15.
^w 1 Sam. 14: 13,
 &c.
^x and 17: 51, 52.
^y 2 Sam. 8: 1,
 &c.
^z n 1 Kings 17:
 22.
^a 2 Kings 4: 35.
^b Acts 22: 25.
^c Gen. 38: 20.
^d Jer. 20: 2.
^e and 37: 15.
^f q 1 Kings 21:
 43.
^g 2 Chron. 24: 21.
^h Acts 7: 58.
ⁱ and 14: 19.

^r 2 Kings 1: 8.
^s Matt. 3: 4.

^t Zeck. 13: 4.
^u 1 Kings 18: 4.

and 19: 9. u ver. 2, 13.

1 Or, *foreseen*.
 x ch. 7: 22.
 and 8: 6.
 y ch. 5: 9.
 and 12: 23.
 Rev. 6: 11.
 a Col. 3: 8.
 1 Pet. 2: 1.
 b 1 Cor. 9: 24.
 Phil. 3: 13, 14.
 c Rom. 12: 12.
 ch. 10: 36.
 2 Or, *begin-*
ner.
 3 Or, *rewarder*.
 d Luke 24: 26.
 Phil. 2: 8, &c.
 1 Pet. 1: 11.
 e Ps. 110: 1.
 ch. 1: 3, 13.
 and 8: 1.
 f 1 Pet. 3: 22.
 g Matt. 10:
 24, 25.
 h John 15: 20.
 i Gal. 6: 9.
 j 1 Cor. 10: 13.
 ch. 10: 32, 33,
 34.
 k Job. 5: 17.
 l Prov. 3: 11.
 m Ps. 94: 12.
 and 119: 75.
 n Prov. 3: 12.
 o James 1: 12.
 p Rev. 3: 19.
 q 1 Deut. 8: 5.
 r 2 Sam. 7: 14.
 s Prov. 13: 24.
 and 19: 18.
 t and 23: 13.
 u m Ps. 73: 1.
 v 1 Pet. 5: 9.
 w n Numb. 16: 22.
 and 27: 16.
 x Job 12: 10.
 y Eccles. 12: 7.
 z Isai. 42: 5.
 and 57: 16.
 1 Zech. 12: 1.
 2 o Lev. 11: 44.
 and 19: 2.
 3 1 Pet. 1: 15, 16.
 4 p James 3: 18.
 5 q Job 4: 3, 4.
 6 Isai. 35: 3.
 7 r Prov. 4: 26,
 27.
 8 4 Or, *even*.
 9 s Gal. 6: 1.
 t Pa. 34: 14.
 Rom. 12: 18.
 and 14: 9.
 10 2 Tim. 2: 22.
 u Matt. 5: 8.
 11 2 Cor. 7: 1.
 Ephes. 5: 5.
 x 2 Cor. 6: 1.
 y Gal. 5: 4.
 12 5 Or, *fall*
from.
 z Deut. 29: 18.
 ch. 3: 12.

faith, received not that, which was promised;
 God having ¹provided ²something better for us, 40
 that they, without us, might not be ³made per-
 fect.

Therefore, since we also are encompassed by ¹²
 such a cloud of witnesses, ⁴let us lay aside every
 weight, and the sin, which doth so constantly
 beset us, and ⁵let us run ⁶with perseverance the
 race set before us, looking away to Jesus the ²
²author and ³finisher of *our* faith; ⁴who, for the
 joy that was set before him, endured the cross,
 despising the shame, and ⁵hath sat down at the
 right *hand* of the throne of God. ⁶For consider ³
 him, who endured such opposition of sinners
 against himself, ⁷lest ye be weary and disheart-
 ened in your souls. ⁸Ye have not yet resisted ⁴
 to blood, struggling against sin. And ye have ⁵
 forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh to you
 as to sons, ⁹My son, despise not thou the chas-
 tisement of the Lord, nor be disheartened when
 thou art rebuked by him: for the Lord chas- ⁶
 tiseth ¹⁰him, whom he loveth, and beateth every
 son, whom he receiveth. ⁷If ye endure chas-
 tisement, God treateth you like sons: for what
 son is there, whom the father chastiseth not?
 But if ye are without chastisement, ⁸of which
 all have been made partakers, then ye are bas- ⁹
 tards, and not sons. Is it so, then, that we have
 had fathers of our flesh who chastised us, and
 we revered them: shall we not much rather
 be subject to ¹⁰the Father of spirits, and live?
 For they indeed, for a few days, chastised us ¹⁰
 as it seemed right to them; but he for *our* ben-
 efit, ¹¹that we might partake of his holiness.
 Now every chastisement for the present seemeth ¹¹
 not to be joyous, but grievous: but afterwards
 it yieldeth ¹²peaceful fruit of righteousness ¹²
 to those exercised by it. Therefore ¹³strengthen ¹³
 the wearied hands, and the feeble knees; ¹³and
 make ¹⁴straight paths for your feet, lest the lame
 be turned out of the way; ¹⁴but rather let it be
 healed. ¹⁵Follow peace with all, and holiness, ¹⁴
¹⁵without which, no one will see the Lord: ¹⁵look-
 ing carefully, ¹⁵lest any one ¹⁵fail of the grace of
 God; ¹⁵lest any root of bitterness springing up,

cause disturbance, and through it many be
 16 defiled; ^alest there be any fornicator, or profane
 person, like Esau, ^bwho for one meal sold his
 17 birthright. For ye know that afterwards, ^cwhen
 he wished to inherit the blessing, he was re-
 jected: ^dfor he found no place for a change of
 mind *in his father*, though he sought it carefully
 18 with tears. For ye have not come to ^ethe
 mountain, which might be felt, and which was
 burning with fire, nor to blackness, and dark-
 19 ness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet,
 and the voice of words; the hearers of which,
^fintreated that the word should not be spoken
 20 to them any more: (for they could not endure
 the command, ^gAnd if even a beast touch the
 21 mountain, it shall be stoned; ^hand so terrible
 was the sight, *that* Moses said, I fear and
 22 tremble:) but ye have come ⁱto mount Zion,
^jand to the city of the living God, the heavenly
 Jerusalem, ^kand to tens of thousands of angels,
 23 to the general assembly and church of ^lthe
 first-born, ^mwritten¹ in heaven, and to God ⁿthe
 Judge of all, and to the spirits of the just ^omade
 24 perfect, and to Jesus ^pthe Mediator of the new
^qcovenant, and to ^rthe blood of sprinkling, that
 25 ^sspeaketh better things ^tthan Abel's. See that
 ye reject not him who speaketh. For ^uif they
 escaped not who rejected him that spoke on
 earth, much less *shall* we *escape*, if we turn
 away from him who *speaketh* from heaven:
 26 ^vwhose voice then shook the earth: but now he
 hath promised, saying, ^wYet once more I shake
 27 not the earth only, but also heaven. And this
sentence, Yet once more, sheweth ^xthe removing
 of the things shaken, as of things which have
 been made, that the unshaken things may re-
 28 main. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom not
 to be shaken, ^ylet us have grace, through which,
 we may serve God acceptably, with reverence
 29 and pious fear; for ^zour God is a consuming fire.
 13 Let ^abrotherly love continue. ^bForget not to
 2 entertain strangers; for through this, ^csome

a Ephes. 5: 3.
 Col. 3: 5.
 1 Thess. 4: 3.
 b Gen. 25: 33.
 c Gen. 27: 34,
 36, 38.
 d ch. 6: 6.
 e Exod. 19: 12,
 18, 19.
 and 20: 18.
 Deut. 4: 11.
 and 5: 22.
 Rom. 8: 14.
 and 8: 15.
 2 Tim. 1: 7.
 f Exod. 20: 19.
 Deut. 5: 6, 25.
 and 18: 16.
 g Exod. 19: 13.
 h Exod. 19: 16.
 i Gal. 4: 26.
 Rev. 3: 12.
 and 21: 2, 10.
 k Phil. 3: 20.
 l Deut. 33: 2.
 Ps. 68: 17.
 Jude 14.
 m Exod. 4: 22.
 James 1: 18.
 Rev. 14: 4.
 n Luke 10: 20.
 Phil. 4: 3.
 Rev. 13: 8.
 1 Or, enrolled.
 o Gen. 18: 25.
 Ps. 84: 2.
 p Phil. 3: 12.
 ch. 11: 40.
 q ch. 8: 6.
 and 9: 15.
 2 Or, testa-
 ment.
 r Exod. 24: 8.
 ch. 10: 22.
 1 Pet. 1: 2.
 s Gen. 4: 10.
 ch. 11: 4.
 t ch. 2: 2, 3.
 and 3: 17.
 and 10: 28, 29.
 u Exod. 19: 18.
 x Hag. 2: 6.
 y Ps. 102: 26.
 Matt. 24: 35.
 2 Pet. 3: 10.
 Rev. 21: 1.
 3 Or, let us
 hold fast.
 z Exod. 24: 17.
 Deut. 4: 24.
 and 9: 3.
 Ps. 50: 8.
 and 97: 3.
 Isai. 66: 15.
 2 Thess. 1: 8.
 ch. 10: 27.

a Rom. 12: 10.
 1 Thess. 4: 9.
 1 Pet. 1: 22.
 and 2: 17.

and 3: 8.
 and 4: 8.
 2 Pet. 1: 7.

1 John 3: 17,
 &c.
 and 4: 7, 20, 21.

b Matt. 25: 35.
 Rom. 12: 13.
 1 Tim. 3: 2.

1 Pet. 4: 9.
 c Gen. 18: 3.
 and 19: 2.

d Matt. 25: 36.
 Rom. 12: 15.
 1 Cor. 12: 26.
 Col. 4: 13.
 1 Pet. 3: 8.
 e 1 Cor. 6: 9.
 Gal. 5: 19, 21.
 Ephes. 5: 5.
 Col. 3: 5, 6.
 Rev. 22: 15.
 f Matt. 6: 25,
 34.
 Phil. 4: 11, 12.
 g Tim. 6: 6, 8.
 h Gen. 28: 15.
 Deut. 31: 6, 8.
 Josh. 1: 5.
 i Chron. 28: 20.
 Pa. 37: 25.
 b Ps. 27: 1.
 and 56: 4, 11,
 12.
 and 118: 6.
 i ver. 17.
 j Or, *are the*
guides.
 k ch. 6: 12.
 l 1 John 8: 58.
 ch. 1: 12.
 Rev. 1: 4.
 m Ephes. 4: 14.
 and 5: 6.
 Col. 2: 4, 8.
 1 John 4: 1.
 2 Or, *foreign.*
 n Rom. 14: 17.
 Col. 2: 16.
 1 Tim. 4: 3.
 o 1 Cor. 9: 13.
 and 10: 18.
 p Exod. 29: 14.
 Lev. 4: 11, 12,
 21.
 and 6: 30.
 and 9: 11.
 and 16: 27.
 Numb. 19: 3.
 q Or, *holy of*
holies.
 r John 19: 17,
 18.
 Acts 7: 58.
 s ch. 11: 26.
 t 1 Pet. 4: 14.
 u Mic. 3: 10.
 Phil. 3: 20.
 ch. 11: 10, 16.
 and 12: 22.
 4 Or, *city that*
remaineth.
 v Ephes. 5: 20.
 1 Pet. 2: 5.
 w Lev. 7: 12.
 Ps. 50: 14, 23.
 and 69: 30, 31.
 and 107: 22.
 and 116: 17.
 x Hos. 14: 2.
 5 Or, *confess-*
ing to.
 y Rom. 12: 13.
 z 2 Cor. 9: 12.

have entertained angels unawares. ^aRemember those in bonds, as if bound with them; and those, who suffer hardship, as being yourselves also in the body. Let marriage *be* honorable among all, and the undefiled bed; ^bbut fornicators and adulterers God will judge. *Let your* conduct *be* free from covetousness; and ^c*be* contented with what ye have: for he hath said, ^dI will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may confidently say, ^eThe Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man will do to me. ^fRemember these, who ^gguide you, who have spoken to you the word of God: ^himitate their faith, considering the end of *their* course of life. Jesus Christ is ⁱthe same yesterday, and to-day, ^jand for ever. ^kBe not carried away with various and ^lstrange doctrines: for *it* is a good thing for the heart to be established with grace; ^mnot with meats, which have not benefited those, who have been busied with them. ⁿWe have an altar, from which those, who ^oserve the tabernacle, have no right to eat. For ^pthe bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the ^qsanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. Therefore Jesus also, that he might make atonement for the people with his own blood, ^rsuffered without the gate. Let us go forth therefore to him without the camp, bearing ^sthis reproach. ^tFor here we have no ^ucontinuing city, but we seek one to come. ^vThrough him, therefore, let us offer ^wthe sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, ^xthe fruit of *our* lips, ^yspraising his name. ^zBut to do good, and to impart, forget not: for ^awith such sacrifices, God is well pleased. ^bObey your guides, and submit yourselves: for ^cthey watch for your souls, as those who must give account, that ^dthey may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *would be* unprofitable for you. ^ePray for us: for we trust we have ^fa good conscience, in all things

Phil. 4: 13.
 ch. 6: 10.
 a Phil. 2: 29.
 1 Thess. 5: 12.
 1 Tim. 5: 17.

ver. 7.
 b Ezek. 3: 17.
 and 33: 2, 7.
 Acts 20: 28,
 28.

c Rom. 15: 30.
 Ephes. 6: 19.
 Col. 4: 3.
 1 Thess. 5: 25.

2 Thess. 3: 1.
 d Acts 23: 1.
 and 24: 16.
 2 Cor. 1: 12.

19 wishing to behave properly. But I beseech you more earnestly to do this, that I may be restored to you sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, who brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, (that great Shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the everlasting covenant,) make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you what is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever! Amen!

22 Now I beseech you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter to you in few words. Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come soon, I shall see you. Salute all your agtides, and all the saints. Those of Italy salute you. Grace be with you all. Amen.

c Philem. 22.
f Rom. 15: 33.
1 Thess. 5: 23.
g Acts 2: 24,
32.
Rom. 4: 24.
and 8: 11.
1 Cor. 6: 14.
and 15: 15.
2 Cor. 4: 14.
Gal. 1: 1.
Col. 2: 12.
1 Thess. 1: 10.
1 Pet. 1: 21.
h Isai. 40: 11.
Ezek. 34: 23.
and 37: 24.
John 10: 11, 14.
1 Pet. 2: 25.
and 5: 4.
i Zech. 9: 11.
ch. 10: 22.
1 Or, testam-
ent.
k 2 Thess. 2:
17.
1 Pet. 5: 10.
2 Or, doing.
1 Phil. 2: 13.
m Gal. 1: 5.
2 Tim. 4: 18.

Rev. 1: 8.
n 1 Pet. 5: 12.

o 1 Thess. 3: 2.

p 1 Tim. 5: 12.

q ver. 7, 17.

r Tit. 3: 15.

THE LETTER OF JAMES.

1 JAMES, ^{ba} servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, ^{cto} to the twelve tribes ^dscattered abroad, salutation!

2 My brethren, ^eesteem it entire joy ^fwhen ye
3 fall into various trials; ^{sk}knowing this, that the
4 proving of your faith worketh patience. But
let patience have ^{its} perfect work, that ye may
5 be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. ^bBut
if any of you lack wisdom, ^{let} him ask of God,
who giveth to all liberally, and upbraideth not;
6 and ^{it} will be given to him. ^{But} let him ask
in faith, without wavering. For he, who

A. D.
cir. 60.

a Acts 12: 17.
and 15: 13.
Gal. 1: 19.
and 2: 9.
Jude 1.
b Tit. 1: 1.
c Acts 26: 7.
d Deut. 32: 26.
John 7: 35.
Acts 2: 5.
and 9: 1.
1 Pet. 1: 1.
e Matt. 5: 12.
Acts 5: 41.
Hep. 10: 34.
1 Pet. 4: 13, 16.
f 1 Pet. 1: 6.

g Rom. 5: 9.
h 1 Kings 3: 9,
11, 12.

Prov. 2: 3.
i Matt. 7: 7.
and 21: 22.

Mark 11: 24.
Luke 11: 9.
John 14: 13.

and 15: 7.
and 16: 23.
k Jer. 29: 12.

l John 5: 14, 15.
m Mark 11: 24.
1 Tim. 2: 8.

m ch. 4: 8.
 n Job 14: 2.
 Ps. 37: 2.
 and 90: 5, 6.
 and 102: 11.
 and 103: 15.
 Isai. 40: 6.
 1 Cor. 7: 31.
 ch. 4: 14.
 1 Pt. 1: 24.
 1 John 2: 17.
 o Job 5: 17.
 Prov. 8: 11,
 12.
 Hebr. 12: 6.
 Rev. 3: 19.
 p 1 Cor. 9: 25.
 2 Tim. 4: 8.
 ch. 2: 5.
 1 Pet. 5: 4.
 Rev. 2: 10.
 q Matt. 10: 22.
 and 19: 28, 29.
 ch. 2: 6.
 1 Or, *evile*.
 r Job 16: 85.
 Ps. 7: 14.
 s Rom. 6: 21,
 23.
 t John 3: 27.
 1 Cor. 4: 7.
 u Numb. 23:
 19.
 1 Sam. 15: 29.
 Mal. 3: 6.
 Rom. 11: 29.
 x John 1: 13.
 and 3: 3.
 1 Cor. 4: 15.
 1 Pet. 1: 23.
 y Ephes. 1: 12.
 z Jer. 2: 3.
 Rev. 14: 4.
 a Eccles. 5: 1.
 b Prov. 10: 19.
 and 17: 27.
 Eccles. 5: 2.
 c Prov. 14: 17.
 and 16: 32.
 Eccles. 7: 9.
 d Col. 3: 8.
 1 Pet. 2: 1.
 e Acts 13: 26.
 Rom. 1: 16.
 1 Cor. 15: 2.
 Ephes. 1: 13.
 Tit. 2: 11.
 Hebr. 2: 3.
 1 Pet. 1: 9.
 f Matt. 7: 21.
 Luke 6: 46.
 and 11: 29.
 Rom. 2: 13.
 1 John 3: 7.
 g Luke 6: 47,
 &c.
 See ch. 2: 14,
 &c.
 h 2 Cor. 3: 18.
 i ch. 2: 12.
 k John 13: 17.
 2 Or, *doing*.

wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven and
 tossed by the wind. For let not that man 7
 think that he will receive any thing of the Lord.
 "A fickle-minded man is unstable in all his 8
 ways: Let the brother of low condition glory, 9
 when he is exalted: but the rich, when he is 10
 made low: because "like the flower of the 11
 grass, he will pass away. For the sun riseth 12
 with a burning heat, and it withereth the
 grass, and its flower falleth away, and the
 beauty of its appearance perisheth: even so the
 rich man will fade away in his ways. "Happy 12
 is the man, who endureth trial: for being ap-
 proved, he will receive "the crown of life, "which
 the Lord hath promised to those, who love him.
 Let no one say when tried *by evil*, I am tried 13
 by God: for God cannot be tried with *evil*, nor
 doth he *so* try any one: but each one is *so* tried, 14
 when he is drawn away by his own inordinate
 desires, and enticed. Then, "when inordinate 15
 desire hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and
 sin, when finished, "beareth death. Do not 16
 mistake, my beloved brethren. "Every good 17
 gift and every perfect gift is from above, and
 cometh down from the Father of lights, "with
 whom is no change, nor shade of turning. "Of 18
 his own will, he begot us with the word of truth,
 "that we might be a kind of "first-fruits of his
 creatures. Therefore, my beloved brethren, 19
 "let every man be swift to hear, "slow to speak,
 "slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh 20
 not the righteousness of God. Therefore, "lay- 21
 ing aside all pollution and abounding wicked-
 ness, receive with meekness the implanted word,
 "which is able to save your souls. But "become 22
 doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiv-
 ing yourselves. For "if any one is a hearer of 23
 the word, and not a doer, he is like a man
 beholding his natural face in a mirror; for he 24
 beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and imme-
 diately forgetteth what kind of *person* he was.
 But "whoever looketh attentively into the per- 25
 fect "law of liberty, and continueth *to do so*, he
 not becoming a forgetful hearer, but a doer of
 the word, "this man will be happy in his "deed.

26 If any one among you seemeth to be religious,
and ¹bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his
27 own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure
and undefiled religion before God and the Father
is this, ²To visit the fatherless and widows in
their affliction, ³and to keep one's self unspotted
from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the ¹faith of our Lord
Jesus Christ, ²the Lord of glory, with a ³respect
2 of persons. For if there come into your ²assem-
bly, a man with a gold ring, in splendid cloth-
ing, and there come in also a poor man in soiled
3 clothing; and ye regard him, who weareth the
splendid clothing, and say [to him,] Sit thou
here ³in an honorable place; and say to the
poor man, Stand thou there, or Sit here under my
4 footstool: are ye not then partial in yourselves,
and have ye not become judges having evil
5 thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren,
⁴Hath not God chosen the poor of the world
⁴rich in faith and heirs of ⁴the kingdom ⁴which
6 he hath promised to those who love him? But
⁵ye have despised the poor. ⁵Do not the rich
oppress you, ⁵and drag you before the judg-
7 ment-seats? Do they not revile that worthy
8 name, by which ye are called? If indeed ye
fulfil the royal law according to the scripture,
⁶Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do
9 well: but ⁶if ye have respect to persons, ye
commit sin, and are convicted by the law as
10 transgressors. For whoever shall keep the
whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, ⁷he is
11 guilty of all. For ⁷he who said, ¹Do not com-
mit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if
thou dost not commit adultery, yet if thou killest,
thou hast become a transgressor of the law.
12 So speak, and so do, as those, who are to be
13 judged by ⁸the law of liberty. For ⁸he will
have judgment without mercy, who hath shewed
no mercy; ⁸mercy ⁸triumpheth against judg-
ment.

14 ⁹What *doth it* profit, my brethren, if one say
he hath faith, and hath not works? can faith

1 Pa. 34: 13.
and 39: 1.
1 Pet. 3: 10.
m Isai. 1: 16,
17.
and 58: 6, 7.
Matt. 25: 36.
n Rom. 12: 2.
ch. 4: 4.
i John 5: 18.
1 Or, *relig-*
ion.
a 1 Cor. 2: 8.
b Lev. 19: 15.
Deut. 1: 17.
and 16: 19.
Prov. 24: 23.
and 28: 21.
Matt. 22: 16.
ver. 9.
Jude 16.
2 Gr. *syna-*
gogue.
3 Or, *well*,
or, *seemly*.
c John 7: 48.
1 Cor. 1: 28,
28.
d Luke 12: 21.
1 Tim. 6: 18.
Rev. 2: 9.
4 Or, *that*.
e Exod. 20: 6.
1 Sam. 2: 30.
Prov. 8: 17.
Matt. 5: 3.
Luke 6: 20.
and 12: 32.
1 Cor. 2: 9.
2 Tim. 4: 8.
ch. 1: 12.
f 1 Cor. 11: 22.
g Acts 13: 60.
and 17: 6.
and 18: 12.
ch. 5: 6.
h Lev. 19: 18.
Matt. 22: 39.
Rom. 13: 8, 9.
Gal. 5: 14.
and 6: 2.
i ver. 1.
k Deut. 27: 26.
Matt. 5: 19.
Gal. 3: 10.
5 Or, *that*
law, which
said.
l Exod. 20:
13, 14.
m ch. 1: 25.
n Job 22: 6, &c.
Prov. 21: 13.
Matt. 6: 15.
and 18: 35.
and 25: 41, 42.
o 1 John 4: 17,
18.

q See Job 31:
19, 20.
Luke 3: 11:
r 1 John 3: 18.

1 Gr. *by itself*.

2 Some copies
read, *by thy
works*.
s ch. 3: 13.

t Matt. 8: 29.
Mark 1: 24.
and 5: 7.
Luke 4: 34.
Acts 16: 17.
and 19: 15.

u Gen. 22: 9,
12.

3 Or, *thou
seest*.

x Hebr. 11: 17.
y Gen. 15: 6.
Rom. 4: 3.

Gal. 3: 6.
z 2 Chron. 20:
7.

Isai. 41: 8.

v Josh. 2: 1.
Hebr. 11: 31.

4 Or, *breath*.
a Matt. 23: 8,
14.

Rom. 2: 20,
21.

1 Pet. 5: 3.
b Luke 6: 37.

5 Or, *judg-
ment*.

c 1 Kings 8: 46.
2 Chron. 6: 36.

Prov. 20: 9.
Eccles. 7: 20.

1 John 1: 8.
d Ps. 34: 13.

ch. 1: 26.
1 Pet. 3: 10.

e Matt. 12: 37.
f Ps. 32: 9.

g Prov. 12: 18.
and 15: 2.

h Ps. 12: 8.
and 73: 8, 9.

i Prov. 16: 27.
k Matt. 15:

11, 18, 19, 20.
Mark 7: 15,

20, 23.
6 Gr. *whcel*.
7 Gr. *geenna*.

save him? ¶ If a brother or sister be naked, 15
and destitute of daily food, and one of you say 16
to them, Depart in peace, be warmed and
filled; yet ye give them not what is necessary
for the body; what *doth it* profit? Thus, faith, 17
if it hath not works, is dead, being *alone*.
But, one may say, Thou hast faith, and I have 18
works: shew me thy faith *without* thy works,
and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
Thou believest that there is one God; thou 19
doest well! *the* demons also *believe*, and
tremble. But dost thou wish to know, O fool- 20
ish man, that the faith without works is dead?
Was not Abraham our father justified by works, 21
when he offered Isaac his son on the altar?
Dost thou see *how* faith wrought with his 22
works, and by works faith was perfected? And 23
the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *Abra-
ham believed God, and it was reckoned to him
for righteousness: and he was called the
Friend of God.* Ye see then that by works man 24
is justified, and not by faith only. And in like 25
manner also *was* not Rahab the harlot justified
by works, when she received the messengers,
and sent *them* forth another way? For as the 26
body without the *spirit* is dead, so faith without
works is dead also.

My brethren, *let* not many of you become 3
teachers, *knowing* that *as such* we must receive 2
greater *condemnation*. For *in* many respects
we all err. ¶ If any one err not in word, 2
he is a perfect man, able also to bridle the
whole body. Behold, *we* put bits in the horses' 3
mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn
about their whole body. Behold, also, the ships, 4
which, though *they are* so great, and *are* driven
by fierce winds, yet are they turned about by
a very small helm, wherever the steersman
wisheth. Even so, *the* tongue is a little mem- 5
ber, and *boasteth* great things. Behold, how
much wood a little fire kindleth! And *the* 6
tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: the tongue
is so placed among our members, that *it* de-
fileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the
course of life; and it is set on fire by *hell*.

7 For every ¹kind of wild beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, and of creatures in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed, by the ²human race: but no man can tame the tongue; it is an unruly evil, ¹full of deadly poison! With it we bless God, even the Father; and with it we curse men, ²who are made according to the likeness of God: Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to be so. Doth the fountain send forth sweet and bitter water from the same opening? Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? or a vine, figs? so no fountain can yield both salt and fresh water. ³Who is a wise and understanding man among you? let him shew, by good conduct, ⁴his works with meek wisdom. But if ye have ⁵bitter envying and strife in your hearts, ⁶glory not, and lie not against the truth. ⁷This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, ⁸sensual, ⁹and like that of demons. For ¹⁰where there is envy and strife, there is ¹¹confusion and every evil work. But ¹²the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be persuaded, full of mercy and good fruits, ¹³without partiality, ¹⁴and without hypocrisy. ¹⁵And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those, who cultivate peace.

4 From whence come wars and ¹fightings among you? come they not hence, even from your sensual ²passions, ³which are warring in your members? Ye long and have not: ye ⁴kill, and eagerly desire, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. ⁵Ye ask, and receive not, ⁶because ye ask wickedly, that ye may consume it on your ⁷sensual passions. ⁸Adulterers and adulteresses! know ye not that ⁹the friendship of the world is enmity against God? ¹⁰whoever therefore resolveth to be a friend of the world, is rendered the enemy of God. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, ¹¹Hath the spirit, that dwelleth in us earnest desires, in respect to ¹²envy? But he giveth more grace. Therefore he saith, ¹³God resisteth the proud, but giveth

1 Gr. nature.
2 Gr. nature of man.
1 Ps. 140: 3.
ro Gen. 1: 26.
and 5: 1.
and 9: 6.
n Gal. 6: 4.
o ch. 2: 18.
p ch. 1: 21.
q Rom. 13: 13.
r Rom. 2: 17, 23.
s ch. 1: 17.
Phil. 3: 19.
3 Or, animal.
4 Or, natural.
Jude 19.
1 Cor. 3: 3.
Gal. 5: 20.
5 Gr. tumult, or, unquietness.
u 1 Cor. 2: 6, 7.
6 Or, without wrangling.
x Rom. 12: 9.
1 Pet. 1: 22.
and 2: 1.
1 John 3: 18.
y Prov. 11: 18.
Hos. 10: 12.
Matt. 5: 9.
Phil. 1: 11.
Hebr. 12: 11.
7 Or, brawlings.
8 Or, pleasures.
So ver. 3.
a Rom. 7: 23.
Gal. 5: 17.
1 Pet. 2: 11.
9 Or, envy.
b Job 27: 9.
and 35: 12.
Ps. 18: 41.
Prov. 1: 28.
Isai. 1: 15.
Jer. 11: 11.
Mic. 3: 4.
Zech. 7: 13.
c Ps. 68: 18.
1 John 3: 22.
and 5: 14.
10 Or, pleasures.
d Ps. 73: 27.
e 1 John 2: 15.
f John 15: 19.
and 17: 14.
Gal. 1: 10.
g See Gen. 6: 5.
and 8: 21.
Numb. 11: 29.
Prov. 21: 10.
h Job 22: 29.
Ps. 138: 6.
Prov. 3: 34.
and 29: 23.
Matt. 23: 12.
Luke 1: 52.
and 14: 11.
and 18: 14.
1 Pet. 5: 5.

i Epheſ. 4: 27.
and 6: 11.
1 Pet. 5: 9.
k 2 Chron. 15:
2.

l Laſi. 1: 16.
m 1 Pet. 1: 22.
1 John 3: 3.

n ch. 1: 8.
o Matt. 5: 4.
p Job 22: 29.

q Matt. 23: 12.
Luke 14: 11.
and 18: 14.

1 Pet. 5: 9.
r Epheſ. 4: 31.
1 Pet. 2: 1.

s Matt. 7: 1.
Luke 6: 37.
Rom. 2: 1.

t Cor. 4: 5.
u Matt. 10: 28.
v Rom. 14: 4,
13.

w Prov. 27: 1.
Luke 12: 18,
&c.

x Or, *for it is*.
y Job 7: 7.
Ps. 102: 3.

ch. 1: 10.
1 Pet. 1: 24.
1 John 2: 17.

z Acts 18: 21.
1 Cor. 4: 19.
and 16: 17.

Hebr. 6: 3.
y 1 Cor. 5: 6.
z Luke 12: 47.

John 9: 41.
and 15: 22.
Rom. 1: 20,
21, 32.

and 2: 17, 15,
23.
a Prov. 11: 28.

Luke 6: 24.
1 Tim. 6: 9.
b Job 13: 28.

Matt. 6: 20.
ch. 2: 2.
c Rom. 2: 5.

d Lev. 19: 13.
Job 24: 10, 11.
Jer. 22: 13.

Mal. 3: 5.
e Deut. 24: 15.
f Job 21: 13.

Amos 6: 1, 4.
Luke 16: 19
25.

1 Tim. 5: 6.
g ch. 2: 6.
h Or, *be long
patient, or,
suffer with
long patience.*

grace to the humble. Submit yourselves there- 7
fore to God. ⁱResist the devil, and he will flee 8
from you. ^kDraw near to God, and he will 8
draw near to you. ^lCleanse *your* hands, *ye*
sinners, and ^mpurify *your* hearts, *ye* ⁿfickle- 9
minded. ^oBe afflicted, and mourn, and weep: 9
let your laughter be turned into mourning, and
your joy into grief. ^pHumble yourselves before 10
the Lord, and he will lift you up. ^qSpeak not 11
evil against each other, brethren. He who
speaketh evil against *his* brother, ^rand judgeth
his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judg-
eth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou
art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There 12
is one lawgiver and judge, ^swho is able to save,
and to destroy: ^twho art thou that judgest
another?

^uCome now, *ye* who say, To-day or to-mor- 13
row we will go into such a city, and be busy
there a year, and trade, and get gain; (*ye*, 14
who know not what *will be* on the morrow!
For what is your life? ^vWhy, it is a vapor, that
appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth,) 15
instead of saying, ^wIf the Lord pleaseth, we 15
shall live, and do this, or that. But now *ye* 16
glory in your boastings: ^xall such glorying is
evil. Therefore ^yto him who knoweth to do 17
good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Come ^znow, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for 5
your miseries that are coming on *you*! Your 2
riches are corrupted, and ^ayour garments are
moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is rusted; 3
and the rust of them will be for a testimony
against you, and will eat your flesh like fire.
^bYe have heaped up treasure in the last days.
Behold, ^cthe hire of the laborers, who have 4
reaped down your fields, which is fraudulently
kept back by you, crieth; and ^dthe outcries of
the reapers have entered the ears of the Lord
of Hosts. ^eYe have lived in luxury on the 5
earth, and been wanton; *ye* have fed yourselves
as for a day of slaughter. ^fYe have con- 6
demned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not
resist you.

^gPatiently endure therefore, brethren, until 7

- the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husband-
man waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth,
and patiently endureth for it, until it receiveth
8 the early and latter rain. Do ye *also* patiently
endure; strengthen your hearts: for the coming
9 of the Lord draweth near. Murmur not one
against each other, brethren, lest ye be condemn-
ed: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.
10 My brethren, take the prophets, who have
spoken in the name of the Lord, for an exam-
ple of suffering hardship, and of patient endur-
11 ance. Behold, we pronounce those happy, who
patiently endure. Ye have heard of the
patient endurance of Job, and have seen the
end from the Lord; that the Lord is very com-
passionate, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren, swear
not, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by
any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and
your nay, nay; lest ye fall under condemnation.
13 Doth any one among you suffer hardship?
let him pray. Is any one cheerful? let him
14 sing psalms. Is any one sick among you? let
him call for the elders of the church; and let
them pray over him, anointing him with oil in
15 the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith
will restore the sick, and the Lord will raise
him; and if he have committed sins, they will
16 be forgiven him. Confess your faults to each
other, and pray for each other, that ye may
be healed. The earnest prayer of a righteous
17 man availeth much. Elijah was a frail man,
like us, and he prayed fervently that it might
not rain: and it rained not on the earth for
18 three years and six months. And he prayed
again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth
19 brought forth its fruit. Brethren, if any one
among you wandereth from the truth, and any
20 one turn him; let him know, that he, who
turneth the sinner from his wandering way,
will save a soul from death, and hide a mul-
titude of sins.

h Deut. 11: 14.
Jer. 5: 24.
Hos. 6: 2.
Joel 2: 23.
Zech. 10: 1.
i Phil. 4: 5.
Heb. 10: 25,
37.
l Pet. 4: 7.
k ch. 4: 11.
l Matt. 24: 33.
m Cor. 4: 5.
n Matt. 5: 12.
Heb. 11: 35,
&c.
o Ps. 94: 12.
Matt. 5: 10, 11.
and 10: 22.
p Job 1: 21, 22,
and 2: 10.
q Job 42: 10,
&c.
r Numb. 14: 18.
Ps. 103: 8.
s Matt. 5: 34,
&c.
t Or, judg-
ment.
u Ephes. 5: 19.
Col. 3: 16.
v Mark 6: 13.
and 16: 18.
w Isa. 33: 24.
Matt. 9: 2.
x Gen. 20: 17.
y Numb. 11: 2.
Deut. 9: 18,
19, 20.
z Josh. 10: 12.
1 Sam. 12: 18.
a 1 Kings 13: 6.
b 2 Kings 4: 33.
and 18: 15, 20,
and 20: 2, 4,
&c.
c Ps. 10: 17.
and 34: 15.
and 145: 18.
Prov. 15: 29,
and 28: 9.
John 9: 31.
d 1 John 3: 22.
e Acts 14: 15.
f 1 Kings 17: 1.
g Or, in pray-
er.
h Luke 4: 25.
i 1 Kings 18:
42, 45.
j Matt. 18:
15.
k Rom. 11: 14.
l Cor. 9: 23.
m Tim. 4: 16.
n Prov. 10: 12.
o 1 Pet. 4: 8.

THE FIRST LETTER OF PETER.

A. D.
cir. 60.

a John 7: 35.
Acts 2: 5, 9,
10.
James 1: 1.
b Ephes. 1: 4.
ch. 2: 9.
c Rom. 8: 29.
and 11: 2.
d 2 Thess. 2:
13.
e Heb. 10: 22.
and 12: 24.
f Rom. 1: 7.
2 Pet. 1: 2.
Jude 2.
g 2 Cor. 1: 3.
Ephes. 1: 3.
h Tit. 3: 5.
i Gr. *much*.
j John 3: 3: 5.
James 1: 18.
k 1 Cor. 15:
20.
l Thess. 4: 14.
ch. 3: 21.
m Col. 1: 5.
2 Tim. 4: 8.
n Or, *for us*.
o John 10: 28,
29.
and 17: 11, 12,
15.
p Jude 1.
q Matt. 5: 12.
Rom. 12: 12.
2 Cor. 6: 10.
ch. 4: 13.
r 2 Cor. 4: 17.
ch. 5: 10.
s James 1: 2.
t James 1: 3,
12.
ch. 4: 12.
u Job 23: 10.
Ps. 66: 10.
Prov. 17: 3.
Isa. 49: 10.
Zech. 13: 9.
1 Cor. 3: 13.
v Rom. 2: 7,
10.
1 Cor. 4: 5.
2 Thess. 1:
7-12.
3 Or, *revela-
tion*.
w 1 John 4:
20.
x John 20: 29.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the **1**
sojourners ^ascattered through Pontus, Gala-
tia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ^bchosen **2**
^caccording to the foreknowledge of God the
Father, ^dby sanctification of the Spirit, to obe-
dience and ^esprinkling of the blood of Jesus
Christ: ^fGrace and peace be multiplied to you.
^gBlessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord **3**
Jesus Christ, who, ^haccording to his ⁱabundant
mercy, ^jhath begotten us again to a hope of life
^kthrough the resurrection of Jesus Christ from
the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and un- **4**
defiled, ^land unfading, ^mreserved in *the* heavens
ⁿfor you, ^owho are kept by the power of God **5**
through faith to salvation, ready to be revealed
in the last season. ^pIn which ye greatly rejoice, **6**
though now ^qfor a little while (if necessary) ^rye
are sorrowful by various trials: that ^sthe prov- **7**
ing of your faith, being much more precious than
of gold, which perisheth, (though ^tproved through
fire,) ^umay be found to praise, and honor, and
glory, at ^vthe appearing of Jesus Christ: ^wwhom **8**
not having seen, ye love; ^xon whom not yet look-
ing, but believing, ye rejoice with an unspeak-
able and glorious joy, receiving ^ythe object of **9**
your faith, the salvation of *your* souls. ^zCon- **10**
cerning which salvation the prophets inquired
and searched diligently, who prophesied concern-
ing the grace *which was* for you, searching in **11**
reference to what, or what manner of season ^athe
Spirit of Christ in them was pointing out, when
he testified beforehand ^bthe sufferings of Christ,
and the ^cglory after these. ^dTo whom it was **12**
revealed, that ^enot for themselves, but for us they

2 Cor. 5: 7.

Heb. 11: 1,

27.

y Rom. 6: 22.

z Gen. 49: 10.

Dan. 2: 44.

Hag. 2: 7.

Zech. 5: 12.

Matt. 13: 17.

Luke 10: 24.

2 Pet. 1: 19,

20, 21.

ach. 3: 19.

2 Pet. 1: 21.

431

b Ps. 22: 6.

Isa. 53: 3, &c.

Dan. 9: 26.

Luke 24: 25,

26, 44, 46.

John 12: 41.

Acts 26: 22, 23.

4 Gr. *glories*.

c Dan. 9: 24,

and 12: 9, 13,

d Heb. 11: 13,

39, 40.

were-ministering the things which are now announced to you by those, who have preached the good news to you, with the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven; into which things the angels desire to look. Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be watchful, and hope steadily for the grace, that is to be brought unto you at the appearing of Jesus Christ: as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former inordinate desires in your ignorance: but like the Holy One, who hath called you, so be ye holy in all your conduct; for it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each one's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear, knowing that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conduct, delivered to you from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who indeed was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested in these last times for you, who through him, believe in God, who raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope are in God. Having purified your souls by obeying the truth through the Spirit to unfeigned brotherly love, love one another with a pure heart fervently: being begotten again, not by corruptible seed, but by incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and remaineth. For all flesh is like grass, and all the glory of man like the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and its flower falleth off: but the word of the Lord remaineth for ever. And this is the word, the good news preached to you. Therefore, laying

e Acts 2: 4.
f Ex. 25: 20.
Dan. 8: 13.
and 12: 5, 6.
Ephes. 3: 10.
g Luke 12: 35.
Ephes. 6: 14.
h Luke 21: 34.
Rom. 13: 13.
i Thess. 5: 6, 8.
ch. 4: 7.
and 5: 8.
i Luke 17: 30.
1 Cor. 1: 7.
2 Thess. 1: 7.
1 Or, revelation.
k Rom. 12: 2.
ch. 4: 2.
l Acts 17: 30.
1 Thess. 4: 5.
m Luke 1: 74, 75.
2 Cor. 7: 1.
1 Thess. 4: 3, 4, 7.
Heb. 12: 14.
2 Pet. 3: 11.
n Lev. 11: 44.
and 16: 2.
and 20: 7.
o Deut. 10: 17.
Acts 10: 34.
Rom. 2: 11.
p 2 Cor. 7: 1.
Phil. 2: 12.
Heb. 12: 28.
q 2 Cor. 5: 6.
Heb. 11: 13.
ch. 2: 11.
r 1 Cor. 8: 20.
and 7: 23.
s Ezek. 20: 18.
ch. 4: 3.
t Acts 20: 28.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Heb. 9: 12, 14.
Rev. 5: 9.
u Exod. 12: 5.
Isai. 53: 7.
John 1: 29: 36.
1 Cor. 5: 7.
x Rom. 3: 25.
and 16: 25, 26.
Ephes. 3: 9, 11.
Col. 1: 26.
2 Tim. 1: 9, 10.

Tit. 1: 2, 3.
Rev. 13: 8.
y Gal. 4: 4.
Ephes. 1: 10.
Heb. 1: 2.
and 9: 28.
z Acts 2: 24.
a Matt. 28: 18.
Acts 2: 33.
and 3: 13.

Ephes. 1: 20.
Phil. 2: 9.
Heb. 2: 9.
ch. 3: 22.
2 Or, in reference to God.
b Acts 15: 8.
c Rom. 12: 9, 10.
1 Thess. 4: 9.
1 Tim. 1: 5.

Heb. 13: 1.
ch. 2: 17.
and 3: 8.
and 4: 8.
2 Pet. 1: 7.
1 John 3: 18.
and 4: 7, 21.
d John 1: 13.
and 3: 5.
e James 1: 18.
1 John 3: 9.

3 Or, for that.
f Ps. 103: 15.
Isai. 40: 6.
and 51: 12.
James 1: 10.
4 Or, Aerbags.
g Ps. 102: 12, 26.
Isai. 40: 8.
Luke 16: 17.

h John 1: 1, 14.
1 John 1: 1, 3.
a Ephes. 4: 22, 25, 31.
Col. 3: 8.
Heb. 12: 1.
James 1: 21.
and 5: 9.
ch. 4: 2.

b Matt. 18: 3.
 Mark 10: 15.
 Rom. 8: 4.
 1 Cor. 14: 20.
 ch. 1: 23.
 c 1 Cor. 8: 2.
 Heb. 5: 12, 13.
 d Ps. 34: 8.
 Heb. 6: 5.
 e Ps. 118: 22.
 Matt. 21: 42.
 Acts 4: 11.
 f Ephes. 2: 21,
 22.
 1 Or, be ye
 built.
 g Heb. 3: 6.
 h Isa. 61: 6.
 and 66: 21.
 ver. 9.
 i Hos. 14: 2.
 Mal. 1: 11.
 Rom. 12: 1.
 Heb. 13: 15,
 16.
 k Phil. 4: 18.
 ch. 4: 11.
 l Isai. 28: 16.
 Rom. 9: 33.
 m Ps. 118: 22.
 Matt. 21: 42.
 Acts 4: 11.
 n Isai. 8: 14.
 Luke 2: 34.
 Rom. 9: 33.
 o 1 Cor. 1: 23.
 2 Or, honor.
 p Exod. 9: 16.
 Rom. 9: 22.
 1 Thess. 5: 9.
 Jude 4.
 q Deut. 10: 15.
 ch. 1: 2.
 r Exod. 19: 5,
 6.
 Rev. 1: 6.
 and 5: 10.
 s John 17: 19.
 1 Cor. 3: 17.
 2 Tim. 1: 9.
 t Deut. 4: 20.
 and 7: 6.
 and 14: 2.
 and 26: 18, 19.
 Acts 20: 28.
 Ephes. 1: 14.
 Tit. 2: 14.
 3 Or, a pur-
 chased people.
 u Acts 26: 18.
 Ephes. 5: 8.
 Col. 1: 13.
 1 Thess. 5: 4,
 5.
 x Hos. 1: 9,
 10.
 and 2: 23.
 Rom. 9: 25.
 y 1 Chron. 29:
 15.
 Ps. 39: 12.
 and 119: 19.
 Heb. 11: 13.

aside all malice, and all deceit, and hypocrisy,
 and envy, and all evil speaking, ^{as} new-born
 babes, desire the spiritual, pure ^{and} milk of the
 word, that ye may grow by it, since indeed ye
 have ^{and} tasted that the Lord is kind: to whom ye
 come ^{as to} a living stone, ^{and} rejected indeed by men,
 but with God, chosen, ^{and} precious, ^{and} ye yourselves
 also, as living stones, ^{and} are built up ^{as} a spiritual
 house, ^{as} a holy priesthood, to offer ^{and} spiritual sac-
 rifices, ^{and} acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
 Therefore also it is contained in the scripture,
 Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone,
 chosen, precious: and he, that believeth on him,
 will not be disappointed. To you therefore who
 believe, ^{is this} ^{and} preciousness: but to the disobe-
 dient, ^{as} the stone, which the builders rejected,
 the same became the chief stone of the corner,
^{and} a stone, of stumbling, and a rock of falling,
^{even to those}, who stumble, being disobe-
 dient to the word: ^{and} to which also, they were
 appointed. But ye ^{are} ^{as} a chosen generation, ^{as} a
 royal priesthood, ^{as} a holy nation, ^{as} a peculiar
 people; that ye should shew forth the perfections
 of him, who hath called you out of ^{and} darkness
 into his wonderful light: ^{and} who formerly ^{were}
 not a people, but ^{are} now the people of God:
 who had not obtained mercy, but now have ob-
 tained mercy.

Beloved, I beseech you, ^{as} strangers and so-
 journers, ^{and} abstain from fleshly passions, ^{and} which
 war against the soul; ^{and} having your conduct
 good among the Gentiles: that, in what they
 speak against you as evil-doers, ^{and} they may by
 your good works, which they behold, glorify God
 in the day of visitation. ^{and} Submit yourselves
 to every appointment of man for the Lord's
 sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or
 to governors, as to those sent through him ^{and} for
 the punishment of evil-doers, and ^{and} for the re-
 ward of those, who do well. For thus is the
 will of God, that ^{and} with well-doing ye may silence

ch. 1: 17.

z Rom. 13: 14.

Gal. 5: 16.

a James 4: 1.

b Rom. 12: 17.

2 Cor. 8: 21.

Phil. 2: 15.

Tit. 2: 8.

ch. 3: 16.

c Matt. 5: 16.

d Luke 19: 44.

e Matt. 22: 21.

Rom. 13: 1.

Tit. 3: 1.

f Rom. 13: 4.

g Rom. 13: 3.

h Tit. 2: 8.

ver. 12.

16 the ignorance of foolish men: ¹as free, and not
¹using *your* liberty for a cloak of wickedness,
 17 but as ²the servants of God. ¹Honor² all. ^mLove
 the brotherhood. ^aFear God. Honor the king.
 18 ^oServants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all
 reverence; not only to the good and gentle, but
 19 also to the morose. For this is ³acceptable³, if
 a man for conscience towards God endure grief,
 20 suffering unjustly. For ^awhat glory *is there*, if,
 when ye are beaten for your faults, ye bear it
 patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer
 for it, ye bear it patiently, this is ⁴accepta-
 21 ble with God. For ^rye were called to this:
 because ¹Christ also suffered for you, ¹leaving
 you an example, that ye should follow his steps:
 22 ^uwho committed no sin, nor was deceit found in
 23 his mouth: ^awho, when he was reviled, reviled
 not in return; when he suffered, he threatened
 not; but ^rcommitted⁵ himself to him, who judg-
 24 eth righteously: ^awho himself bore our sins in
 his own body ⁶on the tree, ^athat we, being dead
 to sins, might live to righteousness: ^bby whose
 25 stripes ye were healed. For ^cye were like sheep
 going astray; but are now returned ^dto the
 3 Shepherd and Overseer of your souls. Like-
 wise, ^aye wives, *be* subject to your own hus-
 bands; so that, if any ⁷obey not the word, ^bthey
 may even without the word ^cbe won through
 2 the conduct of *their* wives; ^dwhile they behold
 3 ^ryour chaste conduct *joined* with fear. ^eWhose
 adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of
 braiding the hair, and wearing gold, or putting
 4 on apparel; but *let it be* ^fthe hidden man of the
 heart, in that, which is not corruptible, *the adorn-*
 ing of a meek and quiet spirit, which is very
 5 precious in the sight of God. For thus formerly
 the holy women also, who trusted in God,
 adorned themselves, being subject to their own
 6 husbands, (as Sarah obeyed Abraham, ^gcalling
 him lord: whose ^hdaughters ye are,) doing good,
 7 and fearing no alarm. ⁱLikewise, ye husbands,

i Gal. 5: 1, 13.
 1 Gr. *having*.
 k 1 Cor. 7: 22.
 l Rom. 12: 10.
 Phil. 2: 3.
 2 Or, *esteem*.
 m Heb. 13: 1.
 ch. 1: 22.
 n Prov. 24: 21.
 Matt. 23: 21.
 Rom. 13: 7.
 o Ephes. 6: 5.
 Col. 3: 22.
 1 Tim. 6: 1.
 Tit. 2: 9.
 p Matt. 5: 10.
 Rom. 13: 5.
 ch. 3: 14.
 3 Or, *thank*.
 Luke 6: 32.
 ver. 20.
 q ch. 3: 14.
 and 4: 14, 15.
 4 Or, *thank*.
 r Matt. 16: 24.
 Acts 14: 22.
 1 Thess. 3: 3.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 s ch. 3: 18.
 t John 13: 15.
 Phil. 2: 5.
 1 John 2: 6.
 u Isai. 53: 9.
 Luke 23: 41.
 John 8: 46.
 2 Cor. 5: 21.
 Heb. 4: 15.
 x Isai. 53: 7.
 Matt. 27: 39.
 John 8: 48, 49.
 Heb. 12: 3.
 y Luke 23: 46.
 5 Or, *commi-*
ted his cause.
 z Isai. 53: 4,
 5, 6, 11.
 Matt. 8: 17.
 Heb. 9: 28.
 6 Or, *to*.
 a Rom. 6: 2,
 11.
 and 7: 6.
 b Isai. 53: 5.
 c Isai. 53: 6.
 Ezek. 34: 6.
 d Ezek. 34:
 23.
 and 37: 24.
 John 10: 11,
 14, 16.
 Heb. 13: 20.
 ch. 5: 4.
 a 1 Cor. 14:
 34.
 Ephes. 5: 22.
 Col. 3: 18.

Tit. 2: 5.
 7 Or, *disbe-*
lieve the word.
 b 1 Cor. 7: 16.

c Matt. 18: 15.
 1 Cor. 9:
 19—22.
 d ch. 2: 12.

e 1 Tim. 2: 9.
 Tit. 2: 3, &c.
 f Ps. 45: 13.
 Rom. 9: 29.

and 7: 22.
 2 Cor. 4: 16.
 g Gen. 18: 12.
 8 Gr. *child*.

dren.
 h 1 Cor. 7: 3.
 Ephes 5: 25.
 Col. 3: 10.

i 1 Cor. 12: 23.
 1 Thess. 4: 4.
 k See Job 42: 8.
 Matt. 5: 23, 24.
 and 18: 19.
 l Rom. 12: 16.
 and 15: 5.
 Phil. 3: 16.
 m Rom. 12: 10.
 Heb. 15: 1.
 ch. 2: 17.
 1 Or, *loving to the brethren.*
 n Col. 3: 12.
 Ephes. 4: 32.
 o Prov. 17: 13.
 and 20: 22.
 Matt. 5: 39.
 Rom. 12: 14, 17.
 1 Cor. 4: 12.
 1 Thess. 5: 15.
 p Matt. 25: 34.
 q Ps. 34: 12, &c.
 r James 1: 26.
 ch. 2: 1, 22.
 Rev. 14: 5.
 s Ps. 37: 27.
 Isai. 1: 16, 17.
 3 John 11.
 t Rom. 12: 18.
 and 14: 19.
 Heb. 12: 14.
 u John 9: 31.
 James 5: 16.
 2 Gr. upon.
 x Prov. 16: 7.
 Rom. 8: 28.
 y Matt. 5: 10, 11: 12.
 ch. 2: 19.
 and 4: 14.
 James 1: 12.
 z Isai. 8: 12, 13.
 Jer. 1: 8.
 John 14: 1, 27.
 a Ps. 119: 46.
 Acts 4: 8.
 Col. 4: 6.
 2 Tim. 2: 25.
 3 Or, *reverence.*
 b Heb. 13: 13.
 c Tit. 2: 8.
 ch. 2: 12.
 d Rom. 5: 6.
 Heb. 9: 26, 28.
 ch. 2: 21.
 and 4: 1.
 e 2 Cor. 13: 4.
 f Col. 1: 21, 22.
 4 Or, *by flesh.*
 g Rom. 1: 4.
 and 8: 11.
 h ch. 1: 12.
 and 4: 6.
 5 Or, *proclaimed.*

dwell with them according to knowledge, giving attention to the wife, ^{as to the feebl}er vessel, and as being fellow-heirs of the grace of life; ^{that} your prayers be not hindered.

Finally, ^{be} all of one mind, feel for each other; ^{love} as brethren, ^{be} compassionate, ^{be} modest: ^{do} not render evil for evil, or railing for railing: but on the contrary, bless; knowing that ye are called to this, ^{that} ye may inherit a blessing. For ^{he} who will love life, and see good days, ^{let} him restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips, that they utter no deceit; let him ^{turn} away from evil, and do good: ^{let} him seek peace, and pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord ^{are} on the righteous, ^{and} his ears ^{are} open to their prayer: but the face of the Lord is ^{against} those, who do evil. ^{And} who will harm you, if ye are imitators of *him*, who is good? ^{But} even if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, *ye are* happy; and ^{fear} not their terror, nor be disturbed; but reverence the Lord God in your hearts: and ^{be} ready always to give an answer to every one, who asketh of you a reason concerning the hope, that is in you, with meekness and ^{fear}. ^{Having} a good conscience; ^{that}, in what they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed, who falsely accuse your good conduct in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing. For Christ also hath ^{once} suffered concerning sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, ^{being} put to death ⁱⁿ the ^{flesh}, but ^{made} to live by the Spirit: by whom also he went and ^{preached} to the spirits ⁱⁿ prison; who formerly were disobedient, ^{when} the forbearance of God waited in the days of Noah, while ^{the} ark was preparing, ⁱⁿ which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. ^{The} resemblance of which, *even* immersion, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of ^{the} impurity of the flesh, ^{but} the answer of a good conscience

i Isai. 42: 7.
 and 49: 9.
 and 61: 1.

k Gen. 6: 3, 5,
 13.
 l Heb. 11: 7.

m Gen. 7: 7.
 and 8: 18.
 2 Pet. 2: 5.

n Ephes. 5: 26.
 o Tit. 3: 5.
 p Rom. 10: 10.

towards God,) through the resurrection of Jesus
 22 Christ: who is gone into heaven, and is on the
 right *hand* of God; angels, and authorities,
 4 and powers being subjected to him. Christ
 therefore having suffered for us in the flesh,
 arm yourselves likewise with the same mind,
 for he who suffereth in the flesh hath ceased
 2 from sin; that he no longer should live the
 rest of *his* time in the flesh to the inordinate
 3 desires of men, but to the will of God. For
 the past time [of life] is sufficient for us to
 have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we
 walked in lasciviousness, inordinate desires,
 excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and
 4 unlawful idolatries: in which, they think it
 strange that ye run not with *them* to the same
 5 excess of dissoluteness, and *brevile you*: who will
 give an account to him, who is ready to judge
 6 the living and the dead. For, for this cause
 the good news was preached also to those, who
 are dead, that they might indeed be judged ac-
 cording to men in the flesh, but live according
 to God in the ²spirit.
 7 But the end of all *things* draweth near:
 therefore be sober-minded, and watch to
 8 prayer. And above all, have fervent love
 among yourselves: for love will cover a
 9 multitude of sins. Be hospitable towards
 10 each other without murmurings. As each
 one hath received a gift, impart the same to
 each other, as good stewards of the manifold
 11 bounty of God. If any one speak, *let him*
 speak as the oracles of God; if any one im-
 part, *let him do it* as of the ability, which God
 giveth: that God in all things may be glorified
 through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and
 dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
 12 Beloved, think it not strange, concerning
 the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though
 13 some strange thing had come on you: but re-

q ch. 1: 3.
 r Ps. 110: 1.
 Rom. 8: 34.
 Ephes. 1: 20.
 Col. 3: 1.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 s Rom. 8: 38.
 1 Cor. 15: 24.
 Ephes. 1: 21.
 a ch. 3: 18.
 b Rom. 8: 2, 7.
 Gal. 5: 24.
 Col. 3: 3, 5.
 c Rom. 14: 7.
 ch. 2: 1.
 d Gal. 2: 20.
 ch. 1: 14.
 e John 1: 13.
 Rom. 6: 11.
 2 Cor. 5: 15.
 James 1: 18.
 f Ezek. 44: 6.
 and 45: 9.
 Acts 17: 30.
 g Ephes. 2: 2.
 and 4: 17.
 1 Thim. 4: 5.
 Tit. 3: 3.
 ch. 1: 14.
 h Acts 13: 45.
 and 18: 6.
 ch. 3: 16.
 i Acts 10: 42.
 and 17: 31.
 Rom. 14: 10,
 12.
 1 Cor. 15: 51,
 52.
 2 Tim. 4: 1.
 James 5: 9.
 k ch. 3: 19.
 1 Or, *by flesh*.
 2 Or, *by the*
spirit.
 l Matt. 24: 13,
 14.
 Rom. 13: 12.
 Phil. 4: 5.
 Heb. 10: 25.
 James 5: 8.
 2 Pet. 3: 9, 11.
 1 John 2: 18.
 m Matt. 26:
 41.
 Luke 21: 34.
 Col. 4: 2.
 ch. 1: 13.
 and 5: 8.
 n Heb. 13: 1.
 Col. 3: 14.
 o Prov. 10: 12.
 1 Cor. 13: 7.
 James 5: 20.
 p Rom. 12: 13.
 Heb. 13: 2.

c 2 Cor. 9: 7.
 Phil. 2: 14.
 Philem. 14.
 r Rom. 12: 6.
 1 Cor. 4: 7

s Matt. 24: 45.
 and 25: 14, 21.
 Luke 12: 42.
 1 Cor. 4: 1, 2.
 Tit. 1: 7.

t 1 Cor. 12: 4.
 Ephes. 4: 11.
 u Jer. 23: 22.
 x Rom. 12: 6,
 7, 8.

1 Cor. 3: 10.
 y Ephes. 5: 20.
 ch. 2: 5.
 z 1 Tim. 6: 16.
 ch. 5: 11.

Rev. 1: 6.
 a 1 Cor. 8: 13.
 ch. 1: 7.
 b Acts 5: 41.
 James 1: 2.

c Rom. 8: 17.
 2 Cor. 1: 7.
 and 4: 10.
 Phil. 3: 10.
 Col. 1: 24.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.
 ch. 5: 1, 10.
 Rev. 1: 9.
 d ch. 1: 5, 6.
 e Matt. 5: 11.
 2 Cor. 12: 10.
 James 1: 12.
 ch. 2: 19, 20.
 and 3: 14.
 f Or, *with the name.*
 g ch. 2: 12.,
 and 3: 16.
 h ch. 2: 20.
 i 1 Thess. 4: 11.
 j 1 Tim. 5: 13.
 k Or, *a seditious person.*
 l Acts 5: 41.
 m Isai. 10: 12.
 Jer. 25: 29.
 And 49: 12.
 Ezek. 9: 6.
 Mal. 3: 5.
 n Luke 23: 31.
 o Luke 10: 12, 14.
 p Prov. 11: 31.
 Luke 23: 31.
 q Ps. 31: 5.
 Luke 23: 46.
 2 Tim. 1: 12.
 r Philem. 9.
 s Luke 24: 48.
 t Acts 1: 8, 22.
 and 5: 32.
 and 10: 39.
 c Rom. 8: 17, 18.
 Rev. 1: 9.
 d John 21: 15, 16, 17.
 Acts 20: 28.
 e 1 Cor. 9: 17.
 f 1 Tim. 3: 3, 8.
 Tit. 1: 7.
 g Or, *overruling.*
 h Ezek. 34: 4.
 Matt. 20: 25, 26.
 i Cor. 3: 9.
 2 Cor. 1: 24.
 j Ps. 33: 12.
 and 74: 2.
 k Phil. 3: 17.
 2 Thess. 3: 9.
 l Tim. 4: 12.
 Tit. 2: 7.
 m Heb. 13: 20.
 n 1 Cor. 9: 25.
 2 Tim. 4: 8.
 James 1: 12.
 o ch. 1: 4.
 p Rom. 12: 10.
 Ephes. 5: 21.
 Phil. 2: 3.

joyce, in proportion as ^cye share Christ's sufferings; ^dthat, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may rejoice with exultation. ^eIf ye are reproached ^ffor the name of Christ, *ye are happy*; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth on you. ^gOn their part, he is reviled, but on your part, he is glorified. But ^hlet no one of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, ⁱor as a ^jbusybody. Yet if *any one suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; ^kbut let him glorify God on this account. For the season ^lis *come* ^mwhen judgment must begin at the house of God: and ⁿif it first *begin* at us, ^owhat will *be* the end of those, who disobey the good news of God? ^pAnd if the righteous is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear? Therefore, let those, who suffer according to the will of God, ^qcommit their souls *to him* in well-doing, as to a faithful Creator.

The elders, who are among you, I exhort, who am also ^aa fellow-elder, and ^ba witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also ^ca partaker of the glory which will be revealed: ^dtend the flock of God which is among you, overseeing it, ^enot by constraint, but willingly; ^fnot for base gain; but with a ready mind; nor as ^gexercising dominion over ^hthe heritage, but ⁱas being examples to the flock. And when ^kthe chief Shepherd appeareth, ye will receive ^lan unfading ^mcrown of glory. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves to those, who are older. Yea, ⁿall of you be subject to each other, and be clothed with humility: for ^oGod resisteth the proud, and ^pgiveth grace to the humble. ^qHumble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in *due* season. ^rCast all your anxiety on him; for he careth for you. ^sBe circumspect, be watchful; [because] ^tyour adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh around, seeking whom he may devour: resist ^uhim

o James 4: 6.
 p Isai. 57: 15.
 and 66: 2.
 q James 4: 10.
 r Ps. 37: 5.
 and 55: 22.

Matt. 6: 25.
 Luke 12: 11,
 22.
 Phil. 4: 6.
 Heb. 13: 5.

s Luke 21: 34,
 36.
 t 1 Thess. 5: 6.
 ch. 4: 7.
 u Job 1: 7.
 and 2: 2.

Luke 22: 31.
 Rev. 12: 12.
 v Ephes. 6: 11,
 13.
 James 4: 7.

steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren, who are in the world.

- 10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us to his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a little while, will himself perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you.
- 11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 12 Through Silvanus, a faithful brother, as I conclude, I have written to you briefly, exhorting you, and testifying that this is the true grace of God in which ye stand. The church at Babylon, chosen with you, saluteth you; and so doth
- 14 Mark my son. Salute each other with a kiss of love. Peace be to you all, who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

1 Or, by faith.
x Acts. 14: 22.
1 Thess. 3: 3.
2 Tim. 3: 12.
ch. 2: 21.
y 1 Cor. 1: 9.
1 Tim. 6: 12.
z 2 Cor. 4: 17.
ch. 1: 6.
a Heb. 13: 21.
Jude 24.
b 2 Thess. 2: 17.
and 3: 3.
c ch. 4: 11.
Rev. 1: 6.
d 2 Cor. 1: 19.
e Heb. 13: 22.
f Acts 29: 24.
1 Cor. 15: 1.
2 Pet. 1: 12.
g Acts 12: 12, 25.
h Rom. 16: 18.
1 Cor. 16: 20.
2 Cor. 13: 12.
1 Thess. 5: 26.
i Ephes. 6: 23.

THE SECOND LETTER OF PETER.

- 1 SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those, who have obtained faith equally precious, with us, by the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ:
- 2 grace and peace be multiplied to you by the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, as his divine power hath given to us all things belonging to a godly life. through the knowledge of him who hath called us to glory and virtue: through which, exceedingly great and precious promises are given to us; that through these, ye may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by inordinate desire. And for this very cause, use the greatest diligence; add to

A. D. 66.

1 Or, Symeon.
Acts 15: 14.
a Rom. 1: 12.
2 Cor. 4: 13.
Ephes. 4: 5.
Tit. 1: 4.
2 Or, justification.
b Dan. 4: 1.
and 6: 25.
1 Pet. 1: 2.
Jude 2.
c John 17: 3.
d 1 Thess. 2: 12.
and 4: 7.
2 Thess. 2: 14.
2 Tim. 1: 9.
1 Pet. 2: 9.
and 3: 9.
3 Or, by.

4 Or, through his glorious

kindness.
e 2 Cor. 7: 1.

f 2 Cor. 3: 13.
Ephes. 4: 24.

Heb. 12: 10.
1 John 3: 2.

g ch. 2: 18, 20.
h ch. 3: 13.

1 Or, *fortitude*.
 i 1 Pet. 3: 7.
 h Gal. 6: 10.
 1 Thess. 3: 12.
 and 5: 15.
 1 John 4: 21.
 2 Gr. *idle*.
 4 John 15: 2.
 Tit. 3: 14.
 m 1 John 2: 9,
 11.
 n Ephes. 5: 28.
 Heb. 9: 14.
 1 John 1: 7.
 o 1 John 3: 19.
 p ch. 3: 17.
 q Rom. 15: 14,
 15.
 Phil. 3: 1.
 ch. 3: 1.
 1 John 2: 21.
 Jude 5.
 r 1 Pet. 5: 12.
 ch. 3: 17.
 s 2 Cor. 6: 1, 4.
 t ch. 3: 1.
 u See Deut. 4:
 21, 22.
 and 31: 14.
 2 Tim. 4: 6.
 x John 21: 18,
 19.
 y 1 Cor. 1: 17.
 and 2: 1, 4.
 2 Cor. 2: 17.
 and 4: 2.
 3 Or, *the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ in power*.
 z Matt. 17: 1,
 2.
 Mark 9: 2.
 John 1: 14.
 1 John 1: 1.
 and 4: 14.
 a Matt. 3: 17.
 and 17: 5.
 Mark 1: 44.
 and 9: 7.
 Luke 3: 22.
 and 9: 35.
 b See Exod. 3:
 5.
 Joah. 5: 15.
 Matt. 17: 6.
 c Ps. 119: 105.
 John 5: 35.
 d Rev. 2: 28.
 and 22: 16.
 See 2 Cor. 4:
 4, 6.
 e Rom. 12: 6.
 4 Or, *revelation*.
 f 2 Tim. 3: 16.
 1 Pet. 1: 11.
 5 Or, *at any time*.
 g 2 Sam. 23: 2.
 Luke 1: 70.

your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; 6
 and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, 7
 patience; and to patience, godliness; and to 7
 godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly 8
 kindness, love. For if these things abound in 8
 you, they render *you* neither ²barren nor un-
 fruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus 9
 Christ. But he, who lacketh these things ³is 9
 blind, near-sighted, and hath forgotten that he
 was ⁴cleansed from his old sins. Therefore, 10
 brethren, rather endeavor ⁵to make your calling 10
 and choice sure: for if ye do these things, ye 11
 will never fall: for so an entrance will be liber- 11
 ally given to you into the everlasting kingdom 12
 of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. There- 12
 fore ⁶I will not neglect always to remind you
 of these things, ⁷though ye know *them*, and are 13
 established in the present truth. And I think 13
 it right, ⁸as long as I am in this tent, ⁹to rouse 14
 you up by putting *you* in remembrance; ¹⁰know- 14
 ing that I must soon put off my tent, even as
¹¹our Lord Jesus Christ shewed me. And, I will 15
 also endeavor that ye may be able, after my de-
 parture, to have these things always in remem-
 brance. For we have not followed ¹²cunningly 16
 devised fables, when we made known to you
 the ¹³power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 but ¹⁴became eye-witnesses of his majesty. For he 17
 received from God the Father honor and glory,
 when such a voice came to him from the most
 splendid glory, ¹⁵This is my beloved Son, in
 whom I am well pleased! And this voice com- 18
 ing from heaven, we heard, when with him in
¹⁶the holy mount. And we have the prophetic 19
 word more confirmed; to which ye do well that
 ye take heed, as to ¹⁷a light that shineth in a
 dark place, until the day dawn, and ¹⁸the day-
 star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that 20
¹⁹no prophecy of the scripture is of any private
²⁰interpretation. For ²¹prophecy ²²never came by 21
 the will of man: ²³but holy men of God spoke
 being moved by the Holy Spirit.

But ²⁴there were false prophets also among the 2

people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive factions, even denying the Lord, who bought them, and bring on themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their dissolute ways; by reason of whom, the way of truth will be reviled. And by covetousness, with feigned words, they will make merchandise of you: whose judgment now for a long time lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. For if God spared not the sinning angels, but cast them into the deep, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be kept for judgment; and spared not the old world, but preserved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood on the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, punished them with an overthrow, making them an example to those who should afterwards live impiously, and delivered just Lot, wearied out with the dissolute conduct of the unrestrained: (for that righteous man dwelling among them, by sight and hearing, had his righteous soul tormented from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of trial, and to reserve the unrighteous to the day of judgment to be punished: and especially those, who walk after the flesh in unclean desire, and despise government. Presumptuous, self-willed; they fear not to revile dignities. When angels, who are greater in power and might, bring not a reviling accusation against them before the Lord. But these, like irrational, sensual animals, brought forth to be taken and destroyed, revile things, which they understand not; and will utterly perish in their own corruption, receiving the reward of unrighteousness, as those, who regard revelling in the day-time as a pleasure. They are spots and blemishes, revelling in their deeds while they feast with you; having eyes full of adultery, and who are ceaseless in sin; deluding unstable souls: having a heart exercised with covetous practices; children of the

b Matt. 24: 11.
Acts 20: 30.
1 Cor. 11: 19.
1 Tim. 4: 1.
2 Tim. 3: 1, 6.
1 John 4: 1.
Jude 18.
c Jude 4.
d 1 Cor. 6: 20.
Gal. 3: 13.
Ephes. 1: 7.
Heb. 10: 29.
1 Pet. 1: 18.
Rev. 5: 9.
e Phil. 3: 19.
1 Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.
f Rom. 16: 18.
2 Cor. 12: 17, 18.
1 Tim. 6: 5.
Tit. 1: 11.
g 2 Cor. 2: 17.
ch. 1: 16.
h Deut. 32: 35.
Jude 4: 15.
i Job 4: 18.
Jude 6.
k John 8: 44.
l John 3: 8.
l Luke 8: 31.
Rev. 20: 2, 3.
m Gen. 7: 1, 7, 23.
Heb. 11: 7.
1 Pet. 3: 20.
n 1 Pet. 3: 19.
2 Or, publishers.
o ch. 3: 6.
p Gen. 19: 24.
Deut. 29: 23.
Jude 7.
q Numb. 26: 10.
r Gen. 19: 16.
s Ps. 119: 139, 158.
Ezek. 9: 4.
t Ps. 34: 17, 19.
1 Cor. 10: 13.
u Jude 4: 7, 8, 10, 16.
3 Or, domination.
x Jude 8.
y Jude 9.
4 Some read, against themselves.
a Jer. 12: 3.
Jude 10.
b Phil. 3: 19.
c See Rom. 13: 13.
d Jude 12.
e 1 Cor. 11: 20, 21.
5 Or, an adulteress.
f Jude 11.

g Numb. 22: 5,
 7, 21, 23, 28.
 Jude 11. curse: having forsaken the right way, they 15
 are gone astray, following the way of *Balaam*
the son of Beor, who loved the wages of un-
 righteousness; but was rebuked for his trans- 16
 gression: the dumb beast of burden, speaking
 with man's voice, hindered the madness of the
 prophet. ^bThese are fountains without water, 17
 clouds driven by a tempest; to whom the gloom
 of darkness is reserved for ever. For ^cspeaking 18
 vain swelling words, they allure through inor-
 dinate desires of the flesh, by ^dwantonness, those,
 who ^ehad really escaped from those, who live in
 error. While they promise them ^fliberty, they 19
 themselves are ^gthe slaves of corruption: for
 by whomsoever any one is overcome, by the
 same one he is enslaved. For ^hif ⁱhaving 20
 escaped the pollutions of the world ^jby the
 knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
 they are again entangled in them, and overcome,
 the last state is worse with them than the first.
 For ^kit would have been better for them not to 21
 have known the way of righteousness, than,
 after having known it, to turn from the holy
 commandment delivered to them. But it hath 22
 happened to them according to the true proverb,
^lThe dog is returned to his own vomit; and,
 The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in
 the mire.

r Prov. 26: 11.

a ch. 1: 13. This second letter, beloved, I now write to 3
 you; in *both* which, ^aI rouse up your sincere 2
 minds by way of remembrance: that ye may
 recollect the words formerly spoken by the holy
 prophets, and the commandment of us, the
 apostles of the Lord and Saviour: ^bknowing 3
 this especially, that there will come in the ^clast
 days impudent scoffers, ^dwalking according to
 their own inordinate desires, and saying, ^eWhere 4
 is the promise of his coming? for since the
 fathers fell asleep, all things remain as *they were*
 from the beginning of creation. For they choose 5
 to be ignorant of this, that ^fanciently, by the
 word of God, the heavens and earth ^gwere made
 to exist from water and through water, ^hby 6
 which the world that then was; being over-
 flowed with water, perished: but the heavens 7
 a ch. 1: 13.
 b Jude 17.
 c 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 d 2 Tim. 3: 1.
 e Jude 18.
 f 2 Gr. at the
 end of the
 days.
 g ch. 2: 10.
 h Isai. 5: 19.
 i Jer. 17: 15.
 j Ezek. 12: 22,
 27.
 k Matt. 24: 48.
 l Luke 12: 45.
 m Gen. 1: 6, 9.
 n Ps. 33: 6.
 o Heb. 11: 3.
 p Ps. 24: 2.
 q and 136: 6.
 r Col. 1: 17.
 s Gen. 7: 11,
 21, 22, 23.
 t ch. 2: 5.
 u ver. 10.

- and the earth, which now *exist*, by the same word are treasured up for *fire*, reserved to the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. But, beloved, let not this one thing escape you, that one day with the Lord is like a thousand years, and *a* thousand years like one day.
- 9 The Lord doth not delay as to the promise, as some men esteem *it* a delay; but *is* forbearing toward us, *not* wishing that any should be destroyed, but *that* all should come to repentance.
- 10 But *the* day of the Lord will come like a thief; when *the* heavens will pass away with a great crash, and the flaming elements will be dissolved, and the earth, and the works that are in it, will be burned up. Since then all these things are to be dissolved, what kind of *persons* ought ye to be *in* holy conduct and godliness, *looking* for and *earnestly* desiring the coming of the day of God, in which the burning heavens will *be* dissolved, and the flaming elements will *melt* away? But we, according to his promise, look for *new* heavens and a new earth, in which *righteousness* dwelleth.
- 14 Therefore, beloved. since ye look for such things, *endeavor* to be found by him in peace, 15 unspotted, and blameless. And esteem *the* forbearance of our Lord salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the 16 wisdom given to him, hath written to you; as indeed in all *his* letters, *speaking* in them concerning these things; in which there are some things hard to be understood, which those, who are untaught and unstable, wrest, as *they* do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction.
- 17 Ye therefore, beloved, *knowing this* beforehand, *beware* lest ye also, being carried away with the error of the unrestrained, fall from your own steadfastness. *But* grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *To him be* glory both now and to the day of eternity! Amen.

k Matt. 25: 41.
2 Thess. 1: 8.

l Ps. 90: 4.
m Hab. 2: 3.
Heb. 10: 37.
n Isa. 30: 18.
1 Pet. 3: 20.
ver. 13.
o Ezek. 18: 23, 32.
and 33: 11.
p Rom. 2: 4.
1 Tim. 2: 4.
q Matt. 24: 43.
Luke 12: 39.
1 Thess. 5: 2.
Rev. 3: 3.
and 16: 15.
r Ps. 102: 26.
Isai. 51: 6.
Matt. 24: 35.
Mark 13: 31.
Rom. 8: 20.
Heb. 1: 11.
Rev. 20: 11.
and 21: 1.
s 1 Pet. 1: 15.
t 1 Cor. 1: 7.
Tit. 2: 13.
1 Or, *hasting the coming.*
u Ps. 50: 5.
Isai. 34: 4.
x Mic. 1: 4.
ver. 10.
y Isai. 65: 17.
and 66: 22.
Rev. 21: 1, 27.
2 Or, *the righteous.*
z 1 Cor. 1: 8.
and 15: 58.
Phil. 1: 10.
1 Thess. 3: 13.
and 5: 23.
a Rom. 2: 4.
1 Pet. 3: 20.
ver. 2.
b Rom. 8: 19.
1 Cor. 15: 24.
1 Thess. 4: 15.
c Mark 13: 23.
ch. 1: 12.
d Ephes. 4: 14.
ch. 1: 10, 11.
and 2: 18.
e Ephes. 4: 15.
1 Pet. 2: 2.
f 2 Tim. 4: 18.
Rev. 1: 6.

THE FIRST LETTER OF JOHN.

After

A. D. 90.

a John 1: 1.
 ch. 2: 13.
 b John 1: 14.
 2 Pet. 1: 16.
 ch. 4: 14.
 c Luke 24: 39.
 John 20: 27.
 d John 1: 4.
 and 11: 25.
 and 14: 6.
 e Rom. 16: 26.
 1 Tim. 3: 16.
 ch. 3: 5.
 f John 21: 24.
 Acts 2: 32.
 g ch. 5: 20.
 h John 1: 1, 2.
 i Acts 4: 20.
 1 Or, partici-
 pation.
 k John 17: 11.
 2 Cor. 1: 9.
 ch. 2: 24.
 l John 15: 11.
 and 16: 24.
 2 John 12.
 m ch. 3: 11.
 n John 1: 9.
 and 8: 12.
 and 9: 5.
 and 12: 35, 36.
 o 2 Cor. 6: 14.
 ch. 2: 4.
 p 1 Cor. 6: 11.
 Ephes. 1: 7.
 Heb. 9: 14.
 1 Pet. 1: 19.
 ch. 2: 2.
 Rev. 1: 5.
 q 1 Kings 8: 46.
 2 Chron. 6: 36.
 Job 8: 2.
 and 15: 14.
 and 25: 4.
 Prov. 20: 9.
 Eccles. 7: 20.
 James 3: 2.
 r ch. 2: 4.
 s Ps. 32: 6.
 Prov. 23: 13.
 t ver. 7.
 Ps. 51: 2.
 a Rom. 8: 34.
 1 Tim. 2: 5.
 Heb. 7: 25.
 and 9: 24.
 b Rom. 3: 25.
 2 Cor. 5: 18.
 ch. 1: 7.
 and 4: 10.
 2 Gr. con-
 cerning our
 sins.

THAT, ^awhich was from the beginning, which **1**
 we have heard, which we have seen with
 our eyes, ^bwhich we have looked upon, and ^cour
 hands have handled, concerning the Word of
 life; (for ^dthe life ^ewas manifested, and we **2**
 have seen, ^fand testify, ^gand announce to you that
 eternal life, ^hwhich was with the Father, and
 was manifested to us;) ⁱthat which we have **3**
 seen and heard, we announce to you, that ye
 also may have ^jfellowship with us: ^kand indeed
^lour fellowship is with the Father, and with his
 Son Jesus Christ. And these things we write **4**
 to you, ^mthat your joy may be completed.

ⁿThis then is the message, which we have **5**
 heard from him, and announce to you, that ^oGod
 is light, and in him there is no darkness at all.
^pIf we say that we have fellowship with him, **6**
 and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not prac-
 tise the truth: but if we walk in the light, as **7**
 he is in the light, we have fellowship with each
 other, and ^qthe blood of Jesus Christ his Son
 cleanseth us from all sin. ^rIf we say that we **8**
 have no sin, we deceive ourselves, ^sand the
 truth is not in us. ^tIf we confess our sins, he **9**
 is faithful and just to forgive us ^uour sins, and
 to ^vcleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we **10**
 say that we have not sinned, we make him a
 liar, and his word is not in us.

My children, I write these things to you, that **2**
 ye may not sin. And if any one sin, ^awe have
 an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the
 righteous One: and ^bhe is a propitiation ^cfor **2**
 our sins: and not for ours only, but ^dalso for
 those of the whole world. And by this, we **3**
 know that we have known him, if we keep his
 commandments. ^eHe, who saith, I have known **4**
 him, and keepeth not his commandments, ^fis a

c John 1: 29.
 and 4: 42.

and 11: 51, 52.
 ch. 4: 14.

d ch. 1: 6.
 and 4: 20.

e ch. 1: 8.

5 liar. and the truth is not in him. But ^fwhoever keepeth his word, ^gin him truly the love of God is perfected: ^hby this, we know that we are in
6 him. ⁱHe, who saith he abideth in him, ^kought himself also to walk, even as he walked.
7 Beloved, ^lI do not write a new commandment to you, but an old commandment, ^mwhich ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard [from the be-
8 ginning.] Again, ⁿI write a new commandment to you, which *thing* is true in him and in you: ^obecause the darkness is passing away, and ^pthe
9 true light already shineth. ^qHe, who saith he is in the light, and ^rhateth his brother, is in
10 darkness until now. ^sHe, who loveth his brother, remaineth in the light, and ^tthere is no stum-
11 bling block for him. But he who hateth his brother is in darkness, and ^uwalketh in darkness, and knoweth not where he goeth, because the
darkness hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write to you, children, because ^vyour sins
13 are forgiven you for his ^wname's sake. I write to you, fathers, because ye have known him ^x*who was* from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, be-
14 cause ye have known the Father. I write to you, fathers, because ye have known him ^y*who was* from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because ^zye are strong, and the word of God remaineth in you, and ye have
15 overcome the wicked one. ^aLove not the world, nor the things in the world. ^bIf any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16 For all, that is in the world, the longing of the flesh, ^cand the longing of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the
17 world. And ^dthe world is passing away, and its longing: but he, who doeth the will of God, re-
18 maineth forever. ^eChildren, ^fit is the last hour: and as ye have heard that the ^gantichrist cometh, ^hseven now many antichrists have arisen; hence
19 we know ⁱthat it is the last hour. ^jThey went forth from us, but they were not of us; (for ^kif they had been of us, they would have remained

^f John 14: 21, 23.
^g ch. 4: 12.
^h ch. 4: 13.
ⁱ John 15: 4, 5.
^k Matt. 11: 29.
^l John 13: 26.
^m 1 Pet. 2: 21.
ⁿ 12 John 5.
^o ch. 2: 21.
^p 2 John 5.

^q John 13: 34.
and 15: 12.

^r Rom. 13: 12.
Ephes. 5: 8.
^s 1 Thess. 5: 5, 8.
^t John 1: 9.
and 8: 12.
and 12: 35.
^u 1 Cor. 13: 2.
^v 2 Pet. 1: 9.
ch. 3: 14, 15.
^w ch. 3: 14.
^x 2 Pet. 1: 10.
^y 1 John 12: 35.

^z Luke 24: 47.
Acts 4: 12.
and 10: 43.
and 18: 38.
ch. 1: 7.
^a Or, on his account.
^b ch. 1: 1.

^c Ephes. 6: 10.
^d Rom. 12: 2.
^e Matt. 6: 24.
Gal. 1: 10.
^f James 4: 4.
^g Eccles. 5: 11.
^h 1 Cor. 7: 31.
ⁱ James 1: 10.
and 4: 14.
^j 1 Pet. 1: 24.
^k John 21: 5.
^l Heb. 1: 2.
^m 2 Thess. 2: 3, &c.
ⁿ 2 Pet. 2: 1.
ch. 4: 3.
^o Matt. 24: 5, 24.
^p 2 John 7.
^q 1 Tim. 4: 1.
^r 2 Tim. 3: 1.
^s Deut. 13: 13.
^t Ps. 41: 9.
^u Acts 20: 30.
^v Matt. 24: 24.
^w John 6: 37.
and 10: 28, 29.
^x 2 Tim. 2: 19.

11 Cor. 11: 19.
 m 2 Cor. 1: 21.
 Heb. 1: 9.
 ver. 27.
 n Mark 1: 24.
 Acts 3: 14.
 o John 10: 4, 5.
 and 14: 26.
 and 16: 13.
 ver. 27.
 p ch. 4: 3.
 2 John 7.
 q John 15: 23.
 2 John 9.
 r John 14: 7, 9,
 10.
 ch. 4: 15.
 s 2 John 6.
 t John 14: 23.
 ch. 1: 3.
 u John 17: 3.
 ch. 1: 2.
 and 5: 11.
 x ch. 3: 7.
 2 John 7.
 y ver. 20.
 z Jer. 31: 33,
 34.
 Heb. 8: 10, 11.
 a John 14: 26.
 and 16: 13.
 ver. 20.
 1 Or, it.
 b ch. 3: 2.
 c ch. 4: 17.
 d Acts 22: 14.
 2 Or, *know ye*.
 e ch. 3: 7, 10.
 a John 1: 12.
 b John 15: 18,
 19.
 and 16: 3.
 and 17: 25.
 c Isai. 56: 5.
 Rom. 8: 15.
 Gal. 3: 26.
 and 4: 6.
 ch. 5: 1.
 d Rom. 8: 18.
 2 Cor. 4: 17.
 e Rom. 8: 29.
 1 Cor. 15: 49.
 Phil. 8: 21.
 Col. 3: 4.
 2 Pet. 1: 4.
 f Job 19: 26.
 Ps. 16: 11.
 Matt. 5: 8.
 1 Cor. 13: 12.
 2 Cor. 5: 7.
 g ch. 4: 17.
 h Rom. 4: 13.
 ch. 5: 17.
 i ch. 1: 2.
 k Isai. 53: 5, 6,
 11.
 1 Tim. 1: 15.
 Heb. 1: 3.
 and 9: 26.
 1 Pet. 2: 24.

with us :) but *it was*, that they might be man-
 ifested that all are not of us. But *we* 20
 have an anointing *from* the Holy One, and
we know all *these* things. I do not write to 21
 you because ye do not know the truth, but be-
 cause ye know it, and *know* that no lie is of the
 truth. ¶ Who is a liar but he who denieth that 22
 Jesus is the Anointed? He who denieth the
 Father and the Son, is the antichrist. ¶ Whoever 23
 denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father:
 he, who acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father
 also. Let that therefore remain in you, *which* 24
 ye heard from the beginning. If that, which ye
 heard from the beginning, remaineth in you, *ye*
 also will remain in the Son, and in the Father.
 ¶ And this is the promise, which he hath promised 25
 to us, — eternal life. I have written these 26
 things to you *concerning* those, who seduce
 you. But *the* anointing, which ye received of 27
 him, remaineth in you, and ye *have* no need that
 any one should teach you: but as the same
 anointing *teacheth* you concerning all things,
 and is true, and is not a lie, then even as it hath
 taught you, ye will abide in *him*.

And now, children, abide in him; that *when* 28
 he is manifested, we may have confidence, *and*
 not be ashamed before him at his coming. ¶ If 29
 ye know that he is righteous, *ye* know that
every one, who practiseth righteousness, hath
 been begotten by him.

Behold what kind of love the Father hath be- 3
 stowed on us, that *we* should be called children
 of God! on this account, the world knoweth us
 not, *because* it knew him not. Beloved, *now* 2
 we are children of God, and *it* is not yet mani-
 fested, what we shall be: but we know that,
 when he is manifested, *we* shall be like him;
 for *we* shall see him as he is. ¶ And every one, 3
 who hath this hope in Him purifieth himself,
 even as He is pure. Whoever committeth sin 4
 committeth also a transgression of the law; for
sin is the transgression of the law. And ye 5
 know *that* he was manifested *to* take away our
 sins; and *in* him there is no sin. Whoever 6

- dwelleth in him sinneth not: ^mwhoever sinneth
 7 hath not seen him, nor known him. Children,
^alet no one deceive you: ^ohe who practiseth
 righteousness is righteous, even as he is right-
 8 eous. ^pHe, who committeth sin, is of the devil;
 for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For
 this purpose the Son of God was manifested,
^qthat he might destroy the works of the devil.
 9 ^rWhoever is begotten of God doth not practise
 sin; for his ^sseed remaineth in him; and he
 10 cannot sin, because he is born of God. By
 this the children of God are manifest, and the
 children of the devil: ^twhoever doth not prac-
 tise righteousness is not of God, ^ufor he who
 11 loveth not his brother. For ^vthis is the mes-
 sage which ye heard from the beginning, ^wthat
 12 we should love each other. Not like ^xCain, who
 was of the wicked one, and slew his brother.
 And for what did he slay him? Because his own
 works were wicked, and his brother's righteous.
 13 Wonder not, my brethren, if ^ythe world hateth
 14 you. ^zWe know that we have passed from
 death into life, because we love the brethren.
^aHe, who loveth not *his* brother, dwelleth in
 15 death. ^bWhoever hateth his brother, is a man-
 slayer: and ye know that ^cno man-slayer hath
 16 eternal life dwelling in him. ^dBy this, we
 know the love of God, because he laid down his
 life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives
 17 for the brethren. But ^ewhoever hath this world's
 substance, and seeth his brother have need, and
 shutteth up his heart from him, ^fhow dwelleth
 18 the love of God in him? My children, ^glet us
 not love in word, neither with the tongue, but
 19 in acting, and in truth. And by this we know
^hthat we are of the truth, and shall render our
 20 hearts calm before him. ⁱFor if our heart con-
 demn us, God is greater than our heart, and
 21 knoweth all things. ^jBeloved, if our heart
 condemn us not, ^kwe have confidence towards
 22 God, and ^lwhatever we ask, we receive from
 him, because we keep his commandments, and
 23 do things pleasing in his sight. ^mAnd this is

m ch. 2. 4.
 and 4: 8.
 3 John 11.
 n ch. 2: 25.
 o Ezek. 18:
 5-8.
 Rom. 2: 13.
 ch. 2: 29.
 p Matt. 13: 38.
 John 8: 44.
 q Gen. 3: 15.
 Luke 10: 18.
 John 16: 11.
 Heb. 2: 14.
 r ch. 5: 18.
 s 1 Pet. 1: 23.
 t ch. 2: 29.
 u ch. 4: 8.
 x ch. 1: 5.
 and 2: 7.
 1 Or, com-
 mandment.
 y John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 ver. 23.
 ch. 4: 7, 21.
 z John 5.
 a Gen. 4: 4, 8.
 Heb. 11: 4.
 Jude 11.
 b John 15: 18,
 19.
 and 17: 14.
 c Tim. 3: 12.
 b ch. 2: 10.
 c ch. 2: 9, 11.
 d Matt. 5: 21,
 22.
 ch. 4: 20.
 e Gal. 5: 21.
 Rev. 21: 8.
 f John 8: 16.
 and 15: 13.
 Rom. 5: 8.
 Ephes. 5: 2, 25.
 ch. 4: 9, 11.
 g Deut. 15: 7.
 Luke 3: 11.
 h ch. 4: 20.
 i Ezek. 33: 31.
 Rom. 12: 9.
 Ephes. 4: 15.
 James 2: 15.
 1 Pet. 1: 22.
 k John 15: 37.
 ch. 1: 8.
 l 1 Cor. 4: 4.
 m Job 22: 26.
 n Heb. 10: 22.
 ch 2: 28.
 and 4: 17.
 o Ps. 34: 15.
 and 145: 18, 19.
 Prov. 15: 29.
 Jer. 29: 12.
 Matt. 7: 8.
 and 21: 22.
 Mark 11: 24.
 John 14: 13.
 and 15: 7.

r Matt. 22: 39.
 John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 1 Thess. 4: 9.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 ver. 11.
 ch. 4: 21.
 s ch. 2: 8, 10.
 (John 14: 23.
 and 15: 10.
 ch. 4: 12.
 u John 17: 21;
 &c.
 x Rom. 8: 9.
 ch. 4: 13.
 a Jer. 29: 8.
 Matt. 24: 4.
 b 1 Cor. 14: 29.
 1 Thess. 5: 21.
 Rev. 2: 2.
 c Matt. 24: 5,
 24.
 Acts 20: 30.
 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 ch. 2: 18.
 2 John 7.
 d 1 Cor. 12: 3.
 ch. 5: 1.
 e ch. 2: 22.
 2 John 7.
 (2 Thess. 2: 7.
 ch. 2: 18, 22.
 f ch. 5: 4.
 h John 12: 31.
 and 14: 30.
 and 16: 11.
 1 Cor. 2: 12.
 Ephes. 2: 2.
 and 6: 12.
 i John 3: 31.
 k John 15: 19.
 and 17: 14.
 l John 8: 47.
 and 10: 27.
 1 Cor. 14: 37.
 2 Cor. 10: 7.
 m Isai. 9: 20.
 John 14: 17.
 n ch. 3: 10, 11,
 23.
 o ch. 2: 4.
 and 3: 6.
 p ver. 18.
 q John 3: 16.
 Rom. 5: 8.
 and 8: 32.
 ch. 3: 16.
 r ch. 5: 11.
 s John 15: 16.
 Rom. 5: 8, 10.
 Tit. 3: 4.
 t ch. 2: 22.
 1 Or, concern-
 ing.
 u Matt. 18: 33.
 John 15: 12, 13.
 ch. 3: 18.
 x John 1: 18.
 1 Tim. 6: 16.
 ver. 20.
 y ch. 2: 5.

his commandment; That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love each other, as he gave us commandment. And he, who keepeth his commandments, 24 dwelleth in him, and he in him. And by this we know that he dwelleth in us, by the Spirit that he hath given us.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but make 4 proof of the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets have gone forth into the world. By this, ye know the Spirit of 2 God: every spirit that acknowledgeth that Jesus Christ hath come in the flesh, is of God: and every spirit that acknowledgeth not that 3 Jesus [Christ hath come in the flesh], is not of God. And this is the spirit of antichrist, of which ye have heard that it would come; and even now it is already in the world. Children, ye 4 are of God, and have overcome them: because he that is in you is greater than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore they 5 speak in a worldly way, and the world heareth them. We are of God. He, who knoweth God, 6 heareth us; he, who is not of God, doth not hear us. By this, we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. Beloved; let us love each other: 7 for love is of God; and every one, who loveth, is begotten of God, and knoweth God. He, who 8 loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love. In this, the love of God was manifested to us, 9 because God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. The 10 love is in this, not that we loved God; but that he loved us; and sent his Son as a propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God loved us thus, 11 we ought also to love each other. No one hath 12 ever seen God. If we love each other, God dwelleth in us, and his love is completed in us. By this, know we that we dwell in him, and he 13 in us, because he hath given us a portion of his Spirit. And we have seen and testify, that 14 the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. Whoever shall acknowledge, that 15

Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him,
 16 and he in God. And we have known and be-
 lieved the love, which God hath to us. ^dGod is
 love: and ^ehe who dwelleth in love, dwelleth in
 17 God, and God in him. By this, ^four love is com-
 pleted, that ^gwe may have confidence in the day
 of judgment: ^hbecause as he is, so we are in
 18 this world. There is no fear in love; but com-
 plete love casteth out fear: for fear hath torment.
 19 He, who feareth, ⁱis not completed in love. We
 20 love him, because he first loved us. ^jIf any one
 say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a
 liar; for he, who loveth not his brother, whom
 he hath seen, how can he love God, ^kwhom he
 21 hath not seen? And we have ^lthis command-
 ment from him, That he who loveth God, should
 love his brother also.

5 Whoever ^abelieveth that ^bJesus is the ²Anointed,
 is ^cbegotten by God: ^dand whoever loveth
 him who begot, loveth him also who was begot-
 2 ten by him. By this, we know that we love the
 children of God, when we love God, and keep
 3 his commandments. ^eFor this is the love of
 God, that we keep his commandments; and ^fthis
 4 commandments are not burdensome. For ^gwhat-
 ever is begotten by God, overcometh the world:
 and this is the victory that overcometh the world,
 5 *even* our faith. Who is he, that overcometh the
 world, but ^hhe, who believeth that Jesus is the
 6 Son of God? This is he, who came ⁱthrough water
 and blood, *even* Jesus the Anointed; not by water
 only, but by water and blood. ^jAnd it is the
 7 Spirit who testifieth, for the Spirit is the truth. For
 8 there are three that testify, the spirit, the water,
 and the blood: ^kand these three ^lagree in one.
 9 If we receive ^mthe testimony of men, the testi-
 mony of God is greater: ⁿfor this is the testi-
 mony of God, which he hath testified concerning
 10 his Son. He, who believeth in the Son of God,
^ohath the testimony in himself: he, who doth
 not believe God, ^phath made him a liar, because
 he hath not believed the testimony, which God
 11 hath testified concerning his Son. ^qAnd this is
 the testimony, that God hath given us eternal
 12 life: and ^rthis life is in ^shis Son. ^tHe, who hath

d ver. 8.

e ver. 12.
 ch. 3: 24.
 1 Gr. *love*
with us.
 f James 2: 13.
 ch. 2: 28.
 and 3: 19, 21.
 g ch. 3: 3.

h ver. 12.

i ch. 2: 4.
 and 3: 17.

k ver. 12.

l Matt. 22: 37,
 39.
 John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 ch. 3: 23.
 a John 1: 12.
 b ch. 2: 22, 23.
 and 4: 2, 15.
 2 Or, *Christ.*
 c John 1: 13.
 d John 15: 23.
 e John 14: 15,
 21, 23.
 and 15: 10.
 2 John 6.
 f Mic. 6: 8.
 Matt. 11: 30.
 g John 16: 33.
 ch 3: 9.
 and 4: 4.

h 1 Cor. 15: 57.
 ch. 4: 15.
 i John 19: 34.

k John 14: 17.
 and 15: 26.
 and 16: 13.
 l Tim. 3: 16.
 1 John 10: 30.
 3 Or, *testify to*
the one thing.
 m John 8: 17,
 18.
 n Matt. 3: 16,
 17.
 and 17: 5.
 o Rom. 8: 16.
 Gal. 4: 6.
 p John 3: 33.
 and 5: 38.
 q ch. 2: 25.
 r John 1: 4.
 ch. 4: 9.
 4 Or, *by his*
Son.
 s John 3: 36.
 and 5: 24.

the Son, hath life; and he, who hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

c John 20: 31.

u ch. 1: 1, 2.

l Or, concerning him.

x ch. 3: 22.

y Job 42: 8.

James 5: 11,

15.

z Matt. 12: 31,

32.

Mark 3: 29.

Luke 12: 10.

Heb. 6: 4, 6.

and 10: 26.

a Jer. 7: 16.

and 14: 11.

John 17: 9.

b ch. 3: 4.

c 1 Pet. 1: 23.

ch. 3: 9.

d James 1: 27.

e Gal. 1: 4.

f Luke 24: 45.

g John 17: 3.

h Isa. 9: 6.

and 44: 6.

and 54: 5.

John 20: 28.

Acts 20: 28.

Rom. 9: 5.

1 Tim. 3: 16.

Tit. 2: 13.

Heb. 1: 8.

i ver. 11, 12,

13.

k 1 Cor. 10: 14.

*These things have I written to you, that ye, 13
who believe in the name of the Son of God,
*may know that ye have eternal life. And this 14
is the confidence, which we have ¹towards him,
that *if we ask any thing according to his will,
he heareth us: and if we know that he heareth 15
us, as to whatever we ask, we know that we
shall have the petitions, which we have asked
of him. If any one see his brother sinning a 16
sin, *which* is not to death, he shall ask, and ¹he
will give life to him for those, who sin not to
death. *There is a sin to death: *I do not say
that he shall pray concerning it. ¹All unright- 17
eousness is sin: and there is a sin not to
death. We know that, ¹whoever is begotten by 18
God, sinneth not; but he, who is begotten by
God, ¹keepeth himself, and the wicked one
toucheth him not. We know that we are of 19
God, and ¹the whole world lieth in the wicked
one. And we know, that the Son of God hath 20
come, and ¹hath given us an understanding,
¹that we may know him who is true; and we
are in him, who is true, *even* in his Son Jesus
Christ. ¹The same is the true God; ¹and eternal
life. Children, ¹keep yourselves from idols. 21

THE SECOND LETTER OF JOHN.

After
A. D. 90.

a 1 John 3: 19.

2 John 1.

ver. 3.

b John 8: 32.

Gal. 2: 5, 14.

and 3: 1.

and 5: 7.

Col. 1: 5.

2 Thess. 2: 13.

1 Tim. 2: 4.

Heb. 10: 26.

THE elder to the chosen lady, and her chil- 1
dren, ¹whom I love in truth; and not I
only, but also all those, who have known ¹the
truth, on account of ¹the truth, which dwell- 2
eth in us, and will be with us for ever. ¹Grace 3
¹be with you, mercy, *and* peace from God the
Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the
Son of the Father, ¹in truth and love.

c 1 Tim. 1: 2.

l Gr. shall be.

d ver. 1.

4 I rejoiced greatly, because I found some of
 thy children ^ewalking in truth, as we have re-
 5 ceived a commandment from the Father. And
 now I intreat thee, lady, ^fnot as though I wrote
 a new commandment to thee, but that, which
 we had from the beginning, ^gthat we may love
 6 each other. And ^hthis is love, that we walk
 according to his commandments. This is the
 commandment, That, ⁱas ye have heard from
 7 the beginning, ye should walk in it. For ^kmany
 deceivers have entered the world, ^lwho acknowl-
 edge not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh.
 8 ^mThis is a deceiver, and an antichrist. ⁿLook
 to yourselves, ^othat we may not lose those
 things, which we have ^pwrought, but that we
 9 may receive a full reward. ^qWhoever trans-
 gresseth, and remaineth not in the doctrine ^rof
 Christ, hath not God. He, who remaineth in
 the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father
 10 and the Son. If any one cometh to you, and
 bringeth not this doctrine, receive him not into
 11 *your* house, ^snor wish him success: for he who
 wisheth him success, partaketh of his evil deeds.
 12 ^tHaving many things to write to you, I chose
 not to *write* with paper and ink: but I hope to
 come to you, and speak ^uface to face, ^vthat ^wour
 13 joy may be complete. ^xThe children of thy
 chosen sister salute thee.

e 3 John 3.
 f 1 John 2: 7, 8.
 and 3: 11.
 g John 13: 34.
 and 15: 12.
 Ephes. 5: 2.
 1 Pet. 4: 8.
 i John 8: 23.
 h John 14: 15,
 21.
 and 15: 10.
 1 John 2: 5.
 and 5: 3.
 j 1 John 2: 24.
 k 1 John 4: 1.
 l 1 John 4: 2, 3.
 m 1 John 2: 22.
 and 4: 3.
 n Mark 13: 9.
 o Gal. 3: 4.
 Heb. 10: 32, 35.
 1 Or, gained.
 Some copies
 read, which
 ye have
 gained, but
 that ye receive,
 &c.
 p 1 John 8: 23.
 q Or, respect-
 ing Christ.
 r Rom. 16: 17.
 1 Cor. 5: 11.
 and 16: 22.
 Gal. 1: 8, 9.
 2 Tim. 3: 5.
 Tit. 3: 10.
 s 3 John 13.
 3 Or, mouth
 to mouth.
 t John 17: 13.
 1 John 1: 4.
 4 Or, your.
 u 1 Pet. 5: 13.

THE THIRD LETTER OF JOHN.

1 **T**HE elder to the beloved Caius, ^awhom I love
 2 ^bin truth. Beloved, I pray as it respects
 all things, that thou mayest prosper and be in
 3 health, as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced
 greatly, when the brethren came and testified
 4 to thy truth, how ^cthou walkest in the truth. I
 have no greater joy than to hear that ^dmy chil-

After
 A. D. 90.
 a 2 John 1.
 1 Or, truly.
 b 2 John 4.
 c 1 Cor. 4: 15.
 Philem. 10.

1 Gr. *worthy of God.*

d 1 Cor. 9: 12, 15.

e Ps. 37: 27.
Isai. 1: 16, 17.
1 Pet. 3: 11.
f 1 John 2: 29.
and 3: 6, 9.
g 1 Tim. 3: 7.

h John 21: 24.

i 2 John 12.

2 Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

dren are walking in truth. Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatever thou performest to the brethren, and to strangers; who have testified to thy love before the congregation: whom if thou sendest forward on their journey ⁱⁿ a godly manner, thou wilt do well: because for the sake of [his] name they went forth, ⁴taking nothing from the Gentiles. Therefore we ought to receive such ones, that we may become fellow-helpers to the truth.

I wrote to the congregation: but Diotrephes, who loveth to be first among them, doth not receive us. Therefore, if I come, I will remember his works, which he doeth, prating against us with slanderous words: and not satisfied with these, he receiveth not the brethren himself, and forbiddeth those, who would, and casteth *them* out of the congregation. Beloved, ⁴imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He, who doeth good, is of God: but he, who doeth evil, hath not seen God. Demetrius ^{is} well testified of by all *men*, and by the truth itself: yea, and we testify; ^hand ye know that our testimony is true.

I had many things to write, but I choose not to write to thee with pen and ink; but I hope to see thee shortly, and we will speak ²face to face. Peace *be* to thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

THE LETTER OF JUDE.

A. D.
cir. 66.
1 Or, *Judah.*
a Luke 6: 16.
Acts 1: 13.
b John 17: 11, 12, 15.
1 Pet. 1: 5.
c Rom. 1: 7.

JUDE, a servant of Jesus Christ, and ^aa brother of James, to those, who are sanctified by God the Father, and ^bpreserved and ^ccalled by Jesus Christ: Mercy, and ^dpeace, and love, be multiplied to you.

d 1 Pet. 1: 2.

2 Pet. 1: 2.

- 3 Beloved, being very earnest to write to you
 *concerning the common salvation, it was neces-
 sary for me to write to you, and exhort *you* to
 struggle earnestly for the faith delivered once
 4 for all, to the saints. *For certain men have
 slyly crept in, ^awho were ¹formerly ordained to
 this condemnation, ungodly men, ⁱwho change
 the grace of our God into dissoluteness, and
 deny the only ²Lord, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
- 5 Now I wish to remind you, though ye once knew
 it, that ^mthe Lord, having saved the people out
 of the land of Egypt, afterwards ^adestroyed
 6 the unbelievers. And ^othe angels, who kept
 not their ³principality, but left their own habi-
 tation, ^phe hath reserved in everlasting chains
 under darkness ^qto the judgment of the great
 7 day. Even as ^rSodom and Gomorrah, and
 the cities around them in the same manner,
 giving themselves up to fornication, and going
 after ^sstrange flesh, are set forth as an example,
 8 suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. *So in-
 deed, these dreamers defile the flesh, despise
 9 dominion, and ^trevile dignities. Yet ^uMichael
 the archangel, when contending with the devil,
 as he disputed ^vconcerning the body of Moses,
^adurst not bring a reviling accusation against
 10 him, but said, ^yThe Lord rebuke thee! *But
 these revile those things which they know not :
 but what they know sensually, like irrational
 animals, in these things they corrupt themselves.
- 11 Woe to them ! for they have gone in the way ^aof
 Cain, and have ^brun headlong in the error of
 Balaam for reward, and perished ^cin the rebel-
 lion of Korah. ^dThese are ^espots in your ^ffeasts
 of love, feasting with *you*, without fear, feeding
 themselves : *they are* clouds without water, ^gscar-
 ried away by winds ; trees whose ^hleaves with-
 er, without fruit, twice dead, ⁱplucked up by the
 13 roots ; ^jraging waves of the sea ; ^kfoaming up
 their own shame ; wandering stars, ^lfor whom
 the gloom of darkness forever is reserved.
- 14 Now Enoch also, ^mthe seventh from Adam,
 prophesied of these, saying, Behold, ⁿthe Lord
 15 cometh with tens of thousands of his saints, to
 execute judgment on all, and to convict all the

e Tit. 1: 4.
 f Phil. 1: 27.
 1 Tim. 1: 18.
 and 6: 12.
 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 and 4: 7.
 g Gal. 3: 4.
 h Pet. 2: 1.
 i Rom. 9: 21,
 22.
 1 Pet. 2: 8.
 1 Gr. *before*
written.
 i 2 Pet. 2: 10.
 k Tit. 2: 11.
 Heb. 12: 15.
 1 Tit. 1: 16.
 2 Pet. 2: 1.
 1 John 2: 22.
 2 Gr. *despoies.*
 m 1 Cor. 10: 9.
 n Numb. 14:
 29, 37.
 and 26: 64.
 Ps. 106: 26.
 Heb. 3: 17, 19.
 o John 8: 44.
 3 Or, *station*
as princes.
 p 2 Pet. 2: 4.
 q Rev. 20: 10.
 r Gen. 19: 24.
 Deut. 29: 23.
 2 Pet. 2: 6.
 4 Gr. *other.*
 s 2 Pet. 2: 10.
 t Exod. 22: 28.
 u Dan. 10: 13,
 and 12: 1.
 Rev. 12: 7.
 5 Or, *concern-*
ing Moses.
 x 2 Pet. 2: 11.
 y Zech. 3: 2.
 z 2 Pet. 2: 12.
 a Gen. 4: 5.
 1 John 3: 12.
 b Numb. 22:
 7, 21.
 2 Pet. 2: 15.
 c Numb. 16: 1.
 &c.
 d 2 Pet. 2: 13.
 6 Or, *hidden*
rocks.
 e 1 Cor. 11: 21.
 f Prov. 25: 14.
 2 Pet. 2: 17.
 g Ephes. 4: 14.
 7 Or, *naked*
autumnal
trees.
 h Matt. 15: 13.
 i Isai. 57: 20.
 k Phil. 3: 19.
 l 2 Pet. 2: 17.
 m Gen. 5: 18.
 n Deut. 33: 2.
 Dan. 7: 10.
 Zech. 14: 5.
 Matt. 25: 31.
 2 Thes. 1: 7.
 Rev. 1: 7.

o 1 Sam. 2: 3.
Ps. 31: 18.
and 94: 4.
Mal. 3: 13.

p 2 Pet. 2: 18.
q Prov. 28: 21.
James 2: 1, 9.
r 2 Pet. 3: 2.

s 1 Tim. 4: 1.
2 Tim. 3: 1.
and 4: 3.

2 Pet. 2: 1.
and 3: 3.
t Prov. 18: 1.

Ezek. 14: 7.
Hos. 4: 14.
and 9: 10.

Heb. 10: 25.
u 1 Cor. 2: 14.
James 3: 15.

1 Or, *animal*.
x Col. 2: 7.

1 Tim. 1: 4.
y Rom. 8: 26.
Ephes. 6: 18.

z Tit. 2: 13.
2 Pet. 3: 12.

a Rom. 11: 14.
1 Tim. 4: 16.
b Amos 4: 11.

1 Cor. 3: 15.
Zech. 3: 2.

c Zech. 3: 4, 5.
Rev. 3: 4.

d Rom. 16: 25.
Ephes. 3: 20.
e Col. 1: 32.

f Rom. 16: 27.
1 Tim. 1: 17.
and 2: 3.

ungodly as to all their ungodly deeds which they have impiously committed, and as to all their *hard speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own inordinate desires; and *their mouth speaketh great swelling words*; *they admire the persons of men, for the sake of profit.* But, beloved, remember the words formerly spoken by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; how they told you *there would be scoffers in the last time, who would walk according to their own ungodly inordinate desires.* These are they, *who are separating themselves, sensual,* not having the Spirit. But ye, beloved, *building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying with the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life.* And some pity, making a difference: and *save others with fear, snatching them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.*

Now to him, who is able to keep you from falling, and *to present you faultless before his glory with exceeding joy, to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, from all eternity, and now, and to all eternity. Amen.*

THE REVELATION OF JOHN.

A. D. 96.

a John 3: 32.
and 8: 28.
and 12: 49.

b ch. 4: 1.
ver. 3.
c ch. 22: 16.

d 1 Cor. 1: 6.
ch. 6: 9.
and 12: 17.

ver. 9.
e 1 John 1: 1.
f Luke 11: 28.
ch. 22: 7.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, *which God gave to him, to shew to his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and sending, he signified them through his angel to his servant John: who testified the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ, and whatever he saw.* Happy is he, who readeth, and those, who hear the words of this prophecy, and

keep the things, written in it: for the season is near.

- 4 **J**OHⁿ to the seven congregations in Asia: Grace *be* to you, and peace, from him,^a who is, and ⁱwho was, and who is to be; ^hand from the seven Spirits, that are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, ^lthe faithful Witness, *and* the ^mFirst-born of the dead, and ⁿthe ^oRuler of the kings of the earth. To him, ^pwho loved us, ^qand washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath ^rmade us ^skings and priests to God even his Father; ^tto him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ^uBe-hold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye will see him, and ^vthose, who pierced him: and all the tribes of the earth will wail because of him.
- 8 Yea, so be it! ^wI am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, ^xwho is, and who was, and who is to be, the Almighty.
- 9 I John, your brother, and ^ypartner in the affliction, and ^zkingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the island called Patmos, ^afor the word of God, and for the testimony of
- 10 Jesus Christ. ^bI was in the Spirit on ^cthe Lord's day, and heard behind me ^da great
- 11 voice, like that of a trumpet, saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* to the seven congregations, to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamos, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.
- 12 And I turned to see the voice, that spoke with me: And having turned, ^eI saw seven
- 13 golden lamp-stands; ^fand in the midst of the seven lamp-stands ^gone like a son of man, ^hclothed with a garment reaching the feet, and ⁱgirded around the breasts with a golden
- 14 girdle. His head, even ^jhis hair, ^kwas white like white wool, like snow; and ^lhis eyes ^mwere like
- 15 a flame of fire; and ⁿhis feet like fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and ^ohis voice like

g Rom. 13: 11.
James 5: 8.
1 Pet. 4: 7.
ch. 22: 10.
h Exod. 3: 14.
ver. 8.
i John 1: 1.
k Zech. 3: 9.
and 4: 10.
ch. 3: 1.
and 4: 5.
and 5: 6.
l John 8: 14.
1 Tim. 6: 13.
ch. 3: 14.
m 1 Cor. 15: 20.
Col. 1: 18.
n Eph. 1: 20.
ch. 17: 14.
and 19: 16.
1 Or, *Prince*.
o John 13: 34.
and 15: 9.
Gal. 2: 20.
p Heb. 8: 14.
1 John 1: 7.
q 1 Pet. 2: 5, 9.
ch. 5: 10.
and 20: 6.
2 Gr. *a king-*
dom.
r 1 Tim. 6: 16.
Heb. 13: 21.
1 Pet. 4: 11.
and 5: 11.
s Dan. 7: 13.
Matt. 24: 30.
and 26: 64.
Acts 1: 11.
t Zech. 12: 10.
John 19: 37.
u Isai. 41: 4.
and 44: 6.
and 48: 12.
ver. 17.
ch. 2: 8.
and 21: 6.
and 22: 13.
ver. 11.
x ver. 4.
ch. 4: 8.
and 11: 17.
and 16: 5.
y Phil. 1: 7.
and 4: 14.
z Tim. 1: 8.
2 Rom. 8: 17.
2 Tim. 2: 12.
a ch. 6: 9.
ver. 2.
b Acts 10: 10.
2 Cor. 12: 2.
ch. 4: 2.
and 17: 8.

and 21: 10.
c John 20: 26.
Acts 30: 7.
1 Cor. 16: 2.
d ch. 4: 1.
and 10: 8.

e ver. 20.
Exod. 25: 37.
Zech. 4: 2.
f ch. 2: 1.
g Ezek. 1: 26.
Dan. 7: 13.

and 10: 16.
ch. 14: 14.
h Dan. 10: 5.
i ch. 15: 6.
k Dan. 7: 9.

l Dan. 10: 6.
ch. 2: 18.
and 19: 12.
m Ezek. 1: 7.
Dan. 10: 6.

cb. 2: 18.
n Ezek. 43: 2.
Dan. 10: 6.
ch. 14: 2.
and 19: 8.

1 Or, of much water.

o ver. 20.

ch. 2: 1.

and 3: 1.

p Isai. 49: 2.

Ephes. 6: 17.

Heb. 4: 12.

ch. 2: 12, 16.

and 19: 15, 21.

q Acts 28: 13.

ch. 10: 1.

r Esak. 1: 28.

s Dan. 8: 18.

and 10: 10.

t Isai. 41: 4.

and 44: 6.

and 48: 12.

ch. 2: 8.

and 22: 13.

ver. 11.

u Rom. 6: 9.

x ch. 4: 9.

and 5: 14.

y Ps. 68: 20.

ch. 20: 1.

z ver. 12, &c.

a ch. 2: 1, &c.

b ch. 4: 1, &c.

c ver. 16.

d ver. 12.

e Mat. 2: 7.

ch. 2: 1, &c.

f Zech. 6: 2.

Mat. 5: 15.

Phil. 2: 15.

a ch. 1: 16, 20.

b ch. 1: 13.

c Ps. 1: 6.

ver. 9, 13, 19.

ch. 3: 1, 9, 15.

d 1 Joh. 4: 1.

e 2 Cor. 11: 13.

f Pat. 2: 1.

g Gal. 6: 9.

Heb. 12: 3, 5.

g Mat. 21: 41, 43.

h ver. 15.

i Mat. 11: 15.

and 13: 9, 43.

ver. 11, 17, 29.

ch. 3: 6, 13, 22.

and 13: 9.

k ch. 22: 2, 14.

l Gen. 2: 9.

m ch. 1: 8, 17,

18.

n ver. 2.

o Luke 12: 21.

1 Tim. 6: 18.

James 2: 3.

p Rom. 2: 17,

28, 29.

and 9: 6.

q ch. 3: 9.

the sound of many waters. ^aAnd he had in 16
his right hand seven stars: and ^rfrom his mouth
went forth a sharp two-edged sword: ^sand his
countenance *was* like the sun shining in its
strength. And ^twhen I saw him, I fell at his 17
feet as if dead. And ^uhe laid his right-hand on
me, saying, Fear not; ^vI am the first and the
last, ^wand *am* he, who liveth, and I became dead; 18
and behold, ^xI am alive for ever and ever, and
^yhave the keys of death and the pit. There- 19
fore write ^zthe things, which thou hast seen,
^aand the things, which are, ^band the things, which
will take place hereafter; the secret ^cof the seven 20
stars, which thou hast seen in my right hand,
^dand the seven golden lamp-stands. The seven
stars, are ^ethe messengers of the seven congre-
gations: and ^fthe seven lamp-stands are the
seven congregations.

To the messenger of the congregation of Ephe- 2
sus write: These things saith ^ghe who holdeth
the seven stars in his right hand, ^hwho walketh
in the midst of the seven golden lamp-stands; ⁱI 2
know thy works, and thy toil, and thy patience,
and that thou canst not endure the evil; and
^jthou hast tried those, ^kwho say they are apos-
tles, and are not; and hast found them liars: 3
and hast patience, and hast endured on account 4
of my name, and hast ^lnot fainted. Neverthe-
less, I have *this* against thee, that thou hast left 5
thy first love. Remember therefore whence thou
hast fallen, and repent, and do the first works;
for else I will come to thee quickly, and will re-
move thy lamp-stand out of its place, except 6
thou repentest. But thou hast this, that thou
hatest the deeds of ^mthe Nicolaitanes, which I
also hate. ⁿHe, who hath an ear, let him hear 7
what the Spirit saith to the congregations; To
him, who overcometh, I will grant ^oto eat of ^pthe
tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

And to the messenger of the congregation in 8
Smyrna, write; These things saith ^qthe first
and the last, who became dead, and is alive; ^rI 9
know thy works, and affliction, and poverty,
(but thou art ^srich,) and *I know* the reviling of
^tthose, who say they are Jews, and are not, ^ubut

- 10 *are* a synagogue of Satan. ^aFear none of the things, which thou wilt suffer. Behold, the devil will cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye will have affliction ten days. ^bBe thou faithful to death, and I will give thee
- 11 ^cthe crown of life. ^dHe, who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the congregations; He who overcometh, will not be hurt by ^ethe second death.
- 12 And to the messenger of the congregation in Pergamos write; These things saith ^fhe who hath the sharp two-edged sword; ^gI know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* ^hwhere Satan's throne *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days in which Antipas *was* my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan
- 14 dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there those, who hold fast the doctrine of ⁱBalaam, who taught Balak to cast an enticement to sin before the children of Israel, ^jto eat idol-sacrifices, ^kand to commit
- 15 fornication. So thou hast also those, who hold fast the doctrine ^lof the Nicolaitanes, in like manner. Repent; or else I will come to thee quickly, and ^mwill fight against them with the sword
- 17 of my mouth. ⁿHe, who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the congregations: To him, who overcometh, I will grant *to eat* of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and on the stone ^oa new name written, which no one knoweth, but he, who receiveth it.
- 18 And to the messenger of the congregation in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, ^pwho hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and
- 19 his feet like fine brass; ^qI know thy works, and love, and faith, and service, and thy patience, and thy works; and thy last works *to be* greater
- 20 than the first: notwithstanding, I have something against thee, because thou allowest thy woman ^rJezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce my servants ^sto commit fornication, and to eat idol-sacrifices.
- 21 And I gave her time, ^tto repent, and she

r Matt. 10: 22.

s Matt. 24: 12.
t James 1: 12.
ch. 3: 11.
u ver. 7.
ch. 13: 9.
x ch. 20: 14.
and 21: 8.

y ch. 1: 16.

z ver. 2.

a ver. 9.

b Numb. 24: 14.

and 25: 1.
and 31: 16.

2 Psa. 2: 15.

Jude 11.

c ver. 20.

Acts 15: 29.

1 Cor. 8: 9, 10.

and 10: 19, 20.

d 1 Cor. 6: 13,

&c.

e ver. 6.

f Isai. 11: 4.

2 Thess. 2: 8.

ch. 1: 16.

and 19: 15, 21.

g ver. 7, 11.

h ch. 8: 12.

and 19: 12.

ich. 1: 14, 15.

k ver. 2.

l 1 Kings 16:

31.

and 21: 25.

2 Kings 9: 7.

m Exod. 34: 15.

Acts 15: 29, 29.

1 Cor. 10: 19,

20.

var. 14.

n Rom. 2: 4.

ch. 9: 20.

o 1 Sam. 16: 7.
 1 Chron. 28: 9.
 and 29: 17.
 2 Chron. 6: 30.
 Ps. 7: 9.
 Jer. 11: 20.
 and 17: 10.
 and 20: 12.
 John 2: 24, 25.
 Acts 1: 24.
 Rom. 8: 27.
 p Pa. 62: 12.
 Matt. 16: 27.
 Rom. 2: 6.
 and 14: 12.
 2 Cor. 5: 10.
 Gal. 6: 5.
 ch. 20: 12.
 q Acts 15: 28.
 r ch. 3: 11.
 s John 8: 29.
 1 John 3: 23.
 t Matt. 19: 28.
 Luke 22: 29, 30.
 1 Cor. 6: 3.
 ch. 3: 21.
 and 20: 4.
 u Pa. 2: 8, 9.
 and 49: 14.
 Dan. 7: 22.
 ch. 12: 5.
 and 19: 15.
 1 Or. tend.
 z 2 Pet. 1: 19.
 ch. 22: 16.
 y var. 7.
 a ch. 1: 4, 16.
 and 4: 5.
 and 5: 6.
 b ch. 2: 2.
 c Ephes. 9: 1, 5.
 1 Tim. 5: 6.
 d 1 Tim. 6: 20.
 2 Tim. 1: 13.
 ver. 11.
 e ver. 19.
 f Matt. 24: 42,
 43.
 and 26: 13.
 Mark 13: 33.
 Luke 12: 39,
 40.
 1 Thess. 5: 2, 8.
 2 Pet. 3: 10.
 ch. 16: 15.
 g Acts 1: 15.
 h Jude 23.
 i ch. 4: 1.
 and 6: 11.
 and 7: 9, 13.
 k ch. 19: 8.
 l Exod. 32: 32.
 Ps. 69: 28.
 m Phil. 4: 3.
 ch. 13: 8.
 and 17: 8.
 and 20: 12.
 and 21: 27.
 n Matt. 10: 23.
 Luke 12: 8.
 o ch. 2: 7.
 p Acts 3: 14.

would not repent of her fornication. Behold, 22
 I will cast her into a bed, and those, who
 commit adultery with her, into great affliction,
 unless they repent of their deeds. And I will 23
 kill her children with pestilence; and all the
 congregations will know that *I am he, who
 searcheth the reins and hearts: and *I will give
 to each of you according to your works. But 24
 to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, As
 many as have not this doctrine, and who have
 not known the depths of Satan, as (they say;)
 *I will not put on you another burden: but 25
 *what ye have, hold fast till I come. And he, 26
 who overcometh, and keepeth *my works to the
 end, *to him, I will give power over the nations:
 (*and he will *rule them with a rod of iron; like 27
 the vessels of a potter they will be dashed in
 pieces:) even as I received of my Father. And 28
 I will give him *the morning-star. *He, who 29
 hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith
 to the congregations.

And to the messenger of the congregation in 3
 Sardis write; These things saith he, *who hath
 the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars;
 *I know thy works, that thou hast a name that 2
 thou livest, *and art dead. Be watchful, and
 strengthen the things, which remain, which are
 about to die: for I have not found thy works
 complete before God. *Remember therefore 3
 how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast,
 and *repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch,
 I will come on thee like a thief, and thou wilt not 4
 know what hour I will come on thee. But thou
 hast a few names in Sardis, that have not *de-
 filed their garments; and they will walk with
 me *in white: for they are worthy. He, who 5
 overcometh, *the same one will be clothed in
 white raiment; and I will not *blot out his
 name from the *book of *life, but *I will
 acknowledge his name before my Father, and
 before his angels. *He, who hath an ear, let 6
 him hear what the Spirit saith to the congrega-
 tions.

And to the messenger of the congregation in 7
 Philadelphia write; These things saith *the

Holy, the True One, he who hath the key of David, he who openeth, and no one shutteth; and shutteth, and no one openeth: ⁸ I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no one can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast held fast my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are not, but who lie; behold, I will make them come and bow down before thy feet, and know that I have loved thee. ¹⁰ Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of trial, which will come on all the world, to try those, ¹¹ who dwell on the earth. I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown. I will make him, who overcometh, a pillar in the temple of my God, and he will go out no more: and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, (which cometh down out of heaven from my God:) and my new name. ¹³ He, who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the congregations. ¹⁴ And to the messenger of the congregation in Laodicea write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Ruler of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would that thou wast cold or hot. So, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will cast thee out of my mouth: because thou sayest, I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried by fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness may not appear; and to anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chastise: be fervent therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any one heareth my voice, and openeth the door, I will come in to him, and

q 1 John 5: 20.
ver. 14.
ch. 1: 5.
and 6: 10.
and 19: 11.
r Isai. 22: 22.
Luke 1: 22.
ch. 1: 18.
s Matt. 16: 19.
t Job 12: 14.
u ver. 1.
x 1 Cor. 16: 9.
2 Cor. 3: 12.
y ch. 2: 9.
z Isai. 49: 23.
and 60: 14.

a 2 Pet. 2: 9.
b Luke 2: 1.
1 Gr. *habitable world*.
c Isai. 24: 17.
d Phil. 4: 5.
ch. 1: 3.
and 22: 7, 12, 20.
e ver. 3.
ch. 2: 26.
f ch. 2: 10.
g 1 Kings 7: 21.
Gal. 2: 9.
h ch. 2: 17.
and 14: 1.
and 22: 4.
i Gal. 4: 26.
Heb. 12: 22.
ch. 21: 2, 10.
k ch. 22: 4.
l ch. 2: 7.
m Isai. 65: 16.
2 Or, *the Truth*.
n ch. 1: 5.
and 19: 11.
and 22: 6.
ver. 7.
o Col. 1: 15.
p ver. 1.
q Hos. 12: 8.
1 Cor. 4: 8.

r Isai. 65: 1.
Matt. 13: 44.
and 25: 9.
s 2 Cor. 5: 3.
ch. 7: 13.
and 16: 15.
and 19: 8.

t Job 5: 17.
Prov. 8: 11, 12.
Heb. 12: 8, 9.
James 1: 12.
u Cant. 5: 2.

v Luke 12: 37.
x John 14: 23.

y Matt. 19: 28.
 Luke 22: 30.
 1 Cor. 6: 2.
 2 Tim. 2: 12.
 ch. 2: 26, 27.
 s ch. 2: 7.

a ch. 1: 10.

b ch. 11: 12.
 c ch. 1: 19.
 and 22: 6.
 d ch. 1: 10.
 and 17: 3.
 and 21: 10.
 e Isai. 6: 1.
 Jer. 17: 12.
 Ezek. 1: 26.
 and 10: 1.
 Dan. 7: 9.
 f Ezek. 1: 28.
 g ch. 11: 16.

h ch. 3: 4, 5.
 and 8: 11.
 and 7: 9, 13, 14.
 and 19: 14.
 i ver. 10.
 k ch. 8: 5.
 and 19: 13.
 l Exod. 37: 23.
 2 Chron. 4: 20.
 Ezek. 1: 13.
 Zech. 4: 2.
 m ch. 1: 4.
 and 8: 1.
 and 5: 6.
 n Exod. 38: 8.
 ch. 15: 2.
 o Ezek. 1: 5.
 p ver. 8.
 q Numb. 2: 2,
 &c.
 Ezek. 1: 10.
 and 10: 14.
 r Isai. 6: 2.
 s ver. 6.
 t Gr. they
 have no rest.
 u Isai. 6: 3.
 v ch. 1: 8.
 x ch. 1: 4.

y ch. 1: 18.
 and 5: 14.
 and 15: 7.
 z ch. 5: 8, 14.
 a ver. 9.
 b ver. 4.
 c ch. 5: 12.
 d Gen. 1: 1.
 Acts 17: 24.
 Ephes. 3: 9.
 Col. 1: 18.
 ch. 10: 6.

will sup with him, and he shall sup with me. To him, who overcometh I will grant to sit 21
 with me in my throne, even as I also overcame,
 and have sat down with my Father in his
 throne. He, who hath an ear, let him hear what 22
 the Spirit saith to the congregations.

After this, I looked, and behold, a door opened 2
 in heaven: and the first voice, which I heard,
 was like a trumpet talking with me; saying,
 Ascend here, and I will shew thee things, which 2
 must take place hereafter. And immediately
 I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was 3
 set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. And,
 he, who sat, was in appearance like a jasper and 3
 a cornelian stone: and there was a rainbow
 around the throne, in appearance, like an emer- 4
 ald. And around the throne were twenty-four
 thrones; and on the thrones I saw twenty-four 4
 elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and
 crowns of gold on their heads. And from the 5
 throne came forth lightnings, and voices and
 thunders. And seven lamps of fire were burn- 5
 ing before the throne, which are the seven
 Spirits of God. And before the throne there was 6
 a transparent sea like crystal: and in the
 midst of the throne, and around the throne, were
 four living beings full of eyes before and be- 6
 hind. And the first living being was like a 7
 lion, and the second living being like a calf, and
 the third living being had a face like a man, and 7
 the fourth living being was like a flying eagle.
 And each of the four living beings had six 8
 wings around him; and within they were full
 of eyes: and they rest not day or night, say- 8
 ing, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty,
 who was, and is, and is to be! And when 9
 the living beings give glory, and honor, and
 thanks to him seated on the throne, who liveth 9
 forever and ever, the four and twenty elders 10
 fall down before him seated on the throne, and
 worship him, who liveth forever and ever, and
 cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
 Worthy art thou, O Lord, our God, to receive 11
 glory, and honor, and power: for thou hast

created all things, and for thy pleasure they existed and were created.

- 5 And I saw in the right *hand* of him seated on the throne ^aa book written within and without, ^bsealed with seven seals. And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose its seals? and no one ^cin heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, nor to ^dlook in it. And I was weeping much, because no one was found worthy to open, and to read the book, nor to look in it.
- 5 And one of the elders saith to me, Weep not: behold, ^ethe Lion of the tribe of Judah, ^fthe Root of David, hath ^gprevailed to open the book, ^hand to loose its seven seals. And I saw in the midst of the throne, and of the four living beings, and in the midst of the elders, ⁱa Lamb standing, ^jas having been slain, having seven horns, and ^kseven eyes, which are ^lthe seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
- 7 And he came and took the ^mbook out of the right ⁿhand ^oof him seated on the throne. And when he took the book, ^pthe living beings, and twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, all of them having ^qharps, and golden bowls full of incense, ^rwhich are the prayers of saints. And ^sthey sung a new song, saying, ^tWorthy art thou to take the book, and to open its seals: ^ufor thou wast slain, and ^vhast ^wredeemed us to God by thy blood ^xout of every tribe, and
- 10 tongue, and people, and nation; ^yand hast made us kings and priests to our God, and we shall
- 11 reign on the earth! And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels ^zaround the throne, and the living beings, and the elders: and the number of them was ^{aa}ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, ^{ab}Worthy is the Lamb, that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing.
- 13 And ^{ac}every creature, which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and those on the sea, even all that are in them, I heard saying, ^{ad}Blessing, and honor, and glory, and

a Ezek. 2: 9, 10.
b Isai. 29: 11.
Dan. 12: 4.
c ver. 13.
1 Gr. 10: 12.
d Gen. 42: 9, 10.
Heb. 7: 14.
e Isai. 11: 1, 10.
Rom. 15: 12.
ch. 22: 16.
f Gr. hath conquered.
g ver. 1.
ch. 6: 1.
h Isai. 53: 7.
John 1: 29, 36.
i Pet. 1: 19.
ch. 13: 8.
ver. 9, 12.
j Zech. 3: 9.
and 4: 10.
k ch. 4: 5.
l ch. 4: 2.
m ch. 4: 8, 10.
n ch. 14: 2.
and 15: 2.
o Ps. 141: 2.
ch. 8: 3, 4.
p Ps. 40: 3.
ch. 14: 3.
q ch. 4: 11.
r ver. 6.
s Acts 20: 28.
Rom. 3: 24.
t Cor. 6: 28.
and 7: 23.
u Ephes. 1: 7.
Col. 1: 14.
Heb. 9: 12.
v Pet. 1: 18, 19.
w Pet. 2: 1.
x John 3: 7.
ch. 14: 4.
y Or, bought us for God.
z Dan. 4: 1.
and 6: 25.
aa ch. 7: 9.
and 11: 9.
and 14: 6.
ab Exod. 19: 6.
ac 1 Pet. 2: 5, 9.
ad ch. 1: 6.
and 20: 6.
and 22: 5.
ae ch. 4: 4, 5.
af Ps. 68: 17.
ag Dan. 7: 10.
ah Heb. 12: 22.
ai ch. 4: 11.
aj Phil. 2: 10.
ver. 3.
ak 1 Chron. 29: 11.
Rom. 9: 5.
and 16: 27.
al Tim. 6: 18.
am 1 Pet. 4: 11.
and 5: 11.
an ch. 1: 6.

b ch. 6: 16.
and 7: 10.
c ch. 19: 4.

a ch. 5: 5, 6, 7.
b ch. 4: 7.

c Zech. 6: 3.
ch 19: 11.
d Ps. 45: 4, 5.
LXX.
e Zech. 6: 11.
ch. 14: 14.

f ch. 4: 7.
g Zech. 6: 2.

h ch. 4: 7.
i Zech. 6: 2.

1 The word *chanix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
k ch. 8: 4.
l ch. 4: 7.
m Zech. 6: 3.
2 Gr. *corpse-colored*.
3 Or, *tomb*.

n Ezek. 14: 21.
o Lev. 26: 22.

p ch. 8: 3.
and 9: 13.
and 14: 18.
q ch. 20: 4.
r ch. 1: 9.
s 2 Tim. 1: 8.
ch. 12: 17.
and 19: 10.
t See Zech. 1: 12.
u ch. 8: 7.
x ch. 11: 13.
and 19: 2.
y ch. 3: 4, 5.
and 7: 2, 14.
z Heb. 11: 40.
ch. 14: 13.

power, *be* to him sitting on the throne, and to the Lamb, for ever and ever! And the four 14 living beings said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of 6 the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living beings, saying, with a voice like thunder, Come! And I saw, and behold, *a* white 2 horse: and he, who sat on him, had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went forth conquering and to conquer. And when 3 he opened the second seal, I heard the second living being say, Come! And there went out 4 another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him, who sat on him, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill each other: and a great sword was given to him. And when 5 he opened the third seal, I heard the third living being say, Come! And I beheld, and lo, *a* black horse; and he, who sat on him, had a balance in his hand. And I heard a voice in the 6 midst of the four living beings say, *A* measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *injure* thou not the oil and the wine! And when he opened the 7 fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living being saying, Come! And I looked, and 8 behold, *a* ²pale horse: and his name, who sat on him, was Death, and the ³pit followed with him. And power was given to them over the fourth part of the earth, *to* kill with sword, and with famine, and with pestilence, and with the wild beasts of the earth. And when he opened 9 the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the persons of those slain on account of the word of God, and on account of the testimony, which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, 10 saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on those, who dwell on the earth? And *a* white 11 robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them, that they should rest yet for a short time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that were to be slain as they *were*, should be filled up. And I beheld when he 12

opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black like sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood: and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig-tree casteth its unripe figs, when shaken by a mighty wind. And the heaven departed like a scroll rolled together; and every mountain and island were removed from their places. And the kings of the earth, and the nobles, and the rich, and the commanders, and the strong men, and every bond-man, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him seated on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of his wrath is come; and who can stand?

7 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding fast the four winds of the earth, that a wind might not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, having a seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to injure the earth and the sea, saying, Injure not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads! And I heard the number of those sealed: a hundred and forty-four thousand were sealed out of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Zebulon twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand were sealed. Of the tribe of Benjamin twelve thousand were

a ch. 16: 18.
b Joel 2: 10, 31.
and 3: 15.
Matt. 24: 29.
Acts 2: 20.
c ch. 8: 10.
and 9: 1.

d Ps. 102: 28.
Isai. 34: 4.
Heb. 1: 12, 13.
e Jer. 2: 25.
and 4: 24.
cb. 16: 20.

f Isai. 2: 19.
g Hos. 10: 8.
Luke 23: 30.
cb. 9: 6.

h Isai. 13: 6, &c.
Zeph. 1: 14,
&c.
ch. 16: 14.
i Ps. 78: 7.

a Dan. 7: 2.
b ch. 9: 4.

c ch. 6: 5.
and 9: 4.
d Ezek. 9: 4.
ch. 14: 1.
e ch. 22: 4.
f ch. 8: 16.
g ch. 14: 1.

h Rom. 11: 25.
i ch. 5: 9.

k ch. 8: 5, 18.
and 4: 4.
and 6: 11.
ver. 14.
l Ps. 3: 8.
Isai. 43: 11.
Jer. 3: 23.
Hos. 13: 4.
ch. 19: 1.
m ch. 6: 13.
n ch. 4: 6.
o ch. 5: 13, 14.

p ver. 9.

q ch. 6: 9.
and 17: 6.

r Isai. 1: 18.
Heb. 9: 14.
1 John 1: 7.
ch. 1: 5.
See Zech. 3: 3,
4, 5.
s Isai. 4: 5, 6.
ch 21: 3.
t Isai. 49: 10.
u Ps. 121: 6.
ch. 21: 4.
x Ps. 29: 1.
and 36: 8.
John 10: 11, 14.
y Isai. 25: 8.
ch. 21: 4.

z ch. 6: 1.

b Matt. 18: 10.
Luke 1: 19.
c 2 Chron. 29:
25-26.

1 Or, add it to
the prayers.
d ch. 5: 8.
e Exod. 30: 1.
ch. 6: 9.
f Ps. 141: 2.
Luke 1: 10.

2 Or, upon.
g ch. 16: 18.
h 2 Sam. 22: 9.
1 Kings 19: 11.
Acts 4: 31.

sealed. After these things I looked, and lo, ^aa
great crowd, which no one could number, out of
all nations, and tribes, and people, and tongues,
stood before the throne, and before the Lamb,
^bclothed with white robes, and palm-branches
in their hands; and they cried with a loud voice, ^c10
saying, 'Salvation to our God ^dseated on the
throne, and to the Lamb! ^eAnd all the angels ^f11
stood around the throne, and the elders and
the four living beings, and fell before the throne
on their faces, and worshipped God, ^gsaying, ^h12
Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and
thanksgiving; and honor, and power, and might,
ⁱbe to our God forever and ever. Amen! And ^j13
one of the elders answered, saying to me, Who
are these arrayed in ^kwhite robes? and whence
came they? And I said to him, My lord, thou ^l14
knowest. And he said to me, ^mThese are they
who came out of great affliction, and have
ⁿwashed their robes, and made them white in
the blood of the Lamb. For this, they are be- ^o15
fore the throne of God, and serve him day and
night in his temple: and he, who sitteth on the
throne, will ^pdwell among them. ^qThey will ^r16
hunger no more, and will thirst no more; ^snor
will the sun light on them, nor any heat. For ^t17
the Lamb, who is in the midst of the throne, ^uwill
tend them, and lead them to fountains of living
waters: and God will wipe away every tear
from their eyes.

And ^vwhen he opened the seventh seal, silence ^w8
took place in heaven for about half an hour.
^xAnd I saw the seven angels, who stood before ^y2
God; ^zand seven trumpets were given to them.
And another angel came and stood by the altar, ^{aa}3
having a golden censer; and much incense
was given to him, that he should ^{ab}offer it with
^{ac}the prayers of all the saints on ^{ad}the golden
altar before the throne. And ^{ae}the smoke ^{af}4
of the incense, with the prayers of the saints,
ascended before God from the angel's hand.
And the angel took the censer, and filled it with ^{ag}5
the fire of the altar, and cast it ^{ah}into the earth:
and ^{ai}there were voices, and thunders, and light-
nings, ^{aj}and an earthquake. And the seven an- ^{ak}6

gels having the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. And the first sounded, and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and every green herb was burnt up. And the second angel sounded, and it was as if a great mountain burning with fire were cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; and the third part of the creatures in the sea, and having life, died; and the third part of the ships was destroyed. And the third angel sounded, and a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on the third part of the rivers, and on the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died by the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night in like manner. And I beheld, and heard an eagle flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, from the remaining voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are to sound!

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star, which had fallen from heaven to the earth: and to him was given the key of the pit of the abyss. And he opened the pit of the abyss: and a smoke arose out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. And locusts came out of the smoke into the earth: and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said to them that they should not injure the herbage of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree; but only those men, who have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And they were not allowed to kill them, but to torment them five

i Ezek. 38: 22.

k ch. 16: 2.

l Isa. 2: 12.
ch. 9: 4.m Jer. 51: 25.
Amos 7: 4.
n ch. 16: 3.
o Ezek. 14: 19.
p ch. 16: 3.q Isai. 14: 12.
ch. 9: 1.
r ch. 16: 4.
s Ruth 1: 20.t Exod. 15: 23.
Jer. 2: 15.
and 23: 15.u Isai. 13: 10.
Amos 8: 9.x ch. 14: 6.
and 19: 17.
y ch. 9: 12.
and 11: 14.a Luke 10: 12.
ch. 8: 10.b Luke 8: 31.
ch. 17: 8.
and 20: 1.
ver. 2: 11.
c Joel 2: 2, 10.d Exod. 10: 4.
Judg. 7: 12.
e ver. 10.f ch. 6: 8.
and 7: 8.
g ch. 8: 7.
h ch. 7: 3.
See Exod. 12: 22.
Ezek. 9: 4.
i ch. 11: 7.
ver. 10.

k Job 3: 21.
Isai. 2: 19.
Jer. 8: 3.
ch. 6: 18.
l Joel 2: 4.
m Nah. 3: 17.

n Dan. 7: 8.

o Joel 1: 6.

p Joel 2: 5, 6, 7.

q ver. 5.
r Ephes. 2: 2.

s ver. 1.

l That is to
say, a destroy-
er.
t ch. 8: 13.

u ch. 18: 12.
2 Or, at.
3 Or, for the
hour, and day,
and year.
x Ps. 68: 17.
Dan. 7: 10.
y Ezek. 38: 4.
4 Gr. two myr-
iads, or, 200
millions.
z ch. 7: 4.
a 1 Chron. 12:
8.
Isai. 5: 28, 29.

b Isai. 9: 15.
c Deut. 31: 29.
d Lev. 17: 7.
Deut. 32: 17.
Ps. 108: 37.
1 Cor. 10: 20.
e Ps. 115: 4.
and 135: 15.
Dan. 6: 23.

months: and their torment *was* like the torment
of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in
those days ^amen will seek death, and will not
find it; and will desire to die, and death will
flee from them. And ^bthe shapes of the locusts
were like horses prepared for battle; ^cand on
their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold,
^dand their faces *were* like the faces of men.
And they had hair like the hair of women, and
^etheir teeth were like *those* of lions. And they
had breast-plates, like breast-plates of iron; and
the sound of their wings *was* like the sound of
chariots with many horses rushing into battle.
And they had tails like scorpions, and there were
stings in their tails; ^fand their power *was* to in-
jure men five months. ^gThey had a king over
them, ^hthe messenger of the abyss, whose name
in Hebrew is ⁱ'Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue
he hath *the* name Apollyon. ^jOne woe is past
away; and behold, there come yet two woes
hereafter. And the sixth angel sounded, and I
heard a voice out of the four horns of the golden
altar before God, saying to the sixth angel having
the trumpet, Loose the four messengers bound
^knear the great river Euphrates. And the four
messengers were loosed, prepared ^lfor ^man hour,
and day, and month, and year, to slay the third
part of men. ⁿAnd the number of the army
of the horsemen *were* ^otwo hundred thousand
thousand: ^pI heard the number of them. And
thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those,
who sat on them, having red, blue and yellow
breast-plates: ^qand the heads of the horses *were*
like the heads of lions; and fire, and smoke,
and brimstone issued from their mouths. By
these three plagues the third part of men was
killed; by the fire, and by the smoke, and by
the brimstone, which issued from their mouths.
For the power of the horses is in their mouth,
and in their tails: ^rfor their tails having heads
were like serpents, and they injure with them.
And the rest of the men, who were not killed by
these plagues, ^syet repented not of the works of
their hands, that they should not worship ^tde-
mons, ^uand idols of gold, and silver, and brass,

and stone, and of wood : which can neither see,
21 nor hear, nor walk ; nor did they repent of
their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of
their fornication, nor of their thefts.

f ch. 22: 15.

10 And I saw another mighty angel descending
from heaven, clothed with a cloud : and the
rainbow *was* over his head, and his face *was*
like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire ;

a Ezek. 1: 28.

b Matt. 17: 2.

ch. 1: 16.

c ch. 1: 15.

2 and he had in his hand a little book opened :
and he set his right foot on the sea, and his
3 left foot on the land. And shouted with a loud
voice, as a lion roareth : and when he shouted,

d Matt. 23: 13.

4 seven thunders uttered their voices. And when
the seven thunders had uttered *their voices*, I
was about to write : and I heard a voice from
heaven saying, Seal up those things, which the
seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

e ch. 8: 5.

5 And the angel, whom I saw standing on the sea
6 and on the land, raised his hand to heaven, and
swore by him, who liveth for ever and ever, who
created heaven, and the things in it, and the earth,
and the things in it, and the sea, and the things
7 in it, that the time should not yet be, but in
the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when
he will sound, the secret of God will be finished,
as he hath announced to his servants the proph-
ets. And the voice, which I heard from heaven,
spoke with me again, and said, Go, take the little
book, which is opened in the hand of the angel,
9 who standeth on the sea and on the land. And
I went away to the angel, and said to him, Give
me the little book. And he said to me, Take,
and eat it up ; and it will make thy stomach bit-
ter, but in thy mouth, it will be sweet as honey.

f Dan. 8: 28.
and 12: 4, 9.

g Exod. 6: 8.

Dan. 12: 7.

h Neh. 9: 6.

ch. 4: 11.

and 14: 7.

i Dan. 12: 7.

ch. 16: 17.

k ch. 11: 15.

l Or, delays
to sound.

8 And I took the little book from the angel's hand,
and ate it up ; and it was in my mouth sweet
as honey ; and when I had eaten it, my stomach
11 was bitter. And he said to me, Thou must
prophesy again concerning many people, and
nations, and tongues, and kings.

l ver. 4.

11 And there was given me a measuring-reed
like a rod, and it was said, Arise, and measure
the temple of God, (and the altar,) and those
2 who worship in it. But the court which is
without the temple, leave out, and measure it

m Jer. 15: 16.

Ezek. 2: 8.

and 3: 1, 2, 3.

n Ezek. 3: 3.

o Ezek. 2: 10.

a Ezek. 40: 3,

Ac.

Zech. 2: 1.

ch. 21: 15.

b Numb. 29:

18.

c Ezek. 40: 17,

20.

2 Gr. cast out.

d Ps. 79: 1.
 Luke 21: 24.
 e Dan. 8: 10.
 f ch. 13: 5.
 1 Or, *I will*
give to my
two witnesses
that they may
prophecy.
 g ch. 20: 4.
 h ch. 19: 10.
 i ch. 12: 6.
 k Ps. 62: 8.
 Jer. 11: 16.
 Zech. 4: 3, 11,
 14.
 l 2 Kings 1: 10,
 12.
 Jer. 1: 10.
 and 5: 14.
 Ezek. 43: 3.
 Hos. 6: 5.
 m Numb. 16:
 29.
 n 1 Kings 17: 1.
 James 5: 16, 17.
 o Exod. 7: 19.
 p Luke 13: 32.
 q ch. 13: 1, 11,
 and 17: 8.
 r ch. 9: 2.
 s Dan. 7: 21.
 Zech. 14: 2.
 t ch. 14: 8.
 and 17: 1, 5,
 and 18: 10.
 u Heb. 13: 12.
 ch. 18: 24.
 x ch. 17: 15.
 y Ps. 79: 2, 3.

z ch. 12: 12.
 and 13: 8.
 a Esther 9: 19,
 22.
 b ch. 16: 10.
 c ver. 9.
 d Ezek. 37: 5,
 9, 10, 14.
 2 Or, *a spirit.*

e Isai. 14: 13.
 ch. 12: 5.
 f Isai. 60: 8.
 Acts 1: 9.
 g 2 Kings 2: 1,
 5, 7.
 h ch. 6: 12.
 i ch. 16: 19.
 k Josh. 7: 19.
 ch. 14: 7.
 and 15: 4.
 l ch. 8: 13.
 and 9: 12.
 and 15: 1.
 m ch. 10: 7.
 n Isai. 27: 13.
 ch. 16: 17.
 and 19: 6.
 o ch. 12: 10.

not; ^dfor it is given to the Gentiles: and they
 will ^etread the holy city under foot ^fforty-two
 months. And I ¹will give *charge* to my two wit- 3
 nesses, and they will prophesy ¹one thousand
 two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. 4
 These are the ²two olive-trees, and the two lamp-
 stands, standing before the Lord of the earth. 5
 And if any one wisheth to injure them, ¹fire pro-
 ceedeth from their mouth, and devoureth their 6
 enemies: and if any one wisheth to injure
 them, he must thus be killed. These ²have 6
 power to shut heaven, that it may not rain in
 the days of their prophecy: and they ²have
 power over the waters to turn them to blood,
 and to ³smithe the earth with every plague, as
 often as they wish. And when they ³shall have 7
 finished their testimony, ⁴the wild beast that
 ascendeth out of the abyss ²will make war
 with them, and will overcome them, and kill 8
 them. And their dead body *will lie* on the wide
 street of ⁴the great city, which is spiritually
 called Sodom and Egypt, ²where also their Lord 9
 was crucified. ²And those of the people, and
 tribes, and tongues, and nations, will see their
 dead body three days and a half, and will not
 allow their dead body to be put into a tomb. 10
²And those, who dwell on the earth, will rejoice 10
 over them, and exult, and send gifts to each
 other; ²because these two prophets tormented
 those, who dwell on the earth. ²And after the 11
 three days and a half ⁴the ²Spirit of life from
 God entered them, and they stood on their feet;
 and great fear fell on those, who saw them. 12
 And they heard a great voice from heaven,
 saying to them, Ascend here! ²And they
 ascended into heaven ⁵in a cloud; and their
 enemies saw them. And in that hour ²there 13
 was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of
 the city fell, and in the earthquake seven thou-
 sand names of men were slain: and the rem-
 nant became terrified, and gave glory to the
 God of heaven. ¹The second woe is past away; 14
 behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

And ²the seventh angel sounded; and there 15
 were loud voices in heaven, saying, ²The king-

dom of the world hath become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Anointed; and he will
 16 reign for ever and ever. And the twenty-four elders, who sat before God on their thrones, fell
 17 on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We thank thee, O Lord God Almighty, who art, and who wast, because thou hast taken to
 18 thyself thy great power, and reigned. And the nations were enraged, and thy wrath is come, and the season of the dead, when they should be judged, and a reward should be given to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to those, who fear thy name, small and great; and when thou shouldest destroy those,
 19 who destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of his covenant in his temple appeared, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign appeared in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve
 2 stars: and she, being with child, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.
 3 And another sign appeared in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads.
 4 And his tail dragged the third part of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman, who was about to be delivered, to devour her child as soon as
 5 it was born. And she brought forth a male-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was snatched up to God,
 6 and to his throne. And the woman fled into the desert, where she hath a place there prepared of God, that they should feed her there one thou-
 7 sand two hundred and sixty days. And a war took place in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon fought
 8 and his angels, and he prevailed not; nor was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, the old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceiveth the whole
 9 world: he was cast out into

p Dan. 2: 44.
and 7: 14, 19, 27.

q ch. 4: 4.
and 5: 8.
and 19: 4.
r ch. 1: 4, 8.
and 4: 8.
and 16: 5.
s ch. 19: 6.
t ver. 2, 9.

u Dan. 7: 2, 10.
ch. 6: 10.

v ch. 19: 5.

w ch. 13: 10.
and 18: 6.
1 Or, corrupt.
x ch. 15: 5, 8.
y ch. 8: 5.
and 16: 18.

z ch. 16: 21.

a Isai. 66: 7.
Gal. 4: 19.

b ch. 17: 3.
c ch. 17: 9, 10.
d ch. 13: 1.
e ch. 9: 10, 19.
f ch. 17: 18.
g Dan. 8: 10.
h ver. 2.

i Exod. 1: 16.

k Ps. 2: 9.
ch. 2: 27.
and 19: 15.
2 Or, tend.
l ver. 4.

m ch. 11: 3.
n Dan. 10: 13, 21.
and 12: 1.
o ver. 3.
ch. 20: 2.
p Luke 10: 18.
John 12: 31.
q Gen. 3: 1, 4.
ch. 20: 2.
r ch. 20: 3.
3 Gr. habitable world.
s ch. 9: 1.

t ch. 11: 15.
and 19: 1.

u Job 1: 9.
and 2: 5.
z Ezech. 3: 1.
x Rom. 8: 33,
34, 37.
and 16: 20.
y Luke 14: 26.
z Ps. 96: 11.
Isai. 49: 13.
ch. 18: 20.
1 Gr. dwell as
in a tent.
a ch. 8: 13.
and 11: 10.
b ch. 10: 6.
c ver. 5.
d Exod. 19: 4.
e ver. 6.
f ch. 17: 3.
g Dan. 7: 25.
and 12: 7.
2 Or, a sea-
son, seasons,
and half a sea-
son.
h Isai. 59: 19.

i Gen. 3: 15.
ch. 11: 7.
and 13: 7.
k ch. 14: 12.
l 1 Cor. 2: 1.
1 John 5: 10.
ch. 1: 2, 9.
and 8: 9.
and 20: 4.
a Dan. 7: 2, 7.
b ch. 12: 3.
and 17: 3, 9, 12.
c Dan. 7: 6.
d Dan. 7: 5.
e Dan. 7: 4.

f ch. 12: 9.
g ch. 16: 10.
h ch. 12: 4.
i ver. 12: 14.
3 Gr. slain.

k ch. 17: 8.

the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice in heaven, say-
ing, Now is come the salvation and the strength,
and the kingdom of our God, and the power of
his anointed: for the accuser of our brethren is
cast out: ^uwho accused them before our God day
and night. And ^xthey overcame him by the
blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their tes-
timony: and they loved not their lives to death.
On this account, ^yrejoice, ye heavens, and ye
who ^zdwell in them. ^aWoe to the earth, and the
sea! for the devil is come down to you, having
great wrath, ^bbecause he knoweth that he hath
^cbut a short season. And when the dragon saw
that he was cast out into the earth, he perse-
cuted ^dthe woman, who brought forth the male-
child. ^eAnd two wings of a great eagle were
given to the woman, ^fthat she might fly ^ginto
the desert, into her place, where she is nourished
^hfor a ²time, and times, and half a time, from the
presence of the serpent. And the serpent ^bcast
out of his mouth water like a river, after the
woman, that he might cause her to be carried
away by the river. And the earth helped the
woman; and the earth opened its mouth, and
swallowed up the river, which the dragon cast
out of his mouth. And the dragon was enraged
against the woman, ⁱand went away to make
war with the remnant of her seed, ^kthat keep
the commandments of God, and ^lhave the testi-
mony of Jesus.

And I was standing on the sand of the sea, and saw ^aa wild beast ascending out of the
sea, ^bhaving ten horns and seven heads, and
on his horns ten diadems, and on his heads
names of reviling. ^cAnd the wild beast, which
I saw was like a leopard, ^dand his feet were like
^ethose of a bear, ^fand his mouth like the mouth
of a lion: and ^gthe dragon gave him his power,
^hand his throne, ⁱand great authority. And
I saw one of his heads ^jas it were ³wounded to
death; and his deadly wound was healed: and
^kall the world admired and followed the beast.
And they worshipped the dragon, for he gave
power to the wild beast: and they worshipped

the wild beast, saying, ¹Who is like the wild beast? and who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given to him ^aa mouth speaking great things and revilings; and power was given to him to make ~~war~~ ^aforty-two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in reviling against God, to revile his name, ^aand his tabernacle, and those, who dwell in heaven. And it was given to him ^ato make ~~war~~ ^awith the saints, and to overcome them: ^aand power was given him over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation.

8 And all, who dwell on the earth, will worship him, ^awhose names are not written in the book of life of the slain Lamb, ^afrom the foundation of the world. ¹If any one hath

10 an ear, let him hear. ¹If any one leadeth into captivity, he will go into captivity: ^aif any one killeth with the sword, he must be killed with the sword. ¹Here is the patience and the faith

11 of the saints. And I saw another wild beast ^aascending out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first wild beast, in his sight, and causeth the earth and those, who dwell in it, to worship the first wild

13 beast, ^awhose deadly wound was healed. And ^bhe performeth great signs, ^cso that he causeth fire to come down from heaven into the earth in

14 the sight of men. And he ^ddeceiveth those, who dwell on the earth, ^eby means of the signs which it was given him to perform in the sight of the wild beast; saying to those, who dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the wild beast, that had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And it was given to him to give ¹breath to the image of the wild beast, that the image of the wild beast should even speak, ^aand to cause, that as many as would not worship the

16 image of the wild beast, should be killed. And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, ^bto receive a mark on their right hand, or on

17 their forehead. And that no one might buy or sell, but he, who had the mark, ¹the name of the wild beast, ²or the number of his name.

1 ch. 18: 18.

m Dan. 7: 8,
11, 25.
and 11: 36.n ch. 11: 2,
and 12: 6.o John 1: 14.
Col. 2: 9.p Dan. 7: 21.
ch. 11: 7,
and 12: 17.
q ch. 11: 18,
and 17: 15.r Exod. 32: 32.
Dan. 12: 1.
Phil. 4: 3.
ch. 3: 5.
and 20: 12, 15,
and 21: 27.
s ch. 17: 8.
t ch. 2: 7.
u Isai. 33: 1.
x Gen. 9: 6.
Matt. 26: 52.
y ch. 14: 12.
z ch. 11: 7.a ver. 3.
b Deut. 13: 1, 2,
3.
Matt. 24: 24.
2 Thess. 2: 9.
ch. 16: 14.
c 1 Kings 18: 38.
2 Kings 1: 10,
12.
d ch. 12: 9,
and 19: 20.
e 2 Thess. 2: 9,
10.
f 2 Kings 20: 7.
1 Or, spirit.g ch. 16: 2,
and 19: 20,
and 20: 4.h ch. 14: 9,
and 19: 20
and 20: 4.
2 Gr. to give
them.
i ch. 14: 11.
k ch. 15: 2.

1 ch. 17: 9.

m ch. 15: 2.

n ch. 21: 17.

a ch. 5: 5.

b ch. 7: 4.

c ch. 7: 3.
and 13: 16.d ch. 1: 15.
and 19: 6.

e ch. 5: 8.

f ch. 5: 9.
and 15: 3.

g ver. 1.

h 2 Cor. 11: 2.

ich. 3: 4.

and 7: 15, 17.

and 17: 14.

k ch. 5: 9.

l Gr. were

brought.

1 James 1: 18.

m Ps. 32: 2.

Zeph. 3: 13.

n Ephes. 5: 27.

Jude 24.

2 Or, messen-

ger.

o ch. 8: 13.

p Ephes. 3: 9,

10, 11.

Tit. 1: 2.

q ch. 13: 7.

rch. 11: 18.

and 15: 4.

s Neh. 9: 6.

Ps. 33: 6.

and 124: 8.

and 146: 5, 6.

Acts 14: 15.

and 17: 24.

3 Or, messen-

ger.

t Isai. 21: 9.

Jer. 51: 8.

ch. 18: 2.

u Jer. 51: 7.

ch. 11: 8.

and 18: 19.

and 17: 2, 5.

and 18: 3, 10,

19, 21.

and 19: 2.

x ch. 13: 14,

15, 16.

y Ps. 75: 8.

Isai. 51: 17.

Jer. 25: 15.

x ch. 18: 6.

a ch. 18: 19.

b ch. 20: 10.

c ch. 19: 20.

d Isai. 34: 10.

ch. 19: 3.

Here is wisdom. Let him, who hath under- 18
standing, count the number of the wild beast :
for it is a number of a man ; and his number
is Six hundred sixty-six.

And I looked, and behold, a Lamb stood on 14
the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and
forty-four thousand, having his name and the
name of his Father written on their foreheads.
And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice 2
of many waters, and like the voice of loud thun-
der : and the voice which I heard was like that
of harpers playing with their harps : and they 3
sung as it were a new song before the throne,
and before the four living beings, and the elders :
and no one could learn the song except the 4
hundred and forty-four thousand, who were re-
deemed from the earth. These are they, who
were not defiled with women ; for they are vir-
gins. These are they, who follow the Lamb
wherever he goeth. These were redeemed
from among men, the first fruit to God and to
the Lamb. And in their mouth, no lie was 5
found, for they are faultless.

And I saw another angel flying in the midst 6
of heaven, having the everlasting good news
to preach to those dwelling on the earth, and to
every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and peo-
ple, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and 7
give glory to him ; for the hour of his judg-
ment is come : and worship him, who made
the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and
fountains of water ! And another angel, a 8
second, followed, saying, She is fallen ! Bab-
ylon the great is fallen ! She made all nations
drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornica-
tion ! And another angel, a third, followed them, 9
saying with a loud voice, If any one worship the
wild beast and his image, and receive his mark
on his forehead, or on his hand, even he will 10
drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is
poured out unmingled into the cup of his wrath ;
and he will be tormented with fire and brim-
stone in the presence of the holy angels and in
the presence of the Lamb : and the smoke of 11
their torment ascendeth for ever and ever : and

- they have no rest day or night; who worship the wild beast and his image, and whoever receiveth the mark of his name! *Here is the patience of the saints: *there are* those, who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from Heaven, saying, Write, *Happy the dead, ^awho die in the Lord, ^bfrom henceforth! Yea, saith the Spirit, ^cthat they may rest from their toils; and their
- 14 works go with them. And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and *one* was seated on the cloud ^dlike a son of man, ^ehaving on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.
- 15 And another angel ^fcame out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him seated on the cloud, ^gThrust forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour is come for thee to reap; for the harvest ^hof the earth is ⁱripe. And he, who sat on the cloud, cast his sickle on the earth; and the
- 17 earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, ^jwho had power over the fire, and called with a loud shout to him, who had the sharp sickle, saying, ^kThrust in thy sharp sickle, and cut off the clusters of the vine of
- 19 the earth; for its grapes are ripe. And the angel cast in his sickle into the earth, and cut off the vine of the earth, and cast it into ^lthe great
- 20 wine-press of the wrath of God. And ^mthe wine-press was trodden ⁿwithout the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, ^oeven to the bridles of the horses, for the distance of one thousand six hundred ^pfurlongs.
- 15 And ^qI saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful, ^rseven angels having the seven last plagues; ^sfor by these, the wrath of God is
- 2 completed. And I saw as it were ^ta transparent sea ^umingled with fire; and those, who had obtained the victory over the wild beast, ^vand over his image, and over the number of his name, standing on the transparent sea, ^whaving
- 3 harps of God. And they sing ^xthe song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, ^yGreat and wonderful *are* thy

e ch. 13: 10.

f ch. 12: 17.

g Eccles. 4: 1, 2.

ch. 20: 6.

h 1 Cor. 15: 18.

i Thess. 4: 16.

j Or, from

henceforth

saith the

Spirit, Yea.

k 2 Thess. 1: 7.

Heb. 4: 9, 10.

ch. 6: 11.

l Ezek. 1: 26.

Dan. 7: 13.

ch. 1: 13.

m ch. 6: 2.

n ch. 16: 17.

o Joel 3: 13.

Matt. 13: 39.

p Jer. 51: 33.

ch. 13: 12.

q Or, dried.

r ch. 16: 8.

s Joel 3: 13.

t ch. 19: 15.

u Isai. 63: 3.

v Lam. 1: 15.

w ch. 11: 8.

x Heb. 13: 12.

y u ch. 19: 14.

z Gr. stadia.

a ch. 12: 1, 3.

b ch. 16: 1.

and 21: 9.

c ch. 14: 10.

d ch. 4: 6.

and 21: 18.

e Matt. 3: 11.

f ch. 13: 15, 16,

17.

g ch. 6: 8.

and 14: 2.

h Exod. 16: 1.

i Deut. 31: 30.

ch. 14: 3.

j Deut. 32: 4.

Ps. 111: 2.

and 139: 14.

k Ps. 145: 17.
Hos. 14: 9.
ch. 16: 7.
1 Exod. 15: 14,
15, 16.
Jer. 10: 7.
m Isai. 56: 22.

n ch. 11: 19.
See Numb. 1:
50.
o ver. 1.
p Exod. 28: 6,
8.
Ezek. 44: 17,
18.
ch. 1: 13.
q ch. 4: 6.
r 1 Thess. 1: 9.
ch. 4: 9.
and 10: 6.
s Exod. 40: 34.
1 Kings 8: 10.
2 Chron. 5: 14.
Isai. 6: 4.
t 2 Thess. 1: 9.

a ch. 15: 1.

b ch. 14: 10.
and 15: 7.

c ch. 9: 7.
d Exod. 9: 9,
10, 11.
e ch. 13: 18, 17.
f ch. 13: 14.
g ch. 8: 8.
h Exod. 7: 17,
20.
i ch. 8: 9.

k ch. 8: 10.

l Exod. 7: 20.

m ch. 15: 3.
n ch. 1: 4, 8.
and 4: 8.
and 11: 17.
o Matt. 23: 34,
35.
ch. 13: 15.
p ch. 11: 19.
and 13: 20.
q Isai. 49: 26.
r ch. 15: 3.
s ch. 13: 10.
and 14: 10.
and 19: 2.
t ch. 8: 12.
u ch. 9: 17, 18.
and 14: 19.
x ver. 11: 21.
y Dan. 5: 22,
23.
ch. 9: 20.
z ch. 11: 13.
and 14: 7.

works, O Lord God Almighty: ^ajust and true
^{are} thy ways, king of nations! ^bWho should
not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?
for ^cthou only art holy: for ^dall nations will
come and worship before thee; for thy judg-
ments are manifested.

And after this, I looked, and ^ethe temple of the
tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was open-
ed; ^fand the seven angels came out of the temple,
having the seven plagues, clothed in pure white
linen, and girded around the breasts with golden
girdles. ^gAnd one of the four living beings gave
to the seven angels, seven golden bowls filled
with the wrath of God, ^hwho liveth for ever and
ever. And ⁱthe temple was filled with smoke
^jfrom the glory of God, and from his power; and
no one was able to enter the temple, till the seven
plagues of the seven angels were completed.

And I heard a loud voice out of the temple ^ksaying
^lto the seven angels, Depart, and pour
out the bowls ^mof the wrath of God on the earth.
And the first went away, and poured out his
bowl ⁿon the earth; and ^othere came an evil
and sore ulcer on the men, ^pwho had the mark
of the beast, and ^qon those worshipping his im-
age. And the second angel poured out his
bowl ^ron the sea; and ^sit became like the blood
of a ^tdead person; ^uand every living creature in
the sea died. And the third poured out his
bowl ^von the rivers and on the fountains of wa-
ters: ^wand they became blood. And I heard
the angel of the waters say, ^xThou art right-
eous, O ^yThou, ^zwho art, and wast holy, because
thou hast inflicted these judgments; for ^athey
have poured out the blood of saints and proph-
ets, ^band thou hast given them blood to drink;
they are worthy! And I heard ^cone from the
altar, saying, Even so, ^dLord God Almighty,
^etrue and righteous ^fare thy judgments! And
the fourth angel poured out his vial ^gon the sun;
^hand it was given to him to burn men with fire.
And men were burned with great heat, and
ⁱreviled the name of God, who had power over
these plagues; ^jand they repented not ^kto give
him glory. And the fifth angel poured out his

- bowl ^aon the throne of the wild beast; ^band his kingdom was darkened; ^cand they gnawed
 11 their tongues through pain, and ^dreviled the God of heaven, because of their pains and ^etheir
 12 ulcers, ^fand repented not of their deeds. And the sixth poured out his bowl ^gon the great river, the Euphrates; ^hand its water was dried up, ⁱthat the way of the kings from the rising of
 13 the sun might be prepared. And I saw three unclean ^kspirits like frogs ^lcome out of the mouth of ^mthe dragon, and out of the mouth of ⁿthe false prophet.
 14 ^oFor they are spirits of demons, ^pperforming signs, ^qthat go forth to the kings ^rof the whole ^sworld, to gather them to ^tthe battle of
 15 that great day of God Almighty. (^uBehold, I come like a thief. Happy is he, who watcheth, and keepeth his garments, ^vlest he walk naked,
 16 and they see his shame.) ^wAnd they gathered them into a place called in Hebrew ^xArmageddon.
 17 And the seventh poured out his bowl ^yon the air; and there came a loud voice from the temple [of heaven], from the throne, saying,
 18 ^zIt is done! And ^{aa}there were lightnings and voices, and thunders; ^{ab}and there was a great earthquake, ^{ac}such as was not since men were
 19 on the earth, so mighty ^{ad}and so great an earthquake. And ^{ae}the great city became three parts, and the cities of the ^{af}nations fell: and great
 20 Babylon ^{ag}was remembered before God, ^{ah}to give to her the cup of the wine of his furious wrath.
 21 And ^{ai}every island fled, and the mountains were no more. ^{aj}And vast hail, weighing a talent, fell from heaven on men; and ^{ak}men reviled God because of ^{al}the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceedingly great.
 17 And ^{am}one of the seven angels, who had the seven bowls, came and talked with me, saying, Come here; ^{an}I will shew thee the judgment of ^{ao}the great harlot ^{ap}who sitteth on ^{aq}many waters;
 2 ^{ar}with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and ^{as}the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of
 3 her fornication. And he carried me away in spirit ^{at}into a desert: and I saw a woman seated

a ch. 13: 2.
 b ch. 9: 2.
 c. ch. 11: 10.
 d ver. 9: 21.
 e ver. 2.
 f ver. 9.
 g ch. 9: 14.
 h See Jer. 50: 38.
 and 51: 36.
 i Isai. 41: 2, 25.
 k 1 John 4: 1, 2, 3.
 l ch. 12: 8, 9.
 m ch. 19: 20.
 and 20: 10.
 n 1 Tim. 4: 1.
 James 3: 15.
 o 2 Thess. 2: 9.
 ch. 13: 13, 14, and 19: 20.
 p Luke 2: 1.
 [Gr. whole habitable world.]
 q ch. 17: 14.
 and 19: 19.
 and 20: 8.
 r Matt. 24: 43.
 1 Thess. 5: 2.
 2 Pet. 3: 10.
 ch. 3: 3.
 s 2 Cor. 5: 3.
 ch. 3: 4, 18.
 t ch. 19: 18.
 2 Or, Mount Megiddo.
 u ch. 21: 6.
 x ch. 4: 5.
 and 8: 6.
 and 11: 19.
 y ch. 11: 13.
 z Dan. 12: 1.
 a ch. 14: 8.
 and 17: 18.
 3 Or, Gentiles.
 b ch. 18: 5.
 c Isai. 51: 17, 23.
 Jer. 25: 15, 16.
 ch. 14: 10.
 d ch. 6: 14.
 e ch. 11: 19.
 f ver. 9, 11.
 g See Exod. 9: 23, 24, 25.
 a ch. 21: 9.
 b ch. 18: 19.
 and 18: 16, 17, 19.
 c Nah. 3: 4.
 ch. 19: 2.
 d Jer. 51: 13.
 ver. 15.
 e ch. 18: 3.
 f Jer. 51: 7.
 ch. 14: 8.
 and 18: 8.
 4 Or, on the great waters.
 g ch. 12: 6, 14.

h ch. 12: 3.
i ch. 13: 1.
h ver. 9.
l ver. 12.
m ch. 18: 12.
16.
n Dan. 11: 38.
o Gr. *gilded*.
p Jer. 51: 7.
ch. 18: 6.
p ch. 14: 8.
q 2 Thess. 2: 7.

r ch. 11: 8.
and 14: 8.
and 16: 19.
and 18: 2, 10,
21.
s ch. 18: 9.
and 19: 2.
t ch. 18: 24.
u ch. 13: 15.
and 16: 6.
x ch. 6: 9, 10.
and 12: 11.

y ch. 11: 7.
and 13: 1.
z ch. 13: 10.
ver. 11.
a ch. 13: 3.
b ch. 13: 8.

c ch. 13: 18.
d ch. 13: 1.

f Or, *out of the seven*.
e ver. 8.
f Dan. 7: 20.
Zech. 1: 18, 19,
21.
ch. 13: 1.

g Or, *purpose*.
g ch. 16: 14.
and 19: 19.

h Deut. 10: 17.
i Tim. 6: 15.
ch. 19: 16.
j Jer. 50: 44, 45.
ch. 14: 4.
k Isai. 8: 7.
ver. 1.
l ch. 13: 7.

on a crimson-colored wild beast, full of names of reviling, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and crimson, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and the impurities of her fornication: and on her forehead a name was written, A SECRET, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered greatly. And the angel said to me, Why dost thou wonder? I will tell thee the secret of the woman, and of the wild beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. The wild beast which thou didst see, was, and is not; and will ascend out of the abyss, and go into destruction: and those, who dwell on the earth, will wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) as they behold the wild beast that was, and is not, and will be. And there is the mind having wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And they are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must remain a little while. And the wild beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into destruction. And the ten horns which thou didst see are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom; but they receive power as kings one hour, with the wild beast. These have one mind, and will give their power and strength to the wild beast. These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith to me, The waters, which thou didst see, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and crowds, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns, which

- thou didst see, and the wild beast, ^mthese will hate the harlot, and will make her desolate ⁿand naked, and will eat her flesh, and ^oburn her up with fire. ^pFor God hath put it into their hearts to perform his purpose, and ^qto agree, and give their kingdom to the wild beast, ^runtil the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman whom thou didst see ^sis the great city, ^twhich ^ureigneth over the kings of the earth.
- 18** And ^aafter this, I saw another angel descending from heaven, having great power; ^band the earth was enlightened by his glory. And he ^ccried with a mighty voice, saying, ^dShe is fallen, Babylon the great is fallen, and ^eis become a dwelling of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and ^fa prison of every unclean and hateful bird, for all the nations ^ghave drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, ^hand the merchants of the earth have become rich through the ⁱabundance of her luxury. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, ^jCome out of her, my people, that ye partake not of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues, ^kfor her sins have reached to heaven, and ^lGod hath remembered her iniquities! ^mReward her even as she rendered ⁿto you, and double to her according to her works, ^oin the cup, which she hath poured out, ^ppour out double to her. ^qBy as much as she hath glorified herself, and lived luxuriously, so much torment and mourning give her; for she saith in her heart, I sit a ^rqueen, and am not a widow, and shall see no mourning. On this account, her plagues will come ^sin one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ^tshe will be burned up with fire; ^ufor strong is the Lord God, who ^vjudgeth her. And ^wthe kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her, ^xwill weep and wail for her, ^ywhen they see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off through the fear of her torment, saying, ^zWoe! woe! that great city, Babylon, that mighty city! ^afor in one hour is

m Jer. 50: 41, 42.
 ch. 16: 12.
 n Ezek. 16: 37-44.
 ch. 18: 16.
 o ch. 18: 8.
 p 2Thes. 2: 11.
 q Gr. to perform one purpose.
 r ch. 10: 7.
 s ch. 16: 19.
 t ch. 12: 4.
 u Or, hath a kingdom.
 v ch. 17: 1.
 w Ezek. 43: 3.
 x Isai. 13: 19.
 y and 21: 9.
 z Jer. 51: 8.
 a ch. 14: 8.
 b Isai. 13: 21.
 c and 21: 8.
 d and 34: 14.
 e Jer. 50: 39.
 f and 51: 37.
 g Isai. 14: 23.
 h and 34: 11.
 i Mark 5: 2, 3.
 j ch. 14: 8.
 k and 17: 2.
 l ver. 11, 15.
 m Isai. 47: 15.
 n Or, power.
 o Isai. 48: 20, and 52: 11.
 p Jer. 50: 8.
 q and 51: 6, 45.
 r 2 Cor. 8: 17.
 s Gen. 18: 20, 21.
 t Jer. 51: 9.
 u Jonah 1: 2.
 v ch. 16: 19.
 w 1 Ps. 137: 8.
 x Jer. 50: 15, 29.
 y and 51: 24, 19.
 z 2 Tim. 4: 14.
 a ch. 13: 10.
 b ch. 14: 10.
 c ch. 16: 19.
 d Ezek. 28: 2, &c.
 e Isai. 47: 7, 8.
 f Zeph. 2: 15.
 g Isai. 47: 9.
 h ver. 10.
 i ch. 17: 16.
 j Jer. 50: 34.
 k ch. 11: 17.
 l Or, punish-eth.
 m Ezek. 26: 16, 17.
 n ch. 17: 2.
 o ver. 3.
 p Jer. 50: 46.
 q ver. 18.
 r ch. 19: 2.
 s Isai. 21: 9.
 t ch. 14: 8.
 u ver. 17, 19.

1 Or, *punishment*.
 a Ezek. 27:
 27-36.
 ver. 8.
 b ch. 17: 4.

2 Or, *fragrant*.

c Ezek. 27: 13.

d ver. 3, 11.

e ch. 17: 4.

f ver. 10.

g Isai. 23: 14.
 Ezek. 27: 29.

h Ezek. 27: 30,
 31.
 ver. 9.
 i ch. 13: 4.
 k Josh. 7: 6.
 l Sam. 4: 12.
 Job 2: 12.
 Ezek. 27: 30.

l ver. 8.
 m Isai. 44: 23.
 and 49: 13.
 Jer. 51: 48.
 n Luke 11: 49,
 50.
 ch. 19: 2.

o Jer. 51: 64.

p ch. 12: 8.
 and 16: 20.
 q Isai. 24: 8.
 Jer. 7: 34.
 and 18: 9.
 and 25: 10.
 Ezek. 26: 13.

r Jer. 25: 10.

thy judgment come! And the merchants of 11
 the earth will weep and mourn over her; for no
 one buyeth their merchandise any more; the 12
 merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious
 stones, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple,
 and silk, and crimson, and all thyine wood,
 and all kinds of vessels of ivory, and all kinds 13
 of vessels of most precious wood, and of brass,
 and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and fra-
 grant ointment, and incense, and myrrh, and
 frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour,
 and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses,
 and chariots, and bodies, and souls of men. 14
 And the autumnal fruit of thine appetite's de-
 sire is departed from thee, and all things dainty
 and sumptuous are destroyed from thee, and
 thou wilt find them no more at all. The mer- 15
 chants of these things, who were enriched by
 her, will stand afar off, through the fear of her
 torment, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe! 16
 woe! that great city, that was clothed in fine
 linen, and purple, and crimson, and adorned
 with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! for 17
 in one hour such great wealth is destroyed.
 And every pilot, and every one sailing to any
 place, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea,
 stood afar off, and cried, when they saw the 18
 smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like
 the great city? And they cast dust on their 19
 heads, and cried out, weeping and mourning,
 saying, Woe! woe! the great city by which all,
 who had ships on the sea, were made rich through
 her precious merchandise! for in one hour she
 is desolated. Rejoice over her, O heaven, and 20
 ye saints and apostles and prophets; for God
 hath avenged you on her! And a strong angel 21
 took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast
 it into the sea, saying, Thus violently, will
 Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and be
 no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and 22
 musicians, and pipers, and trumpeters, will be
 heard no more at all, in thee; and no crafts-
 man, of any art, will be found any more in
 thee; and the sound of a mill-stone will be
 heard no more at all, in thee; and the light 23

- of a lamp will shine no more at all, in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and the bride will be heard no more at all, in thee: for thy merchants were the nobles of the earth; for by thy sorcery all nations were
- 24 deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all those slain on the earth.
- 19 And after this, I heard a loud voice of a mighty crowd in heaven, saying, Praise ye Jehovah! The salvation, and the glory, and
- 2 the power, of our God! For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great harlot, who corrupted the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his
- 3 servants at her hand! And again they said, Praise ye Jehovah! And her smoke ascend-
- 4 eth for ever and ever. And the twenty-four elders and the four living beings fell down and worshipped God, who sat on the throne, saying,
- 5 So be it! Praise ye Jehovah! And a voice came from the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both
- 6 the small and the great! And I heard a voice like that of a great crowd, and like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Praise ye Jehovah! for the
- 7 Lord God Almighty reigneth. Let us rejoice and exult, and give glory to him: for the marriage of the Lamb hath come, and his wife hath
- 8 prepared herself! And it was granted to her to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: (for the fine linen is the righteousness of the
- 9 saints.) And he saith to me, Write, Happy are those called to the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith to me, These are the true
- 10 words of God. And I fell before his feet to worship him. And he saith to me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant and one of thy brethren, who have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
- 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he, who sat on him, was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he

e Jer. 7: 34.
and 16: 8.
and 25: 10.
and 33: 11.
t Isai. 23: 8.
u 2 Kings 9.
22.
Nah. 3: 4.
ch. 17: 2: 5.
x ch. 17: 6.
y Jer. 51: 49.
a ch. 11: 15.

b ch. 4: 11.
and 7: 10, 12.
and 12: 10.
c ch. 15: 3.
and 16: 7.

d Deut. 32: 43.
ch. 6: 10.
and 18: 20.
e Isai. 34: 10.
ch. 14: 11.
and 18: 9, 19.
f ch. 4: 4, 6, 10.
and 5: 14.
g 1 Chron. 16: 36.

Neh. 6: 13.
and 8: 6.
ch. 6: 14.
h Ps. 134: 1.
and 135: 1.
i ch. 11: 18.
and 20: 12.
k Ezek. 1: 24.
and 43: 2.
ch. 14: 2.
l ch. 11: 15, 17.
and 12: 10.
and 21: 22.
m Matt. 22: 2.
and 25: 10.
2 Cor. 11: 2.
Ephes. 5: 22.
ch. 21: 2, 9.
n Ps. 45: 13, 14.
Ezek. 16: 10.
ch. 3: 18.
l Or, bright.
o Ps. 132: 9.
p Matt. 22: 2, 9, 10.
Luke 14: 15, 16.
q ch. 21: 6.
and 22: 6.
r ch. 22: 8.
s Acts 10: 26.
and 14: 14, 15.
ch. 22: 9.
t 1 John 5: 10.
ch. 12: 17.

u ch. 15: 5.
x ch. 6: 2.
y ch. 3: 14.
z Isai. 11: 4.

a ch. 1: 14.
and 2: 18.
b ch. 6: 2.
c ch. 2: 17.
ver. 16.
d Isai. 63: 2, 3.

e John 1: 1.
f John 5: 7.
g ch. 14: 20.
h Matt. 28: 3.
ch. 4: 4.
and 7: 9.
i Isai. 11: 4.
2 Thess. 2: 8.
ch. 1: 16.
ver. 21.
j Ps. 3: 9.
ch. 2: 27.
and 12: 5.
k Or, *tend*.
l Isai. 63: 3.
ch. 14: 19; 20.
m Dan. 2: 47.
n Tim. 6: 15.
ch. 17: 14.
o ver. 21.
p Ezek. 39: 17.
q Ezek. 39: 18,
20.

q ch. 15: 16.
and 17: 13, 14.

r ch. 16: 13, 14.

s ch. 13: 12, 15.
t ch. 20: 10.
See Dan. 7: 11.
u ch. 14: 10.
and 21: 8.
x ver. 15.

y ver. 17, 18.
z ch. 17: 16.

a ch. 1: 18.
and 6: 1.
b ch. 12: 9.
See 2 Pet. 2: 4.
Jude 6.

c Dan. 6: 17.
d ch. 16: 14, 16.
ver. 8.

judgeth and maketh war. *His eyes *were* like 12
a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many di-
adems; and he had a name written, which no
one knew, except himself. *And he *was* clothed 13
with a garment dipped in blood: and his name
is called *The Word of God. *And the armies 14
in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed
in fine linen, white and clean. And *from his 15
mouth goeth forth a sharp sword, that he may
smite the nations with it: and he will *rule
them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the
wine-press of the furious wrath of God, the Al-
mighty. And he hath, on his garment, and on 16
his thigh, a name written, *KING OF KINGS,
AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an an- 17
gel standing in the sun; and he cried with a
loud voice, saying *to all the birds flying in the
midst of heaven, *Come! gather yourselves to
the great supper of God; *that ye may eat the 18
flesh of kings, and the flesh of commanders, and
the flesh of the mighty, and the flesh of the
horses, and of those who sit on them, and the
flesh of all, both free and bond, both small and
great. *And I saw the wild beast, and the 19
kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered
to make war with him, who sat on the horse,
and with his army. *And the wild beast was 20
taken, and with him, the false prophet, who
wrought signs in his sight, with which he had
deceived those, who received the mark of the
wild beast, and *those, who worshipped his im-
age. *These two were cast alive into the lake
of fire *burning with brimstone. And the rest 21
*were slain with the sword of him, who sat on
the horse, which sword goeth forth from his
mouth: and all the birds *were filled with
their flesh. And I saw an angel descending 20
from heaven, *having the key of the abyss and
a great chain in his hand. And he seized *the 2
dragon, the old serpent, who is the Devil, and
Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and 3
cast him into the abyss, and shut him up, and
*set a seal over him, *that he should deceive the
nations no more, till the thousand years were

completed; and after that, he must be loosed a short time.

- 4 And I saw ^athrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given for them: and I saw ^athe persons of those beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and ^athose, who had not worshipped the wild beast, nor his image, nor had received the mark on their forehead, or on their hand; and they lived and
- 5 ^areigned with Christ the thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection. Happy and holy is he, who hath part in the first resurrection: on such, ^bthe second death hath no power, but they will be ^cpriests of God and of Christ, ^aand will reign with him a thousand years! And when the thousand years are
- 7 completed, ^aSatan will be loosed out of his prison, and will go out ^ato deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth, ^aGog and Magog, ^ato gather them to battle: the number of
- 9 whom is like the sand of the sea. ^aAnd they ascended on the breadth of the earth, and encompassed the camp of the saints, and the beloved city: and fire descended from God out of
- 10 heaven, and devoured them. ^aAnd the devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, ^awhere both the wild beast and the false prophet ^aare, and ^awill be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
- 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face ^athe earth and the heaven fled away; ^aand a place was not for
- 12 them. And I saw the dead, ^athe small and the great, standing before God; ^aand the books were opened: and another ^abook was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged from the things written in the books, ^aaccording
- 13 to their works. And the sea gave up the dead in it; ^aand death and ^bthe pit gave up the dead in them: ^aand they were judged every one according to their works. And ^adeath and the pit were cast into the lake of fire. ^bThis is the
- 15 second death, the lake of fire. And ^awhoever

e Dan. 7: 8, 22, 27.
Matt. 19: 28.
Luke 22: 28.
1 Cor. 6: 2, 3.
g ch. 6: 9.
h ch. 13: 12.
i ch. 13: 15, 16.

k Rom. 8: 17.
2 Tim. 2: 12.
ch. 5: 10.

l ch. 2: 11.
and 21: 8.
m Isai. 61: 6.
1 Pet. 2: 9.
ch. 1: 6.
and 5: 10.
n ver. 4.
o ver. 2.
p ver. 3, 10.
q Ezek. 38: 2.
and 39: 1.
r ch. 16: 14.
s Isai. 8: 8.
Ezek. 38: 9, 16.

t ver. 8.

u ch. 19: 20.
x ch. 14: 10, 11.
y 2 Pet. 3: 7, 10, 11.
ch. 21: 1.
z Dan. 2: 35.
a ch. 19: 6.
b Dan. 7: 10.
c Ps. 68: 28.
Dan. 12: 1.
Phil. 4: 3.
ch. 3: 6.
and 13: 8.
and 21: 27.
d Jer. 17: 10.
and 22: 19.
Matt. 16: 27.
Rom. 2: 6.
ch. 2: 23.
and 22: 12.
ver. 13.
e ch. 8: 8.
1 Or, the grove.
f ver. 13.
g 1 Cor. 15: 26, 54, 55.
h ver. 6.
ch. 21: 8.

i ch. 19: 20.

a Isai. 65: 17.

and 66: 22.

2 Pet. 3: 13.

b ch. 20: 11.

c Isai. 62: 1.

Gal. 4: 26.

Heb. 11: 10.

and 12: 22.

and 13: 14.

ch. 8: 12.

ver. 10.

d Isai. 64: 5.

and 61: 10.

2 Cor. 11: 2.

e Lev. 26: 11,

12.

Ezek. 43: 7.

2 Cor. 6: 16.

ch. 7: 15.

f Isai. 25: 8.

ch. 7: 17.

g 1 Cor. 15: 26,

34.

ch. 20: 14.

h Isai. 35: 10.

and 61: 3.

and 65: 19.

ich. 4: 2, 9.

and 5: 1.

and 20: 11.

i Isai. 43: 19.

2 Cor. 5: 17.

l ch. 19: 9.

m ch. 16: 17.

n ch. 1: 8.

and 22: 13.

o Isai. 12: 3.

and 55: 1.

John 4: 10, 14,

and 7: 37.

ch. 22: 17.

p Zech. 8: 8.

Heb. 8: 10.

q 1 Cor. 6: 9,

10.

Gal. 5: 19, 20,

21.

Ephes. 5: 5.

l Tim. 1: 9.

Heb. 12: 14.

ch. 22: 15.

r ch. 20: 14, 15.

s ch. 15: 1, 6, 7.

t ch. 19: 7.

ver. 2.

u ch. 1: 10.

and 17: 3.

x Ezek. 48.

ver. 2.

y ch. 22: 5.

ver. 23.

z Ezek. 48.

31—34.

a Ezek. 48:

31—34.

was not found written in the book of life, ¹was cast into the lake of fire.

And ²I saw a new heaven and a new earth : ²¹
³for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away ; and the sea was no more. And ²
⁴I saw ²the holy city, new Jerusalem, descending out of heaven, from God, prepared ⁴like a bride, adorned for her husband. And I ³
⁵heard a loud voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, ⁵the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them, ⁶even their God. ⁴And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes ; and ⁴there will be no more death, ⁴nor mourning, nor crying out, nor will there be any more pain : for the former things are passed away. And ⁵he who sat on the throne said, ⁵Behold, I make all things new. And he said, ⁶Write : for ⁶these words are faithful, and true. And he said to me, ⁶"It is done. ⁶"I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. ⁷"I will give to him, who thirsteth, from the fountain of the water of life, freely. He, who overcometh, will inherit these things ; ⁷and ⁷I will be his God, and he will be my son. ⁸"But the cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ⁸will have their part in ⁸the lake burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. And there ⁹
⁹came to me ⁹one of ⁹the seven angels, who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come, I will shew thee ¹⁰the bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he ¹⁰
¹¹carried me away ¹¹in spirit to a vast and high mountain, and shewed me ¹¹the holy city Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, ¹¹having the glory of God. Her light ¹¹was like a most precious stone, like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal ; having a wall vast and high, ¹²and having ¹²
¹²twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written on ¹²the gates, which are ¹²the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. ¹³"On the east, three gates ; on the north, three ¹³
¹³gates ; on the south, three gates ; and on the

14 west, three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them, the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he, who talked with me, had a golden measuring-reed to measure the city, and its

16 gates, and its wall. And the city lieth square, and the length is as much as the breadth: and he measured the city with the measuring-reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and

17 the breadth, and the height of it are equal. And he measured its wall, a hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that

18 is, of the angel. And the structure of its wall was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like

19 clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation was a jasper; the second a sapphire; the third, a chalcedony;

20 the fourth, an emerald; the fifth, a sardonyx; the sixth, a sardius; the seventh, a chrysolite; the eighth, a beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth;

21 the twelfth, an amethyst. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was of one pearl; and the wide street of the city

22 was pure gold, like transparent glass. And I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty

23 and the Lamb are its temple. And the city hath no need of the sun, nor of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God enlightened it,

24 and the Lamb is its lamp. And the nations will walk by the light of it: and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it.

25 And its gates will not be shut at all by

26 day, (for there will be no night there,) and the glory and honor of the nations will be

27 brought into it. And there will by no means enter it any thing that worketh defilement, or abomination, or a lie; but those, who are

28 written in the Lamb's book of life. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the

2 throne of God and the Lamb. In the midst of its wide street, and on each side of the river, was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds

b Matt. 14: 18.
Gal. 2: 2.
Ephes. 2: 20.
c Ezek. 40: 3.
Zech. 2: 1.
ch. 11: 1.

1 Gr. stadia.

d Isai. 54: 11.

e ch. 22: 2.
f John 4: 23.
g Isai. 34: 23.
and 60: 19, 20.
ch. 22: 6.
ver. 11.
h Isai. 60: 3, 5, 11.
and 66: 12.
i Isai. 60: 11.
k Isai. 60: 20.
Zech. 14: 7.
ch. 22: 5.
l ver. 24.
m Isai. 26: 8.
and 62: 1.
and 60: 21.
Joel 3: 17.
ch. 22: 14, 15.
n Phil. 4: 3.
ch. 3: 5.
and 13: 8.
and 20: 18.
a Ezek. 47: 1.
Zech. 14: 8.
2 Or, of living water.
b Ezek. 47: 12.
ch. 21: 21.
3 Or, between the wide street of it and the river.
c Gen. 2: 9.
ch. 2: 7.

d ch. 21: 24.
 1 Or, the Angels.
 e Zach. 14: 11.
 f Ezek. 48: 35.
 g Matt. 5: 8.
 1 Cor. 13: 12.
 1 John 3: 2.
 h ch. 3: 12.
 and 14: 1.
 i ch. 21: 23, 25.
 k Ps. 36: 9.
 and 84: 11.
 1 Dan. 7: 27.
 Rom. 5: 17.
 2 Tim. 3: 12.
 ch. 3: 21.
 m ch. 19: 9.
 and 21: 5.
 n ch. 1: 1.

o ch. 3: 11.
 ver. 10, 12, 20.
 p ch. 1: 3.

q ch. 19: 10.
 r ch. 19: 10.
 s Dan. 8: 26.
 and 12: 4, 9.
 ch. 10: 4.
 t ch. 1: 3.
 u Ezek. 8: 27.
 Dan. 12: 10.
 2 Tim. 3: 13.
 x ver. 7.
 y Isai. 40: 10.
 and 62: 11.
 z Rom. 2: 6.
 and 14: 12.
 ch. 20: 12.
 a Isai. 41: 4.
 and 44: 6.
 and 48: 12.
 ch. 1: 8, 11.
 and 21: 6.
 b Dan. 12: 12.
 1 John 3: 24.
 c ver. 2.
 cb. 2: 7.
 d ch. 21: 27.
 e 1 Cor. 6: 9,
 10.
 Gal. 5: 19, 20,
 21.
 Col. 3: 6.
 ch. 9: 20, 21.
 and 21: 8.
 f Phil. 3: 2.
 g ch. 1: 1.
 h Or, respecting
 the congregations.
 i ch. 5: 5.
 j Numb. 24: 17.
 Zach. 6: 12.
 2 Pet. 1: 19.
 ch. 2: 28.
 k ch. 21: 2, 9,

of fruit, yielding its fruit monthly, and the leaves of the tree were ^dfor the ^hhealing of the nations. And ^ethere will be no more curse: ^fbut the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it; and his servants will serve him: and ^gthey will see his face; and ^hhis name *will be* on their foreheads. ⁱAnd there will be no night there; and they have no need of the light of a lamp, nor of ^jthe light of the sun; for ^kthe Lord God giveth them light: ^land they will reign for ever and ever.

And he said to me, ^mThese words are faithful and true. And the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, ⁿsent his angel to shew his servants the things, which must shortly take place. And ^obehold, I come quickly: ^phappy is he, who keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book. And I John saw and heard these things. And when I had heard and seen, ^qI fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who shewed me these things. And he saith to me, ^rSee ~~thou~~ do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and ^sone of thy brethren the prophets, and ^tone of those, who keep the words of this book: worship God. ^uAnd he saith to me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book: ^vfor the season is near. ^wHe, who is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he, who is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he, who is righteous, let him perform righteousness still: and he, who is holy, let him be holy still. ^xBehold, I come quickly; and ^ymy reward is with me, ^zto give each one as his work shall be. ^aI am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ^bHappy are those, who do his commandments, that they may have the privilege ^cof the tree of life, ^dand may enter through the gates into the city. For ^ewithout are ^fthe Sodomites, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and whoever loveth and practiseth falsehood. ^gI Jesus have sent mine angel to testify to you these things ^hin the congregations. ⁱI am the root and the offspring of David, ^jthe bright morning-star. And the Spirit and ^kthe bride say, Come! And let him, who

heareth, say, Come! And let him, who thirsteth, come. And whoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

l Isai. 55: 1.
John 7: 37.
ch. 21: 4.

- 18 I testify to every one, who heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, ^aIf any one shall add to these things, God will add to him the
- 19 plagues written in this book: and if any one shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, ^aGod will take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, and
- 20 from the things written in this book. He, who testifieth these things, saith, ^rSurely I come quickly. ^aSo be it, come, O Lord Jesus!
- 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with all the saints.

m Deut. 4: 2,
and 12: 32.
Prov. 30: 8.

n Exod. 32: 33.
Ps. 69: 23.
ch. 8: 5.
and 13: 8.
o ch. 21: 2.
p ver. 12.
q 2 Tim. 4: 8.

r Rom. 16: 20,
24.
2 Thess. 3: 13.

THE END.